













COPY OF A PAINTING OF HER CHILDREN BY PHOEBE GRIFFIN (LORD) NOYES [7]

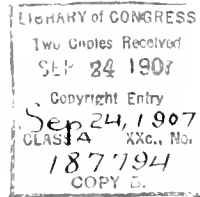
# NOYES - GILMAN ANCESTRY

BEING A SERIES OF SKETCHES, WITH A CHART OF THE  
ANCESTORS OF CHARLES PHELPS NOYES AND  
EMILY H. (GILMAN) NOYES, HIS WIFE

*"Go call thy sons, instruct them what a debt  
They owe their ancestors, and make them swear  
To pay it by transmitting down entire  
The sacred rights to which themselves were born."*



ST. PAUL, MINNESOTA  
PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR BY THE  
GILLISS PRESS, NEW YORK  
MCMVII



*James Noyes.*

AUTOGRAPH OF REV. JAMES NOYES [3] OF STONINGTON  
TRACED FROM AN OLD LETTER NOW IN THE  
HARTFORD STATE ARCHIVES

3

COPYRIGHT, 1907  
BY CHARLES P. NOYES

## AUTHOR'S NOTE

### TO MY CHILDREN:

THIS book is the result of some eighteen years of research begun for my own pleasure and with no thought of publication. I have found so much, however, that is interesting about your ancestors, especially those who bore a prominent part in the very early history of our country, that I am sure you would be deprived of a great inspiration in your own lives if you had no personal acquaintance with them. As there are two families of Noyes, your uncle's and ours, who have the same descent from all these ancestors, the number interested seemed to warrant publishing my notes in this form, which has been made possible only by the invaluable assistance of your mother, who has given much time and thought to its preparation.

These memoirs of your ancestors are in most cases brief, only enough being given to show when and where they lived, their occupation and public service, and so far as possible their characteristics, together with what we know of their wives and children. Much more may be learned regarding many of them by reference to the authorities given in the bibliography. The sketches of your grandparents, you will see, are quite different from the rest and are in narrative form, fuller and more personal. This was done purposely that you might know them as we have and so more fully appreciate the beauty of their lives. The sketch of your grandfather and grandmother GILMAN (136) was written by your mother.

One interesting feature of my work has been the discovery that so many of these worthies were friends and associates. For instance, in Newbury alone, were living at the same time: Rev. JAMES NOYES (2), NATHANIEL CLARKE (139), HENRY SOMERBY (140), EDMUND GREENLEAF (140-A), GEORGE LITTLE (145), and FRISIRAM COFLYN (147-A), while through correspondence, intermarriage and public service, these men were in communication with others of your ancestors on both sides, living in New Hampshire, Plymouth Colony, Rhode Island and Connecticut.

Unlike the usual method in genealogical work, i. e. tracing the *descendants* of an emigrant ancestor—the chart on which this book is founded begins with you (and your NOYES cousins) and traces your *ancestry*. No names appear on the chart except those of your direct ancestors, and in the sketches these names are printed in capital letters and numbered for convenience of reference. Tracing ancestry is especially difficult because in some cases the maiden name of the wife cannot be ascertained, in others where the marriage record gives her complete name, unless a will or some document of the kind is in existence, one is unable to find her parentage. The seven ELIZABETHS ——— on the chart are examples of this. I have exhausted every resource at my command to follow out their lines, but without success.

Counting your own as the first, we have the names of all your ancestors for seven generations, with the exception of the surnames of four wives, three ELIZABETHS and one JOANNA. The chart shows nine generations, but there are sketches of some emigrants of the tenth numbered with the addition of A and B, and where we trace still further in the old country, the notes are given under headings such as “The NOYES family in England,” etc.

The numbers on the chart indicate the serial number followed in order throughout the book. Numbers 1 to 7 bring the NOYES ancestors in succession, then follows the first (STANTON) intermarriage and so on. This would invariably bring all of the same surname together, except for the intermarriage of cousins. As you are descended from two children of THOMAS LORD (67), JOHN SANFORD (15), SAMUEL HYDE (75), NATHANIEL CLARKE (139), and three of Hon. JOHN GILMAN (131), the numbering is necessarily not consecutive in all cases.

For convenience I have divided the book into eight parts, each giving the paternal or maternal ancestors of your grandparents.

The NOYES ancestors of DANIEL ROGERS NOYES (7), your grandfather, were mainly from Rhode Island, and many of them went there originally from Boston on account of their sympathy with the opinions of ANNE (MARBURY) HUTCHINSON (17). This line brings in some of the most interesting people in your tree. In six generations of NOYES, three were ministers and three commissioned army officers who had active military service. A somewhat curious family trait appears in nearly every generation of this NOYES line. Two brothers marry two sisters or a brother and sister marry a sister and brother. This occurred in the family of Rev. JAMES NOYES (3), Captain THOMAS NOYES (4), Lieutenant-Colonel THOMAS NOYES (6), DANIEL ROGERS NOYES (7) and in the family of your uncle Daniel Rogers Noyes in the present generation.

A NOYES genealogy would hardly be complete without mention of the epitaph on the tomb-stone of Timothy Noyes of Newbury, son of Nicholas

Noyes and grandson of Rev. WILLIAM NOYES (1) of Cholderton, England, which has been called "The Noyes Totem." It still stands in the old grave-yard of Newbury and the last lines have been copied, with some slight modifications, on many other Noyes tombstones throughout New England. It is as follows:

"GOOD TIMOTHY IN  
HIS YOUTHFULL DAYS  
HE LIUED MUCH  
VNTO GODS PRAYS  
WHEN AGE CAME ONE  
HE & HIS WIFE  
THEY LIUED A HOLY  
& A PIOVS LIFE  
THEREFOR YOV CHILDREN  
WHOS NAMS ARE NOYES  
MAKE JESVS CHRIST  
YOVR ONDLY CHOYES"

The ROGERS ancestry of DANIEL ROGERS NOYES (7), your grandfather, was practically also of Rhode Island, and the ROGERS, SANFORDS and especially Elder PARDON TILLINGHAST (65) took a prominent part in the early history of that colony. There has been a tradition in the family that we are descended from John Rogers, the martyr of Smithfield, but there appears to be no foundation whatever for it, nor was our emigrant ancestor, JAMES ROGERS (37), connected with the Ipswich family nor with that of the James Rogers who came to New Haven and whose descendants owned a Bible believed to be that of the martyr which is now treasured in the archives of Alfred University, at Alfred, N. Y.

The LORD ancestry of PHOEBE GRIFFIN LORD (7), your grandmother, was of Connecticut and Massachusetts. Our cousin, Evelyn (McCurdy) Salisbury, in her *Family Histories and Genealogies* gives a full record of them all and my sketches have been taken largely from that work, with occasional side-lights from other authorities.

The GRIFFIN ancestry of PHOEBE GRIFFIN LORD (7), your grandmother, especially that of her great-grandmother PHOEBE COMSTOCK (102), was difficult to obtain, and was found largely by original research in town and probate records. That of EVE DORR (103), however, was taken principally from Mrs. Salisbury's book.

The GILMAN ancestry of WINTHROP SARGENT GILMAN (136), your grandfather, has been taken from the Gilman Genealogy by your uncle, Arthur Gilman, with some additions from other sources not obtainable at the time he wrote. The rest of that portion of the chart, including the HALE, THING, IVES, COFFIN

and other families, has been obtained from various sources. This branch of your ancestry lived almost entirely in towns around Boston and Exeter. An interesting date in this connection is March 31, 1684, when Rev. JOHN HALE (156) married (2) Sarah Noyes, daughter of Rev. JAMES NOYES (2), thus uniting the two families two hundred years ago.

The ROBBINS ancestry of WINTHROP SARGENT GILMAN (136), your grandfather, was principally of Massachusetts. It includes a number of interesting characters, such as JOHN DANE, Jr. (171), Governor THOMAS HINCKLEY (185), GEORGE BETHUNE (189) and the Scotch ancestry of the latter.

The LIPPINCOTT ancestors of ABIA SWIFT LIPPINCOTT, your grandmother, were New Jersey Quakers and information regarding them was obtained from the old records of Meetings preserved in the Friends' Library in Philadelphia, Pa., and the probate records in the State-House at Trenton, N. J.

The SWIFT ancestry of ABIA SWIFT LIPPINCOTT, your grandmother, was originally of Plymouth Colony and Massachusetts. One of her ancestors was RICHARD WARREN (234-A), a passenger in the "Mayflower," while the TUPPERS and the MAYHEWS will always be remembered for their early work in teaching the Indians of Nantucket and Martha's Vineyard the principles of the Christian religion.

Aside from the authorities quoted and referred to, I have been greatly aided in my research by my late cousin, Franklin B. Noyes of Stonington, Conn., Miss Emily Wilder Leavitt of Boston and Charles H. Engle of Mt. Holly, N. J., to all of whom I am especially indebted. I am also under obligation for valuable assistance to William Atkins Noyes of Cambridge, Mass., John O. Austin of Providence, R. I., Mrs. Caroline E. Robinson, of Wakefield, R. I., Mrs. Harriet Ruth Cook, author of the *Driver Genealogy*, Robert Hale Bancroft, of Boston, Mass., Edward Stanley Waters, of Minneapolis, Minn., David Pettit, of Beverly, N. J., Mrs. Amelia D. Stearns, of Boston, Mass., George A. Taylor, of Albany, New York, Charles H. Fiske, Jr., of Boston, Mass., and Douglas Putnam, of St. Paul, Minn., as well as to many members of our family circle.

That you may find the same pleasure in the perusal of this book that I have had in its preparation, is the earnest wish of your father,

CHARLES P. NOYES.

July, 1907  
St. Paul, Minnesota.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Author's Note	v
Contents	ix
List of Illustrations	xi
Chart of Ancestry	xiii
NOYES ANCESTRY of DANIEL ROGERS NOYES [7]	3
ROGERS ANCESTRY of DANIEL ROGERS NOYES [7]	91
LORD ANCESTRY of PHOEBE GRIFFIN LORD [7]	113
GRIFFIN ANCESTRY of PHOEBE GRIFFIN LORD [7]	162
GILMAN ANCESTRY of WINTHROP SARGENT GILMAN [136]	185
ROBBINS ANCESTRY of WINTHROP SARGENT GILMAN [136]	282
LIPPINCOTT ANCESTRY of ABIA SWIFT LIPPINCOTT [136]	333
SWIFT ANCESTRY of ABIA SWIFT LIPPINCOTT [136]	370
Bibliography	423
Index of Persons, Places, etc	437



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
From a painting of her children by PHOEBE GRIFFIN (LORD) NOYES [7]	Facing title
The old church of St. Nicholas at Cholderton, Eng. . . . .	5
Home of Rev. JAMES NOYES [2] at Newbury, Mass. . . . .	Facing 12
Inscription on the Tombstone of Rev. JAMES NOYES [3] . . . . .	22
Commissions and Company Roster of Lt.-Colonel THOMAS NOYES [6]	Facing 30
Home of Lt.-Colonel THOMAS NOYES [6] at Westerly, R. I. . . . .	" 32
Facsimile of a Bank Note of the Washington Bank of Westerly, R. I. . . . .	" 33
DANIEL ROGERS NOYES [7] and his wife, from Daguerreotypes . . . . .	" 34
Home of DANIEL ROGERS NOYES [7] at Lyme, Conn. . . . .	" 36
The Congregational Church of Lyme, Conn. . . . .	" 38
Needle work of PHOEBE GRIFFIN (LORD) NOYES [7] . . . . .	" 40
Phoebe Griffin Noyes Library at Lyme, Conn. . . . .	" 42
From a portrait of Governor WILLIAM CODDINGTON [19] . . . . .	" 66
From a portrait of Honorable LEWIS LATHAM . . . . .	" 88
Home of JOSEPH LORD [72] at Lyme, Conn. . . . .	" 122
From a Water Color of PHOEBE (GRIFFIN) LORD [72] . . . . .	" 124
Embroidery on linen by EVE (DORR) GRIFFIN [103] . . . . .	" 166
Commission of Judge JOSEPH GILMAN [134] . . . . .	" 198
From a Portrait of REBECCA (IVES) GILMAN [134] . . . . .	" 200
From a Pencil Sketch of Fort Harmer by JOSEPH GILMAN [134] . . . . .	" 202
Silhouette of Judge JOSEPH GILMAN [134] . . . . .	" 204

	PAGE
From Portraits of BENJAMIN IVES GILMAN [135] and his wife . . .	Facing 206
Home of BENJAMIN IVES GILMAN [135] at Marietta, Ohio . . . . “	208
WINTHROP SARGENT GILMAN [136] and his wife, from photographs . . . “	212
Mrs. WINTHROP S. GILMAN [136] and two daughters, from a photograph “	224
Monument of TRISTRAM COFFYN [147-A] in Nantucket . . . . . “	246
Rev. CHANDLER ROBBINS [167] and his wife, from Daguerreotypes . . . “	286
From a Portrait in black and white of SAMUEL PRINCE [181] . . . . “	309
From a Portrait in black and white of MERCY HINCKLEY [181] . . . . “	310

FOLDOUT

FOLDOUT

## NOYES-GILMAN ANCESTRY



# NOYES ANCESTRY

OF

DANIEL ROGERS NOYES

[7]

## THE NOYES FAMILY IN ENGLAND

WE begin our Noyes line of ancestry with Rev. WILLIAM NOYES (1), born in 1568, Rector of the Church at Cholderton, Wiltshire, England. As his parentage has not been definitely ascertained, we give the result of the researches published at various times on the subject.

The *Patronymica Britannica* (p. 240) says of the family:

"The family of Noyes of Wiltshire and Sussex have, time out of mind, borne the same arms as that of Noye of Cornwall, to which the celebrated Attorney-General of Charles I belonged. There is a tradition that three brothers of the name came over from Normandy about the time of the Conquest, and settled in the Counties of Wilts, Hants, and Cornwall. The name is supposed to be derived from Noye or Noyon in Normandy, anciently called 'Noyon-sur-Andelle,' but now Charleval, in the canton of Grainville, but there are several localities in that province called Noyers, which may have an equal claim. The various spellings of the name are Noye, de Noye, de la Noye, Noise, Noys, Noyse."

The Noyes arms, recorded in the Herald's College, London, are those of William Noy of Buryan, Cornwall, who died in 1593, and whose grandson was William Noy, the Attorney-General. These arms are:

Coat, Azure three crosses botony in bend Argent. Crest, on a chapeau Azure, turned up l'ermine, a dove Argent, in the beak an olive branch Vert.

This family is extinct in the male line, and the arms by inheritance are consequently also extinct. The Sussex branch of the family represented by Thomas Herbert Noyes, B. A., Ch. Ch. Oxford, claims similar arms which are found recorded in the *Archæological Collections of Sussex*, 1857, Vol. IX, p. 340, but which Dr. Marshall, Rouge Croix, Herald's College, London, thinks are wrongfully assumed, for the reason that in the Visitation of Berks in the Herald's College, no arms are entered with a partial pedigree of this branch of the family.

The coat-of-arms of the Cornwall family appears on the tomb-stone of the Rev. JAMES NOYES, of Stonington, Conn. (3), which was, according to tradition, cut in England about the year 1719. This would seem to show that both Captain THOMAS NOYES (4), who erected the stone, and his father, Rev. JAMES NOYES (3), regarded the arms as legitimately their own.

While our connection with William Noy of Cornwall has not been established, the Cholderton branch of the family were evidently of the same stock as that of Urchfont (Urchfont), Wilts, and James Atkins Noyes, of Cambridge, Mass., who has made the pedigree a study, thinks that William Noyes of Urchfont was probably the great-grandfather of Rev. WILLIAM NOYES, of Cholderton (1). The following record of the Urchfont family has been ascertained:

## 1

WILLIAM NOYES of Urchfont, Wilts, yeoman, was assessed for the subsidy of £80, and paid £4 yearly, in the fourteenth and fifteenth years of the reign of Henry VIII. He purchased the Prebend of Archesfronte (Urchfont), with its dependencies, in 1540, from the Earl of Hertford, afterwards the Protector Somerset. This was at the time of the suppression of the monasteries under Henry VIII. His will is dated 1557. He left by his wife AGNES —, five daughters and four sons. His sons were:

ROBERT, see below.

John, member of parliament for Calne in 1600.

Richard of Manningford Bruce in the Diocese of Sarum. In his will of Feb. 2, 1590, he mentions "the sons of Robert Noyes of Cholderton."

William, who died in 1596.

## 2

ROBERT NOYES, son of WILLIAM and AGNES (——) NOYES, succeeded to his father's estate at Urchfont and married JOAN ATTRIDGE. He purchased in 1574 the estate of Hatherdean in Weghill near Andover, and settled his eldest son ROBERT there before his death, which occurred in 1614. He left Urchfont to his second son. His sons were:

ROBERT, see below.

William, who succeeded to the Urchfont estate.

## 3

ROBERT NOYES, son of ROBERT and JOAN (ATTRIDGE) NOYES, is referred to in his uncle Richard's will as "Robert noyes of Cholderton." He received from his father the estate of Hatherdean in Weghill, near Cholderton, purchased in 1574. He died in 1636 and was buried in the chancel of the Andover Church. He left a numerous family, and made a cousin, Peter Noyes of Andover, his executor. If, as is conjectured, he was the grandfather of Rev. JAMES NOYES (2), of Newbury, Mass., he was still living when his noted grandson married and left his native country for New England. Probably the three brothers whom we know of as living at Cholderton were his sons, but absolute proof is still wanting. They are as follows:

(1) WILLIAM, born in 1568, married ANNE PARKER; became Rector of Cholderton in 1601, and died in 1621.

Robert, born in 1570; styled yeoman; died Jan. 20, 1659, aged eighty-nine, and was buried at Cholderton.

Richard also called yeoman; married Sara ——. His will was made Aug. 25, 1639, and the inventory Oct. 26, of the same year.

## [1] REV. WILLIAM NOYES [1568-1621]

AND HIS WIFE

ANNE PARKER [1575-1657]

OF CHOLDERTON, ENGLAND

WILLIAM NOYES was born in England about 1568, and was probably a son of ROBERT NOYES, of Cholderton, mentioned above. At the age of twenty he matriculated at University College, Oxford. The record there is as follows:

"Noyes, William, of Wilts, pleb. University College Matric., 15 Nov., 1588. Aged 20 B. A. 31 May, 1592. Rector Cholderton Wilts, 1602."<sup>1</sup>

He married about 1595 ANNE PARKER, who was born in 1575. She was a sister of Rev. Robert Parker, a non-conformist minister, father of Rev. Thomas Parker, mentioned under Rev. JAMES NOYES (2).

Rev. WILLIAM NOYES became rector of Cholderton, according to the Salisbury *Diocesan Register*, in 1601. Cholderton is a small town on the Bourne, eleven miles from Salisbury, five from Andover, and not far from Wilton House, the seat of the Earl of Pembroke. It is sometimes called West Cholderton, to distinguish it from Cholderton, Hampshire, which is known as East Cholderton. The present parish register was begun only in 1651, but a complete list of the incumbents from 1297 is preserved in the Salisbury *Diocesan Register*. The following records are taken from the "Parish Notes," published in 1889 by Rev. Edwin P. Barrow, the then rector.



THE OLD CHURCH OF ST. NICHOLAS  
AT CHOLDERTON

"The Church of St. Nicholas, Cheldreton, was given to the Monks of St. Neots' (Huntingdonshire) about 1175 by Roger Burnard, and the grant was confirmed by Pope Alexander III. In 1380, 1399 and 1401 John Skylling, lord of the manor, was also patron of the church, probably by temporary grants from the Convent. In 1445 it was again in St. Neots' Priory, but seems to have been finally alienated to John Skylling about 1440."

Through several patrons it came to Sir Thomas Lovell, lord of the manor, in 1492 and 1494. John Thornborough was patron in 1567, and by him and Giles Hutchins the living was given to WILLIAM NOYES. The Advowson now belongs

<sup>1</sup>Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*. Vol. 1500-1714 p. 1082.

to the Provost and Fellows of Oriel, Oxford, having come into their possession in 1698.

The incumbents from 1297 to 1651 were:

DATE	INCUMBENT	PATRON
1297	Stephen le Earon	Prior of St. Neots
1305	John Sylvester	" " " "
1306	John de Middleton	" " " "
1309	William de Gedyngton	" " " "
1324	Richard de Ledebury	" " " "
1337	Richard de Forthyngton	The Crown (for the Prior)
1348	Thomas (Richard?) Berde de Ledebury	" " " " "
1399	Thomas Henton	John Skylling
1401	John Forde	" "
1445	Robert Thacham	The Crown (for the Prior)
1449	John Latton	Feoffees of John Skylling
1452	John Spencer	" " " "
1459	John Facet	John Wynyard
1472	John Graunte	Thomas Wayte
1492	William Thorneburgh	Thomas Lovell
1494	Richard Pemberton	" "
1525	Gilbert Burton	Anthony Windsor
1567	Roger Williams	John Thornbrough
1581	John Bolde	Nullus Patronus
1601	William Noyes	Giles Hutchins <sup>1</sup>
1603	William Noyes	George Kingsmill
1621	Nathan Noyes	Lord Edward Zouch
1651	Samuel Heskins	Lady Anne Kingsmill

In the time of Henry VIII the Rectory was valued at £11.10s.6d., and during the Commonwealth at £60. In 1536, "Cholderton, as parcel of the Priory of Mottisfont, was given, together with the advowson, in exchange for other lands, to William Sandes Knt. and Dame Margery his wife and their heirs." This was at the time of the sequestration of monasteries having an income under £200.<sup>2</sup>

REV. WILLIAM NOYES became rector just before the death of Queen Elizabeth, and held the living until his death, when he was succeeded by his son Nathan, who was rector during the Civil War. The record reads:

"1651. Mr. Samuel Heskins was by the Lady Kingsmill presented to the Rectorie of Choldrington the 4th day of December in the year 1651—and finding the parsonage-House, the Barne, stable and all outhouses out of Repaire and almost fallen to the Ground thro' the neglect of the

<sup>1</sup>"Ex concessione Johannis Thorneborough de Chaddesden, Hants. Armigeri, cuidam Roberto Noyes, yeoman, de Choldrington et per eum predicto Egidio. Hutchins de Sarum."

<sup>2</sup>Patent Roll 28, Henry 8, part 1. P. R. O.

former incumbent, [Rev. Nathan Noyes] who in the Civill Warr was some years Absent from Choldrington, and never after Resident there, but dwelt at Sarum, because the parsonage-House at Choldrington was not Habitable, he, the said Mr. Heskins at his own Cost and Charge began to Repaire and build up the dwelling-House, Barne, Stable and outhouses." The account of the money he expended is in the register which was begun by Mr. Heskins, "he finding none before that time."

1659. "The parish Church of Choldrington being repaired, and the Seats of ye Church new erected, the Seats were disposed of by ye Minister, Church-warden, Overseer, and other ye parishioners in manner following September 24. 1659.

The Seats On Ye North Side

The seate adjoining to the Chancel belongeth to ye Upper Farme.

The nexte seate being y<sup>e</sup> Second frō ye Chancel belongeth to ye 2 Yard Lands and Half of Thomas Rutter.

The next seate being y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> is for the One Yard Lands belonging to Robert Noyes.

The next Seate belowe is for the Lower Farme.

The next seate thereunto is for ye 2 yard Lands and Half of Thomas Rutter.

The next seate thereto is for ye one yard Lands of Robert Noyes.

The lowest seate behinde the Church door is for such women of ye parish as the minister and Churchwarden shall adjudg fit to sitt there.

The 3 uppermost seats on this side are for men and ye other for women.

The Seats On Ye South Side

The seat adjoining to the Reading place is for the Lower Farme.

The next seate below is for the One Yard Lands belonging to Mr. Jonathan Hill.

The next seate below the former is for the Half Yard Lands of John Beamon and for the House in Hold Close.

The next seate below is for the yard Lands of Mr. Hill.

The next seate below is for the Half Yard Lands of John Beamon and for the House in Hold Close.

The Lowest seate next to the Church doore is for such women of the parish as the minister and Churchwarden shall adjudg fit to sitt there.

The 3 uppermost seats on this side are for men and the other for women."

The old church is described by Sir Richard Colt Hoare in *Modern Wilts*, as a "small and very mean structure," its dimensions being 40 ft. 2 in. by 16 ft. 3 in. The old bell, which is in the belfry of the present church, is described in Lukis' *Some Account of Church Bells*, as a Pre-Reformation bell. It has inscribed on it "Sancta Anna," and used to hang in a sort of niche at the west end.

When Rev. Thomas Mozley was rector of the parish (1836-1847), he proposed to the Vestry in 1840, to build a new church, making himself responsible for the whole cost. He contributed more than £5,000, which was almost entirely the proceeds of his well-known books. The old church was then pulled down, and all the associations for the NOYES family on this side of the water were destroyed.

In the Record Book, begun, as we have remarked, by Rev. Samuel Heskins about 1651, the earliest recorded baptism is that of Joan, daughter of Edmund Noyes May 25, 1652, and a terrier or inventory of the property belonging to the Rectory, dated Dec. 13, 1677, is signed by Richard Noyes, Edward Noyes, and others, showing that the family still lived in the Parish after the Restoration. In 1662, is a record reading "The King [Charles II] wishes Robert Reade of Cholderton to

be apprehended and examined on Edw. Jasper's information."<sup>1</sup> As Robert Read was the residuary legatee and sole executor named in ANNE NOYES' will, given below, we would like very much to know what the "information" was.

Rev. WILLIAM NOYES died probably in 1621, at the age of fifty-three, some years before the emigration of his son, Rev. JAMES NOYES (2) to New England. The entry of his death in the Parish Register, where it is given as 1616, made many years after, is evidently incorrect. He died intestate. The inventory of his estate was made April 30, 1622, and his widow ANNE, was appointed administratrix, May 28th of the same year.<sup>2</sup>

ANNE (PARKER) NOYES died at the age of eighty-two, and was buried at Cholderton, March 7, 1657. Her will, dated March 18, 1655, and proved April 21, 1658, reads as follows:

"I give and bequeath to James and Nicholas Noyes my two sons, now in New England, twelve pence apiece and to such children as they have living twelve pence apiece. To my son in law Thomas Kent of Upper Wallop twelve pence, to his wife five shillings and to their children twelve pence apiece. To Robert Read of Cholderton in the Co. of Southampton, gen<sup>t</sup> all the rest and residue. . . . and I do make the said Robert Rede the sole executor."<sup>3</sup>

#### CHILDREN OF REV. WILLIAM AND ANNE (PARKER) NOYES

Ephraim, born in 1596; married ——— Parnell; lived at Orcheston, St. Mary, and was styled Mr. Ephraim Noyes; was buried at Cholderton, Oct. 28, 1659. His will was dated Oct. 5, 1659, and was proved July 24, 1660.

Nathan, born in 1597; married Mary ———; matriculated at Lincoln College, Oxford, May 10, 1615, and received his B. A. Oct. 26, 1616; in 1622 succeeded his father as rector of Cholderton, but during the Civil War lived at Sarum. He was buried at Salisbury, and the inscription on his tomb reads: "Here lyeth interred the body of Mr. Nathan Noyes, a godly, painful and constant preacher of God's word, at West Choldrington in this county for the space of 32 yeares, who departed this Life the 6th day of September An Do 1651. His age was neare 54 yeares." His will was dated Aug. 28, 1651, and proved Nov. 18, of the same year, by his widow Mary.

(2) JAMES, born in 1608; married in 1633, in England, SARAH BROWN, daughter of JOSEPH BROWN, of Southampton, England; died at Newbury, Mass., Oct. 22, 1656.

———, a daughter married Thomas Kent, of Upper Wallop, Wiltshire.

Nicholas, born in 1615 '6; married about 1640, Mary Cutting, daughter of Captain John and Mary (——) Cutting, of Newbury, Mass.;<sup>4</sup> emigrated to New England in 1633 with his brother JAMES; was deacon of the First Church of Newbury, and deputy in 1660, 1670, 1680, and 1681. He died at Newbury, Nov. 23, 1701.

John, married and lived in Newton, Wiltshire; was mentioned in his brother's Ephraim's will.

<sup>1</sup> *Calendar of State Papers Charles II.* 1662.

<sup>2</sup> Court of Archdeacon of Sarum.

<sup>3</sup> Water's *Genealogical Gleanings.* II, 1013.

<sup>4</sup> In 1603 "Nicholas Noyes' wife, Hugh March's wife and William Chandler's wife were each presented [to the Court] for wearing a silk hood and scarf; but were discharged on proof that their husbands were worth £200. each." Coffin's *History of Newbury*, 58.

[2]

## REV. JAMES NOYES [1608-1656]

AND HIS WIFE

SARAH BROWN [ . . . 1691]

OF ENGLAND AND NEWBURY, MASS.

JAMES NOYES, "the blessed light of Newbury," son of Rev. WILLIAM and ANNE (PARKER) NOYES (1), was born Oct. 22, 1608, at Cholderton, England, while his father was rector there. When only thirteen or fourteen years of age, his father died, and a few years later, Aug. 22, 1627, he matriculated at Brazenose College. He did not graduate, as he was called away by his cousin Thomas Parker to teach in the Free School at Newbury, England.

Soon after this, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Henry Sewall, Richard and Stephen Drummer, and others, were organizing a colony for the purpose of stock-raising in New England, and they interested in their enterprise many Wiltshire men. These, with Rev. Thomas Parker<sup>1</sup> as their spiritual guide and teacher, became the nucleus of the colony, and through their cousin, both JAMES, then but twenty-five, and his younger brother Nicholas, joined the colony.

Before emigrating, JAMES NOYES married, in 1633, SARAH BROWN, daughter of JOSEPH BROWN (10), of Southampton, England. In the spring of 1633-4 the Colonists were ready to embark, but the ships, nine in number, were detained at the last moment to receive the new orders in regard to passengers. The ship-masters were required to furnish bonds of £100 each as a guarantee that they would "putt in Execucion these Articles." Two of them read as follows:

"That they cause the Prayers established in the Church of England to be said daily at the usual hours of Morning and Evening Prayers, and that they cause all Persons on board said Ships to be present at the same. . . . That they do not receive aboard or transport any person that hath not a certificate from the officers of the Port where he is to embark that he hath taken both the Oathes of Allegiance and Supremacy."

The two ships, "Mary and John," and the "Hercules," held the little colony from Wiltshire. The cattle and those in charge of them sailed in the "Hercules," while among the passengers in the "Mary and John," Robert Sayres, master, the following are registered as having taken the oath.

"Nicholas Noyce took the oath 24 March, 1633.

Thomas Parker	} took the oath 26 March, 1633."
James Noyce	

Besides these, on the ship were JAMES BARKER (20), with his son JAMES (30), and Nicholas Easton, PHILIP FOWLER (253 C), and CHRISTOPHER OSGOOD (253 B).

They arrived in Boston in May, 1634, and Mr. Parker and most of the Wiltshire people went directly to Agawam (Ipswich). There they joined with others

<sup>1</sup>Rev. Thomas Parker, the religious leader of this colony, had been driven away from Oxford on account of his father, Rev. Robert Parker's non-conformity with the forms of the Church of England. He studied awhile in Ireland, then went over to Leyden and finished his education in the University of Holland.

in the new settlement on the Quascacunguen (now Parker) River, just north of Ipswich, and named the new town Newbury, from Newbury, England, where Mr. Parker had preached. In the History of New England known as *Wonder Working Providence of Sion's Saviour*, by Edward Johnson, printed in London in 1654, he makes this mention of Rev. JAMES NOYES:

"In the latter end of this yeare (1634) two sincere servants of Christ inabled by him with gifts to declare his minde unto his people, came over this broad Ocean, and began to build the Tenth Church of Christ at a Towne called Newbery, their names being Mr. James Noise and Mr. Thomas Parker, somewhat differing from all the former, and after mentioned Churches in the preheminance of their Presbytery, and it were to be wished that all persons who have had any hand in those hot contentions which have fallen out since, about Presbyterian and Independent Government in Churches, would have looked on this Example, comparing it with Word of God, and assuredly it would have stayed (all the godly at least) of either part from such unworthy expressions as have passed to the grief of many of God's people."

The following sketch of Rev. JAMES NOYES' life is taken from Mather's *Magnalia*, and was written by his nephew, Rev. Nicholas Noyes, minister at Salem. Rev. Cotton Mather says of it: "The account in his own words is too elegant and expressive to need any alteration."

"Mr. James Noyes was born 1608 at Choulderton in Wiltshire of godly and worthy parents. His father was minister of the same town, a very learned man, the schoolmaster of Mr. Thomas Parker. His mother was sister to the learned Mr. Robert Parker, and he had much of his education and tutorage under Mr. Thomas Parker. He was called by him from Brazen-Nose-College in Oxford to help him in teaching the free school at Newberry, where they taught school together till the time they came to New England. He was converted in his youth by the ministry of Dr. Twiss and Mr. Thomas Parker, and was admired for his piety and his vertue in his younger years. The reason of his coming to New England was, because he could not comply with the ceremonies of the Church of England. He was married in England to Mrs. Sarah Brown, the eldest daughter of Mr. Joseph Brown of Southampton, not long before he came to New England, which was in the year 1634.

In the same ship, came Mr. Thomas Parker, Mr. James Noyes and a younger brother of his, Mr. Nicholas Noyes, who then was a single man: between whom there was more than ordinary endearment of affection, which was never shaken or broken but by death. Mr. Parker and Mr. James Noyes, and others that came over with them, fasted and prayed together many times before they undertook this voyage; and on the sea Mr. Parker and Mr. Noyes preached or expounded, one in the forenoon, the other in the afternoon, every day during the voyage, unless some extraordinary thing intervened: and were abundant in prayer.

When they arrived Mr. Parker was first called to preach at Ipswich and Mr. Noyes at Mistick, at which places they continued nigh a year. He had a motion made unto him to be minister at Watertown; but Mr. Parker and others of his brethren and acquaintance settling at Newbury, and gathering the tenth of the churches in the colony, and calling Mr. Noyes to be the teacher<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In answer to enquiries from ministers in England as to the distinction between pastors and teachers, the following was written in August, 1639, by some New England ministers: "The teacher is principally to attend upon points of knowledge and doctrine though not without application, and therefore his work is thus expressed 'let him attend upon teaching,' but the Pastor's principal duty is to preach 'on points of practice though not without doctrine' and hence his work is 'to attend on exhortation'." *Hist. First Church Hartford, Ct.* (1885), 3.

of it, he preferred that place: being lothe to be separated from Mr. Parker and brethren that had so often fasted and prayed together, both in England and on the Atlantic sea. So he became the teacher of that church, and continued painful and successful in that station something above twenty years without any considerable trouble in the church. Notwithstanding his principles as to discipline were something differing from many of the brethren, there was much condescension on both parts, that peace and order was not interrupted. He was very much loved and honored in Newbury: his memory is precious there to this day, and his catechism (which is a publick and standing testimony of his understanding and orthodoxy in the principles of religion) is publickly and privately used in that church and town hitherto. He was very learned in the tongues and in Greek excelled most. He was much read in the fathers and the schoolmen, and he was much esteemed by his brethren in the ministry. Twice he was called by Mr. Wilson and others to preach in the time when the Antinomian principles were in danger of prevailing, which he did with good success and to the satisfaction of those that invited him.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Wilson dearly loved him. His conversation was so unquestionably godly, that they who differed from him in smaller matters, as to discipline, held a most amicable correspondence with him, and had an high estimation of him. Although he was very averse to the ceremonies of the Church of England, accounting them needless many ways offensive and hurtful at the best, and the rigorous imposition of them abominable and intolerable, so that he left England for their sake; yet he was not equally averse to Episcopacy, but was in opinion for *Episcopus Praeses* [a presiding bishop] though not *Episcopus Princeps* [a lord Bishop]. His own words testify this, for he so wrote: 'It seemeth he that was called *Antistes Praepositus* (the presiding Priest) the Bishop in a Presbytery, by process of time was only called Bishop, though all elders are also according to their office essentially Bishops and differing only in gradual jurisdiction.' He no ways approved of a governing vote in the fraternity, but took their consent in a silent way. He held ecclesiastical councils so far authoritative and binding, that no particular elder or society might seem to have independency and sovereignty or the major part of them have liberty to sin with impunity. He was equally afraid of ceremonies and of schism, and when he fled from ceremonies he was afraid of being guilty of schism. For that reason he was jealous (if not too jealous) of particular church covenants; yet he accounted them adjuncts of the covenant of grace. He held profession of faith and repentance and subjection to the ordinances, to be the rule of admission into church fellowship; and that such as show a willingness to repent and be baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus without known dissimulation are to be admitted thereto, and that it depended more on God's providence, than his ordinances, to render ch. members sound in faith: and that God took into covenant some that were vessels of wrath, as for other ends, so to facilitate the conversion of their elect children.

He was as religious at home as abroad, in his family and in secret, as he was publickly and they that best knew him, most loved and esteemed him. Mr. Parker and he kept a private fast once a month so long as they lived together, and Mr. Parker after his death till his own departure.

Mr. Noyes bitterly lamented the death of K. Charles I. and both he and Mr. Parker too had too great expectations of K. Charles II. but Mr. Parker lived to see his expectations of K. Charles II frustrated.

He had a long and tedious sickness which he bore patiently and cheerfully: and he died joyfully in the 48th yr. of his age, Oct 22, 1656. He left 6 sons & two daughters, all of which lived to be married and have children, though since one son & one daughter be dead. He hath now living 56 children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren.

There was the greatest amity, intimacy, unanimity, yea, unity imaginable between Mr. Parker and Mr. Noyes. So unshaken was their friendship, nothing but death was able to part them.

<sup>1</sup>For further allusion to the Antinomian controversy, see (17).

They taught in one school: came over in one ship: were pastor and teacher in one church: and Mr. Parker continuing in celibacy, they lived in one house, till death separated them for a time; but they are both now together in one heaven, as they that best knew them have all possible reason to be perswaded. Mr. Parker continued in his house as long as he lived: and as he received a great deal of kindness & respect there, so he showed a great deal of kindness in the educating of his ch. and was very liberal to that family during his life and at his death.

Mr. Parker and Mr. Noyes were excellent singers, both of them: and were extraordinary delighted in singing of psalms. They sang 4 times a day in the publick worship and always just after evening prayers in the family, where reading the scriptures, expounding and praying were the other constant exercises. Mr. Parker and Mr. Noyes were of the same opinion with Dr. Owen about the Sabbath: yet in practice, were strict observers of the evening after it."

Rev. Thomas Parker, his cousin, who outlived him, quaintly describes him in these words:

"Mr. James Noyes, my worthy colleague in the ministry of the Gospel, was a man of singular qualifications, in piety excelling, an implacable enemy to all heresy and schism, and a most able warrior against the same. He was of a reaching and ready apprehension, a large invention, a most profound judgment, a rare and tenacious and comprehensive memory, fixed and unmovable in his grounded conceptions, without all passion or provoking language. And as he was a notable disputant, so he never would provoke his adversary, saving by the short knocke and a heavy weight of argument. He was of so loving and compassionate and humble carriage, that I believe any were acquainted with him but did desire the continuance of his society and acquaintance. He was resolute for truth, and in defence thereof had no respect for any persons. He was a most excellent counsellor in doubts, and could strike at a hair's breadth, like the Benjamites, and expedite the entangled out of the briars. He was courageous in dangers, and still was apt to believe the best, and made fair weather in a storm. He was much honored and esteemed in the country, and his death was much bewailed. I think he may be reckoned among the greatest worthies of this age."<sup>1</sup>

About 1646, Rev. JAMES NOYES built a house now standing on what is known as Parker Street, in which he and his cousin Thomas Parker, who remained unmarried, lived for the rest of their lives, and which has remained in the possession of the family ever since.

When the writer visited the old house in 1891, it was in excellent condition, and belonged to Horace P. Noyes, of Dorchester, Mass., whose daughters still occupy it as a summer home. It originally had a small entry with three large rooms on the first floor, and above, chambers of the same size. The chimney, in the center of the house, was ten by twelve feet square, and a number of years ago had been cut into on the first floor to make room for a closet, when the masons found a large open space leading down into the cellar, with a doorway which had been bricked up. It had been, perhaps, a secret closet where money and valuables were placed for safe-keeping. The steep roof gave a large attic, where they used to store corn. On measuring one of the oak roofing-timbers, the writer found it eighteen inches square, and hewed out by hand. The house first passed to Colonel Thomas Noyes, then to his son Stephen, and to his grandson Eben, who sold

<sup>1</sup> Mather's *Magnalia*, I, 487.



THE OLD NOYES HOUSE AT NEWBURY, MASS.  
HOME OF REV. JAMES NOYES [2]  
BUILT ABOUT 1630



it to a cousin, Silas Noyes, who was fifth in the regular descent. Silas died there September 18, 1870, aged eighty-three.

Rev. JAMES NOYES died at Newbury, October 22, 1656, aged forty-eight. Among his published works are: *A Catechism For Children*, printed in 1641, and written at the request of the General Court of Massachusetts; *The Temple Measured*, printed in 1647, *Moses and Aaron*, printed in 1661. The MSS. of the last two are in the Collection of the Massachusetts Historical Society. The following is his will with the inventory of his estate.

"The last Will & Testament of Revd James Noyes of Newbury, Mass.

My will is that my wife shall have the rule and ordering with the disposing of all my substance while she keepeth herself in an unmarried condition, and that she will take counsel of my loving friend, Cousin Thomas Parker, my brother Nicholas Noyes and William Gerrish, but if she disposeth herself in way of marriage, then my will is that my friends above mentioned shall have the disposing of all the portions of my wife and children as they shall see meet.

In witness whereof I have put my hand this 17th October, 1656.

James Noyes."

"Witnesses:

William Gerrish.

Richard Brown.

Robert Long.

Proved in court 26th 9th mo. 1656, by Capt. William Gerrish and Nicholas Noyes,  
per Elias Stillman, Clerk."

Inventory of Real Estate.

	£	s.	d.
House & 7 acres Land adjoining with the orchard, . . .	100	0	0
12 acres Marsh or meadow . . . . .	30	0	0
2 acres arable land . . . . .	10	0	0
75 acres upland . . . . .	150	0	0
	200	0	0

	£	s.	d.
Real estate . . . . .	200	0	0
Personal . . . . .	307	11	4
Debts due . . . . .	60	0	0
	657	11	4

His widow SARAH died at Newbury, September 13, 1691, having made her will November 11, 1681. It was proved September 29, 1691, and the estate was valued at £1108.

#### CHILDREN OF REV. JAMES AND SARAH (BROWN) NOYES

Joseph, born Oct. 15, 1637; married (1) in 1662, Mary Darvell, daughter of Robert Darvell, married (2) July 14, 1680, Mary (Dunster) Willard, widow of Maj. Simon Willard, lived at Sudbury, Mass., and was selectman there from 1662 for twenty-eight years,

# The Temple measured:

O. R,

A brief Survey of the *Temple mystical*,

Which is the Instituted

CHURCH of CHRIST.

Wherein are solidly and modestly discussed,

Most of the material Questions touching the  
Constitution and Government of the Visible  
Church Militant here on Earth.

Together with

The solution of all sorts of OBJECTIONS which  
are usually framed against the Model and Platform of Ecclesi-  
astical Policy, which is here asserted and maintained.

In particular here are debated,

The points of so much Controversie, touching  
the Unity of the Church, The Members of the  
Church, The Form of the Church, and Church Covenant,  
The Power of the Church, The Officers of the Church,  
and their Power in Church-Government, The Power of  
Magistrates about the Church, and some Church Acts,  
as Admission of Members, and other things set  
down in the Table before the Book.

By JAMES NOYES Teacher of the Church at  
*Newbury in New England.*

---

L O N D O N :

Printed for EDMUND PAXTON, and are to be sold at his Shop in *Pauls*  
chain, over against the Castle Tavern neer to the Doctors  
Commons. 1647.

FROM J. J. CURRIER'S "HISTORY OF NEWBURY"

# Moses and Aaron:

Or, The Rights of  
CHURCH and STATE;  
Containing two  
DISPUTATIONS.

The former concerning the Church, in which  
are examined the principles of Separation, and their  
inconsistency with truth and peace demonstrated:  
and the Government of the Church vindicated  
into the hands of her proper Rulers.

The latter asserts the sacredness of the persons and authority of Kings against Sacrilegious usurpation and King-killing.

---

By that judicious and faithful Minister of Christ, Mr.  
JAMES NOYES, sometimes of Newbury in  
NEW ENGLAND.

Published by Benj. Woodbridge, Rector of Newbury  
in the County of BERKES.

---

Numb. 16. 3. *And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the Congregation are holy every one of them, and the Lord is among them: Wherefore then lift ye up your selves above the Congregation of the Lord?*

Jude ver. 11. *Perished in the Gain-saying of Coreh.*

---

LONDON,

Printed by T. R. for Edmund Paxton, in Pauls-chain, over  
against the Castle Tavern, near Doctors Commons 1661.

FROM J. J. CURRIER'S "HISTORY OF NEWBURY"

was constable in 1667 and 1668, and justice of the peace in 1679. The records show that he had a number of slaves. A quaint communication signed by him to the Middlesex County Court, recommends a Colonel Samuel How for license to keep an inn in Sudbury in 1692. He died Nov. 16, 1717.

- (3) JAMES, born March 11, 1640; H. C. 1659; married Sept. 11, 1674, DOROTHY STANTON, daughter of THOMAS and ANN (LORD) STANTON (12), of Stonington, Conn. He died Dec. 30, 1719.

Sarah, born Aug. 12, 1641; died Feb. 21, 1653.

Moses, born Dec. 6, 1643; H. C. 1659; married in 1676, Ruth Pickett, of New London, granddaughter of Elder Brewster; was the first pastor of the Lyme Church, and one of the founders of the town; received some "cedar swamp lots" for service in the Narragansett Volunteers, during the Indian War; died at Lyme, Nov. 10, 1729.

John, born June 3, 1645; married in 1671, Sarah Oliver; was made freeman in Boston in 1675, constable in the same year, second sergeant in the Ancient and Honorable Artillery in 1678; died Nov. 9, 1678.

Thomas, born Aug. 10, 1648; married (1) Dec. 28, 1669, Martha Pierce, who died in 1674; married (2) Sept. 24, 1677, Elizabeth Greenleaf, daughter of Captain Stephen Greenleaf, and granddaughter of EDMUND GREENLEAF (140 A); remained in Newbury, and inherited the home there; was selectman in 1676 and 1677, and served in the French and Indian War as captain, major, lieutenant, and colonel; died before Apr. 24, 1730. His estate inventoried at £4460, and he left two negro slaves.

Rebecca, born Apr. 1, 1651; married Jan. 1, 1672, John Knight, son of John Knight, Jr.

William, born Sept. 22, 1653; married Nov. 6, 1685, Sarah Cogswell; took the oath of allegiance in 1678, and was deacon in the Newbury Church for many years; served in his brother's company of "snow-shoe men"; his will was proved in 1744.

Sarah, born Mar. 25, 1656; married Mar. 31, 1684, as his second wife, Rev. JOHN HALE (156), of Beverly, Mass. The account of her life will be found under 156. She died at Beverly, May 20, 1695, aged thirty-nine.

[3]

## REV. JAMES NOYES [1640-1719]

AND HIS WIFE

DOROTHY STANTON [1651-1743]

OF STONINGTON, CONN.

JAMES NOYES, second son of Rev. JAMES and SARAH (BROWN) NOYES (2), of Newbury, Mass., was born at Newbury, March 11, 1640. He was but sixteen, and his brother Moses but thirteen, when together they entered Harvard in 1656. "His most Kind Kinsman the Rev. Mr. Thomas Parker, gave him his Grammar Learning, and fitted him for the College; his Father dying not long after his admission."

"The Noyces" JAMES and Moses, appear as "Noyces Ambo" on the Steward's account-books and are noted as entering college "9. 4. 56." As their accounts were always kept on the same page, they are not always distinguishable, some items apparently belonging to one of them only, while

others relate to the two. The first item by which "the Noyces is debtor," dated 5. 7. 56, is "detre-mentes and half Tuitiones for a whol yeare 3 pounds 12 shillings." Payments were made by "mr greenlefe," "mr. Jewett," "goodman alline," "captain garesh," and "Thomas Longhorne." Among the credits are "wheatte," "malte," and "barly," each at four shillings a bushel; "butter," "a old Cowe 4 pounds," "a barrell of beafe not very good," "two cattell 8 pounds 3 shillings," and "backen;" also "5. 4. 57 Alowed him" (probably JAMES NOYES) "for waitinge in the hall on wholl yeare" £2. 10s; and for each of the quarters in 1657 8, 12s. 6d. As a monitor for six quarters from "5. 7. 57 to 12. 9. 58" he was allowed 15s. a quarter, and £3 "3. 7. 58 by his wages in the buttery."<sup>1</sup>

It appears from this that their father's friends and parishioners contributed to give the boys the best education then obtainable, while they worked their way through college. JAMES graduated at Harvard in 1659, and in the summer of 1664 went to Stonington, Conn., where, in November, 1666, before any church was established, he was invited by the town to become their minister and took the freeman's oath October 5, 1669. He received as a gift from the town a grant of 250 acres of land, called Musqueta, and later known as Noyes' Point, Westerly, R. I., which remained in the family for several generations. He was ordained September 10, 1674, as pastor of the First Congregational Church, which had only been organized in June of that year. The next day after his ordination, September 11th, he married DOROTHY STANTON, daughter of THOMAS and ANN (LORD) STANTON (12), of Stonington, the service being performed by Mr. Samuel Willis, assistant and member of Governor John Winthrop's Council. DOROTHY was born in 1651. THOMAS STANTON's name is the first on the list of the original members or founders of this church.

The Council of Connecticut, November 28, 1675, appointed "Mr. James Noyse to be minister to o<sup>r</sup> army and therefore we desire him to prepare himselfe to go forth w<sup>th</sup> them," but on December 11 following, Major Treat informed them "that Mr. James Noyse could not attend to goe out with o<sup>r</sup> army," and his nephew, Mr. Nicholas Noyes, then of Haddam, Conn. (later of Salem, Mass.), was sent. At this time almost every able-bodied man in Stonington enlisted, and went with Major Treat against the Narragansett and Wampenau Indians, participating in the terrible Swamp Fight on December 19, 1675. The next year, however, Rev. JAMES NOYES accepted the appointment as chaplain of Captain George Denison's expedition against the Narragansetts, which resulted in the capture of Canonchet, chief sachem of the tribe, on Blackstone River, near Pawtucket. Captain Denison had about thirty English volunteers and a number of Indians from Stonington. In one account of this event, it is said that Mr. NOYES "advised to dispatch him there as he was a very politic, warlike and active fellow, and had done a great deal of mischief in the country." He was taken, however, to Stonington, and there shot by three Indians, two sachems of the Pequots, and Oneco, son of Uncas, his lifelong enemy. Rev. Mr. NOYES was "an eyewitness of the manner of his execution."

<sup>1</sup>Condensed from Sibley's *Harvard Graduates*, II, 45.

For the important services which he rendered to this expedition as a physician as well as chaplain, the General Court of Connecticut, May 22, 1685, voted him "200 acres of land for a farme," and he also received an equal share with the volunteers in Voluntown, Conn.<sup>1</sup>

The following letter written by him to Judge Samuel Sewall in 1694, is an interesting document, and is an evidence of the friendship which the two men had kept up since their early life in Newbury. The letter is now in the possession of Samuel B. Doggett, Esq., of Boston, who published it in the *New England Historical Register*, and is superscribed:

"These For the hon<sup>rd</sup> Mr. Saml Sewal at Boston.

Mr. Sewall hon<sup>rd</sup> Sr.

yours I received by the post. It is refreshing to haue a line from you, & I would haue giuen an answer before now, but that we haue had more than ordinary sickness amongst vs w<sup>ch</sup> hath exceedingly ouer burdened me that it god's greate goodness that I am aliuie, hauing so litle sleep, & so much hardship night and daye taking Care of my flock for soul & body beyond my streneth, & hauing had a cold, sore eyes & a Cough this whole winter. And as I lost my youngest son in the su<sup>m</sup>er in y<sup>e</sup> windy Convulsions, so my now youngest son Joseph hath had for about five weekes in a malignant putrid Pluretic fever, besides the addition of wormes of w<sup>ch</sup> 31 hath gradually bene brought away by variatie of means vpward, & downward Clysters & external applications. The child is now hopefull but in a Chacheasia by long sickness threatning a Consumption, it is about five years old & was as promising as any child I had, we now Carry it about in our armes to stirr y<sup>e</sup> blood, help digestion & to remoue wind from y<sup>e</sup> stomach, it cannot yet stand and Cals for much watching & vnwearied tendance.

The Lord sanctify his hand to vs, & make vs eternal gainers by temporal afflictions.

We haue in our town I beleiuie neare 70 haue bene dangerously sick besides lesser illness of many & haue Lost about 12 persons in our towne in this distemper and of all diseases about 15 in a few months. My cloths haue not bene off aboue once or twice in ten dayes time.

Our sorrows and disstress haue bene greate but god seemes to moderate his hand, most lately recouer but not w<sup>th</sup>out Long sickness & carefull tendance.

I hope it may be obserued that god hath done vs good by his rod, yet I feare some harden vnder judgments as well as ordinances.

I praye S<sup>r</sup> Praye earnestly for vs. We haue flying news from Yorke of a vessell ariued from England & that M<sup>r</sup> Dudley is Like to carrie it, & that our Coll<sup>n</sup> Winthrop is safe arriued in England & K. Will<sup>m</sup> is designed for Flanders w<sup>th</sup> fiftie thousand, Prouably Letters by the Post maye giue account of the truth & circumstances of this News. Your Motion about Ninegret I am at worke about & hope to effect speedily by the help of my brother Joseph Stanton whoe hath as much interest in y<sup>e</sup> Sachem as any I know & is his Neighbor. I haue discoursed my Brother and he giues good encouragement that he will doe his vtmost in the matter, but he thinks it will hardly be accomplished vnder ten pounds money or goods as money, he doubts corne will not take because not wanted, we designe to joynly treat y<sup>e</sup> Sachem, & we hauing this 29 yeares euer vnderstood Point Judith was Ninegret's Countrey we apprehend it wisdome to settle your Rights in y<sup>e</sup> waye you propound & shall serue you willingly and faithfully according to our abilities.

I would be glad of a line before we treat him & if you can an account of y<sup>e</sup> boundaries more particularly to insert in y<sup>e</sup> Quit Claime if you can furnish me, Praye send by the Bearer Benj.

<sup>1</sup>Bodge. *King Philip's War*, 383, 433.

Palmer not by the Post, & be as priuate as maye be untill y<sup>e</sup> worke is done. I heard but now that my brother Moses is well & his family.

S<sup>r</sup> I am your great debt<sup>r</sup> for many fauors & your last kindness is so handy they haue kept my hands warme two winters w<sup>ch</sup> Loue of your I haue bene to backward seasonably & thankfully to acknowledge. You maye be well assured I am alwayes most ready & couetuous of an opportunity to serue you. I craue a remembrance of me and mine in your Closet conuers & w<sup>th</sup> mine & my wiues hearty loue & real respects to you & yours

I rest y<sup>rs</sup>

Ja. Noyes.

Stonning<sup>t</sup>. March 12, 1693/4.

REV. JAMES NOYES bore an active part in founding Yale College, and his name was the first of "ten of the principal Ministers in the Colony nominated and agreed upon by a general consent both of the ministers and people to stand as Trustees or Undertakers to found, erect and govern a college." He is also named first in the charter of incorporation granted in 1701. "He was selected to be one of the first Trustees and founders of Yale College; for though he was an old man and in a remote corner of the colony, his influence was deemed essential to the success of the undertaking."<sup>1</sup>

For nearly twenty years the new college had a hard struggle. Its first President, Rev. Mr. Pierson, continued his pastoral work at Killingworth, Conn., where he taught the senior class. He was soon after succeeded by Rev. Mr. Andrew, of Milford, and a portion of the students lived in Milford, and were taught by him there. The greater part, however, lived at Saybrook, the nominal home of the college, where two tutors were provided in the house given for the purpose by Judge NATHANIEL LYNDE (79), the first treasurer of the college. Rev. JAMES NOYES worked indefatigably for a fixed settlement of the college, and many towns of Connecticut vied with each other in offers of money and land. New Haven's offer of £700 was the largest, and it was finally placed there by the Trustees.

This decision met with so much remonstrance and opposition that they sent a memorial to the General Court in 1717. The original is in Hartford with the State Papers, and a copy is given below:

"A memorial of the Trustees of the Collegiate School in New Haven in Connecticut in N. England relating to their undertaking & proceeding therein.

We the Underwritten Trustees of the sd School, not a Little affected to hear, that any Dissatisfaction hath been taken at our proceedings in Erecting the Same, do in this manner make them publick in hopes, that our So Doing will give Satisfaction to all, that wish well to that good Work under our Care.

Persuant to the Charter or Grant, whereby we were Encouraged, & Fully & Compleatly Impowered to Undertake the Erecting of a Collegiate School in Some Convenient place or places, as to us should seem meet, in sd Colony: And soon after we had obtained that Grant, tho we had not a Stock Sufficient for Building a suitable House for the Students, yet we had Consideration of a Suitable place for it, & agreed it would be best to Erect it in some Town not farther East-

<sup>1</sup> Bacon's *Historical Discourses*.

ward than Saybrook, or Westward than New Haven, & Resolved, that such Students as offered themselves, should be Received at Kenelworth under the Care of the Late Reverend Mr. Pierson, whom we Appointed Rector, which was accordingly attended.

Some years after the School was Removed to Saybrook, where Endeavours were used to Erect an House for the sd School, but we were Obliged to desist, for want of Sufficient Stock for such an undertaking.

While the School was in these Circumstances at Saybrook, an Unhappy Dissension in the School, Occasioned the Removal of several Students, notwithstanding all our Endeavours to keep them there. We hoped to Redress this Disorder by Building an House for the Students there, being Encouraged to it by the Generous Contributions of the Government of the sd Colony, & of Some Particular Persons, with which we Concluded ourselvs able to make a Beginning in the Work & accordingly Resolved upon it.

But soon after we met with Unexpected Opposition against Settling the sd School at Saybrook, which Continuing (after we had used many Endeavours to Remove it) we considered the State of that affairs & at Length (according to our Discretion, the Rule of our Doings expressly mentioned in our Charter three several times) we Pitched upon New Haven (which is within the Compass of the Places agreed on at the first) to Build an House in, for the School, Where we have Raised One Convenient & Capable of Receiving Fourty Scholars, & hope to have the Same Ready to receive the Students in a Short time.

We were Induced to Fix upon New haven for the Place of the School, from the Conveniency of its Situation, Agreeableness of the Air, & Soil, the Probability of Providing what will be Necessary for the Subsistence of the Scholars as Cheap or Cheaper than at other Places, together with many other Weighty Considerations to us Satisfying, whereunto may be added the Largest Sums of Money by far Subscribed by Particular Gentlemen, for Building an House for the School in the sd Town, which are Appropriated by the Donors to That Place, & without which (notwithstanding the Sum granted by the Colony) we could not go Through with so Chargable a work.

We trust, this brief Account of our Proceedings (so well known to Several Gentlemen in the sd Colony) will be thought Satisfactory by all Impartial Persons, & not only Remove what offences may have been Taken at them, but Invite the Well-minded (after many Examples which we must always mention with Gratitude & Honour) to Favour this Infant Nursery of Learning, which by the Blessing of Heaven hath not proved Unfruitful.

From our particular Acquaintance with the passages aforementioned, or from Satisfaction received from Records or other good Information of Some of ourselvs. We have Suffixed our Names in New haven Oct. 22, 1717.

Your most Dutiful & Most obedient Servants

James Noyes	} Trustees & Associates of the Said Collegiate School
Samuel Andrew	
Samuel Russel	
Joseph Webb	
John Davenport	
Thomas Ruggles	

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the General Assembly  
of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Colony in General Court  
Assembled at New-haven."

On September 20, 1708, at the seventh Commencement of Yale College, then called the Collegiate School of New Haven, a Synod of pastors and laymen con-

vened in Saybrook, according to tradition, in the house that Mr. NATHANIEL LYNDIE (79) had given to the college. The senior moderator was JAMES NOYES, then in his sixty-ninth year, and spoken of as being a "venerated father among the Clergy of Connecticut." At this time was framed the Saybrook Platform, a declaration of principles as to church government which still governs the Congregational Church. So that while his father, Rev. JAMES NOYES (2) leaned decidedly towards Presbyterianism, the son was instrumental in the formation of the Congregational system.<sup>1</sup>

There is much of interest in Mr. NOYES' long pastorate at Stonington of over fifty-five years. At first he was paid an annual salary of £50 currency (\$166.66), and the people promised to give liberally towards his house, which was built about five miles from the first church building. Later his salary was doubled, making it large for that time, especially as the church had but nine members. Five hundred acres of land had originally been set apart by the town for the support of the ministry, and Mr. NOYES had also the use of that tract.

In 1670 the people decided to build a new meeting-house, and they voted "That the new meeting house shall for time to come be set up and stand without removing upon Agreement Hill," which was part of the ministry land. The new church was raised in January, 1673, it being only "forty feet long, twenty-two feet wide and fourteen feet posts from joint to joint." It was never lathed or plastered, and at first there were no pews, except for the families of the minister, deacons and magistrates. The rest of the congregation were seated on benches by a committee, by the regular method, according to their social prominence. The nine members who organized the church were: Mr. JAMES NOYES, Pastor, Mr. THOMAS STANTON (12), Mr. Nathaniel Chesebrough, Mr. Thomas Minor, Mr. Nehemiah Palmer, Mr. Ephraim Minor, Mr. Thomas Stanton, junior, Mr. Moses Palmer, and Mr. Thomas Wheeler.

In 1690 the town voted to "build near the church a small house fourteen feet square with seven foot posts and fireplace, for Mr. Noyes to warm himself in cold weather between meetings."<sup>2</sup>

In Mr. NOYES' later years his health began to fail, and to relieve him, the town voted in 1715:

"and agreed to call Mr. Joseph Noyes to be helpfull to the Rev. Mr. James Noyes in carrying on ye work of ye Ministry in this town, and that one of ye two Ministers shall preach to the People living remoat from the Meeting House, at sum convenient place where they ye People agreived shall unanimously agree upon, . . . It was also voated that if Mr. Joseph Noyes shall except of a call of this town to be minister with his father . . . then ye Town will give him ye sd Mr. Joseph Noyes for his incuragement ye sum of one hundred pounds towards settling him amongst us, and to pay him annually ye sum of seventy pounds as money so long as they ye sd Mr. James and Mr. Joseph Noyes shall carry on ye work of ye ministry amongst us in this town. And if it please God that Mr. Joseph Noyes shall succeed ye Revd. Mr. James Noyes and doe continnew to carry

<sup>1</sup>*Contributions to the Ecclesiastical History of Connecticut*. W. L. Kingslev. (1861.)

<sup>2</sup>*History of the First Congregational Church, Stonington, Ct.* Wheeler. 45.

on ye work of ye Ministry amongst us, that then he shall have his salloroy raised to make it a comfortable and credable maintenance from this Town."<sup>1</sup>

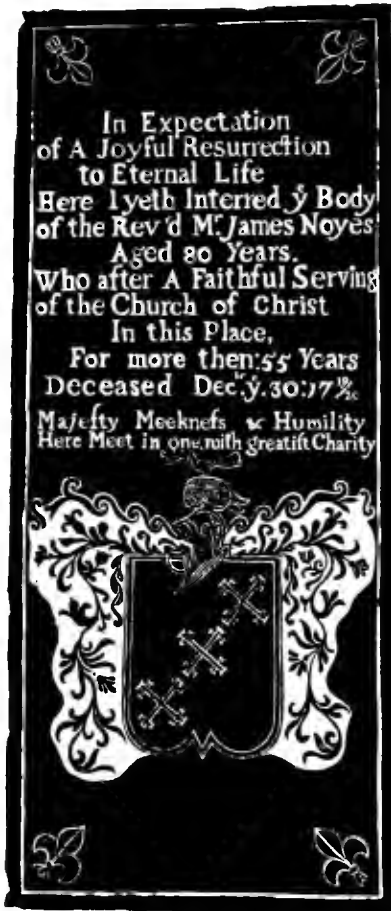
In spite of this generous offer, Rev. Joseph Noyes did not accept the call, but went instead to New Haven.

Mr. NOYES baptized during his pastorate 1176 persons of all ages, and admitted to his church 239 new members. The legal right to marry was not given to the

clergy in Connecticut until 1694, and after that time Mr. NOYES celebrated forty-four marriages. After forty years of controversy, the boundary line between Connecticut and Rhode Island was settled in 1703, dividing Stonington, and bringing a portion of it into the town of Westerly. This was not the part where Rev. JAMES NOYES lived, but we find that, in October, 1704, he was deputy for Westerly to the Rhode Island General Assembly.

He preached his last sermon on November 22, 1719, and died December 30 following, aged eighty, "after A Faithful Serving of the Church of Christ In this Place For more then 55 Years," as his tomb-stone records. He was buried in the old graveyard, about two and a half miles from Stonington, between that place and Westerly, upon a sloping hill on the east side of Wequetoquoc Cove. The light brown stone tablet was erected by his son, Captain THOMAS NOYES (4), and is said to have been cut in England. After 170 years of exposure to the inclemency of our New England weather, it has been rescued from decay. The cut is from a photograph taken after it had been cleaned from moss, and recut. The epitaph was written by Rev. Eliphalet Adams of New London, and the original draft is now (1889) in the Sunday-School Library room of the First Congregational Church at Stonington, of which Rev. JAMES NOYES was for so long a time pastor.

The funeral sermon by Eliphalet Adams, H. U. 1694, and an obituary in the Boston News Letter, contain long notices of him, of which the following are extracts:



INSCRIPTION ON THE TOMBSTONE  
OF REV. JAMES NOYES OF  
STONINGTON, CONN.

"A man of Extraordinary Worth and Eminency . . . mighty in Prayer, . . . knew the art of Wrestling with God and was seldom put off with a Denial." "An uncommon fervency and hea-

<sup>1</sup>History of the First Congregational Church, Stonington, Ct., 46.

venly zeal run thro' all his publick performances, but peculiarly a flaming Devotion in his Prayer. He was "Zealous against Sin, & steadfastly set for Order & Regularity both in Church and State. His Presence was grave & Venerable, such as struck an awe into the boldest Offenders, they being afraid or ashamed to Discover their follies in his sight. He had an happy way of Engaging People to be good, by supposing them to be so & treating them as such, for then they would be very much ashamed to disappoint his Expectations. When he saw any entangled in a Vicious Course of Life, . . . he would sometimes try to disengage them by laying himself under voluntary bonds of Self-denial for a time in things Indifferent that they might be encouraged the more to try to recover the government of their unruly Appetites, while he bare them Company in their abstemiousness & traced out the way for them to a more regular life. When the interest of Religion or Learning or his Country lay at stake, his spirits would still rise by Opposition, till the right side got the better, or he was Overborn in the attempts. . . . By long Observation and Experience" he became skillful in medicine, visiting and praying with his patients "more like a Father than a Physician," and "tis said, he gave away more in Medicines, than his Annual Salary as their Minister amounted to. . . . He was universally respected wherever he came," and the people "tho't he brought a Blessing along with him whenever he took up his abode under their roof." He lived in the time of Andros, was a great friend to "Liberties both Civil & Religious, & no man more Vigorous to stand up when any unjust encroachments were made upon Either." He was a "successful counsellor of the government in some critical junctures. . . . His Age, Piety & Experience" qualified him to be an overseer of the Churches, "and when they were afflicted with breaches and Divisions, he had the true spirit of the Peacemaker" in healing them.

"He was extraordinarily Hospitable to all Strangers, and as he was remarkable and almost singular in his constant and unwearied industry, so he was likewise in the favour he obtained to be serviceable to his last, his Life and Service ended together."

His will, dated November 12, 1716, and probated in January, 1719-20, is on record in the Probate Office in New London, Conn. The provisions concerning the farm "with all appurtenances thereof called Muxquita Neck" were not carried out, as James, the eldest son, to whom it was left, died in 1718, before his father. He owed large sums to his father and others, aggregating in 1716, £206, and in the will provision was made that these debts should be paid from his portion before inheriting. Rev. JAMES sold this farm in 1718 to Captain THOMAS (4) for £2,000, probably in order to pay these debts.

He left elaborate provisions for his "deare and loving wife," who was sixty-five at the time, which were all to be revoked in case of her remarriage. He divided the rest of his farm property between his sons THOMAS, John and Joseph, and bequeathed, among other curious things, all his bees to his wife, except one hive which he left to THOMAS. The latter was to find his mother firewood and a "boy if need be to goe to mill and on errands for her." To Joseph he left "all his books at home (except English Bibles and small English books which are of common use in the familie) . . . Also . . . books at Lyme in [his] brother Moses custody." His "wearing cloaths" he left to "son Treat," his only son-in-law, and two cows to his "son Treats children." His executors were his wife, his son Joseph and Captain Nathan Chesebrough.

His wife DOROTHY lived with her son THOMAS (4) on the home farm until her death, which occurred January 19, 1743, in her ninety-first year. She was buried near her husband in the old graveyard.

## CHILDREN OF REV. JAMES AND DOROTHY (STANTON) NOYES

Dorothy, born Jan. 20, 1676; married April 12, 1698, Rev. Salmon Treat, son of James and Rebecca (Lattimer) Treat of Wethersfield, Conn., who was pastor of the Church at Preston, Conn. from 1698 to 1744. She died at Preston, Dec. 6, 1714.

James, born Aug. 2, 1677; married in 1703, Ann Sanford, daughter of Governor PELEG and MARY (CODDINGTON) SANFORD (16); lived at Noyes' Point, Westerly, R. I., and was a physician. He died in 1718, and his widow Ann married (2) July 5, 1719, Captain John Mason, son of Major John and Abigail (Fitch) Mason.

(4) THOMAS, born Aug. 15, 1679; married Sept. 3, 1705, ELIZABETH SANFORD, sister of his brother James' wife; died June 26, 1755.

Anna, born April 16, 1682; died June 28, 1694.

John, born June 13, 1685; married (1) March 16, 1715, Mary Gallup; married (2) in 1739, Elizabeth (Bradford) Whiting, widow of Charles Whiting of Montville, Conn. and great-granddaughter of Governor William Bradford, the second governor of Plymouth Colony; lived at Stonington and was chosen deacon in his father's church, June 19, 1723; died Sept. 17, 1751.

Joseph, born Oct. 16, 1688; Y. C. 1709; married Nov. 6, 1716 Abigail Pierpont, daughter of Rev. James and Sarah (Haynes) Pierpont, who was, on her mother's side, a descendant of THOMAS LORD (67). Rev. Joseph Noyes was a tutor in Yale from 1710 to 1715 and on July 4, 1716, was ordained pastor of the First Church of New Haven, Conn., succeeding his father-in-law. He served there for forty-five years, and died June 14, 1761.

Moses, born March 19, 1692, and died April 30 of the same year.

## [4] CAPTAIN THOMAS NOYES [1679-1755]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH SANFORD [1680-1762]

OF STONINGTON, CONN.

THOMAS NOYES, second son of Rev. JAMES and DOROTHY (STANTON) NOYES (3), was born August 15, 1679, at Stonington, Conn. The earliest record we find concerning him is his marriage certificate which reads as follows:

"These may certify all of whom it may concern that Mr. Thomas Noyes of Stonington in the Colony of Connecticut and Miss Elizabeth Sanford of Newport on Rhode Island &c was Joined together in Matrimony at said Newport town according to law Sept. 3, 1705.

per me Nathaniel Coddington Asst.

Passed to record in the book of Register of Marriages Sept, 4, 1705 Page 12.

Per Nathaniel Coddington Register."

ELIZABETH SANFORD was the daughter of Governor PELEG and MARY (CODDINGTON) SANFORD (16), of Newport, R. I., and was born about 1680. Nathaniel Coddington, the assistant mentioned above, was her uncle.

THOMAS NOYES was appointed deputy for Stonington to the General Court

of Connecticut on May 14, 1713, "in the reign of our Sovereign Lady, Anne, Queen of Great Britain," and again in 1714, 1717, 1718, 1725, 1727, 1729 and 1733. During this time he was also selectman. In 1723 he was commissioned as captain of the Train Band of Stonington, and "Justice of the Peace in the County of New London."

He was one of the prominent and wealthy men of Stonington, and was on the committee appointed by the General Court in 1725 to "partition off the parish of Groton and set up the worship of God there." He was one of the largest givers when the third meeting-house was built in the Center, after his father's death, about 1726, his donation being £60.

By his father's will, made in 1716, it appears that he intended to give Musqueta Neck, or what is now called Noyes' Point in Westerly, to his son Dr. James Noyes, but that son dying, he sold it to THOMAS. The deed bears date, July 3, 1718, and reads in part as follows:

"I James Noyes Clerk of the Town of Stonington of the County of New London in the Collony of Connecticut in New England for Divers good causes moving me thare to, and more espetially in consideration of two thousand pound in bills of credit currant money of New England in hand received or in Law received to full satisfaction have and hereby doe fully, freely, clearly and absolutely give, grant, bargain, sell, alline, enfeof, release, convey and confirm unto my beloved Son Thomas Noyes of the same town, County and Collony, his heirs & assigns forever, two hundred and fifty acres of land formerly given to me by the said Town of Stonington," etc.

Captain THOMAS NOYES never lived at Musqueta Neck (Westerly), but operated the farm and built a house on it. He bequeathed the property to his sons Sanford and JOSEPH, who lived there later.

About the time of his marriage, in 1705, he built himself a new house in Anguilla (in Stonington), near his father's home, in which he lived until his death.

It "is set back from the road some little distance and impresses one with a grand, hospitable air. It is large, square, unpainted, with a hip or quail trap roof, truly in style a mansion house. The broad front door has the old-fashioned iron ring for the knocker, with the small panes of glass over the top. From the front hall below, the stairs can be seen winding away into the upper story and again winding on into the garret. The great east room seventeen feet square, has the old-fashioned corner cupboard. . . . The west side of this room is ceiled from top to floor; the width of some of the boards are beyond belief unless they are seen."<sup>1</sup>

Captain THOMAS NOYES died June 26, 1755, aged seventy-six, and was buried in the old graveyard at Wequeloquoc, near his father and mother. The inscription on his tombstone reads: "He was born Aug. 15 1679. died June 26 1755."

His will, dated "the tenth day of February in the twenty-eighth year of the reign of George the 2nd King of Great Britain Anno quo Domini 1755," and proved August 6, 1755, reads in part as follows:

"To my dearly beloved wife Elizabeth the use of all my household stuff during her life, and my slave called Peter, and the profit of one third part of my real estate, and also the one-half of

<sup>1</sup> *The Homes of our Ancestors in Stonington.* Wheeler 206.

my dwelling-house and cellar, which half she shall choose, during her natural life. . . . To Mary Noyes the widow of my son Thomas one hundred pounds . . . to the three sons of my s<sup>d</sup> son . . . Thomas, William and Nathan . . . one hundred pounds . . . to my son James . . . all the lands I have lying in Stonington . . . He paying three thousand pounds . . . to my Executors. . . . I also give to my s<sup>d</sup> son James, the one-half of my dwelling-house during the life of my s<sup>d</sup> wife, and after her decease I give the whole. . . to him . . . to my beloved son Sanford during his natural life, the use of one-half of my house and cellar and the use . . . of one hundred and sixty acres of land all lying in Westerly . . . to my beloved son Joseph Noyes . . . the other one half of my house and cellar in Westerly afores<sup>d</sup> and all the residue of my land lying in s<sup>d</sup> town of Westerly . . . to be equally divided between my sons all my wearing appareland my utensils belonging to husbandry . . . my debts and funeral charges be paid out of my moveable estate . . . and when that is done . . . two-thirds of my moveable estate and two-thirds of my money and two-thirds of the debts due to me by book, bond or otherwise shall be equally divided . . . among my beloved daughters or their children, viz: Elizabeth Palmer, Dorothy Palmer, Mary Billing, Rebecca Denison, Abigail Hallan, Ann Frink and Bridget Denison . . . my beloved wife Elizabeth Executrix and my sons James . . . and Joseph . . . Executors . . . etc."

His widow ELIZABETH died October 23, 1762, and was buried by her husband. The inscription on her tombstone gives us an approximate date of her birth. It reads: "died Oct. 23 1762 aged about 77 years."

#### CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN THOMAS AND ELIZABETH (SANFORD) NOYES

- Elizabeth, born Oct. 11, 1706; married April 29, 1728, Ichabod Palmer, son of Ichabod and Hannah (Palmer) Palmer of Stonington, Conn.; died Dec. 24, 1760.
- Dorothy, born June 23, 1708; married, Dec. 26, 1728, as his second wife, John Palmer, son of Moses and Dorothy (Gilbert) Palmer of Stonington, Conn.
- Thomas, born Jan. 26, 1710; married May 1, 1731, Mary Thompson, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Holmes) Thompson of Westerly, R. I., died Nov. 22, 1754.
- Mary, born Jan. 28, 1712; married Nov. 20, 1733, Ebenezer Billings, son of Lieutenant Ebenezer and Phoebe (Denison) Billings of Stonington, Conn.; died in November, 1753.
- James, born March 30, 1714; married June 22, 1739, Grace Billings, a sister of his sister Mary's husband; died April 19, 1793.
- Sanford, born Nov. 29, 1715 and died the following spring, March 1, 1716.
- Sanford, born Feb. 12, 1717; married Nov. 24, 1738, Mary Lawton of Westerly, R. I.
- Rebecca, born March 15, 1719; married July 7, 1743, as his third wife, Captain John Denison, son of Edward and Mercy (——) Denison, of Stonington, Conn., whose second wife had been her double cousin Mary Noyes, daughter of Dr. James and Ann (Sanford) Noyes. She died Sept. 11, 1754, and Captain Denison married (4) Sarah Chesebrough.
- Abigail, born May 12, 1721; married Aug. 26, 1737, John Hallum, son of John and Prudence (Richardson) Hallum of Stonington; died Oct. 6, 1801.
- Ann, born June 10, 1723; married Nov. 6, 1738, Isaac Frink, son of Samuel and Margaret (Wheeler) Frink of Stonington.
- Bridget, born July 10, 1725; married (1) April 9, 1746, Isaac Wheeler, son of Thomas and Mary (Miner) Wheeler of Stonington, who was drowned in 1747; married (2) April 23, 1751, as his second wife, Joseph Denison, son of Joseph and Prudence (Minor) Denison of Stonington; died March 11, 1772.

- (5) JOSEPH, born Oct. 9, 1727; married July 21, 1753, BARBARA WELLS, daughter of Captain JAMES and MARY (BARKER) WELLS (24) of Westerly, R. I., died March 13, 1802

## [5] COLONEL JOSEPH NOYES [1727-1802]

AND HIS WIFE

BARBARA WELLS [1734-1814]

OF WESTERLY, R. I.

JOSEPH NOYES, son of Captain THOMAS and ELIZABETH (SANTORD) NOYES (4), was born at Stonington, Conn., October 9, 1727. At the age of twenty-five he married, July 31, 1753, BARBARA WELLS, daughter of Captain JAMES and MARY (BARKER) WELLS (24), of South Kingston, R. I., who was born August 1, 1734.

They settled at Westerly, R. I.,<sup>1</sup> on the land at Musqueta Neck (Noyes' Point) which JOSEPH inherited from his father, and which was originally given to his grandfather, Rev. JAMES NOYES (3), by the General Court of Connecticut, it being then a part of Stonington, and in Connecticut.

He took the oath prescribed "Against Bribery and corruption in the election of Officers of the Government" in 1756, but does not appear to have held office until some years later. He was a staunch Whig, known for his patriotic zeal in the cause of freedom, was opposed to slavery, although he owned slaves, and is said to have given them their freedom before the time prescribed by the law. The General Assembly of Rhode Island in 1774 was specially engaged in a plan for the union of the Colonies to secure their own rights, but, recognizing personal liberty as an essential part of the rights of all mankind, they passed a bill, the preamble of which reads as follows: - "Those who are desirous of enjoying all the advantages of liberty themselves should be willing to extend personal liberty to others."

The bill provided that no negro or mulatto slave should be thereafter brought into the Colony.

By the census taken that year [1774], the total population of Rhode Island was 59,678, of whom 54,435 were white, 3,761 negroes, and 1,482 Indians. Westerly had only a population of 1,812, and JOSEPH NOYES a family of 17, five of them black. He was a man of some consequence, as he owned 400 acres of land, and kept 22 horses and 25 cows on the farm where his son THOMAS afterwards is said to have kept 52 cows.

The General Assembly of Rhode Island, in May, 1775, appointed Mr. JOSEPH NOYES colonel of the First Regiment, Kings County, and at this session, in "the

<sup>1</sup>The Indian name was Misquamicut, which signifies "a place for taking salmon." It was settled in 1661 by Newport men and was the first town incorporated, on May 14, 1666, in the King's Province, which afterwards became King's County, R. I., now Washington County. In 1669 the name was changed to Westerly and it was the largest town in the county from 1669 to 1674, with the exception of Providence. This town-ship was long the battleground of two of the most powerful Indian tribes in New England, and it is a curious fact that neither of these tribes ever had, so far as is now known, quiet possession of the soil.

boldest act of legislation recorded in any of the Colonies up to this time," it suspended Joseph Wanton from the office of governor because he had opposed raising the army of observation and refused to sign the commissions for the officers of the new army, "by all which he hath manifested his intentions to defeat the good people of these Colonies in their present glorious struggle to transmit inviolate to posterity those sacred rights they have received from their ancestors."

Colonel JOSEPH NOYES was a member of several committees appointed by the General Assembly in January and February, 1776; one to purchase "beef hides and tallow for the use of the colony" and one to "procure gold and silver coin for the operations in Canada." He served for ten years as deputy for Westerly, and took his seat for the first time in the Assembly which met at Providence May 1, 1776, memorable for its action in passing the act abjuring allegiance to the British Crown; in effect a declaration of independence passed two months before the general Declaration of the United Colonies.

In the *Spirit of '76*, the author says:

"Among the men who supported this declaration, were Hon. John Brown, member from Providence and subsequently Representative to Congress, Col. Atwell, Metcalf Bowler, speaker of the House of Representatives, Col. John Waterman, Col. Chad Brown of Providence and Col. Joseph Noyes of Westerly, all pure-hearted patriots. All these men took an active part in the great political drama which then began. A monument ought to be erected on which the name of every member who sat in that General Assembly should be inserted."<sup>1</sup>

The bills passed at this session were manifestly in preparation for war, such as the ones to purchase "as many iron or shod shovels, iron scoop shovels as can be got not exceeding one hundred and fifty, and fifty good spades for the use of the Brigade"; "Towns to be supplied with powder and lead"; "To erect a powder mill"; and several others of the same character.

The records of the Assembly, which had heretofore closed with "God save the King," at the close of this session were changed to read "God save the United Colonies."

At this time the little state, with less than sixty thousand population, had five regiments in the field; three in the Continental service and two in the immediate service of the State. Colonel NOYES was given the command of one of the latter and two of his sons, Joseph and Sanford, were in his regiment, either at this time or later, while his eldest son THOMAS (6), only twenty-one years of age, was lieutenant in Colonel Lippitt's regiment, of the Continental service. In December of the same year, Colonel NOYES was directed by the Assembly to accompany the troop of horse stationed at Boston Neck and Point Judith, and procure convenient quarters for them, and from this time on throughout the war he was actively engaged. When the British occupied Newport in December, 1776, Warwick Neck was defended by Colonel John Waterman, Pawtuxet by Colonel Aborn and Tower Hill by Colonel JOSEPH NOYES. In the Battle of Rhode Island, in August, 1778,

<sup>1</sup>Cowell's *Spirit of '76*. 45.

he commanded a regiment, and his name appears among the list of colonels who received honorable mention at that time.<sup>1</sup>

He was again deputy to the General Court in 1784, and after the war was over, in March, 1786, he preferred a petition to that body as follows:

"That in the late war he was employed by the State to purchase beef for the army, then in great want of provisions; and that not being supplied with great sufficiency of money funded on real estate to pay for same, he was induced, from the necessity the army was in, to give his own note of hand to Messrs. George and Samuel Sheffield, both now of Stonington, in order to procure the said supplies; that after repeated applications for the money he was obliged to take a certificate, which would not take up his notes; that he is sued, and execution is now against him for one hundred and six pounds; and thereupon prayed that he may have an order upon the general treasurer for the said sum; that the said execution may be stayed till the money can be obtained, and that the same may be endorsed on a note he holds against the State for the payment of the said provision." It was voted that the general treasurer pay the amount and "that the said Joseph Noyes in case an alias execution issue upon the said judgment be not committed to jail thereon until the returnday of executions at the inferior Court to be holden in Washington County in August next."

It was evidently paid in time to prevent execution, or at least commitment to jail.

The latest mention of him in the records is in October, 1790, when he was one of the committee for superintending the affairs of the Narragansett Indians, and running and ascertaining certain disputed boundary lines between them and the white settlers.

Colonel JOSEPH NOYES died at Westerly, March 13, 1802, aged seventy-five years, and was buried in what is now called the Noyes burying-ground. It is on a high knoll in a pasture on the old Noyes Farm, enclosed by a wall, a number of rods north of the "shore road." In the same place were buried his wife, his sons, Colonel THOMAS (6) and Sanford with their wives, another son, Dr. James, and a daughter, Elizabeth Noyes.

It is rather curious that three of his children married their cousins, one son married two wives who were apparently sisters, and may have been his cousins, and two sons married wives who were cousins. For two generations in the Noyes line preceding and three generations following, either two brothers married two sisters, or a brother and sister married a brother and sister, which is quite as unusual a record as the foregoing.

Colonel NOYES' will was dated February 20, 1802, and proved March 26th the same year. His provisions for his wife are very minute. He left her:

"The use and improvement of one-half of my household furniture as long as she shall remain my widow and two good cows to be kept well on the farm . . . as much provisions of every kind as she shall choose with as much clothing of every kind . . . and all kinds of fresh meat when she wanteth it with all kinds of liquors that she shall choose and all kinds of sauce . . . and as much firewood delivered to her in her room as she needeth and when she wanteth it and as much water delivered to her . . . Some Suitable Woman to wait upon her and do such work as she wants done

<sup>1</sup> Stone, *French Allies*, 71, 72, 84.

during her Widowhood . . . and also a good steady beast for her to ride at all times. [She had also] her choice of the one-half of my now dwelling house . . . all the remainder of my estate both real and personal with my Silver tankard and Silver hilted sword and wearing apparel to be equally divided for quantity and for quality among my six beloved sons . . . forty-five pounds silver money'' for his two daughters, and for the unmarried one, Betsey, the same provision as for her mother. THOMAS and Joseph were the executors.

BARBARA died September 7, 1814, aged eighty, and was buried by the side of her husband.

#### CHILDREN OF COLONEL JOSEPH AND BARBARA (WELLS) NOYES

- (6) THOMAS, born Oct. 3, 1754; married Jan. 31, 1781, his third cousin, LYDIA ROGERS daughter of WILLIAM and SARAH (SANFORD) ROGERS (40); died Sept. 19, 1819, aged sixty-five.

Sanford, born Oct. 20, 1756; died Sept. 30, 1759.

Joseph, born May 9, 1758; married Jan. 13 (another record says Feb. 26), 1799, Elizabeth Babcock, daughter of Rouse and Ruth Babcock; served in his father's regiment, Captain Gavitt's Company, and received in 1833, while living in Lebanon, Conn., a government pension for active service in 1776, and as a member of the Coast Guard up to 1779; died in 1847, aged eighty-nine.

Sanford, born Jan. 18, 1761; married Feb. 2, 1800, Martha Babcock, daughter of Hezekiah and Martha Babcock, of Hopkinton, R. I., who was a cousin of his brother Joseph's wife; served also in the war in his father's regiment, and died at Westerly Aug. 8, 1843, aged eighty-two.

Mary (Polly), born Oct. 11, 1763; married April 14, 1799, her first cousin Thomas Noyes, son of James and Grace (Billings) Noyes, of Stonington; died Sept. 2, 1854, aged ninety.

James, born Feb. 8, 1768; married (1) Fanny H. Wells; married (2) Nancy S. Wells; married (3) Rebecca Clark; was a physician, lived at Westerly and died there Nov. 6, 1856, aged eighty-eight.

Elizabeth (Betsey) born July 30, 1770; died at Westerly Sept. 15, 1845, aged seventy-five.

Joshua, born Dec. 5, 1772; married May 6, 1810, his second cousin Grace Noyes, daughter of Col. Peleg and Prudence (Williams) Noyes; died Oct. 13, 1856, aged eighty-three.

Barker, born March 13, 1775; married March 18, 1810, Margaret Champlin of Westerly; died in 1864, aged eighty-nine.

## [6] LIEUT.-COLONEL THOMAS NOYES [1754-1819]

AND HIS WIFE

LYDIA ROGERS [1760-1798]

OF WESTERLY, R. I.

THOMAS NOYES, son of Colonel JOSEPH and BARBARA (WELLS) NOYES (5), was born at Westerly, October 3, 1754. He was only twenty-one when he received, in January, 1776, his commission as ensign, followed late in August by one from Congress as lieutenant.

These commissions (see facsimiles) are especially interesting because the first, as ensign, dated January 18, 1776, is in "His Majesty's Name George the Third,"

NICHOLAS COOK, Ed.

1. The first of these is the fact that the

[illegible]

By His Honor the Chief Justice,

1. *Phragmites australis* (Cav.) Trin. ex Steud.

75 DILLIGANTHS 77 UNITED COLONY 78 110p. 1.

$$r(\text{Sulf}_2) = \text{Debye} \cdot m_0 \cdot \text{Muyler}^{\frac{1}{2}} = \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{N}{V} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \left( \frac{U}{\rho} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \quad (6)$$

Thomas. Superstition.

1900 Dec. 7

hydrogen bonding, and the  $\pi$ - $\pi$  interaction.

[illegible]

Wm. L. Garrison, Jr.

John Brown

The Names of those in Capt. Arnold's Camp  
which crossed the North River Dec 4<sup>th</sup> 1775

Capt. Thomas Arnold	Left at Tuckskill
Serjeant Thos. Yates	William Burch
Ensign Benja. Bourn	Isaac Wilek
Serjeant Wm. Gardner	Malbro. Stanton
Do. Nicholas Clarke	Daniel Stanton
Do. Joseph Leavitt	Nathan Clarke
Capt. Peter Lewis	Jones Palmer
Do. George Grinnell	Nathan Wither
John Brand.	William Hingo
John Congdon	Peter Wilcox
Joseph Cook. Stubbs	Peter Ross
Nathaniel Brown	William Babcock
Thomas Hall	George Griffin
Daniel Wilcox	Robert Taggart
William Babcock	John Clark
Bradock. Puckham	Isaac Nokage
Wm. Sims	Joseph Langworth
Benja. Horvick	Isaac Johnson
Robert Horriatt	Isaac Saunders
Henry Howard	William Grinnell
George Patter	Thomas Nelson
Saml. Grune	John Tripp
Nathan Brandt	James Oliver
Wm. Serivens	Enoch Stanton
Isaac Saunders	John Devoll
Henry Howard	Isaac Serivens
John Smith	Benja. Puckham
Nathaniel Babcock	William Clarke
William Ward	
John Joe	
Henry Britman	

to the Honorable *Nicholas Cooke* Esq; Captain-General, and Commander in Chief, of and over the English State of *Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations*,  
*Thomas Voyes* Esq; Gent. Governor.

**Y**OU the said *Thomas Voyes* being chosen and appointed *Colonel* of the *1st Regiment* of the *Militia* of the *English State* of *Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations*, and duly approved of, are hereby, in the Name of the *Governor and Company* of the said *State*, authorized, empowered, and commissioned, to have, take and exercise, the Office of *Colonel* of the *Company* aforesaid, with the Rank and Privilege, to which you are entitled by the Charter of the said *Company*, and to command, guide and conduct the same, or any Part thereof: And in Case of an Invasion, or Assault of a common Enemy, to molest or disturb this Plantation, you are to alarm and gather together the *Company* under your Command, or any Part thereof you shall deem sufficient, and with them, to the utmost of your Skill and Ability, you are to resist, expel, kill, and destroy the same, in order to preserve the Interest of the good People in these Parts. You are also to follow such further Instructions, Directions and Orders, as shall from Time to Time be given forth, either by the General Assembly or the Governor and Council of this State, and other your superior Officers: And for your so doing, this Commission shall be your sufficient Warrant and Discharge.

GIVEN under my Hand, and the Seal of the said State, the Twenty-ninth Day of May, in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-seven.

By His Excellency's Command,  
*Henry Hall*

*Nicholas Cooke*

By his Excellency *Dr. Henry Hall* Esq; Governor, Captain-General, and Commander in Chief, of and over the State of *Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations*.

**TO** *Thomas Voyes* Esq; being chosen and chosen to the Place and Office of *Colonel* of the *1st Regiment* of the *Militia* of the *English State* of *Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations*, in the County of *Providence*, in the State aforesaid, are hereby, in the Name of the Governor and Company of the said State, authorized, empowered and commissioned, to exercise the Office of *Colonel* of the *Company* aforesaid: And to command, guide and conduct the same, or any Part thereof: And in case of an Invasion, or Assault of a common Enemy, to molest or disturb this Plantation, you are to alarm and gather together the *Regiment* under your Command, or such Part thereof as you shall deem sufficient, and therewith, to the utmost of your Skill and Ability, you are to resist, expel, kill and destroy the same, in order to preserve the Interest of the good People in these Parts. You are also to follow such Instructions, Directions and Orders, as shall from Time to Time be further given forth, either by the General Assembly, the Governor and General Council, or other your superior Officers: And for your so doing, this Commission shall be your sufficient Warrant and Discharge.

GIVEN under my Hand and Seal of the said State, the Twenty-ninth Day of May, in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-seven, and in the second Year of the said State.

By His Excellency's Command,  
*Henry Hall*

*Dr. Henry Hall*

By his Excellency *Arthur Fenner* Esq; Governor,  
Captain-General, and Commander in Chief, of and over  
the State of *Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations.*

TO *Thomas Hayes* Esq; GREETING.  
Y<sup>OU</sup> the said *Thomas Hayes* being elected and chosen to  
the Place and Office of *First Major of the 1st Regt of Militia*  
in the County of *Washington* in the State aforesaid,  
are hereby, in the Name of the Governor and Company of the said State,  
authorized, empowered and commissioned, to exercise the Office of *Major*  
and over the *Regiment* aforesaid: And to command, guide and conduct the  
same, or any Part thereof: And in case of an Invasion, or Assault of a common  
Enemy, to infect or disturb this Plantation, you are to alarm and gather together the  
*Regiment* under your Command, or such Part thereof as you shall deem suffi-  
cient, and therewith, to the utmost of your Skill and Ability, you are to resist, expel,  
kill and destroy the same, in order to preserve the Interest of the good People in these  
Parts. You are also to follow such Instructions, Directions and Orders, as shall from  
Time to Time be further given forth, either by the General Assembly, the Governor  
and General Council, or other your superior Officers. And for your so doing, this  
Commission shall be your sufficient Warrant and Discharge.

GIVEN under my Hand and Seal of the said State, the *sixth* Day of *May*  
in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and *ninety*  
and in the *fourteenth* Year of Independence.

By His Excellency's Command,  
*Arthur Fenner*

By his Excellency *Arthur Fenner* Esquire, Governor,  
Captain-General, and Commander in Chief, of the State of *Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations.*

TO *Thomas Hayes* Esq; Greeting

Y<sup>OU</sup> the said *Thomas Hayes* having been elected by the General Assembly, at  
the Session held on the *fourth* Day of *May* 1794, into the Office of *Major* and Commander  
of the *1st Regt of Militia* in the County of *Washington* in the State aforesaid, are  
hereby, in the Name of the Governor and Company of the said State, authorized, empowered and commissioned, to exercise  
the Office of *Major* and over the *Regiment*  
aforesaid; and to command and conduct the same, or any Part thereof. And in case of an Invasion, or Assault of a common  
Enemy, to infect or disturb this State, you are to alarm and gather together the *Regiment* under your Command  
or such Part thereof as you shall deem sufficient; and therewith, to the utmost of your Skill and Ability, you are to resist  
expel and destroy them, in order to preserve the Interest of the good Citizens of this State. You are also to follow such Instructions  
and Orders as shall, from Time to Time, be given forth, either by the General Assembly, the Governor and General Council, or  
other your superior Officers. And for your so doing, this Commission shall be your sufficient Warrant and Discharge.

GIVEN under my Hand, and the Seal of the said State, this *sixth* Day of *May*  
in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and *ninety*  
and in the *fourteenth* Year of Independence.

By his EXCELLENCY's Command,  
*Arthur Fenner*

etc., commissioning him to fight against the common enemy, which was then the King's own army. The second, as lieutenant, August 26, 1776, is signed by John Hancock, president of the Congress of the United Colonies. He joined the Third Rhode Island Regiment, first under command of Colonel Harry Babcock, later under Lieutenant-Colonel Christopher Lippitt. It was enlisted January 18, 1776, to serve for one year.

The regiment was stationed at various points on the Island and the shores of the bay, during the spring and summer months, as protection against invasion, but was subject to the call of Congress, which came September 3, 1776, when it was ordered to join the main army under Washington. At that time the officers were: Colonel Christopher Lippitt, Lieutenant-Colonel Adam Comstock, Major James Tew, Adjutant William Tyler, Quartermaster Benj. Bourne. The commissioned officers in Captain Arnold's Company were: Captain Thomas Arnold, Lieutenant THOMAS NOYES, and Ensign Benjamin Bourne. The muster roll of his company in THOMAS NOYES' own writing, is illustrated on opposite page.

They broke camp at Newport, September 14, and reached the main army at Harlem Heights, N. Y. just after the action there. The regiment was assigned October 14, to General Alexander McDougall's brigade, which, with Nixon's, was placed by Washington under the command of Charles Lee. The first engagement in which they took part was the battle of White Plains, October 28, 1776.

Colonel Lippitt's regiment was transferred in November to Nixon's brigade. They remained with Lee on the Hudson until he finally moved to reinforce Washington in New Jersey. After the capture of Lee at Baskenridge, this division, under Major-General John Sullivan, moved rapidly forward, and joined Washington at Trenton Falls, December 20, and was commanded by General Cadwallader. This division was to have crossed the Delaware on the same night with Washington but on account of the floating ice was prevented. They crossed the next day, however, and on the 28th were at Bordentown, and on the 29th at Crosswicks, where they remained until the 31st. On this day the term of enlistment of Hitchcock's and Varnum's regiments, the First and Second Rhode Island, expired. Lippitt's had eighteen days more to serve. It was a critical time, and Washington sent General Mifflin to speak to the brigades and persuade them to volunteer for another month. "He did it well," said John Howland, an eye-witness, "and every man poised his fire-lock as the signal of assent."

Within two hours after their re-enlistment they were on the march to Trenton, where the brigade, now under the command of General Daniel Hitchcock, who had succeeded Nixon, had an important part in the battle of Trenton. "All honor to the gallant men," says Arnold, the historian of Rhode Island, "who there, by the side of Washington, defended the pass at Trenton Bridge; upon their bravery for one short but pregnant hour hung the destiny of America." They had an active part also in the battle of Princeton, January 3, after which battle Washington taking Hitchcock by the hand, expressed his admiration of his conduct and that of his troops, and desired him to convey his thanks to the brigade.

Soon after, on January 13th, Hitchcock died from the fatigues and exposure incident to the campaign. The brigade remained in the vicinity of Morristown until February 1st, when, their time of re-enlistment expiring, the First and Second Regiments were honorably discharged, and returned to Rhode Island. On the 18th of February Lippitt's regiment followed in small parties, as it was said they could better find lodgings for a night on the road. "So they made their way home on foot, through deep snows, unpaid, half-clothed, and penniless, . . . to beg their bread through realms their valor saved." They crossed the Hudson at King's Ferry (Stony Point), and the Connecticut at Hartford, going thence to Rhode Island.

On his return home, his father, Colonel JOSEPH NOYES, being in command of the First Regiment King's Co. Militia, and two of his brothers serving in the same, Lieutenant THOMAS NOYES also continued to serve in Rhode Island. His later commissions are: that of 1777 for First Lieutenant of Artillery, of 1792 for Second Major, of 1793 for First Major, and 1794 for Lieutenant-Colonel.

He married, January 31, 1781, his third cousin, LYDIA ROGERS, daughter of WILLIAM and SARAH (SANFORD) ROGERS (40), of Newport, R. I., who was born May 19, 1760. Probably soon after he built the house near his father's at Noyes' Point, Westerly, where he spent the rest of his life as a farmer. This house was still standing in 1873, when the writer visited it and when the picture shown in the illustration opposite page 34 was made, but was taken down ten years later.

LYDIA died November 15, 1798, aged thirty-eight, leaving him with a family of eight children, the eldest fifteen and the youngest but one year old. She was buried in the Noyes burying-ground, on the farm in Westerly.

During and after the war he was active in public and political life, serving for about twenty years as a representative or deputy for Westerly, and as state senator, part of the time being the candidate of both parties. He was also a member of the celebrated Hartford Convention. In 1801 he was "on a prox" (ballot) of the Federalist party for representative to the Seventh Congress, the first held in Washington. The ballot reads: "Thomas Noyes of Westerly, A real Farmer, and an uniform Friend to the Rights and Liberties of the People." He was not elected, as Rhode Island sent a republican delegation, and its General Assembly sent congratulations to President Jefferson. When James Madison was elected in 1808, THOMAS NOYES was one of the four presidential electors for Rhode Island. They cast their votes for C. C. Pinckney, of South Carolina for President, and Rufus King, of New York for Vice-President.

He was chosen president of the bank of Westerly in 1801, soon after its organization. At this time there were but few banks in Rhode Island, and it was an honor to be elected by his associates to this important position of trust. He evidently filled it with credit to himself, as he continued as president for about nineteen years, until his death. The records of the bank show the following resolution of the board of directors on September 23, 1819, a few days after his death. "Voted, That the members of this meeting, in manifestation of their respect for



HOME OF LIEUTENANT-COLONEL THOMAS NOYES [6]  
NOYES' POINT, WESTERVILLE, R. I.



the character and their sympathy and regret at the death of Thomas Noyes esq. late president of said Washington bank, wear crape on the left arm during the period of thirty days next ensuing the date hereof."

THOMAS NOYES died on September 19, 1819, aged sixty-five, and was buried in the "Noyes burying-ground" on the farm in Westerly, by the side of his wife.

#### CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND LYDIA (ROGERS) NOYES

Sarah, born Dec. 6, 1781; died April 23, 1782.

William Rogers, born March 19, 1783; married in June, 1813, Eliza (Bosworth) Dalton, widow of Walter William Dalton and daughter of Judge Benjamin Bosworth of Bristol, R. I.; lived at Bristol, R. I., was a merchant there and had shipping interests; later he taught school in Bristol, New Bedford, Nantucket and Newport; died of paralysis in New Bedford in December, 1851. (Another authority says Jan. 18, 1852.)<sup>1</sup>

James Wells, born Dec. 22, 1784; married Jan. 10, 1821, Nancy Phelps, daughter of Joseph D. and Hannah (Babcock) Phelps of Stonington, Conn.; was a farmer and lived at Stonington, where he died Dec. 13, 1864. His widow died March 22, 1882.<sup>2</sup>

Thomas, born Nov. 22, 1786; married Feb. 28, 1813, Hannah Phelps, sister of his brother James' wife; went about 1823 to New York State, accumulated a large property and lived for many years at Big Flats, N. Y., near Elmira, where he died Oct. 19, 1860. His widow died March 5, 1870.<sup>3</sup>

Joseph, born Nov. 27, 1788; married (1) March 30, 1814, Martha C. Thompson, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (——) Thompson of Stonington, Conn., married (2) Prudence Cory of Caton, N. Y.; was a sailor, and in 1829 was second officer of the Brig Seraph of which William Noyes was captain.<sup>4</sup> In 1831 he went as mate with the same captain in the 40-ton sloop "Independence" around Cape Horn to Valparaiso and Juan Fernandez on a fishing expedition, and among other things brought home some pumpkin seeds, which are said to have been used on the Noyes farm ever since and to be of very fine quality. His brother Thomas induced him to give up the sea, and he went to Caton, N. Y. (near Elmira), where he lived for some years and died July 6, 1854.

Martha, born April 25, 1791; married March 31, 1814, Dr. Richard Noyes of Lyme, Conn., son of Captain Joseph and Jane (Lord) Noyes; died April 8, 1829.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Their children were Benjamin Bosworth Noyes, born in 1814, William Rogers Noyes, born in 1819, Thomas Noyes, born in 1818, Alexander Griswold Noyes, born in 1820, Seraphine Noyes, born in 1825, who all lived in Detroit, Mich.

<sup>2</sup> Their children were Thomas Rogers Noyes, born Nov. 16, 1822; died unmarried May 11, 1890, Franklin Babcock Noyes, born June 22, 1831; married (1) Harriet A. Thompson, married (2) Mrs. Harriet F. Palmer, had children by his first wife, James Franklin Noyes, born Feb. 6, 1859; died Feb. 13, 1884; Henry Babcock Noyes, born June 18, 1873; lived in Stonington, where he died Dec. 3, 1902.

<sup>3</sup> Their children were, (1) Henry Babcock Noyes, born May 1, 1814, married May 14, 1845, Sarah A. I. Holdridge; lived in Big Flats, N. Y., where he died July 25, 1880. Children, William Lord Noyes, born March 16, 1846, died March 7, 1866, and Martha Phelps Noyes, born March 5, 1853, married in 1878, Edward T. Lucas, of Fall River, Mass. and had children Sarah Lucas, born July 20, 1880, Susan and Martha Lucas (twins) born Feb. 19, 1882, and Rosalie Howe Lucas, born Aug. 7, 1891. (2) Charles Phelps Noyes, born Aug. 5, 1818, lost on the Lexington in Long Island Sound, Jan. 13, 1840, with his uncle Charles Phelps, while on their way to Lyme.

<sup>4</sup> Captain William Noyes was a grandson of Thomas and great grandson of Captain Thomas Noyes (4).

<sup>5</sup> They had one son, Dr. John Noyes, born January 22, 1815, m. (1) Ann Goulton, m. (2) Anna (Scheiffelin) Sill. Lived at Lyme, and died there Oct. 26, 1854. Their children were, George Moore, born Feb. 18, 1840; Matthew, born June 11, 1844.

(7) DANIEL ROGERS, born Aug. 22, 1793; married May 16, 1827, PHOEBE GRIFFIN LORD, daughter of JOSEPH and PHOEBE (GRIFFIN) LORD (72); died Nov. 10, 1877.

Abigail Barker, born Sept. 29, 1795; married March 19, 1820, as his second wife, Henry Perkins, of Salem, Conn., son of Dr. Elisha and Sarah (Douglass) Perkins; removed to Lyme, Conn., where he died Dec. 28, 1850. She died at Springfield, Mass., July 4, 1864.<sup>1</sup>

Sanford Barker, born Nov. 4, 1797; died Oct. 13, 1799.

## [7] DANIEL ROGERS NOYES [1793-1877]

AND HIS WIFE

PHOEBE GRIFFIN LORD [1797-1875]

OF LYME, CONN.

DANIEL ROGERS NOYES, son of Colonel THOMAS and LYDIA (ROGERS) NOYES (6), of Westerly, R. I., was born at Westerly, August 22, 1793, in the old house illustrated opposite page 32. His mother died when he was but five years old, leaving eight children, the oldest fifteen, and the youngest but a year. Miss Polly Bliven, who was a distant relative, came to live with Colonel NOYES, and took care of the children, who were greatly attached to her, and spoke of her in after years with much affection.

The slight details of my father's boyhood that we have are taken from old letters and from information that he gave his children from time to time. As grandfather had so many children to provide for, he sent father to Newport when he was about sixteen, where he lived with his uncle Robert Rogers and was in his employ. Grandfather wrote him, January 22, 1810, commending his improvement in penmanship, and urging him to pay particular attention to his studies, which he undertook in the evenings and leisure time. He says:

"I regret that so much of your time has been spent on my farm, it has been more owing to hurry of farming Business than want of Regard for your welfare. . . . I hope and flatter myself you will Chearfully obey all Orders and requests from Messrs. Mein and Rogers and your cousin Daniel not forgetting that you are under their immediate command and that they are all your friends. Be careful not to brake any of the rules of your Uncle Robert's House, but chearfully attend to all the requirements. You are in a good school for information every Day if you will attend to it. Your brothers are obliged to work on a farm or go to sea for a lively whood. William and Joseph I suppose sailed about 10 or 12 Days since for Europe. Joseph has gone out in a Brig."

Father did not stay more than a year or two in Newport, as it appears from a letter written in November, 1811, that he was at that date in Mr. Jabez Averill's

<sup>1</sup> Their daughter Martha Perkins married, as his second wife, Feb. 11, 1852, William Birnie, of Springfield. Their daughter Elizabeth Rogers Perkins, married as his second wife, Nov. 21, 1867, Seth H. Moseley, of New Haven, Conn. and had two children, Julia Noyes Moseley, born Oct. 6, 1868, and Dr. Henry Perkins Moseley, of New York, born April 14, 1872.



DANIEL ROGERS NOYES [7]  
AND HIS WIFE  
PHOEBE GRIFLIN (LORDE) NOYES



store in Groton, Conn. Mr. Averill wrote grandfather: "I am perfectly suited with Daniel in all respects, and feel perfectly safe when from home, as respects my business." The business was, evidently, a small one, and he received but five or six dollars a month, which, I suppose, was the reason of his return to Westerly.

He must have been working on his father's farm in the exciting days during the War of 1812, when the coast of Long Island was threatened by the British fleet which blockaded the Sound. Grandfather's house, which had been for many years military headquarters for the town, was again a scene of activity, all the available men of the vicinity being organized for the defence of the coast. Father was nearly twenty-one when he was commissioned lieutenant of the Second Company of Westerly, May 9, 1814, following in the footsteps of his father and grandfather in his military interest.

July 23, 1814, when one of the British ships landed some marines on the sand dunes at Noyes' Point, immediately in front of the house, the alarm was given, and the Westerly men rallied to resist them. A howitzer was placed only a few rods from the house, and an engagement began which lasted about two hours, and resulted in the retreat of the marines. Pardon Green, a Westerly man, and three others, were taken prisoners, kept for three days, and then left at Block Island. Green, father said, "was a wicked old sinner, but represented that he was a Methodist minister, and must get back in time to preach on Sunday." About two weeks later the British bombarded Stonington for three days, but were driven off with severe loss.

I think this was the only engagement father participated in,<sup>1</sup> but it was sufficient to create great interest in the family circle, and a younger cousin, Horatio Rogers, of Newport, wrote him, August, 1814, in a pleasurable state of excitement: "I understand that yourself, Father and Brother came very near being taken by the English, relate the particulars respecting their landing & their inducement &c." Father continued, however, in the military service of his State, and was promoted to be major of the Third Regiment Rhode Island State Troops, his commission bearing the date of May 12, 1817; and later was lieutenant-colonel, commissioned June 15, 1818.

In the fall of 1818 he went to New Orleans and was with Charles Phelps, a brother of his two sisters-in-law, Hannah and Nancy, who was about his own age, and in business there. They were either employed by Messrs. Peleg and W. R. Phelps, or operating on their own account. The next summer, when the yellow fever was very severe in the South, father was very ill with it. His brother Thomas wrote him, December 12, 1819:

<sup>1</sup> The record in the Bureau of Pensions, U. S. Pensions Office, Washington, D. C., is in part as follows: "Daniel R. Noyes, Lieutenant 2d Co. of Infantry, Capt. Joseph Gavitt, Col. Joseph H. Lew, 3d Regt. R. I. Mil." "Two witnesses testify that Lt. Noyes was engaged in a severe battle at Westerly Beach on or about 23d day of July 1814 and that said battle lasted two (2) hours." "When the bounty land was given by the Government for service in the War of 1812, he applied for a grant Feb. 13, 1857, and the warrant issued to him was No. 62144, for 160 acres.

"It would be a faint description of our feeling should I attempt to describe what we have suffered on your acc<sup>ot</sup> the last three months and our only comfort in that respect has been your letters. In addition to the dread created by Newspaper Acc<sup>ots</sup> we have often heard of your Death but your letters would soon reach us & wipe away that report."

The letters from his father and his brothers and sisters show that the attachment between them all was very strong, and it is easy to see that father's sweet disposition, gentle manners and brotherly affection endeared him in a peculiar manner to his family, who were never reconciled to the continual separation from their youngest living brother. They wrote many pleading letters to him, asking him to return north, and after their father's death in September, 1819, they urged him more strongly.

In the spring of 1820 he came back to Westerly, and soon after went to Lyme, where his sister Martha was living, she having married Dr. Richard Noyes, a descendant of Rev. Moses Noyes, the first minister in Lyme, and son of Rev. JAMES NOYES (2), of Newbury. It seemed to be an open secret between the brothers and sisters that father was attracted to Lyme by the bright eyes of Miss PHOEBE GRIFFIN LORD, for in all the letters going round in the circle, she is continually mentioned in a very significant manner.

She was the daughter of JOSEPH and PHOEBE (GRIFFIN) LORD (72) of Lyme, and was born February 20, 1797. Her father, too, had been a farmer, but had died when she was but fourteen years old, leaving her mother with the great responsibility of bringing up a family of seven daughters, of which PHOEBE was next to the oldest. Only part of her young life had been spent in the old LORD house at the end of the street, as her uncle, George Griffin, of New York, then a prosperous young lawyer, sent for her to visit him. For several years she spent much of her time in New York, going home in the summer. She studied hard, and, with a naturally brilliant mind, laid the foundation of an intellectual life that has had its influence not only in her native place, but has reached out wherever those who came in contact with her have gone. She paid much attention to French and painting, taking lessons in old-fashioned miniature painting from Mme. Vaillant, a teacher then much thought of. Perhaps the social life that she enjoyed at her uncle's had as much effect as her studies in polishing her mind, for Mr. Griffin gave her every advantage of the kind. She was very handsome, with light hair, beautiful gray eyes, fair skin, and rosy cheeks, was full of fun, fond of society, and had a number of admirers.

Her letters to her sisters from New York are very amusing, with pictures of new fashions, descriptions of the last sleeve, etc., but through them runs a steady purpose, and when she returned to Lyme, it was with the determination to lift some of the burden from her mother's shoulders by the only profession that a young lady could adopt in those days—teaching. She began with her younger sisters, and gradually increased her scholars until she had quite a little school.

When the other sisters were old enough, they went away from home to teach, and mother encouraged and assisted them in every way. In her letters we seem



HOME OF DANIEL ROGERS NOYES [7]

LYME, CONN.



to see the strength of her character exhibited. Her admonitions were constant, and her watchfulness over their work and lives very unusual. She was ambitious that they should not sink to the level of their narrow circumstances, but create for themselves an environment of intellectual life that would uplift their surroundings and enlarge their horizon.

Her artistic talent was really remarkable, considering the limits of the day. Even when she was a child she used to paint with the juices of flowers she expressed for the purpose. Some of the treasures that we possess are paintings of mother's done before or in the early days of her married life, in the quaint style that she had been taught, stippling with the finest hair pencil fruit and flower pieces, landscapes and Biblical subjects. One now in possession of my brother, Daniel R. Noyes, of St. Paul, painted over sixty years ago, is shown in the frontispiece, and represents all her children grouped near the old well.

Many of the homes in Lyme possess paintings by her pupils, done under her supervision, and perhaps touched by her at the finish. It is a delightful coincidence that Lyme has now its own school of painters, whose exhibitions every autumn are held in the Library built in her memory, and on the very spot where she lived before her marriage.

Soon after his arrival in Lyme, father opened a general store with Stephen J. Lord, grandson of EXOCH LORD (71), under the firm name of "Lord and Noyes," and the first building occupied by them was near and almost opposite the old JOSEPH LORD house, where her sisters used to accuse PHOEBE of sitting at the window to see the handsome young merchant go back and forth. They finally became engaged, and were married at Lyme, May 16, 1827, when father was thirty-four, and mother thirty. They must have taken a wedding journey up to Whitesboro, where Aunt Julia was teaching school, as my sister Caro (Noyes) Kirby writes:

"I have in a bit of old yellow paper, two locks of hair, one black and one much lighter than I should have thought mother's to have been, with something of a golden glint in the sunlight, and in Aunt Julia's handwriting: 'Left as a memento of their visit to Whitesboro at my particular request by my beloved brother and sister Daniel and Phoebe June 1827'."

After their return from their wedding trip, they lived first in a house just below Dr. Richard Noyes on the Lyme Street, and it was here that their two eldest children were born, Caroline and Edmund. The house is no longer standing. Father's business does not seem to have been very satisfactory, and in 1830 he went to New York State with a view to settling there. He made the journey by boat to Albany, and by stage as far as Auburn, N. Y., where his brother Thomas was then living, but found nothing to suit him, and returned to Lyme. In the spring of 1831 he bought out Mr. Lord's interest in the business, and purchased the house which was originally the home of Rev. Jonathan Parsons, pastor in Lyme one hundred years before. The house was known as the Old Parsons' Tavern, and was a famous gathering-place in the Revolutionary War and through the first quarter of the past century. Next to it stood the Lyme church, built in 1817, which is considered one of the most beautiful of the New England churches. Be-

tween the house and the church can still be seen the "Whitfield Rock" from which George Whitfield preached to a congregation gathered in an open field when he visited his friend, Rev. Mr. Parsons. Father added a new front part, and lived there the rest of his life, except for the interval mentioned below. We do not know just when mother resumed teaching, but it was probably about this time. The large room over the kitchen and dining room, which had been known as the ball-room in Parson's Tavern, was used for her school, and day-pupils were taken.

There was a great revival of religion in 1831, and it was at this time that both father and mother united with the Lyme church, although from an early age, interest in religious subjects seems to have influenced their lives. Rev. Chester Colton was pastor of the church at that time, the sixth successor of Rev. Moses Noyes, the founder of the church. From this time, father and mother were both most active and earnest workers for the church, and their influence was always given to the best side of Lyme life.

Our eldest brother, Edmund, died in 1835, and mother's grief was very keen. We have some sweet verses she wrote after the first poignancy of her sorrow was past, giving an insight into her nature, and we insert the last few lines:

"And then bequeathing to the poor his treasure—  
A few small pieces—yet his little all,  
And in His sight who weighs the heart, not purse,  
Of equal value with the rich man's gold,—  
His gentle spirit left its earthly prison  
And in life's morning found its way to God."

Father continued in business until 1837, a time of general financial depression and disaster, when he sold out house and business and went again as far west as Cleveland, Ohio. He went by canal to Buffalo, and thence by the Lakes. In his letters he gives his experience in a severe storm on the lake when the ship was nearly lost. Our Aunt Josephine Lord had married, three years before, Alexander Lynde McCurdy, and was living at Newburg near Cleveland. She and Aunt Jane, who was living with her, tried to induce father to buy a farm near them. The log houses and pioneering did not please him, however, and with no taste for farming, he tried to find a good business opening in the western country. Inducements were offered him to go to Illinois, Cleveland, and perhaps the most attractive of all, Lockport, N. Y. On his return to Lyme, he and mother took some weeks to determine what it was best to do.

He evidently hesitated to take his wife and young children to the far west, even when the business prospects were so alluring, and they finally decided to remain in Lyme. As Aunt Harriet put it in a letter of March 12, 1838, to Aunt Catherine, who was then teaching at Sag Harbor:

"After hesitating and deliberating and consulting and concluding and changing every day for four or five weeks, Mr. Noyes finally bought back his house. He is preparing to build a store on the corner of Stephen Peck's garden. Aleck, Josephine and Jane have written urging their coming to Ohio—Mr. Noyes was more averse to going than Phoebe."



CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, LYME, CONN.

BUILT 1817



As Grandmother LORD was still living at the age of seventy, it would have been hard indeed for mother to leave her home for the unknown and untried experiences of life in the western country.

From this time until a few years before his death, father continued business in this store, still standing, across the street from the church. While he was never so successful that he was able to accumulate much, and had indeed, at times, very narrow means, yet all that honest industry and self-denial could do, he and mother did for their children. It was not from lack of good business training, ability, energy, or enterprise, that his business suffered, but from the limited possibilities of so small a place, growing all the time less important as the fishing and shipping interests changed their centers, and also from his sympathetic interest in his friends, which rendered him unable to collect his bills from those who were often better able than himself to spare the money. "Benevolent to a fault" was once inscribed on a phrenological chart of his head, and if there is such a thing, it was true of father. Quite a collection of counterfeit State Bank bills, and bills of banks that had failed, were found among his papers, all marked by him with a cross, and stopped when they reached his store. These are preserved now as a valuable inheritance by the writer.

Father was chosen deacon of the church in 1842, and for many years looked after the poor and all the church affairs, and, as he was treasurer, collected the funds for maintenance. It seems impossible to give an idea of the home when we were children there, conditions are so changed. Our house was the stopping-place for all the ministers, missionaries, lecturers, etc., who passed through Lyme. Although mother had the poorest of aids in the kitchen, yet they were all made welcome, and given "hospitality without grudging." There was always a prophet's chamber in our house, and such hospitality was a matter of course, although, with children, scholars and little help outside, it must have been a trial. It was still the time in New England when plain living and high thinking was the rule.

My sister, Mrs. Kirby, tells of an incident which occurred after her marriage, when she was at home, and mother had a specially busy day entertaining unexpected guests. Twenty-one in all, between breakfast and supper, had arrived, a few at a time; all to be received and most of them invited to either dinner or supper. While she was in the kitchen preparing supper, some one announced the arrival of more, when mother struck an heroic attitude, and exclaimed:

"Come one, come all, this rock shall fly  
From its firm base as soon as I!"

She was equal to the emergency, and the various guests were all satisfactorily entertained.

For many years mother devoted herself to teaching, largely for the purpose of helping towards the support of the family, but even more, I think, because of her intense desire to make the most of her life by stimulating and encouraging, intellectually and morally, the many who might thus be brought under her influence.

She loved young people, and loved to have them around her, and was conscious of her power over them. Her many cares never made her dull, and she was always ready, no matter how tired she was, to enter into the spirit of their frolics and amusements. She assisted in tableaux, concerts, charades, and games of all sorts, and liked to join in the poetry games that we used to play in those days. One little rhyme of hers, written in the game where each draws a question and a word to insert in a rhyming answer, has been preserved. We had just returned in the rain after a fishing trip with Mr. Miner, and the question was: "Is Mr. Miner one of nature's noblemen?" the word "Rule."

"Of Nature's nobles—Mr. Miner,  
Just let me look in my definer  
To see the marks that nature uses  
To show the great ones whom she chooses.  
First, they love power and so does he;  
He rules on land and on the sea,  
He rules at home: that is, he *tries*  
He rules his boat, no one denies;  
Would rule creation—but 'tis plain,  
Can't rule his wife, or rule the rain."

Mother made her house for many years the center of social life for the young people. Dancing, which many good people of that time disapproved of, she advocated strongly, and she and father joined with us often in the Virginia Reel which terminated our evenings. She defended this so vigorously that some of the church people who opposed it were greatly incensed. Old Mr. Manwaring even prayed in prayer meeting that she might be led to see "the error of her ways." She never was led to see it, however, but always thought dancing a refining influence and an excellent substitute for the kissing games and rough frolicking that were so prevalent then.

Our home life was very different from that of traditional New England, for there was an understanding between parents and children, a patient appreciation on one side, and an affection on the other which made the intercourse freer than ordinary.

Our Sundays were strictly observed, though not made an unpleasant memory by too rigid rules. There was never the question, "Who is going to church?" It was assumed as a matter of course that all would go. After morning service my aunts and other friends came to our house, were given home-made currant wine and cake or other refreshments, and spent a little time talking over family affairs. After the afternoon service, we had family prayers, reading and prayer, and then singing for an hour or more. Father had a very sweet voice, was fond of singing, and entered into it with his whole heart, putting in all the quavers that he had been taught in early life. While mother did not sing, she knew so many of the hymns, that when it became too dark for us to read the words she would line them off from memory.



LACE WORK AND EMBROIDERED COLLAR

PHOEBE GRIFFIN (LORD) NOYES [7]

OWNED BY MRS. CHARLES H. TUDINGTON OF NEW YORK



Usually after singing, if it was pleasant, father took us for a walk to the burying-ground. Sometimes before the lights were lit, mother had us recite the Shorter Catechism. She knew it by heart, questions as well as answers, and never needed to refer to the text. She generally began with father, asking, "What is the chief end of Man?" and went around the circle in regular succession.

For many years father was superintendent of the Sunday School, leading the singing as well. He was also depended upon in prayer-meeting to set the tunes, and occasionally in the Sunday service. One rainy Sunday before I left home, fixed in my memory because of my extreme embarrassment, the organist and leader of the choir were absent. The pastor looked down to father to set the tune, and for some reason he asked me to do so. I started it, but before we had gone far I stopped because I saw there was going to be trouble ahead, as I had started a long metre tune to common metre words. Father, however, went on, well supported by a goodly number all over the church. When they reached the end of the second line there was some confusion, and apparently no agreement as to the method of adjustment; one by one they dropped out and all was quiet—painfully quiet for a moment, when father's voice was heard clear and strong, giving us the right tune, in which we joined with more zeal, perhaps, than if nothing had happened.

We all left home, except my sister Julia, while we were quite young, but we were followed out into the world with letters and prayerful interest. Julia devoted all her youth and young womanhood to father and mother, but finally the time came when they were no longer willing to accept the sacrifice, and she married in 1869, and removed to Wilkesbarre, Pa. They were then left quite alone in the winter, but in summer the house was filled with the little grandchildren from New York. But their lives were full of interest in everything that was going on in the world. Mother always had the latest book which she read aloud to father in the evenings, and letters from the children, which were read and discussed with my aunts, who came down every day from the other end of the street. I went once to see them unexpectedly in the winter. I reached Lyme in the evening, walking up from the station, and passing in front of the church I saw mother sitting at her table in the window. She was reading aloud to father, by the light of her lamp, and I was so impressed by the picture, a perfect picture of peaceful old age, that I sat for quite a while on the old church steps watching them before I went in and interrupted the reading.

Father had a fancy for white things, and the grandchildren were very much interested in his white chickens, and in his old cat, the only pet he ever had. Old Tom was a very intelligent animal, and used to take his nap up-stairs in the store, but when it came time for the mid-day meal, and he heard the bell, he would scamper down the stairs and come home with father, running just ahead of him. Father used to say that when he became so rheumatic in his old age that he used crutches, old Tom appreciated the difficulty with which he moved, and tried to steady his lame foot by putting his paw on it, as they went down-stairs together.

He was a devoted brother to my aunts, looking after their business affairs

during all his married life, and caring for their comfort in every way. When a small boy, with a decided aversion to getting up in the morning, I remember being called early after a snowfall at night, to "go up and shovel out your Aunt Harriet."

Father outlived all his family by many years, and in 1873, when he was eighty years old, my sister Mrs. Kirby and I took him back to Westerly, the home of his childhood. The house where he was born had long since passed out of the hands of the family, and the exterior was somewhat dilapidated, although it was in a fair condition inside. He was very much interested, as we drove along the road from Westerly village to Noyes' Point, and pointed out the places where various incidents of his boyhood occurred, telling us one story after another. When we arrived at the house,<sup>1</sup> he said, pointing to the stone walls in front, "We built these stone walls—Tom and Jim built that, and Joe and I this one. Here is where we placed the old howitzer when the British fired on us," and showed us where, in the swamp near the dunes, Green was taken prisoner. On entering the house, he was quite overcome with emotion, and said nothing as he went from room to room, until he came to the bedroom in which, after his mother's death, he had slept for years with his father. This evidently recalled his father specially to his memory, and he said, "The bed stands just where ours did, and the room does not seem much changed." The visit was one of the greatest pleasures of his later life.

The last summer before mother died, when she was so feeble that she lay on the lounge most of the time, she showed her love and devotion to children still. One of her little grandchildren wanted to play "dress-up," and mother was found resting on the attic stairs, exhausted by the exertion she had made to get her some of the old treasures from the trunks up there. The last day of her life, her eldest son's little daughter was in the house, and mother worried about her visit, saying several times to Aunt Jane, "I hope someone is entertaining the child. It is too bad to have her visit spoiled." So she was always thinking of every one but herself, and even to the end of her life giving out affection and cheer to those she loved.

She died October 12, 1875, aged seventy-nine, and was buried in the Lyme burying-ground. After her death her children erected a monument to her on the family plot. This seems the fitting place to mention the Lyme Library, built twenty-two years after her death, on the site of the JOSEPH LORD house, where my grandmother brought up her family of girls, and where mother spent her life until she was married. After the death of the last aunt, Frances Jane Lord, in 1888, the heirs, who were her nephews and nieces, gave the property to Lyme for a Library, which was built there by my brother-in-law and sister, Charles H. and Josephine (Noyes) Ludington, of New York, and endowed by them and others of the family. Nothing could have been more fitting as a memorial to mother than a Library, with the addition of a hall for social affairs, where from time to time are held exhibitions of paintings, lectures, readings, etc. We believe that her desire to be useful to her

<sup>1</sup> See illustration of the old Noyes house at Westerly, in preceding article.



PHOEBE GRIFFEIN NOYES LIBRARY  
LYME, CONN.



own and succeeding generations would be more than satisfied with the memorial raised by her children in the Phoebe Griffin Noyes Library.

After mother's death, father had a daughter with him most of the time, either Mrs. Kirby or Mrs. Ludington. Mrs. Kirby writes of the last winter:

"He was very lame, and suffered so much, but was always cheerful and patient, and so considerate of others and afraid of giving trouble. He *would* go to church even when the ice would have discouraged some with the full use of their limbs. The young minister used to bring church matters to him for advice and especially I remember the discouraged salary-collector coming to tell him of his troubles. Father did not talk much about his religion, he only lived it. He showed me a little bit of his heart one day, when he took a slip from his pocket-book containing a poem by Dr. Bonar—

'Beyond the watching and the waiting  
I shall be soon.

Love, rest and home. Lord, tarry not but come—'  
and said with trembling lip, 'that is my thought too'."

He lived but a little more than two years after mother, and after a very brief illness, died November 10, 1877, aged eighty-seven, and was buried by mother's side. His funeral sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Cary, of Lyme, and we quote from it as follows:

"He breathed a gentle atmosphere of godliness upon the community. He lived quietly, and wrought in the Master's name unobservedly, and, from the depths of my conviction I say it: He blessed his day and generation infinitely more than he knew, and more, much more than we appreciate. . . . Through storms of snow and rain, while young and vigorous people staid at home, through the ice of winter and the heat of summer, he has been in his place at public worship. . . . In 1828-9, when the temperance reform spread through New England, Col. Noyes was keeping a grocery and general store in Lyme. The sale of intoxicating liquors was countenanced as legitimate and honorable business at that time when even the minister . . . drank his glass of rum. Col. Noyes had just received a fresh invoice of rum when a temperance lecturer came here and presented the cause. He immediately reconsigned the liquor to the dealers, destroyed the remnants of his stock, and from that day became a warm advocate of temperance reform. . . . As the steady shining of a light gives assurance and guidance to the wanderer, so his consistent walk illumined the path of many who were in darkness."

#### CHILDREN OF DANIEL ROGERS AND PHEBE GRIFFIN (LORD) NOYES

Caroline Lydia, born May 4, 1828; married Sept. 1, 1858, Eliab Burgis Kirby, son of Elisha and Betsey (Spencer) Kirby of Middletown, Conn., who was born Aug. 16, 1816. Mr. Kirby was a merchant in St. Louis, Mo., where he died Dec. 27, 1896. His widow is now living there. Their children were:

Edmund Burgis Kirby, born July 3, 1859.

Julian Noyes Kirby, born Nov. 16, 1861.

Daniel Noyes Kirby, born Aug. 22, 1864.

Charles Noyes Kirby, born Dec. 10, 1867; died April 3, 1869.

Robert Spencer Kirby, born Oct. 27, 1870; died Oct. 9, 1875.

Winchester Scott Kirby, born Feb. 1, 1876; died March 23, 1885.

Edmund, born Aug. 10, 1830; died Nov. 27, 1835.

Julia Lord, born Sept. 23, 1833, married Sept. 29, 1869, George Loveland, son of Elijah and Mary (Buckingham) Loveland, of Kingston, Pa., who was born Nov. 5, 1823; she died at Wilkesbarre, Pa., June 18, 1885. Their children were:

George Loveland, born Oct. 25, 1871; died Nov. 30, 1871.

Charles Noyes Loveland, born Nov. 26, 1872; Y. C. 1894; married June 7, 1900, Mabel Huidekoper Bond, daughter of George and Rebecca Calhoun (Huidekoper) Bond, of Jamaica Plains, Mass. Their children are: Rose Cracroft Loveland, born July 28, 1903, and Charles Noyes Loveland, born Aug. 1, 1906.

Josephine Noyes Loveland, born Nov. 5, 1874.

Daniel Rogers, born Nov. 10, 1836; married Dec. 4, 1866, Helen Abia Gilman, daughter of WINTHROP SARGENT and ABIA SWIFT (LIPPINCOTT) GILMAN (136) of New York, who was born Jan. 4, 1843; now living in St. Paul, Minnesota. Their children were: Helen Gilman Noyes, born Oct. 12, 1867; married March 30, 1892, Rev. William Adams Brown, son of John Crosby and Mary (Adams) Brown of New York. Their children are: John Crosby Brown, born Dec. 23, 1892, and William Adams Brown, born Nov. 14, 1894.

Winthrop Sargent Gilman Noyes, born April 7, 1869; Y. C. 1891.

Evelyn McCurdy Noyes, born May 14, 1871; married May 29, 1895, Rollin Sanford Saltus, son of Nicholas and Maria Seymour (Sanford) Saltus of New York. Their children are: Rollin Sanford Saltus, born July 2, 1896, and Winthrop Noyes Saltus, born March 5, 1903.

Caroline Lord Noyes, born June 24, 1876; married June 3, 1904, Thatcher Magoun Brown, brother of her sister Helen's husband. Their children are: Moreau Delano Brown, born March 30, 1905, and Daniel Noyes Brown, born Oct. 10, 1906.

Josephine Lord Noyes, twin with Caroline; died Aug. 23, 1876.

Daniel Raymond Noyes, born Aug. 20, 1883; Y. C. 1905.

Josephine Lord, born Sept. 18, 1839; married Aug. 1, 1860, Charles Henry Ludington, son of Lewis and Polly (Townsend) Ludington, of Carmel, N. Y., who was born Feb. 1, 1825; now living in New York. Their children were:

Mary Louise Ludington, born Aug. 17, 1862.

William Howard Ludington, born Sept. 24, 1864; Y. C. 1887.

Charles Henry Ludington, born Aug. 9, 1866; Y. C. 1887; married, in Brooklyn, N. Y., April 24, 1895, Ethel Mildred Saltus, sister of his cousin Evelyn Noyes' husband, who was born July 4, 1871. Their children are: Charles Townsend Ludington, born in New York, Jan. 16, 1896, Wright Saltus Ludington, born in New York, June 10, 1900, and Nicholas Saltus Ludington, born in Bryn Mawr, Pa., Nov. 13, 1904.

James Elliott Ludington, born Feb. 12, 1868; died March 7, 1870.

Katharine Ludington, born Oct. 16, 1869.

Arthur Crosby Ludington, born March 6, 1880; Y. C. 1902.

Helen Gilman Ludington, born May 5, 1882.

Charles Phelps, born April 24, 1842; married Sept. 1, 1874, Emily Hoffman Gilman, sister of his brother Daniel's wife, who was born March 10, 1854; now living in St. Paul, Minnesota. Their children were:

Julia Gilman Noyes, born June 6, 1875; married, Aug. 22, 1898, Henry Wheeler de Forest, son of Henry Grant and Julia Mary (Weeks) de Forest, of New

York, who was born Oct. 29, 1855. Their children are: Julia Mary de Forest, born in New York, Oct. 26, 1899; Henry Wheeler de Forest, born in New York, Jan. 3, 1901; Charles Noyes de Forest, born in Cold Spring Harbor, L. I., Aug. 7, 1904; Katherine McCurdy Noyes, born June 9, 1876, died July 31, 1884; Emily Hoffman Noyes, born June 25, 1880; died Aug. 3, 1886; Charles Reinold Noyes, born May 2, 1884; Y. C. 1905; Robert Hale Noyes, born March 31, 1886; Y. C. 1908; Laurence Gilman Noyes, born May 26, 1893.

[10]

## JOSEPH BROWN

OF SOUTHAMPTON, ENGLAND

**A**LTHOUGH we know very little about the father of Rev. JAMES NOYES' wife, SARAH BROWN, beyond the fact that his name was JOSEPH BROWN, and that he lived in Southampton, we can gather from the will of one of his sons, Moses Brown, a few facts about the family. As they were from adjacent towns, it is not, perhaps, surprising that there seems to have been a connection between the BROWNS and the WILLOUGHBYS (81). The name of Willoughby Brown appears in the will as a cousin. This son, "Moses Browne, citizen and founder of London," appears to have been a rich man, and one of a large family connection. Another brother, Mr. James Brown, was one of the first settlers of Newbury, coming over with Rev. JAMES NOYES (2) and his wife.

## CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND SARAH BROWN

Moses, who died about June, 1688; bequeathed to his "sister Sarah Noyse of New England one hundred pounds, to her two sons William and Joseph Noyse fifty pounds apiece," to his "cousin Willoughby Browne two hundred pounds," to his "sister Margaret Ventham one hundred and fifty pounds," to his "sister Dorothy Riggs the like sum," and mentioned his "late brother Thomas Browne."

Thomas, mentioned in the above will, who died before 1688.

James, emigrated to New England in 1634, and probably died before 1656, as he is at that time called "late teacher in Portsmouth."

(2) SARAH, married in 1633, Rev. JAMES NOYES, son of Rev. WILLIAM and ANN (PARKER) NOYES (1) of Cholderton, Eng., and died at Newbury, Mass., Sept. 13, 1691.

[12]

## THOMAS STANTON [1616-1677]

AND HIS WIFE

ANN LORD [1621-1688]

OF ENGLAND, HARTFORD, AND STONINGTON, CONN.

**T**HOMAS STANTON, born in England about 1616, was in early manhood designed and educated for a cadet, but not liking the profession of arms, and taking a deep interest in the religious principles of the Puritans, he emigrated to America, sailing from London, England, for Virginia, January 2, 1635 '6, in the merchantman "Bonaventura." He came

over alone, and we cannot find that he then had any relatives on this side of the water, unless Robert Stanton, of Newport, R. I., was one—perhaps a brother, as Savage and Austin believe.

There is some reason to think our THOMAS STANTON may have been the same Thomas Stanton as the one named in the Washington Family Chart,<sup>1</sup> the son of Thomas Stanton, Esq., of Wolverton, Warwickshire, and Katherine Washington, daughter of Walter Washington, and niece of Laurence Washington, the ancestor of George Washington, first President of the United States. The following suggestive coincidences make this such a clue as is often followed up in genealogical work with satisfactory results. First, the Washington Chart shows a "Thomas aet 3 1619," which corresponds exactly with THOMAS' age of twenty years when he registered as a passenger on the "Bonaventura" in January, 1635, old style, 1636, as we would now say. Again, the Stanton chart in the "Visitation of Warwickshire" (p. 277) gives the same, "Thomas filis et haeres aetat 3 Annori 1619," and both the father and grandfather were named Thomas, which name has also come down in every succeeding generation on this side of the water through Thomas, the emigrant. Again, when THOMAS STANTON emigrated, he came to Jamestown, Virginia, and a few years later John Washington, General Washington's grandfather, came to the same place. Unfortunately, the records of New London were destroyed in 1781 by Benedict Arnold, the traitor, when he sacked and burned that town, and at that time THOMAS STANTON's will was lost. This would undoubtedly have cleared up the question of his ancestry, as there is a family tradition that before his death, he received a legacy from England.

His stay in Virginia must have been very brief, less than a year, as he was also in Boston, Mass., in 1636. It has been suggested that he acquired his knowledge of the Indians, their languages and customs, by mingling with them on this journey north, but his proficiency was so unusual that this explanation seems hardly sufficient, and we must believe that he traded with the Indians even before he left Virginia. It seems highly probable, too, that he brought with him letters from England, vouching for his personal character, as, on his arrival in Boston, Governor Winthrop and his associates, learning of his knowledge of the Indian language, although he was then a mere lad of twenty, selected him as interpreter to accompany Mr. Fenwick and Rev. Hugh Peters to Fort Saybrook, Conn., on an important mission to the younger Winthrop, with reference to a treaty with the Pequots. The mission was evidently not successful, as the Pequot war followed immediately, in which THOMAS STANTON served throughout. Special mention of his bravery in the battle of Fairfield Swamp, where he nearly lost his life, is found in the New London Records, and for this service he received some years later a grant of land.

In 1637, he was living at Newtowne (now Cambridge, Mass.), and was one of the magistrates who examined Rev. John Wheelright when tried for heresy in the old church there. The same year he removed to Hartford, Conn., perhaps through

<sup>1</sup> Water's *Genealogical Gleanings*, chart facing p. 396.

the influence of the younger John Winthrop, later governor of Connecticut, whose acquaintance he had made at Fort Saybrook, and who became his intimate and special friend. Soon after his arrival in Hartford he married ASS, third daughter of THOMAS and DOROTHY (BUTKLEY) LORD (67), who was born about 1621. They also had removed from Newtowne (Cambridge) to Hartford but a short time before.

THOMAS STANTON's name appears as one of the one hundred and twenty-seven original proprietors of Hartford in 1637, and his special knowledge made him available at once for public service. The next year the General Court of Connecticut voted him £10 "for the service hee hath done for the countrey already past," also appointed him "a publicke officer for to attend the corte vppon all occasions" as interpreter, with a salary of £10 per annum. He was sent with Captain Mason on a mission to the

"Warranocke Indians to declare vnto them that wee have a desire to speake with them to knowe the reasons why they saide they are affraide of vs and if they will not come to vs, willingly, then to compell them to come by violence."

It appears he did not always agree with the policy of Captain Mason and the Court, and drew upon himself their displeasure. Another man was appointed interpreter in his place, but after two years he was reinstated.

In 1640 or 1641, he was engaged in business with his brother-in-law, Richard Lord, of Hartford, trading with the Indians on Long Island and elsewhere. During this partnership Richard was fined £5 by the General Court, because he drew his sword on STANTON in a quarrel. The Court stopped their trading with Long Island in 1642, giving them the privilege of making one more voyage to collect debts due them. Possibly it was about this time that he again visited the Virginia Indians. The only reason we have for supposing that he made such a visit, is a curious document, without date, but probably entered in 1668 or 1669 on the New London County Records, as follows:

"Whereas Capt. Morrice hath reported and informed the King's Commissioner that Mr. Thomas Stanton, Senr. did, in Virginia, some 20 odd years since, cause a massacre among the Indians whereby to gain their Beaver to himself, and the said Morrice named Richard Arye, mariner, to be his author: These may certify all of whom it may concern that the said Arye being examined concerning said report, doth absolutely deny that he knew or reported any such thing to Morrice nor ever heard of any such thing about Mr. Stanton in Virginia to his remembrance."

This was acknowledged in court by Richard Arye, and attested by David Wetherell, recorder.

Mr. STANTON was intimately connected with Indian affairs during his whole life. When the Yorkshire colonists bought the site of Quinipiac or New Haven from the natives, he was their interpreter (see 178), acting also as agent for the London Missionary Society, and interpreting for the ministers who preached to the Indians. He also aided Rev. Abraham Pierson in translating his Catechism into the Indian tongue, and certified the same in his official capacity. Later he

became the interpreter-general of New England, appointed by the Commissioners of the United Colonies.

On one of his journeys with Governor Winthrop, of Connecticut, he visited Stonington to consult with Ninegret, chief sachem of the Eastern Niantics (see 3). While there he made his first acquaintance with the Pawcatuck valley, and was so pleased with it and its situation for trading purposes that, on his return to Hartford, he procured from the General Court, February 6, 1649/50, a license for the exclusive trade of Pawcatuck river with "6 acres of planting ground" and "liberty of feed and mowing" for three years, and was the first white man who joined Mr. William Chesebrough in this new settlement. Here he erected a trading house in 1651, trading with the Indians and sending furs to Boston and the West Indies. The business, operated with coasting vessels, was the first of the kind between New London and Newport, and was continued by him and later by his sons as they grew up to manhood.

He does not appear to have taken his family to Pawcatuck at this time, but in 1651 he removed them to New London, and in 1657 or 1658 moved over to Pawcatuck, where he had previously built a dwelling-house. At this time Pawcatuck was part of Southertown, and under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and he was appointed selectman and magistrate. After Pawcatuck was set off to the Connecticut Colony by the charter of 1662, Mr. STANTON was appointed magistrate and commissioner, and re-appointed every year up to the time of his death. From 1666 to 1675 his service was continuous as deputy to the General Assembly of Connecticut.

When courts were first established in New London County, in 1666, Major Mason, THOMAS STANTON and Lieutenant Pratt, of Saybrook, were appointed judges, with authority to hold a semi-annual court in New London "to issue and determine all cases brought before them, . . . to marry persons, and punish for criminal matters to the value of 40s or by stocks."

Not only did he have a prominent part in public affairs, being elected to almost every position of trust in the new settlement, serving his county and state as well, but he was also active in the foundation of the First Church of Stonington, of which Rev. JAMES NOYES (3), his son-in-law, was the first settled pastor.

An interesting document in the handwriting of THOMAS STANTON sent to the General Court at Hartford by the town of Stonington, May 4, 1668, refers to the boundary between Connecticut and Rhode Island mentioned under Rev. JAMES NOYES (3), Deputy Governor JAMES BARKER (30), Governor PELEG SANFORD (16), and others. It is in part as follows:

"A Companie of personnes from Road Island whoe threatned the east side of Paquatack River (w<sup>ch</sup> seemed at first to vs but as ridiculos) yet have built, fenced improved & forsibly settled & ar growing numerovs; & doe noe les threaten the west side of Paquatack River; and wee know not but they may as well take all as part, nay, our houses over our heades, by as much right as w<sup>t</sup> thay at present injoye, for any thing the Pattent priviledges more to one side of the River then the other . . . Least multitude of business might ovrwhelme you, & our beeing remoat & as ovt

of sight might too much burie us in oblivion, or want of information might render you the less sensible of our condition, wee make bold to remind you, & if it maye bee to add a litell breath to the saylls and fethers to the winges of your solicitous indeavors in our behalte . . . neither can any true harted & fellow-feeling Christians choose but move to see & heare of ovr neighboring disorders, & acknoledg ovr condition is trulie deplorable to have personnes of such corrupt principalls & praktises to live so neer vs, and on our owne. . . . May not parents hartes bleed when about to leave the world to thinke how they leave their deer children in the mouth of the Lion & paw of the Beare, and worse, as beeing daylie tempted by exampells to folow after & imbrace lies, to live as riotous, wanton, luxurious, and even no better than to bee said vnto, Serve other Gods, or no God? . . . Surelie if this case be made as your owne, you will not spare for cost or paynes, or bee vnwilling to run som hassard in the indeavour of our speedie redres."<sup>1</sup>

This vexed question as to boundaries continued to agitate Stonington and Westerly until 1728, when it was finally settled, after a controversy of sixty-five years.

From the year 1636, when he was Winthrop's interpreter with the Niantic Sachem, to 1670, when Uncas, the Mohegan Sachem, accompanied by all his savage court and train of warriors, as witnesses, came from Mohegan to Pawcatuck to get him to write his will, THOMAS STANTON'S name is connected with almost every Indian transaction on record.<sup>2</sup>

In the year of his death he returned to the Indian Cassacinamon "all the wampum that he holds in trust for him from Ninicroft." This transaction, as well as the visit of Uncas mentioned above, shows the esteem the Indians had for him.

He died December 2, 1677, in Stonington, aged sixty-two years, and his will was probated in June, 1678, but, as stated above, was probably destroyed with the New London records. His wife lived eleven years longer, making her home with her daughter DOROTHY, wife of Rev. JAMES NOYES (3), and died in 1688, aged sixty-seven years. Both were buried in the old burying-ground on the east side of Wequetequock Cove, where were also buried Rev. JAMES NOYES (3), Mr. Chesebrough, and many other of the first settlers of Stonington.

#### CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ANN (LORD) STANTON

Thomas, born in Hartford in 1638; married in 1658, Sarah Denison, eldest daughter of Captain George and his first wife Bridget (Thompson) Denison; was employed as interpreter by the United Colonies succeeding his father and died at Stonington, April 11, 1718.

John, born in Hartford in 1641; married in 1664, Hannah Thompson, sister of Rev. William Thompson, Jr., of Braintree, Mass.; served with distinction in King Philip's War, in the Great Swamp Fight and later was in command of one of the companies in Captain George Denison's campaign when Canonchet was captured; died at Stonington Oct. 3, 1713.

Mary, born in Hartford in 1643; married, Nov. 14, 1662, Samuel Rogers, son of James Rogers of New London, Conn.

<sup>1</sup>*Colonial Records of Connecticut*, I, 530. <sup>2</sup>*History of New London*, Caulkins, 296.

Hannah, born in Hartford in 1644; married Nov. 20, 1662, Nehemiah Palmer, son of Walter and Rebecca (Short) Palmer of Stonington; died Oct. 17, 1727.

Joseph, born in Hartford in 1646; baptized March 21, 1646; married (1) June 19, 1673, Hannah Meade, daughter of William Meade of Roxbury, Mass.; married (2) Aug. 23, 1677, his cousin Hannah Lord, daughter of Dr. Thomas and Hannah (Thurston) Lord of Hartford and Wethersfield; married twice more, the fourth wife probably being a Miss Prentice, and died in 1714.

Daniel, born in Hartford in 1648; married and died in the Barbadoes, where he had gone to establish a branch of Stanton Bros., leaving one child, Richard, who is mentioned in the grandmother's will as "the fatherless child in Barbadoes."

(3) DOROTHY, born 1651; married Sept. 11, 1674, Rev. JAMES NOYES, son of Rev. JAMES and SARAH (BROWN) NOYES (2); died in Stonington, Jan. 19, 1743.

Robert, born in Pequoit (New London) in 1653; married Nov. 12, 1677, Joanna Gardiner, daughter of Thomas and Lucy (Smith) Gardiner of Roxbury, Mass.; lived at Pawcatuck and was a soldier in King Philip's War and at twenty-two years, when Canonchet was captured, was the youth who received this contemptuous reply from the Chief: "You much child! No understand war. Let your brother [Captain John] or Chief come. Him I will answer;" died Oct. 25, 1724.

Sarah, born at Pequoit (New London) in 1655; married (1) Jan. 20, 1675, Thomas Prentice, Jr., son of Captain Thomas and Grace (——) Prentice of Newtown, Mass.; married (2) in May, 1686, Captain William Denison, son of Captain George and his second wife, Ann (Borodell) Denison, and the brother of her two sisters-in-law.

Samuel, born at Pequoit (New London) in 1657; married June 16, 1680, Borodel Denison, daughter of Captain George and his second wife Ann (Borodell) Denison; lived in Stonington on that portion of his father's estate called "Osbrook" in the angle of Pawcatuck river and the bay and served in the early colonial wars. His wife died Jan. 11, 1702, but the date of his death is not known.

[14]

## SAMUEL SANFORD [....-....]

AND HIS WIFE

ELEANOR —— [....-.....]

OF ALFORD, ENGLAND

WE have only the name of SAMUEL SANFORD and that of his wife ELEANOR ——, and we know that their home was in Alford, Lincolnshire, England. Although their son emigrated three years earlier than the HUTCHINSONS from the same town, his second marriage to the daughter of WILLIAM and ANNE (MARBURY) HUTCHINSON (17), in 1637, would show that the families had probably known each other in the old country.

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND ELEANOR (——) SANFORD

(15) JOHN, married (1) ELIZABETH WEBB of Boston, who died July 14, 1635; married (2) about 1637 in New England, BRIDGET HUTCHINSON, daughter of WILLIAM and ANNE (MARBURY) HUTCHINSON (17); died between June 22 and Nov. 16, 1653.

## [15] JOHN SANFORD [....-1653]

AND HIS WIVES

ELIZABETH WEBB [....-1635]

BRIDGET HUTCHINSON [1619-1698]

OF ENGLAND, BOSTON, MASS., AND PORTSMOUTH, R. I.

JOHN SANFORD (sometimes spelled Sampeford) was the son of SAMUEL and ELEANOR SANFORD (14), of Alford, Lincolnshire, England. He sailed for America in the ship "Lyon," Captain Pierce, about the middle of August, 1631, and had as fellow passengers, John Eliot, the missionary to the Indians, and John Winthrop, Jr., afterward governor of Connecticut. They arrived out of Boston Harbor, November 3rd, after a three months' voyage. His name appears as No. 115 on the list of members of the First Church of Boston, and he was made freeman April 3, 1632. From 1632 to 1637 he was employed at the Fort as a cannoneer, and in 1634 and 1636 as surveyor of arms and ammunition, when his pay was fixed at £30. On the 1st of March, 1636, he was chosen one of the selectmen of Boston, to which office he was re-elected until he moved elsewhere.

Soon after his arrival he married (1) ELIZABETH WEBB, or Evered, a sister of Henry Webb, a prominent merchant of Boston. She must have come over from England some time before he did, as she was a member of the First Church in 1630. She came from Salisbury, Wiltshire, England, at least four years before Mr. Thomas Parker and Mr. JAMES NOYES (2), and was one of the family of Webb mentioned by Fuller.<sup>1</sup> He says: "They were cloth-weavers of the name of Evered, refugees from the Netherlands in the time of Edward III, who called them Webb on account of their cloth manufacture." ELIZABETH died on July 14, 1635, at the birth of her son SAMUEL (54).

JOHN SANFORD then married (2), probably in 1637, BRIDGET HUTCHINSON, daughter of WILLIAM and ANNE (MARBURY) HUTCHINSON (17), who was born January 15, 1618-9, at Alford, Eng., her husband's birthplace, and left there with her parents in 1634. This marriage occurred the year of the trial of ANNE HUTCHINSON, and JOHN SANFORD came under the condemnation of the Court, with the rest of her family and sympathizers. He was one of the fifty-eight members of the First Church who were disarmed in 1637 by order of the Council "because the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England." He was banished with the HUTCHINSONS in 1638, and on March 7th of that year he and eighteen others signed the compact incorporating themselves into a "Bodie Politick" for the settlement of Aquidneck or Rhode Island. He lived thereafter in Portsmouth, R. I., and held the offices of recorder in 1639, constable in 1640, recorder of His Majesty's Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in 1642, lieutenant in 1644, assistant in 1647-9, and president of Portsmouth and Newport in 1653.

<sup>1</sup> *Church History*, 110.

He died some time between June 22 and November 16, 1653, and his will, which was drawn on the first, and proved on the latter date, is that of a wealthy man. He left his property divided between his second wife, BRIDGET, and nine surviving children, with the special provision for the eldest son which was then customary. The estate inventoried £824. 11s. 4d. and included in the long list of property, sixty pounds of gunpowder, valued at £94. 10s., five pewter plates and a flagon, two silver spoons, a flock bed for the negroes, two negroes and a negro boy.

His widow, BRIDGET, was but thirty-five years old at the time of her husband's death, and married (2) about two years later, Major William Phillips, whom she outlived. She died in Boston, probably in 1698, as her will, dated September 29, 1696, was probated August 18, 1698.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH (WEBB) SANFORD

- John, born in Boston June 4, 1633; baptized July 26, 1633; married (1) Aug. 8, 1654, Elizabeth Spatchurst, eldest daughter of Henry Spatchurst of Bermuda; married (2) April 17, 1663, Mary (Gorton) Greene, widow of John Greene and daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Gorton; lived at Portsmouth, R. I., and held many public offices; was treasurer of the Colony of Rhode Island, commissioner, general recorder, attorney-general, deputy, assistant, and member of Gov. Andros' Council. He and his brother SAMUEL had legacies from their uncle Henry Webb of Boston. He died in 1687.
- (54) SAMUEL, born July 14, 1635; married (1) Sarah Waddell, daughter of William and Mary Waddell (Wodell); married (2) SUSANNA SPATCHURST, daughter of WILLIAM and ELIZABETH SPATCHURST (58) of Bermuda, probably a cousin of his brother John's wife; died at Portsmouth, R. I., March 18, 1713.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND BRIDGET (HUTCHINSON) SANFORD

- Eliphal, born Dec. 9, 1637; married Bartho Stratton. She died Jan. 18, 1724.
- (16) PELEG, born May 10, 1639; married (1) Mary Brenton, daughter of Governor William and Martha (Burton) Brenton; married (2) Dec. 1, 1674, MARY CODDINGTON, daughter of Governor WILLIAM and ANN (BRINLEY) CODDINGTON (19); died at Newport, R. I., in 1701.
- Endcome, born at Portsmouth Feb. 23, 1640 and died young.
- Restcome, born at Portsmouth Jan. 29, 1642; lived at Portsmouth and died unmarried in 1667, leaving a will dated Aug. 12, 1667, in which he named "Five brothers and my sister viz: Samuel, Peleg, William, Esbon and Elisha Sanford and Eliphal Stratton" and said "If brother Esbon is not heard of for a year, the four sheep assigned to him to be divided between brother Samuel and Sister Eliphal, provided that if afterwards Esbon shall come again the sheep shall be returned to him."
- William, born March 4, 1644; died unmarried after the date of Restcome's will.
- Esbon, born Jan. 25, 1646; evidently went to sea before 1667, the date of Restcome's will above, and probably married in England and perhaps died there, as his mother in 1696, left a legacy in her will "to granddaughter in England, my son Esbon Sanford's daughter a gold ring." In 1701 PELEG also said in his will, "to daughter of brother Esbon deceased."
- Frances, born Jan. 9, 1648, died young.

Hlisha, born Dec. 28, 1650, in 1676 had a deed from his step-father William Phillips, of 1,000 acres, being part of a tract 8 miles square purchased of the Indians "joining on the northwest end of the town of Wells, Maine." The name of the plantation was "Phillipston," afterwards, when incorporated in 1758, called "Sanford." He probably went there to live and died before 1698, the date of his mother's will, in which he is not mentioned.

Ann, born March 12, 1652, died in Boston, Aug. 26, 1654.

## [16] GOVERNOR PELEG SANFORD [1639-1701]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY CODDINGTON [1654- . . . .]

OF PORTSMOUTH AND NEWPORT, R. I.

PELEG SANFORD, son of JOHN and BRIDGET (HUTCHINSON) SANFORD (15), was born at Portsmouth, R. I., May 10, 1639. He was constantly in public life from early manhood till his death at the age of sixty-two, serving both in civil and military positions of honor and prominence.

He inherited a large property for that time, and the first record we have of him is his receipt dated October 19, 1663, to his "father-in-law," *i. e.* stepfather, William Phillips, for his portion of the estate left by his own father. This was increased soon after by a legacy of a large amount of property at Portsmouth from his mother's bachelor uncle, Samuel Hutchinson, of Boston, who died in 1667, in Boston.

On May 2, 1666, he was made freeman, and from that time held office continuously. He was commissioned "Captain of a Troop of Horse" on July 24, 1667, and the same year was chosen assistant, or one of the Governor's Council, to which he was re-elected in 1668 and in 1669. This was an office of great responsibility for a man under thirty years of age. He was re-elected to the office in 1670, but declined to serve. He accepted the office of deputy for Newport, to which he was elected the same year, and served in that capacity from 1670 to 1677.

He married (1) about 1670, Mary Brenton, daughter of Governor William and Martha (Burton) Brenton. Brenton had been governor of Rhode Island from 1666 to 1668 and gave his daughter, on her marriage, one-third hundredths of Canonicut and Dutch Islands. She died in 1674, having had three children, all of whom died young. PELEG SANFORD married (2), December 1, 1674, MARY CODDINGTON, daughter of Governor WILLIAM and ANN (BRINLEY) CODDINGTON (10), who was born May 16, 1654. At the time of their marriage, Governor CODDINGTON was the governor of Rhode Island. PELEG SANFORD purchased Rose Island from Pessacus, an Indian, about this time, and the deed was recorded May 1, 1675.

While his public service later was mainly political, we find that he had part in the final capture of King Philip in the swamp near Mt. Hope, a few months after the Great Swamp Fight, as the following record shows. "On August 11, 1676,

Capt. Goulding and Peleg Sanford informed Capt. Church of King Philip's hiding-place and the next day that warrior was killed."

There had been for some time a controversy between Rhode Island and Connecticut on the subject of their boundary lines, and it had reached, in May, 1677, a point that made an appeal to the King necessary. PELEG SANFORD and Richard Bailey were chosen agents for Rhode Island, and sent to England to present the appeal, and to represent her claims to the territory in dispute. He was again called upon for similar service in October, 1677, when a royal order having been issued to the four governors of the New England Colonies to appoint commissioners to settle the Providence and Pawtuxet boundary dispute, he was appointed one of the eight commissioners, who were: Judge SIMON LYNDE (78), and Daniel Henchman of Massachusetts; THOMAS HINCKLEY, Esq. (185), and James Cudworth, Esq., of Plymouth; Captain George Denison and Daniel Witherell of Connecticut; and PELEG SANFORD, Esq., and John Coggeshall of Rhode Island. It is interesting to note that this important body included ancestors of both the Noyes and Gilman families. Captain George Denison was the noted Indian fighter of Stonington, and a friend and neighbor of Rev. JAMES NOYES (3).

PELEG SANFORD served as assistant again in 1677 and 1678, and from 1678 to 1681 was the treasurer of the Colony. He was major commandant of all the militia of Rhode Island from May, 1679, to 1680, succeeding Major John Cranston, who was elected governor in 1679. The latter dying in office in 1680, Major Sanford was chosen by the Assembly to fill the vacancy. This was confirmed by the people at the general election in May following, and he was re-elected as governor in 1681, 1682, and 1683. In 1683 he declined to serve and his brother-in-law, William Coddington, son of the former governor (19), was elected instead. During Governor SANFORD's administration of three years, there occurred a renewal of the struggle with Connecticut for that portion of the soil of Rhode Island called King's Province (later King's County), also the controversy with Plymouth Colony over the possession of Hog Island. THOMAS HINCKLEY (185) was at that time governor of Plymouth Colony. The adjoining colonies of Massachusetts, Plymouth, and Connecticut laid claim to nearly all the territory of Rhode Island, refused her admission to the United Colonies, and, in fact, threatened her very existence. Her admirable resistance was conducted by Governor SANFORD with marked executive ability. In 1683 he was sent again to England with Arthur Fenner to present an appeal from the decision of Governor Cranfield, of New Hampshire, who, as referee, had decided adversely to Rhode Island in the contest with Connecticut above referred to.

He received a commission as lieutenant-colonel in 1687, and was that year appointed a member of Governor Andros' Council, but would not serve. In spite of this refusal, however, he was honored later by the King with a commission dated January 31, 1698, to the important office of judge of the admiralty. He presented this to Governor Clark, who refused to recognize it. PELEG SANFORD evidently approved of the Governor's stand, for he is reported as saying, in 1699,

that "any commission direct from his Majesty is considered as an infringement of the charter privileges, and those who take them are looked upon as enemies to the state."

He died at his home in Newport in 1701, aged sixty-two. His house stood on the corner of Broad and Farewell Streets, opposite the State House.

His will was dated February 28, 1701, and proved September 1, 1701, the executors being Francis Brinley, Nathaniel Coddington, and Andrew Willett, who were also guardians to his children, Peleg, William, Bridget, and ELIZABETH. It mentioned his wife MARY, his sons Peleg and William, his daughters Ann, Bridget and ELIZABETH, his sister Eliphal Stratton, nieces Mary Brinley, Mary Cole and Katherine Vernon, also the daughter of his brother Esbon. He left a very large estate consisting principally of houses and lands in Portsmouth and Newport, land on the Merrimac River and the Saco, also 573 acres on Elizabeth Island and the whole of Rose Island, a quantity of plate and household goods, a negro woman named Hull, and two negro men, Diruke and George. His widow MARY survived him, but the date of her death has not been ascertained.

#### CHILDREN OF GOVERNOR PELEG AND MARY (BRENTON) SANFORD

Peleg (?).  
William (?).  
Ann, who died in infancy.  
Bridget, who died in infancy.  
Catherine, who died in infancy.

#### CHILDREN OF GOVERNOR PELEG AND MARY (CODDINGTON) SANFORD

- Ann, born about 1675; married (1) in 1703, Dr. James Noyes, son of Rev. JAMES and DOROTHY (STANTON) NOYES (3), who died in 1718; married (2) July 15, 1719, Captain John Mason, son of Major John and Abigail (Fitch) Mason.
- Bridget, born about 1678; married Dec. 3, or 6, 1705, Job Almy of Tiverton, R. I.; died in 1766.
- (4) ELIZABETH, born about 1680; married Sept. 3, 1705, Captain THOMAS NOYES, son of Rev. JAMES and DOROTHY (STANTON) NOYES (3); died Oct. 23, 1762.
- , a daughter, born about 1682; probably died young.
- , a daughter, born about 1685; probably died young.
- Peleg, born in 1687; died in Boston in 1703.
- William, born in 1690; H. C. 1711; married March 1, 1714, Grizzel (or Griselda) (—) Sylvester. Their daughter Margaret, born June 10, 1777, married Governor Thomas Hutchinson.<sup>1</sup> Another daughter married Lieutenant-Governor Andrew Oliver. He died April 24, 1721.

<sup>1</sup> Gov. Thomas Hutchinson, the historian and the last colonial governor of Massachusetts, was a great-grandson of Edward Hutchinson; and his wife Margaret Sanford (see above) was the great-granddaughter of BRIDGET (HUTCHINSON) SANFORD, Edward's sister. Gov. Hutchinson in his MSS. speaks of this relationship which he had to his wife. The Oliver family, mentioned above, intermarried with the LANDS. See Chart No. VIII, Salisbury, *Family History and Genealogy*.

## THE HUTCHINSON FAMILY IN ENGLAND

THE New England branch of the Hutchinson family can be traced back in Lincolnshire to the time of the Tudors, but no connection is found between our ancestors in England and those of Colonel Hutchinson the Puritan, whose family came from Nottinghamshire, or still another branch in Yorkshire. We are indebted to Colonel Joseph Lemuel Chester for tracing the New England family as below.

1

—— HUTCHINSON, of Lincoln, the great-grandfather of our emigrant ancestor WILLIAM HUTCHINSON (17), lived at Lincoln, England, and while he has not been fully identified and probably never will be, as he lived before the period of parish registers and left no will, yet from the accounts we have of his children and their occupations in their very full wills, we cannot believe him to have been a peasant, although he was probably of humble origin. He had four sons and a daughter, as follows:

Christopher, a clergyman of South Leasingham in 1522; died about 1556 and left legacies to his sister and three brothers and their children, thus perfectly identifying them.

Thomas, of whom nothing is known, except that he is mentioned in his brother Christopher's will as having a daughter Margaret, who is again mentioned in her uncle William's will as still living.

William, Sheriff of Lincoln in 1541; in March, 1545, Alderman; in Sept., 1552, Mayor; and at the time of his death a "citizen and Alderman of the city of Lincoln." In his will of 1556/7, he leaves to his brother JOHN his "official scarlet gown," and his interest in certain lands in Whisby. His wife's name was Dorothy.

JOHN, see below.

Alice, married James Remington, of Branston, near Lincoln. She survived him and made her own will with her brother JOHN as executor.

2

JOHN HUTCHINSON, son of —— HUTCHINSON, above, was born in Lincoln about 1515. From corporation records it appears he was apprenticed on September 23, 1529, to Edward Atkinson of Lincoln, glover, for seven years, which establishes his birth as in about the year 1515. He is frequently mentioned as holding minor offices in connection with the business of the corporation, and became sheriff of Lincoln in September, 1547, and alderman on April 11, 1556. In the September following he was elected mayor, and was able to use the "scarlet robe" his brother had willed him. He was justice of the peace in 1558 and 1561, and in 1564 was elected a second time mayor of Lincoln, dying in office the next year, May 24, 1565. He was buried in the church of St. Mary-le-Wigford, in Lincoln. He left a large estate in houses and lands to his eight sons, of whom the first six are thought to be children of his first wife, as only the younger two are left in the guardianship of his widow. He married (1) Margaret Browne, and (2) ANN (——)

CLINTE, a widow, as in her will she mentioned her sons William Clinte, Edward Kirkbie, and Thomas Pindar, the two latter probably being sons-in-law. Her first husband's name was probably Clinte. She named also her son, EDWARD HUTCHINSON as residuary legatee, and as one of her executors. His children by his first wife were:

William, born before 1544; married Aug. 26, 1565, Margaret Sisson, and died Jan. 14, 1583-4.  
Thomas, was living a minor at the date of his father's will in 1565, but probably died before 1582-3, as he is not named in his brother William's will. He is mentioned in the corporation records in 1571 as a merchant of Ashby, near Horncastle.

John, a minor at the time of his father's death, and still living in 1583-4, being mentioned in his brother William's will.

Arthur, conveyed on Jan. 22, 1578/9 land to "Anne Hutchynson," whom he called his "mother-in-law, relict of his father John Hutchinson of Lincoln, Alderman," and described himself as an "iron-monger of Newark, Nottinghamshire." In 1581-2 he called himself "of Lincoln fishmonger," and was still living in 1611.

Jane, married before her father's death, Edmund Knight, afterward an alderman of Lincoln, and died before 1583.

Alice, a minor in 1565, married before 1583, Thomas Dynyson, and was living in 1586.

His children by the second wife were:

EDWARD, see below.

Mary, married (1) at Lincoln, Sept. 13, 1578, George Treeston of Alford; married (2) ——— Cuthbert.

### 3

EDWARD HUTCHINSON, of Alford, son of JOHN and ANNE (CLINTE) HUTCHINSON, was born at Lincoln, England, about 1564, and was apprenticed as "Edward Hochynson son of John Hochyson Alderman deceased" to "Edmund Knyght Alderman and Mercer of Lincoln for eight years from the Feast of Pentecost 19 Elizabeth," about May 27, 1577. Later the apprentice was assigned over to Christopher Dobson. He is mentioned in his brother William's will, and proved that of his mother in 1586, when he must have been of age. In 1592, he proved the will of his cousin Christopher, and is described as a mercer of Alford, so he must have removed there after completing his apprenticeship. Here he remained until his death, and was buried in Alford February 14, 1631 1/2. He left no will, and there is no administration of his estate on record. As his children married well we assume that he was a man of property. He married about 1585, SUSANNA ———, and had eleven children, all baptized at Alford. She survived him, and came to New England with five of her children. She went from Boston to Exeter, New Hampshire, with her daughter Mary and son-in-law, Rev. John Wheelright, and her daughter Susanna and son-in-law Augustine Storre. Later they all moved to Wells, Maine, where she died, probably about 1644. Their children were:

- (17) WILLIAM, baptized Aug. 14, 1586; married, about 1612, ANNE MARRBURY, daughter of Rev. FRANCIS and BRIDGET (DRYDEN) MARRBURY; emigrated to Boston in 1631, and in 1638 moved to Rhode Island; died in 1642.

Theophilus, baptized Sept. 8, 1588, and probably died young.

Samuel, baptized Nov. 1, 1590; came to Boston, Mass., in July, 1637, arriving just at the time of the trial of his sister-in-law ANNE HUTCHINSON. He was allowed to stay there but a few weeks, was in Portsmouth in the spring of 1639, but later went to Exeter, and remained there a year or two with his mother, the Wheelrights and the Storres. In 1644, he received a legacy from his brother John in England. He died in Boston, and his will, dated July 16, 1677, is of especial interest because he makes bequests to so many of his nephews and nieces and their children. As he calls them all "cozen," it has led to some confusion. His largest bequest is to "cozen Peleg Sanford" (16), son of his niece BRIDGET. He also mentions "sister Wheelright," "cozen Edward Hutchinson" [a nephew], "cozen Susan Cole" [a niece], and "cozen Willis of Bridgewater." He makes bequests also to the other children of JOHN and BRIDGET (HUTCHINSON) SANFORD (15), viz., Eliphal Stratton, Restcome, William, Esbon and Elisha.

Esther (spelled Easter), baptized July 22, 1593; married (1) at Alford, Oct. 7, 1613, Rev. Thomas Rishworth of Laceby, Lincolnshire; married (2) ——— Harneis.<sup>1</sup>

John, baptized May 18, 1595; married Oct. 5, 1626, at Little Ponton, Bridget, daughter of William and Emme (Marbury) Bury; was buried at Alford, June 20, 1644.

Richard, baptized Jan. 3, 1597/8; married Mary ———; and is known as "the Ironmonger" of London. He never emigrated, but his son Eliakim married in New England in 1668.

Susanna, baptized Nov. 25, 1599; was buried at Alford Aug. 5, 1601.

Susanna, baptized Aug. 9, 1601; married at Alford, Nov. 21, 1623, Augustine Storre (or Story). They came to New England, and were of the "Exeter Combination" (the founders of Exeter, N. H.), with her mother and the Wheelrights, and moved also with them to Wells, Maine.

Anne, baptized June 12, 1603; married possibly Ralph Levet (or Leavitt).

Mary, baptized Dec. 22, 1605; married as his second wife Rev. John Wheelright.<sup>2</sup> She came with her husband and five children to Boston in 1636, and accompanied him to Exeter, N. H., when he was banished for sympathy with ANNE HUTCHINSON, her sister-in-law. When Massachusetts enforced her claim to the part of New England where Exeter was situated, the Wheelrights moved again, going to Wells, Maine. Whether she accompanied her husband to England in 1657, we do not know, nor when she died.

Edward, baptized Dec. 20, 1607; went to Rhode Island with his brother WILLIAM, and was one of the signers of the compact which served for so long as the constitution of Rhode Island. He was elected sergeant of the first military organization at Pocasset, but must have returned to England before 1644, as at that date he was witness in England to his brother John's will. He was in business in London, and a member of the Ironmongers Company in 1651.

<sup>1</sup> Edward Rishworth of the "Exeter Combination" was probably a relative. This Combination was the constitution under which the settlers of Exeter, N. H., first lived.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. John Wheelright married (1) Marie Storre, a sister of Augustine Storre, mentioned above. He became the founder of Exeter, N. H., taking with him in his banishment from Massachusetts several relatives and other members of the Boston Church, including his mother-in-law SUSANNA (——) HUTCHINSON, his brother-in-law Augustine Storre, Thomas Leavitt and Edward Rishworth, who were probably relatives, William Wentworth, Christopher Lawson and Christopher Helme, all grandsons of Catherine (Marbury) Wentworth, ANNE HUTCHINSON's aunt. Mr. Wheelright's sentence of banishment was revoked in 1644. In 1646 he moved from Wells, Me., to Hampton, N. H., where he preached until he returned to England about 1657. Later he came back to New England and settled at Salisbury, Mass., where he died in 1679.

## [17] WILLIAM HUTCHINSON [1586-1642]

AND HIS WIFE

ANNE MARBURY [1591-1643]

OF ENGLAND, BOSTON, MASS., AND PORTSMOUTH, R. I.

WILLIAM HUTCHINSON, son of EDWARD and SUSANNA ( ) HUTCHINSON, was baptized in Alford, Lincolnshire, England, August 4, 1586. Of his early life we know but little, except that he followed the same calling as his father, and was a mercer. His celebrated wife, ANNE MARBURY, daughter of Rev. FRANCIS and BRIDGET (DRYDEN) MARBURY, was born in Grigsby, near Alford, about July 20, 1591, while her father was still a country gentleman. WILLIAM and ANNE were married by license August 9, 1612, at St. Mary Woolnoth, London, when the bride was just twenty-one.<sup>1</sup> At the time her father was rector of St. Martin's Vintry, London.

WILLIAM HUTCHINSON must have had some property in Alford, as he was churchwarden in 1620. This fact and the dates of the birth of fourteen of his children, are all that have been found recorded of him in his native place. Twenty-two miles to the south of Alford is the town of Boston, where Rev. John Cotton was rector of St. Botolph's, and the HUTCHINSONS attended his church for some years before leaving England.

It was in the hope of finding greater religious freedom in the new country that, in 1634, when WILLIAM and ANNE were in middle life, they decided to emigrate to New England. Their eldest son Edward had sailed some months before with Mr. Cotton in the ship Griffin. WILLIAM took passage, with his family, in the same ship, and arrived in Boston, September 18, 1634, in company with Rev. Zechariah Symmes and Rev. John Lothrop. WILLIAM was then forty-eight, and his wife about thirty-four, their eleven children ranging from Susanna, who was only one year old, to Edward, just twenty-one. They were immediately received as members in the First Church of Boston, as we see by the following entries. "26 Oct. 1634 William Hutchinson merchant admitted a member," and a week later, "2 Nov. 1634 Anne Hutchinson wife of our brother William Hutchinson merchant admitted a member." This short delay of one week is not sufficient foundation for the theory that ANNE was not acceptable to the Church authorities from the moment of her arrival. We find, on the contrary, that she was received with much friendliness, and she is spoken of as a most willing and capable help in the sick-room and thus won many hearts.

WILLIAM HUTCHINSON was made a freeman March 4, 1634-5, and was received at once to an honorable position by the little community, which chose him as representative or deputy from Boston to the General Court of Massachusetts in 1635 and 1636. He was also made selectman in 1636, and as magistrate was appointed to hold the county court. At this time he purchased a lot and dwelling-

<sup>1</sup> The entry of this marriage, appears in the united registers of the parishes of St. Mary Woolnoth and St. Mary Woolchurch Haw, published in 1886.—*Water's Genealogical Gleanings*, 452.

house in Boston from John Coggeshall, which he sold shortly afterwards for £400. He had also a farm at Mt. Wollaston (Braintree), but the family lived quietly in Boston until the famous heresy trials forced them to find a new home elsewhere.

During her life in Boston of only four years, ANNE held classes of women on Monday afternoons to talk over the sermons of the day before. Such classes had been held for men for some time, and she was encouraged in her work among the women by Sir Henry Vane, Governor CODDINGTON (19), John Wheelright, and other prominent men. Those ministers whose doctrines were not in accordance with her views of the higher life, and whose sermons were criticized in her class, not unnaturally wished to silence her, and the struggle between liberty for the individual conscience on one side, and the hierarchy that would have ruled Boston on the other, was brief and bitter. The Antinomian heresy, as ANNE HUTCHINSON'S religious teaching was called, had taken deep root in Boston, and ANNE was not the only person brought to trial, but in this brief biography we are only concerned with her story.

John Forster, in his *Life of Sir Henry Vane*, gives a statement of ANNE HUTCHINSON'S views, which he says, "would provoke no hostility from enlightened Christians now, of whatever denomination," in these words:

"It was the indwelling of the Holy Spirit in the believer's heart . . . that made a person acceptable to God, . . . the great end of the religion revealed in the Scriptures was to include us under a covenant of grace by imparting to our souls the Holy Spirit of God."

She also did not assent to the doctrine of the resurrection of the body.

For these opinions, ANNE HUTCHINSON, John Wheelright, and others were brought to trial. The Court consisted of Governor Winthrop, Deputy Governor Dudley, Bradstreet, Endicott, and other assistants, and most of the ministers of the adjacent towns, including Rev. Hugh Peters. Governor CODDINGTON (19) and Mary Dyer the Quaker, were ANNE'S only supporters as she stood at the bar during the two days of her trial, and in view of the fact that she was at the time expecting the birth of another child, her treatment by the Court can only be called inhuman. She was allowed no council and no witnesses, and after, as Ellis says, "one of the most shameful proceedings recorded in the annals of Protestantism," ANNE, in great distress of body as well as of mind, made humble submission to the Court, acknowledging faults of temper, speech and conduct, but apparently did not give up her adherence to the doctrines for which she had been tried. The court records run:

"Mrs. . . . Hutchinson (the wife of Mr. William Hutchinson), being convented for tra-  
ducing the mi<sup>ts</sup> & their ministry in this country shee declared voluntarily her revelations for her  
ground, & that shee should be delivred & the Court ruined w<sup>th</sup> their posterity & therevpon was  
banished, & the meane while was comited to Mr. Joseph Weld vntill the Court shall dispose of her."

Mr. Weld's house was in Roxbury, at a distance from her family and friends, and while there she was subjected to continuous "dealings" from the ministers and elders.

After this, a sentence of disfranchisement was pronounced on all her adherents. The order reads partly as follows in reference to the disarming of certain men: they

"Shall before the 30th day of this month of November deliver in at Mr. Canes house, at Boston, all such guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot, & match as they shalbe owners of . . . vpon paine of tenn pound for evry default to bee made thereof."

They were also forbidden to borrow any weapons "for the present." The names in the list include WILLIAM HUTCHINSON, his two sons, Edward and Richard, JOHN SANFORD (15), JOHN ODLIN (60), and Thomas Savage, WILLIAM'S son-in-law. The order concludes: "The towne of Roxberry is required to take order for the safe custody of Mrs. Hutchinson and if any charge arise, to be defrayed by her husband."

Apparently the Sergeant who had her in charge was her son Edward, for another entry reads:

"E. Hutchinson Junior is bound in 40<sup>l</sup> that none but such as the counsell shall give leave vnto shall come to Mrs. Hutchinson & shee is to remaine at Mr. Cottons vntill further order."

Although he was disfranchised with the others, he must have submitted to the Court, as he continued living in Boston.

Mrs. HUTCHINSON was formally excommunicated March 22, 1638. The sentence was pronounced by Rev. John Wilson, "that old, bloody priest," as a chronicle of the time calls him, and ended with these words:

"Therefore in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and in the name of the Church I do not only pronounce you worthy to be cast out, but I do cast you out, and in the name of Christ I do deliver you up to Satan that you may learn no more to blaspheme, to seduce, and to lie. And I do account you from this time forth to be a heathen and a publican, and so to be held of all the brethren and sisters of this congregation and of others. Therefore I command you in the name of Christ Jesus and of this church, as a leper, to withdraw from this congregation."<sup>1</sup>

Governor Winthrop says:<sup>2</sup>

"After she was excommunicated, her spirits, which seemed before to be somewhat dejected, revived again, and she gloried in her sufferings, saying that it was the greatest happiness, next to Christ, that ever befel her."

Following her excommunication, she was banished from the Colony, and the records read as follows:

"Shee shalbe gone by the last of this month . . . & for the charges of keeping Mrs. Hutchinson order is to bee given by the counsell (if it bee not satisfied) to levy it by distres of her husband's goods."

In the autumn of 1637 WILLIAM HUTCHINSON, WILLIAM CODDINGTON (10), John Clark, Deacon Coggeshall, and others of the fifty-eight church members disarmed

<sup>1</sup> *Three Episodes of Massachusetts History*, C. F. Adams, I, 531.

<sup>2</sup> Winthrop's *History of New England*, I, 258.

for their opinions, had left Boston to seek a home for their families. On the advice of Roger Williams they purchased from the Indians the Island of Aquidneck, now Rhode Island.<sup>1</sup> WILLIAM HUTCHINSON's name appears, March 7, 1638, as one of the signers of the agreement which formed the Aquidneck settlers into a "Bodie Politick." It seems to have been ANNE's intention to have gone with the Wheel-rights and other members of the family connection to Exeter, but as her husband had decided to settle in Aquidneck, they went with their children in the latter part of March to Pocasset. It was a perilous journey for one so broken in health as ANNE, and the weather is said to have been very severe.

WILLIAM HUTCHINSON received at Pocasset in May, 1638, six lots and six acres of ground for himself and his children, and on June 27, the same year, he was chosen treasurer of the new Colony, but he did not hold the office long, owing to changes in the settlement.

In April, 1639, CODDINGTON, Coggeshall, and some others started a new town, at the other end of the Island, which they named Newport. When they moved they carried with them all the records, making it necessary for the people remaining at Pocasset to form a new government. This they did at once, changing the name of their town to Portsmouth, and electing WILLIAM HUTCHINSON judge (or chief magistrate), with seven assistants. He held this office for a year, until the union of the two towns under one government in the spring of 1640. At the first election of the united towns in March, 1640, the title judge was changed to governor, and WILLIAM CODDINGTON was elected to that position, while WILLIAM HUTCHINSON was made assistant. He retired the next year, and it is said that his wife induced him to give up the office on account of her extreme views as to the magistracy, but this hardly seems probable.

He was approached while living at Portsmouth by commissioners from the Boston church, who offered to re-instate him and his family in their communion if he would only abandon ANNE to her punishment. We hear so little about him in connection with his wife's troubles, that it is well worth while to hand down his answer to posterity. He said: "I am more nearly tied to my wife than to the church, and think her to be a dear saint and servant of God."

He died at Portsmouth in 1642, aged fifty-six. It was before this that Francis, the third son, went up to Boston with Mr. William Collins, a son-in-law, and was imprisoned. Gorton gives us the story in these words:<sup>2</sup>

"They went down to advise or debate the matter with the church, though they were come out from them and lived on Road Island in the Nanheganset Bay, and when they came to Boston, and the Brethren were gathered together either to give or receive satisfaction, when they saw the arguments produced by the Minister and his brother to weigh somewhat heavy, then the strongest of their church members of Boston (namely the Governor and Assistants) cast them in prison to regulate their opinion that differed from them, and there kept them in durance for many moneths."

<sup>1</sup> See under WILLIAM CODDINGTON (19).

<sup>2</sup> *Simplicity's Defence* in *Force's Historical Tracts*, IV, 22.

Governor Winthrop tells us:<sup>1</sup>

"At the same Court Mr. Collins was fined £100. and Francis Hutchinson £50, and to remain in prison till they gave security for it. We assessed the fines the higher, partly that by occasion thereof they might be the longer kept in from doing harm (for they were kept close prisoners), and also because that family had put the country to so much charge in the Synod and other occasions to the value of £500. at least; but, after because the winter drew on and the prison was inconvenient, we abated them to £40 and £20. But they seemed not willing to pay anything. They refused to come to the church assembly unless they were led, and so they came duly. At last we took their own bonds for the fine and so dismissed them."

By the record of September 4, 1641, we find that they were banished "upon paine of death." To quote again from Gorton:

"The yong men could have no rest in their spirits day or night, till they were gone out further from the Massachusetts then that Island was, yea, under some foreign government where the Massachusetts could not pretend to have anything to do; for they had heard that the Massachusetts had intended to take in all the Nanheganset Bay under their Government and Jurisdiction: whereupon Master Collins came where the aforesaid Gorton and his family were, and seriously advised him to go along to the Dutch Plantations or else to the Sweads."

Undoubtedly this was the cause of ANNE's move towards the Dutch Colony of New York, after her husband's death. They settled in East Chester, near or in Pelham Bay Park. James Sands of Block Island built her a house there.<sup>2</sup> One of her unsparing enemies said, with a grim humor, of her new home, that she "had settled near Hell-Gate." An unknown author in the *New York Times* of July 14, 1904, writes that the Dutch called the spot "Annie's Hoeck," after ANNE.

There were tribes of hostile Indians near the place, and the settlers were few and scattered. Without warning, in August or September, 1643, the little hamlet was attacked by the red men, who burned the houses and killed most of the inhabitants, among them ANNE HUTCHINSON and several of her children. Susanna, the youngest, is supposed to have been captured and carried away, but the whole story is enveloped in uncertainty. Governor Winthrop wrote that there were in all sixteen sufferers, but some of these were of other families, and probably only eight of the HUTCHINSONS were massacred. October 17, 1643, the governor of Massachusetts was requested to write the Indians and ask them to "send us the Captives weh they have taken of the English Mrs. Hutchinsons and Mrs. Samford's children."

## CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ANNE (MARBURY) HUTCHINSON

Edward, baptized in Alford, England, May 28, 1613; married (1) Oct. 13, 1636, Catherine Hamby, daughter of Counsellor Hamby of Ipswich, England; married (2) Abigail Button, widow of Robert Button; came to Boston with Rev. John Cotton in 1633, and was made freeman March 4, 1633/4; was captain of the Ancient and Honorable

<sup>1</sup> Winthrop's *New England*, II, 39.    <sup>2</sup> See Note 1, No. 112.

Artillery Company in 1657. He was mortally wounded in battle with the Indians Aug. 2, 1675, while serving under his brother-in-law, Major Savage, near Brookfield, and died at Marlborough on the 19th of the same month. The historian says: "Thus he who with his mother was persecuted, poured out his blood in the service of that uncharitable country." Governor Thomas Hutchinson, the historian, and governor of Massachusetts from 1769 to 1774, was his great-grandson.

Susanna, born at Alford, Sept. 4, 1614; buried there Sept. 8, 1630.

Richard, born at Alford, Dec. 8, 1615; was made freeman in Boston March 4, 1634/5, with his father and admitted to the First Church with his brother Francis, Nov. 9, in the same year. He returned to England before the family removed to Rhode Island, and kept a shop, "The Angel and Star," in Cheapside, London. On Dec. 28, 1645, he was dismissed to Rev. Thomas Goodwin's church in London.

Faith, born at Alford, Aug. 14, 1617; married in 1637, Major Thomas Savage, who was one of the purchasers of Aquidneck. He was speaker of the House of Deputies in Boston in 1659, and assistant in 1680. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co. of Boston, and commander-in-chief of the Massachusetts forces in King Philip's War. His wife, Faith, died in Boston, Feb. 20, 1652 and he married (2) a daughter of Rev. Zechariah Symmes, one of ANNE HUTCHINSON's most zealous persecutors. Mr. Savage, the genealogist, and member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, was proud of his descent from Mrs. HUTCHINSON.

- (15) BRIDGET, born at Alford, Jan. 15, 1618/9; married (1) about 1637, as his second wife, JOHN SANFORD, son of SAMUEL and ELEANOR (—) SANFORD (14), of Alford, England, who died between June 22 and Nov. 16, 1653; married (2) about 1655, Major William Phillips; died in Boston, probably in 1698.

Francis, born at Alford, Dec. 24, 1620; was made freeman March 4, 1634/5, at the same time as his father, and was admitted to the First Church with his brother Richard, Nov. 9, 1634; moved to East Chester, and Gorton says that he was massacred with the rest of the family.

Elizabeth, born at Alford, Feb. 17, 1621; buried there Oct. 4, 1630.

William, born at Alford, June 22, 1623; died young.

Samuel, born at Alford, Dec. 17, 1624; is mentioned in his brother Edward's will in 1675, and had a son Richard at that time. He probably lived at Portsmouth, R. I.

Anne, born at Alford, May 5, 1626; perhaps married in 1641 William Collins. They were murdered by the Indians at Mrs. HUTCHINSON's home in 1643.<sup>1</sup>

Mary, or Maria, born at Alford, Feb. 22, 1627/8; perhaps married Henry Willis.<sup>1</sup>

Catherine, born at Alford, Feb. 7, 1629/30; probably murdered by the Indians.

William, born at Alford, Sept. 28, 1631; probably murdered by the Indians.

Susanna, born at Alford, Nov. 15, 1633; married in Boston, Dec. 30, 1651, John Cole, son of Isaac Cole; was mentioned in her uncle Samuel Hutchinson's will in 1667, and in that of her brother Edward in 1675, and was probably the daughter referred to in the old tradition as having been taken captive by the Indians. It is said that when rescued, she could only speak the Indian language.

Zuryell, born in Boston, March 13, 1636; probably died young.

<sup>1</sup> We know that WILLIAM HUTCHINSON had two daughters married to men by the names of Willis and Collins, but can only judge which they are by their ages. William Collins was a young minister from Gloucester, England, who had been persecuted for non-conformity in the West Indies and came to New Haven in the summer of 1640. He taught school for a time at Hartford and was much esteemed for his piety.

## THE MARBURY FAMILY IN ENGLAND

THE MARBURY or Merbury family were from Grigsby, in the parish of Burgh-upon-Bain, about fifteen miles northwest of Alford, in Lincolnshire. The arms borne by the family are "Argent on a fess engrailed, gules three garbs of the field." The ancestry of ANNE (MARBURY) HUTCHINSON was traced by Colonel Joseph Lemuel Chester, and the earliest record in her family is:

1

WILLIAM MARBURY married AGNES LENTON, daughter of JOHN LENTON, Esq. His children were:

Edward who was knighted in 1603, and died in 1605, while High Sheriff of Lincolnshire, leaving a son George, who was also knighted in 1606.

William who died without issue.

FRANCIS, see below.

Mary.

Anne.

Catherine, married Aug. 19, 1583, Christopher Wentworth, "Gentleman," at St. Peter at Gowts, in the city of Lincoln. Their three grandchildren were with Rev. John Wheelright in the settlement of Exeter, N. H.<sup>1</sup>

2

FRANCIS MARBURY, SON OF WILLIAM AND AGNES (LENTON) MARBURY, married (1) Elizabeth Moore, by whom he had three daughters. She apparently died soon after the birth of her third child. He married (2) in 1589, BRIDGET DRYDEN, third daughter of JOHN and ELIZABETH (COPE) DRYDEN of Canons Ashby, Northamptonshire. ELIZABETH (COPE) DRYDEN was the daughter of SIR JOHN COPE, Kt. JOHN DRYDEN's eldest son was Sir Erasmus Dryden, created a Baronet in 1619, grandfather of John Dryden, the poet, and great-grandfather of Dean Swift, who were thus respectively, grand-nephew and great-grand-nephew of BRIDGET (DRYDEN) MARBURY. FRANCIS MARBURY and his second wife BRIDGET had eleven children baptized at Alford. Shortly after the baptism of their daughter Elizabeth, when he was still designated as "Gentleman," he must have taken holy orders and left Alford, for he was presented with the living of St. Martins Vintry, in London, October 28, 1605, and on February 29, 1607-8, with that of St. Pancras, Soper Lane. This latter he resigned in about two years, and received on January 15, 1609-10, the rectory of St. Margaret's, New Fish Street, which he held until his successor was presented with the living "per Mort Marbury," February 12, 1610-11. He had a son Anthony, and possibly another daughter born in London. It is probable that he died in London in 1610/11. His children by his first wife were:

Mary, buried at Alford, Dec. 29, 1585.

Susan, baptized Sept. 12, 1585; married ——— Twyford of Shropshire.

Elizabeth, buried at Alford, June 4, 1601.

<sup>1</sup> See page 58, Note 2.

His children by his second wife were:

John, baptized Feb. 15, 1583/90.

(17) ANNE, baptized July 20, 1591; married Aug. 9, 1612, WILLIAM HUTCHINSON, son of EDWARD and SUSANNA (—) HUTCHINSON, of Alford; was murdered by the Indians at East Chester, N. Y., in 1643.

Bridget, baptized May 8, 1593; buried at Alford, Oct. 15, 1598.

Francis, baptized Oct. 20, 1594.

Emme, baptized Dec. 21, 1595; married William Bury, Esq., of Grantham, Lincolnshire. Her daughter Bridget later married John Hutchinson, of Alford, brother of WILLIAM HUTCHINSON (17).

Erasmus, baptized Feb. 15, 1596/7; matriculated at Brazenose, Oxford, April 12, 1616, aged nineteen.

Anthony, baptized Sept. 21, 1598; was buried at Alford, April 9, 1601.

Bridget, baptized Nov. 25, 1599.

Jeremoth (Jerimoth), baptized March 31, 1601; matriculated at Brazenose, Oxford, June 11, 1619, aged eighteen.

Daniel, baptized Sept. 14, 1602.

Elizabeth, baptized Jan. 20, 1604/5.

Anthony, born in London about 1608, matriculated at Brazenose, Oxford, Oct. 20, 1626, aged eighteen.

Catherine, probably born in London; married about 1638, Richard Scott, son of Edward Scott, of Glemsford, Suffolk, England.<sup>1</sup> They came over in 1634 in the "Griffin," probably at the same time with WILLIAM and ANNE (MARBURY) HUTCHINSON. Richard Scott was one of the incorporators of Providence, R. I., in 1637. Catherine was imprisoned in Boston in 1638, and publicly flogged for remonstrating against the cruelty inflicted by the authorities upon three Quakers, whose right ears were cut off. Her daughters Mary and Patience, the latter eleven years old, were also imprisoned in 1659, for the same offence.

## [19] GOVERNOR WILLIAM CODDINGTON [1601-1678]

AND HIS WIFE

ANN BRINLEY [1628-1708]

OF ENGLAND AND NEWPORT, R. I.

WILLIAM CODDINGTON was born in 1601, and lived in Boston, Lincolnshire, England, until his emigration to this country. The following records have been but recently found at Boston, England, and they prove that place to have been his English home. Before this discovery, made by Dr. David King, of Newport, R. I., it was supposed that he came from Alford with the HUTCHINSONS.

"Borough de Boston  
In Com. Lincoln.

<sup>1</sup>Water's *Genealogical Gleanings*, 1288.



*W<sup>m</sup> Coddington*



An assembly holden at Boston the XXIV Day of September, 1625, being Ember Day, before the maior, Alderman and Comon Counsaile.

At this Assembly Mr. Will<sup>m</sup> Coddington is made a freeman of this Burrough for the some of V<sup>l</sup> wh he hath paid and the same is putt into the Treasury."

As he was then but twenty-four years of age, the title "Mr." indicates that his family was one of some position in his native town. He married about this time his first wife, Mary Moseley, daughter of Richard Moseley, of Ouseden, Suffolk-shire. In the records of St. Botolph's, Boston, Lincolnshire, the church of which Rev. John Cotton was incumbent before coming to New England, are found the following entries:

"Christened March 8, 1626 Micha the sonne of William Coddington." "Buried March 22, 1626, Micah the sonne of Mr. Coddington." "Christened April 17 1628, Samuel the sonne of William Coddington." "Buried Aug. 21, 1629 Samuel the sonne of William Coddington."

They were therefore probably childless when he and his wife Mary started the next year for New England.

Mr. Coddington was chosen an assistant of Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1629 before leaving England, with John Winthrop and Thomas Dudley as governor and deputy-governor. They sailed from Southampton March 22, 1630, in the ship "Arbella," with a distinguished company, among whom were Sir Richard Saltonstall, Governor Winthrop, Isaac Johnson and his wife, Lady Arbella, who was a daughter of the Earl of Lincoln, George Phillip the minister, Deputy Governor Thomas Dudley, and Simon Bradstreet, later known as the "Nestor of New England." The ship was detained near the coast for several weeks by storms, and their real point of departure was Yarmouth, which they left, April 8th. Landing at Salem, Mass., they went directly to Boston, which was to be the seat of government for the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, and Mr. CODDINGTON entered at once upon his public duties. His wife survived the voyage, but died only a few weeks after their arrival in New England.

The next spring, April 1, 1631, he returned to England, taking passage in the ship "Lion" with Rev. John Wilson and Sir Richard Saltonstall. While there he married (2) Mary, surname unknown, and had a child born in England in 1632. He returned in 1633, became a prominent merchant, resumed his position as assistant, which he held from 1630 to 1637, and is said to have built the first brick house in Boston. The next year he was elected treasurer of the Colony, serving for three years, 1634, 1635, and 1636. In 1635, he was on a committee on military affairs, and in 1636, was appointed "to keep particular Court."

In 1637 the memorable contest occurred when Winthrop was elected governor over Sir Henry Vane. CODDINGTON had supported Vane, who was of the Antinomian party, and had opposed, politically, his old friend Winthrop, and for this reason was dropped from the government, but was immediately returned by the freemen of Boston as their deputy.

With a large number of the more liberal and educated people of Boston, he

espoused the Antinomian cause, and in the trial of Rev. John Wheelright and of Mrs. ANNE HUTCHINSON (17) CODDINGTON alone of all the magistrates was their firm supporter. Ellis, in his *Life of Anne Hutchinson*, says:

"He was a man of great influence which he deserved by true worth. His occasional expressions during the trial looked all along to a wise indulgence and charity. He questioned the policy and justice of the proceedings. His firm stand is the more remarkable as he had more to lose than any of the others on account of his popularity, wealth, and prominence, and he would have been Governor of the Colony but for this."

WILLIAM CODDINGTON, as well as all who came under condemnation for sympathy with ANNE HUTCHINSON, was now warned that unless he removed of his own accord from the colony, proceedings would be taken to compel him to do so. With WILLIAM CODDINGTON, WILLIAM HUTCHINSON (17) and John Clarke (educated as a physician) as their leaders, the exiles proposed to establish themselves either on Long Island or near Delaware Bay, and while their vessel was doubling Cape Cod they went by land to meet it. Narragansett Bay, which seemed destined for the refuge of outcasts of every faith, attracted these wanderers by its fertile shores and genial climate, and Roger Williams advised them to settle at Sowams (Barrington) or on the Island of Aquidneck (now Rhode Island). They found that Sowams was claimed by Plymouth Colony as within their patent, and so they purchased of Canonicus and Miantonomi, chief sachems of the Narragansetts, the beautiful and fertile island of Aquidneck, etc., for "forty fathoms of white peag"; and for the additional gratuity of "ten coats and twenty hoes," the Indians agreed to move away. The title was taken in the name of WILLIAM CODDINGTON though later, in 1652, he executed a joint deed to his associates in the purchase.

These men, who had emigrated from England because they could not worship under the forms of the Established Church, were thus obliged to leave their homes again,—banished because of their sincere belief in a spiritual life which was not subject to the political powers; and again they began a settlement in the name of religious liberty, where every man and woman might hold communion with their Maker untrammelled by written articles of faith and unawed by civil power. Their Civil Compact reads as follows:

"The 7th day of the first month 1638 [Mch. 7, 1638]. We whose names are underwritten do here solemnly, in the presence of Jehovah incorporate ourselves into a Bodie Politick, and as he shall help will submit our persons, lives and estates unto Our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, and to all those perfect and most absolute laws of his given us in his holy word of truth to be guided and judged thereby.

Exod. XXIV 3, 4. 2 Chron. XI, 3. 2 Kings XI, 17."

Among the nineteen signers were WILLIAM CODDINGTON, whose signature comes first, WILLIAM HUTCHINSON (17), JOHN SANFORD (15), and several others of the Hutchinson family. This Compact was strictly enforced, and Rhode Island became, as we know, the refuge of the dissenters from the other colonies; some-

times to its own detriment, as we shall see in some of the other stories of our Rhode Island ancestry.

On the same day that this paper was signed, WILLIAM CODDINGTON was chosen judge or chief magistrate with three elders to assist him, the rest covenanting to yield all due honor to him according to the laws of God, etc. He in turn promised

"To do justice and judgment impartially according to the laws of God, and to maintain the fundamental rights and privileges to this Bodie Politick which shall hereafter be ratified according unto God, the Lord helping us so to do."

The little colony at Pocasset (afterwards called Portsmouth) increased rapidly so that in the following spring some of their number, including all the government, moved to the southwest end of the Island, and began the settlement of Newport. On April 28, 1639, CODDINGTON as judge and eight others signed an agreement upon which the new town was organized as a part of the old colony of Aquidneck. In imitation of the form of government during the Hebrew Commonwealth, the two settlements called their chief magistrates "Judge," WILLIAM HUTCHINSON (17) being judge of Portsmouth and CODDINGTON of Newport.

CODDINGTON acquired here 750 acres of land, conducted a farm on a large scale, raising sheep, cattle, etc., and is said to have been the first person in Newport who engaged in the commerce which later was such a source of wealth to the colony. He shipped a quantity of horses to Barbadoes at various times. He also owned a house and six acres of land at Portsmouth.

In 1640, the two towns united under one government, and the title of the chief magistrate was changed to "Governor." WILLIAM CODDINGTON was elected to this office on March 12, and held it until 1647. WILLIAM HUTCHINSON (17) was one of the assistants, and JOHN SANFORD (15) a constable for Portsmouth. A free and absolute charter was granted by Parliament, March 14, 1644, as the incorporation of "Providence Plantations in Narragansett Bay in New England," and in May, 1647, the incorporators met at Portsmouth in a General Court of Election and accepting the charter, proceeded to organize a government in harmony with its provisions. This new government was truly democratic, as all questions were submitted to the final decision of the people in their General Assembly.

In spite of the fact that Governor Winthrop was bitterly opposed to all the heresies that took root in the new colony, there is in existence a long letter of August 5, 1644, to him from Governor CODDINGTON, written in the most friendly spirit. It says that the winter before, he lost by a fire a large corn barn that cost £150, besides his farm house, twelve oxen, eight cows and six other beasts, the servants hardly escaping, and he congratulates himself that he has still a considerable surplus, so that he has enough.

In 1647 CODDINGTON was chosen one of the four assistants, and in 1648 and 1649 he was elected chief magistrate, the title then being "President." He apparently headed the unsuccessful party that sought a union with the United Colonies of New England, and his attitude on this subject and the concessions he was

willing to make to gain his end, made him unpopular with the majority. Doubtless, it was on this account that he made a second visit to England, in 1649, with his daughter. Mary, his second wife, had died in 1647, and on this visit he obtained another, marrying (3) ANN BRINLEY, daughter of THOMAS and ANNA (WASE) BRINLEY (20), of Exeter, England. ANN was born at Datchet, Buckinghamshire, in 1628, and was twenty-seven years younger than her husband.

While in England Governor CODDINGTON obtained from the Council of State, probably with the help of his friend Sir Henry Vane, a commission dated April 3, 1651, which appointed him governor of the Island for life with a council of six to assist him. This apparently annulled the Charter of the Colony. The Island towns submitted silently to this usurpation, but the mainland towns refused to recognize his authority, met as before in the General Assembly, and created a very strong feeling against him. He was decidedly aristocratic in his tendencies, and inclined to be autocratic in his dealings with his fellow-colonists. It is said of him by one who thoroughly appreciated the principles and the men of early Rhode Island, that "he had in him a little too much of the future for Massachusetts and a little too much of the past for Rhode Island as she then was."

Roger Williams and John Clarke were, therefore, sent to England by the Colony to get CODDINGTON's commission revoked, which after much opposition they effected, in 1652. For a time CODDINGTON now retired to private life. He made a formal acknowledgment that he had no more right in the purchase of the Island than his associates, but only his proportion, and delivered the deeds of purchase to certain men who were chosen by the freemen to receive them. In 1653, however, he refused to lay down his commission as governor or surrender the statute books and records, and it was not until his election as commissioner from Newport, March 11, 1656, that he publicly submitted by signing the following declaration:

"I William Coddington, do freely submit to the authority of his Highness in this Colony as it is now united and that with all my heart."

About this time he became a Quaker and combated vigorously those who differed from his new opinions. He was greatly distressed by the persecution of the sect in Boston, and wrote to his old friend Governor Bellingham on the subject in 1672. As Bellingham burned his first "letter of admonition" without showing it to anyone, he wrote again a few months later, and also published a tract in 1674, now very rare, called "*Demonstration of True Love*," which defended his views.

He was commissioner from 1656 to 1663, and was one of the petitioners named in the opening words of the Great Charter of 1663 granted after the Restoration by Charles II. This incorporated the "Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations," and served for one hundred and eighty years as the law of the State, in fact, until the Constitution was adopted in 1842.

Governor CODDINGTON was elected deputy in 1666, assistant in 1666-67, and deputy governor in 1673. In May, 1674, at the age of seventy-three, he was elected governor of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, under the Charter, and re-

elected in 1675, thus serving during the critical period of the Narragansett war. He resented very vigorously the action of Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Plymouth Colonies in declaring war on the Narragansetts without consulting the government of Rhode Island, in direct violation of the Great Charter. While Rhode Island protested, there were many volunteers who enlisted with the Colonial troops and took part in the Great Swamp Fight. Governor CODDINGTON, of course, as a Quaker, disapproved of war, and in the next general election, 1676, the war party was successful, and he was defeated. He now again retired from public life, but on the death of Governor Arnold, in 1678, while in office, he was chosen to fill the term.

When the next regular session of the Assembly was held on October 30, 1678, it was announced that Governor CODDINGTON was on his death-bed, and the Assembly adjourned. He died on November 1, 1678, in the seventy-eighth year of his age, "a good man and full of days," as is written in Callender's Dedication. His portrait hangs in the State House at Providence.

Weedon says of Governor CODDINGTON:

"The greatest of the controlling ideas of the Constitution, as finally adopted, was in the severance of religion from the central corporation of the State. . . . Heretofore the essence of government and of religion had been one and indivisible. This departure originated in Rhode Island. Small in territory, this little government had established the fact, by a century and a half of political experience, that a society can combine 'only in civil things,' leaving each individual soul to God. So much Roger Williams and William Coddington gave to mankind."<sup>4</sup>

Governor CODDINGTON's widow, ANN, died May 9, 1708, aged eighty.

#### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND MARY (MOSLEY) CODDINGTON

Michael, baptized at Boston, Lincolnshire, Eng., March 8, 1626; buried March 22, the same year.

Samuel, baptized at Boston, Eng., April 17, 1628; buried Aug. 21, 1629.

#### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND MARY (——) CODDINGTON

——— a child born in England in 1632.

Mary, born Feb. 1, 1634; baptized at the First Church, Boston, Mass., March 2. She may have been the daughter who accompanied her father to England in 1640, although Austin says she died young.

Benajah, born Jan. 3, 1636; baptized at the First Church, Boston, Mass. He probably died young, as we find no further mention of him. His name is given in the Boston Records as "Bodaiah."

#### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ANN (BRINLEY) CODDINGTON

William, born in England, Jan. 18, 1651; was deputy for Newport in 1670, 1680, assistant in 1681, 1682, 1683, and governor of Rhode Island from May, 1683 to 1685, died unmarried Feb. 4, 1689.

Nathaniel, born at Newport, May 23, 1653; married Susanna Hutchinson, daughter of

<sup>4</sup> *Economical and Social History of New England*, II, 841.

Edward and Catherine (Hamby) Hutchinson, and granddaughter of WILLIAM and ANNE (MARBURY) HUTCHINSON (17); was the first clerk in Admiralty when his brother-in-law PELEG SANFORD (16) was Admiralty judge; deputy for Newport in 1683, 1685, 1686, 1703, 1719; assistant in 1698, 1703, 4, 5, 6, 7, 15, 16, 17; commissioned major "for the Island" in 1703, and the same year was clerk of the Assembly. He died in January, 1724, aged seventy.

- (16) MARY, born in Newport, May 16, 1654; married Dec. 1, 1674, Governor PELEG SANFORD, son of JOHN and BRIDGET (HUTCHINSON) SANFORD (15); was living at the time of her husband's death in 1701.

Thomas, born in Newport, Nov. 5, 1655; married (1) Priscilla Jefferay, daughter of William and Mary (Gould) Jefferay; married (2) Nov. 22, 1689, Mary Howard; was, in 1686, one of the signers of a petition to the King in regard to the writ of "quo warranto" and died March 4, 1693/4.

John, born in Newport, Nov. 24, 1656 and died June 1, 1680, probably unmarried.

Noah, born in Newport, Dec. 12, 1658 and probably died young.

Anne, born in Newport, June 26, 1660 and died soon after.

Anne, born in Newport, July 20, 1663; married May 30, 1683, Andrew Willett, son of Thomas and Mary (Brown) Willett, and died Dec. 4, 1751.

[20]

## THOMAS BRINLEY [1591-1661]

AND HIS WIFE

ANNA WASE [....-....]

OF DATCHETT, ENGLAND

THE only information we have of THOMAS BRINLEY comes from his tomb and his will. His tomb, in the middle aisle of the church at Datchett, near Windsor, tells us that he was born at Exeter in 1591, was an auditor of revenues in the reigns of Kings Charles I and II, that he married ANNA WASE of Pettithorpe, Sussexshire, had five sons and seven daughters, and died in 1661.

His will is dated September 13, 1661, and from it we learn that he owned property at Newcastle, and in Yorkshire as well as in Datchett, and that but five of his children were living at the time of his death.

## CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ANNA (WASE) BRINLEY

- (19) ANN, born in 1628; married in England Governor WILLIAM CODDINGTON, and died at Newport, May 9, 1708.

Mary, mentioned in her father's will in 1661 as widow of Peter Sylvester, of Shelter Island, N. Y.

Francis, born at Datchett, Nov. 15, 1632; married in 1656, in Newport, R. I., Hannah Carr. He came to Newport in 1652, at the age of twenty, visited England in 1655, but returned the next year to Newport, when he was married; was a prominent and wealthy man and large land owner, and was assistant in 1672 and 1673; in 1674 he and his

wife Hannah executed a deed of a house and land in Newport "bounded north by land of my sister Ann Coddington, west by land given to my cousin [*i. e.*, nephew] William Coddington, etc"; was a member of Sir Edmund Andros' Council in 1687, and judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Rhode Island and died in Boston in 1719, aged eighty-seven.

Grizel, or Griselda, mentioned in her father's will in 1661 as the wife of Nathaniel Sylvester, of Shelter Island, N. Y.

Thomas, named in his father's will; married (1) ——— Reape, a daughter of William and Sarah Reape; married (2) Mary Sanford, daughter of SAMUEL and Sarah (Wodell) SANFORD (54); lived at Newport from 1676 until his death; was commissary and bore the title of captain; was one of the founders of Trinity Church in Newport, his will was proved June 4, 1704; executors Nathaniel Sylvester, his brother-in-law, and Robert Gardner of Newport.

William, mentioned in his father's will in 1661.

[22]

## PETER WELLS [...-1715]

OF JAMESTOWN AND KINGSTON, R. I.

WE have not been able to ascertain the ancestry of PETER WELLS, nor do we know whether he was the emigrant of his family. There was a Joseph Wells (or Welles) of Boston in 1636, who went thence into Rhode Island, and was at Wickford about 1640, who is supposed to have been the first emigrant of the family. He is said to have fled from London about 1629, to avoid religious persecution, and later was followed by his seven sons or brothers, Isaac, Edward, Thomas, Richard, George, William, and Hugh. These are supposed to be the progenitors of the Wells family, but which, if any, was the father of PETER is unknown.

The first record of PETER WELLS is in 1678, when he was in Jamestown, R. I., and was one of the signers of a petition for a homestead. The General Assembly granted the petition, and on June 12, 1678, voted that he be "accommodated in the next division of the ten thousand acres formerly granted, on the same conditions others are." He must have been then a man of mature years, as six of his children were born previous to this time, and in a deed to his son twenty-four years later, he calls himself "aged and feeble."

In 1684, the Town Council gave him all of the estate of William Salter, on condition of his assuming the care of the aged mother, Jone Salter, who was alone in the world. As this estate inventoried £25 4s. viz., three mares and colts, a heifer, forty-five sheep, a gun, etc., it somewhat increased PETER's property.

He probably left Jamestown and went to Kingston before 1687, for we find him taxed 4s. 3d. at Kingston on September 6 of that year. It was not until 1693, however, that he received the grant he had applied for five years before. He was then allotted one hundred acres in what was called "Hall's Purchase,"

sometimes also called Westerly Manor.<sup>1</sup> His tract bordered on the Great Swamp, and the road into the Indian Fort led past where his house stood later. In all old deeds and wills this place was called "Little Rest," the tradition being that the troops on their return from the Great Swamp Fight stopped here to rest.

The General Assembly of Rhode Island, November 2, 1698, voted that:

"Whereas some difference doth appear betwixt the towns of Westerly and Kingston concerning bounds of jurisdiction; this assembly do declare that Ensigns John Crandall and Peter Wells with others there settled, some of them having paid duties to Kingston, that they are to be within the Jurisdiction of Kingston until further order."

September 11, 1702, PETER WELLS deeded to his son PETER, the homestead above mentioned, the deed running partly as follows:

"The farm I now live on, one hundred acres, housing, orchard, &c. . . . for love to him, he having behaved himself dutifully to his said father in this my aged and feeble condition."

The last record we find of him is in 1715, when he testified as to his knowledge of lands in Jamestown, forty-two years before. How much longer he lived we do not know, nor is there any mention of the place of his death, or his wife's name.

#### CHILDREN OF PETER AND ——— WELLS

——— a daughter, born May, 1667.

Thomas, born September, 1669; married Sarah Rogers, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Rogers, and granddaughter of JAMES ROGERS (37); lived at East Greenwich, R. I., and died October 16, 1727.

———, a daughter, born December, 1672.

———, a daughter, born July 20, 1673.

John, born May, 1676; married Elizabeth Congdon, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Albro) Congdon; lived at North Kingston, and died in 1732.

———, a daughter, born Jan. 31, 1678.

———, a daughter, born June, 1680.

(23) PETER, born in 1681; married (1) ANN WATSON, daughter of JOHN and DORCAS (GARDINER) WATSON (27); married (2) SUSANNA (PECKHAM) BARKER, widow of PETER BARKER (31), and daughter of John and ELEANOR PECKHAM (34); died in 1732.

Susanna, born Nov. 2, 1684; married Dec. 9, 1708, Abner Spencer, son of John and Susanna Spencer; died July 25, 1782.

<sup>1</sup>Mr. J. G. Clark, Sr., a descendant of Jeremiah and FRANCES (LATHAM DUNGAN) Clark (32), who owned and lived on this farm, says of it in a letter written in October, 1859: "This farm previous to 1715 was in what was called Hall's Purchase. Job Babcock and Peter Wells were among the original purchasers. One hundred acres were allotted to Peter Wells Sen. The eastern part of the farm on which the house stands was allotted to Peter Wells and the western part on which the Fort stood to Job Babcock. James Wells, son of Peter [Jr.] in 1755 sold to John Whitehorne of Newport. He enlarged the house to its present size. The part of the house that you were in was built by Peter Wells [Sr.] and was one and one-half stories high. Whitehorne mortgaged the farm to his son-in-law H. J. Overing of Newport and soon after Whitehorne died and Overing took possession and sold to my father. You recollect noticing an old barn to the westward of where we stopped, that is the nearest upland and we are no doubt correctly informed by tradition that the Indian path went from there on to the Fort and that the English entered it [i. e. the swamp] in the same way. It is probably 100 rods from the Fort." [The Fort was the Indian Fort captured on Dec. 25, 1675, in the Great Swamp Fight.]

## [23] PETER WELLS, JR. [1681-1732]

AND HIS WIFE

ANN WATSON [....-....]

OF SOUTH KINGSTON, R. I.

PETER WELLS, son of PETER and ——— WELLS (22), was born in Kingston, R. I., in 1681. He was made a freeman there in 1712. Before this time and probably about 1705, he married (1) ANN WATSON, daughter of JOHN and DORCAS (GARDINER) WATSON (27), by whom he had eight children. She died before 1728, as appears from her father's will of that date, and soon after he married (2) SUSANNA (PECKHAM) BARKER, widow of PETER BARKER (31), and daughter of JOHN and FLEANOR (——) PECKHAM (34), by whom he had no children. SUSANNA must, however, have brought with her four of her own children under sixteen, and possibly several of her first husband's by his first wife.

We know but little regarding PETER WELLS, JR., but he lived on and cultivated the homestead farm of one hundred acres at South Kingston, known as "Little Rest," given him by his father in 1702, "for love to him he having behaved himself dutifully to his said father in this my aged and feeble condition," as the deed reads. Evidently he was not in public life, but he seems to have been successful as a farmer. He died in 1732, as his will was dated November 13, 1732, and proved December 11 of the same year. The executor was his son JAMES (24), to whom was devised a quarter of the farm in South Kingston, with the guardianship of the minor children, and the "rest of the moveables," after the bequests of money, etc., were made to the other children. The inventory was £372 10s. 6d. and included a riding horse, nine cows, a heifer, five yearlings, a mare, thirty-seven sheep, ten books worth £1 5s., three beds, a gun, 17s. in money, fowl, a loom, etc.

The date of his widow SUSANNA's death is not known, but she gave a receipt "to son-in-law James Wells" (24), on February 1, 1733.

## CHILDREN OF PETER AND ANN (WATSON) WELLS

(24) JAMES, born Sept. 30, 1706; married April 22, 1731, MARY BARKER, daughter of PETER and SUSANNA (PECKHAM) BARKER (31); died at Hopkinton, R. I., in 1778.

Ann, born Oct. 20, 1708; married Nov. 26, 1735, Thomas Frazer.

Rebecca, born Dec. 30, 1710; married Sept. 4, 1731, William Clarke.

Peter, born May 4, 1713.

John, born April 14, 1716.

Mary, who was mentioned in her father's will, but whose birth date is not found.

Dorcas, born Sept. 17, 1720.

Samuel, born Feb. 2, 1725 '6.

## [24] CAPTAIN JAMES WELLS [1706-1778]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY BARKER [....-....]

OF SOUTH KINGSTON, AND HOPKINTON, R. I.

JAMES WELLS, son of PETER and ANN (WATSON) WELLS (23), was born at South Kingston, R. I., September 30, 1706. Like his father, he was a farmer, and seems to have passed a quiet and uneventful life on the portion of the homestead at South Kingston which came to him by his father's will.

He was the eldest of eight children, and his mother dying when he was about twenty-two, his father married (2) in 1729 or 1730, a well-to-do widow, SUSANNA (PECKHAM) BARKER (31), of Westerly. Mrs. BARKER brought with her to the WELLS home her own children, and perhaps one or two of her first husband's. MARY, her eldest daughter, was under twenty, and she and JAMES soon after followed their parents' example, and were married April 22, 1731.

The record of their marriage is in the Town Clerk's office at South Kingston [Wakefield],<sup>1</sup> and while it appears that they lived until 1755 on the homestead in South Kingston, we find the births of all their children recorded at Westerly. The records of the First Sabbatarian Church at Hopkinton show that they were members there. This, however, is not strange, as the three villages were but a few miles apart.

JAMES WELLS was captain of the Westerly Company (4th) Rhode Island Militia, from June, 1746 to 1749. In 1755, he sold his homestead farm to John Whitehorne, of Newport,<sup>2</sup> and moved to Hopkinton, where he and his four sons were all living in 1774 as heads of families, according to the census of that year.

Captain JAMES WELLS died probably in 1778, at Hopkinton, R. I., where his will is filed in the Probate Records. It bears date of March 16, 1773, and was admitted to probate December 7, 1778. In it he provided for his wife MARY, and divided his estate among his sons James, Joshua, Barker, and Peter, and his daughter "Barbary Noyes, wife of Joseph Noyes, of Westerly." He named his son Joshua as executor.

His wife MARY survived him, but the date of her death has not been ascertained.

## CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN JAMES AND MARY (BARKER) WELLS

James, born Nov. 1, 1732, married Mary ———; he was lieutenant of the Hopkinton Company in 1765 and 1766, and deputy to the General Assembly from Hopkinton for several years.

(5) BARBARA, born Aug. 1, 1734; married July 31, 1753, Colonel JOSEPH NOYES, of West-

<sup>1</sup>In Arnold's *Vital Statistics* the name is given as "Mary Barber," but the fact that MARY named one of her sons "Barker" caused the writer to look the matter up and he found that the original records read plainly "Mary Barker." Under PETER BARKER (31) a receipt is mentioned which is given by SUSANNA (PECKHAM) BARKER) WELLS to her "son-in-law" JAMES WELLS.

<sup>2</sup>No. 22, Note 1.

erly, R. I., son of Captain THOMAS and ELIZABETH (SANFORD) NOYES (4) of Stonington, Conn.; died Sept. 7, 1814.

Peter, born Aug. 29, 1737; married March 1, 1759, Elizabeth Carpenter.

Barker, born May 16, 1750; married Rebecca ———; was captain of the First Hopkinton Company in his brother-in-law Colonel JOSEPH NOYES's regiment, First Kings County, in 1775 and 1776, in the War of the Revolution.

Joshua, born Aug. 24, 1753; married (1) Deborah ———; married (2) Sylvia ———; was ensign in 1768, lieutenant in 1769 and 1770, and captain in 1774 of the Hopkinton Company, which his brother commanded later.

## [27] JOHN WATSON [ . . . -1728]

AND HIS WIFE:

DORCAS GARDINER [ . . . - . . . ]

OF NORTH KINGSTON, R. I.

JOHN WATSON was probably born in this country, but we have been unable to trace his ancestry. Savage says that John Watson, of Hartford, Conn., the son of John Watson, of the same place, by his wife Ann ———, had a son John, who was born in 1680. The newly opened country of Narragansett was much coveted by the Connecticut colonists, and there was frequent emigration into it, and it may be that our JOHN WATSON was the first named, although the date of his son John's birth does not correspond with the one we have.

The first record of JOHN WATSON is when he and his wife DORCAS GARDINER, daughter of GEORGE and HERODIAS (LONG HICKS) GARDINER (28), were witnesses to a deed from DORCAS' brother George and his wife Tabitha to her brother Nicholas Gardiner, in 1673. JOHN WATSON was then a tailor in North Kingston, R. I., and in 1687 was elected constable, the next year was on the grand jury, in 1689 and 1690 was "conservator of the peace," and deputy to the General Assembly. His wife, DORCAS, was probably the mother of all his children, but died before 1702, as about that year he married (2) her sister, Rebecca, the next younger daughter of GEORGE GARDINER (28). On August 4, 1702, he and his wife, Rebecca, deeded to his son John all his "farm of ninety acres, orchard, housing, &c." and, on November 17, 1705, he and Rebecca signed a deed with her brothers. His wife probably died before him, as she is not mentioned in his will.

JOHN WATSON died in 1728, and in his will, which was proved the same year, he mentions his daughters, Frances Brown and Herodias Sheldon, his sons John, William, and Samuel Watson, and his sons-in-law John Sheldon and Daniel Brown. He leaves to his granddaughter, Ann Wells, a kettle, a brass warming-pan, etc.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND DORCAS (GARDINER) WATSON

John, born July 22, 1676; married (1) April 8, 1703, Hannah Champlin, daughter of Jeffrey

Champlin; married (2) in 1722, Abigail (Northrup) Eldred, widow of Samuel Eldred and daughter of Stephen and Mary (Thomas) Northrup; married (3) in 1738, Sarah Money; lived at South Kingston, and in 1708, his wife Hannah joining, deeded land that came to him through the GARDINERS, his mother's family; was deputy to the General Court in 1718, 1721, 1723, 1724, 1725, 1726; died Nov. 8, 1772, aged ninety-six.

Samuel, born in 1686; married (1) Mercy Helme, daughter of Rouse and Mary Helme; married (2) Hannah (Carr) Slocum, widow of Samuel Slocum, and daughter of Edward and Hannah (Stanton) Carr; died at North Kingston, R. I., Nov. 24, 1779, aged one hundred and thirteen.

William, married Mary ———; lived at Kingston and Charlestown, R. I.; died after 1740.

Frances, married Daniel Brown, son of Jeremiah and Mary (Gardiner) Brown; probably lived at Westerly, R. I., and both died in 1726.

(23) ANN, married PETER WELLS, Jr., son of PETER and ——— WELLS (22), of South Kingston, R. I.; died before 1728.

Herodias, married April 11, 1706, John Sheldon.

[28]

## GEORGE GARDINER [....-1677]

AND HIS WIFE

HERODIAS (LONG) HICKS [....-....]

OF ENGLAND AND NEWPORT, R. I.

**A**LTHOUGH we know nothing of GEORGE GARDINER's antecedents in England, there is a tradition in the family that he emigrated to New England with Roger Williams in 1631, sailing in the "Lion" from Bristol to Nantasket. He came to Rhode Island from Quincy, or Braintree, Mass., with Governor CODDINGTON (19), and we find his name among those who were admitted as inhabitants of Aquidneck in October, 1638, "having submitted himself to the Government that is or shall be established." This was the first year of the colony at Pocasset (Portsmouth), where he settled and was made freeman on December 17, 1639, when, of course, he was of age.

On March 10, 1640, it was recorded that he owned fifty-eight acres of land, and two days later he was present at the General Court of Elections. He was made constable and senior sergeant in 1642, and in 1644 he received a commission as ensign.

It was about this time, in 1645 or 1646, that HERODIAS (LONG) HICKS became his wife by common-law marriage, and that he settled in Newport. HERODIAS was interested at this time in the Quakers, although there is no evidence that she ever joined that society. She, however, was persecuted in consequence, as is recorded in a Quaker tract of the time, Bishop's *New England Judged*. With a somewhat strained idea of her own responsibility in the cause of religious liberty, she went, accompanied by Mary Stanton<sup>1</sup> as nurse to her babe, from Newport to

<sup>1</sup> Probably the young girl Mary Stanton who accompanied HERODIAS to Boston was Robert Stanton's daughter. Savage says Robert was a brother of our ancestor THOMAS STANTON (12).

Weymouth, Mass., to deliver testimony for the Quakers. Bishop says she was "the mother of several children, and a woman of good report. . . . she was hurried by the baser sort to Boston, before your Governour, John Endicot, who, after he had entertained her with much abusive language, and the girl that came with her to help bear her child, he committed them both to prison, and ordered them to be whipped with ten lashes apiece. . . . with a three-fold-knotted whip of cords. . . . The woman came a very sore journey, and (according to man) hardly accomplishable, through a Wilderness of above Sixty Miles, between Rhode Island and Boston. . . . [She] . . . after the Savage, Inhumane and Bloody Execution on her, of your Cruelty aforesaid, Kneeled down and Prayed—The Lord to forgive you."<sup>1</sup>

While HERODIAS may have been entirely sincere in this religious fervor, the story of her life would lead us to regard her as a most erratic character, and this is confirmed by the fact that GEORGE GARDINER made no objection to the subsequent divorce proceedings which she instituted.

In 1660, GEORGE GARDINER was witness to a deed from Socho, an Indian Chief, which conveyed a tract of land called Misquamicoke, now Westerly, and in 1662 he was commissioner, as the deputies were then called, from Newport to the General Assembly. Soon after this time he probably moved with his family to Pettacomscott or Pettaquomskutt, now South Kingston, R. I., as HERODIAS gave it as her residence when she petitioned the Court for a divorce on May 5, 1665.

In this suit she gave the story of her life, and said that when her father died in England she was sent to London, and there married, unknown to her friends, John Hicks, in the under Church of St. Paul's, called St. Faith's, being only between thirteen and fourteen years old. She told how she came to New England with her husband, and lived at Weymouth two and a half years, thence coming to Rhode Island about the year 1640. Soon after this there happened a difference between herself and her husband, and he went away to the Dutch Colonies, carrying with him most of her estate which had been sent her by her mother, and her boy.<sup>2</sup> She acknowledged that she had not been formally married to GEORGE GARDINER, but that she had lived with him for eighteen or twenty years, and by him had had several children. Her petition was that "the house upon my land I may enjoy without molestation and that he may allow me my child to bring up." The Court acted upon the only point that she made; that she had not been legally married to her husband. GEORGE GARDINER admitted the fact, but said that he considered HERODIAS his wife. Robert Stanton testified that:

"One night being at his house both of them did say before him and his wife that they did take one the other as man and wife."

<sup>1</sup> Many men and women went from Rhode Island to Boston to protest against the persecution of the Quakers, beside "Horred Gardiner" as Bishop calls her; among others, Catherine (Marbury) Scott, a "Grave, Sober, Ancient Woman" and the sister of ANNE HUTCHINSON (17).

<sup>2</sup> John Hicks was the son of Robert and Elizabeth (Morgan) Hicks, the emigrant. He married (1) HERODIAS LONG; married (2), 1602, Rachel Starr, a widow, and died in 1672. The children of John and Herodias were: (1) Thomas, born in 1640, married Mary (Butler) Washburne, (2) Hannah, married William Haviland, (3) Elizabeth, married Josias Starr. In the Council Minutes of New York, June 1, 1655, is the following: "Divorce granted to John Hicks of Flushing, I. I., from his wife Harwood Long, on the ground of adultery with permission to said Hicks to re-marry." John Hicks was a delegate from Flushing to Hartford in 1603, and in 1605 was member of the Assembly from Hempstead.

The Court granted the divorce, and fined them both for not having been married according to the custom of the place.<sup>1</sup>

HERODIAS subsequently married for her third venture John Porter, a man of some prominence in Pettacomscott, but whose first wife Margaret had just secured a divorce, in May, 1665, on the ground of cruel neglect. He and his wife HEROD, in 1671, deeded large tracts of land to her sons by GEORGE GARDINER—William and Nicholas.

GEORGE married (2) Lydia Ballou, daughter of Robert and Susanna Ballou, of Portsmouth, R. I. In 1668 he was made one of the overseers of the will of his father-in-law, Robert Ballou, with Governor William Brenton, Deputy Governor Nicholas Easton, and William Vaughan as co-executors. In May, 1671, he and his three sons, Benoni, Nicholas and Henry, were in the list of residents of Pettacomscott.

He died probably about the year 1677, in Pettacomscott. His second wife, Lydia, survived him, and married (2) June 14, 1678, William Hawkins, of Providence, R. I., who seems to have assumed the care of her children. The date of the death of HERODIAS (LONG HICKS GARDINER) Porter is unknown.

#### CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND HERODIAS (LONG HICKS) GARDINER

Benoni, married Mary ———; lived at Kingston, and on Nov. 17, 1705, with his brothers and sisters and his brother-in-law, JOHN WATSON (27), sold John Potter 410 acres of land, bounded partly by a branch of Point Judith Pond, for £150. This money was to be paid to Thomas Hicks of Flushing, L. I., their half-brother. Benoni, in 1727, calls himself "aged 90 years and upwards," and died after 1731.

Henry, born 1645; married (1) Joan ———; married (2) Abigail (Richmond) Remington, widow of John Remington, and daughter of Edward and Abigail (Davis) Richmond; died at Kingston in 1744, aged ninety-nine. His will was dated Oct. 25, 1732, and proved May 5, 1744. The estate inventoried £1,016. 1s., and comprised silver money, pewter, five cows, a heifer, furniture, and five negroes valued at £570.

George, married Tabitha Tefft, daughter of John and Mary Tefft; was one of the signers of a petition to the King in 1679; died at Kingston in 1724.

William, married Elizabeth ———; in 1671 received by deed from his mother HERODIAS (GARDINER) and her third husband, John Porter, two hundred acres in Narragansett, adjoining the property of his brother Henry; was also one of the signers of the petition to the King in 1679, and died at Kingston in 1711, leaving an estate inventoried at £368. 9s. 10d.

Nicholas, born in 1654; married Hannah ———; took the oath of allegiance in 1671, and bought some land of John and HERODIAS (GARDINER) Porter; in 1673 received a deed of one hundred acres of land from his mother and her third husband; signed the petition to the King with his brothers in 1679, and died at Kingston intestate, but left a large amount of property.

(27) DORCAS, married JOHN WATSON, and lived at South Kingston, R. I. The exact date of her death is unknown, but it was before 1702.

<sup>1</sup> As there were evidently other cases of the same kind, the General Assembly enacted a new Marriage Law at this time, requiring formal marriage in the future and providing that "all such marriages at present existing, however there may have been some neglect of the due observance of the rules and directions to that end prescribed" should be regarded as "good, firm and authentic, ... neither shall any take advantage thereby to leave either such wife or such husband, neither shall the children be reputed illegitimate."

Rebecca, married about 1702, as his second wife, JOHN WATSON (27), and probably died before 1728.

Samuel, married Elizabeth (Carr) Brown, widow of James Brown, and daughter of Robert Carr; lived at Freetown, Swansey, Mass., and was selectman, town clerk, and deputy. He died Dec. 8, 1696.

CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND LYDIA (BALLOU) GARDINER

Joseph, born 1669; married Nov. 30, 1693, Catherine Holmes, daughter of John and Francis (Holden) Holmes; lived in Newport, and was lieutenant and deputy; died Aug. 22, 1726, and he and his wife were buried in the cemetery at Newport.

Lydia, married April 4, 1689, Joseph Smith, son of John and Sarah (Whipple) Smith.

Mary, probably married Jeremiah Brown, son of Elder Chad Brown. Their son Daniel married his first cousin Frances Watson, daughter of JOHN and DORCAS (GARDINER) WATSON (27). Mary gave a receipt in 1688 to her "father-in-law," *i. e.*, step-father, William Hawkins, for her share in her father GEORGE GARDINER'S estate.

Peregrine. In 1684 William Hawkins, his step-father, made an agreement with William Turpin, of Providence, about his schooling, and he is also mentioned in a deed from Joseph Gardiner, his eldest brother, to William Hawkins in 1699.

Robert, married a daughter of his step-father, William Hawkins; died at Providence in 1690, leaving his property to his brothers, Joseph and Peregrine, and his step-father, who was also executor of his will.

Jeremiah, married Sarah — — —.

[29] JAMES BARKER [...-1634]

OF HARWICH, ENGLAND

JAMES BARKER was a son of JAMES BARKER, of Harwich, Essexshire, England. Of his early life we know nothing, but that he married, had at least one child, and was probably a widower when he started for New England with his young son JAMES. They came over in the ship "Mary and John," in 1634, with Rev. JAMES NOYES (2), Rev. Thomas Parker, Nicholas Easton and his two sons, Peter and John Easton.

JAMES BARKER died on the passage over, and before his death, confided the care of his young son to his sister Christianna,<sup>1</sup> then the wife of Captain Thomas Beecher, and living at Charlestown, Mass. Nicholas Easton, who was undoubtedly a friend of the Barkers, brought the boy to his aunt at Charlestown.

CHILD OF JAMES AND ——— BARKER

(30) JAMES, born probably at Harwich, England, about 1623; married in 1644, BARBARA DUNGAN, daughter of WILLIAM and FRANCES (LATHAM) DUNGAN (32). He died in 1702, probably at Newport.

<sup>1</sup> Christianna married in England (1) Thomas Cooper of Wapping, who left her a freehold estate in Harwich; married (2) Captain Thomas Beecher, who was Captain of the ship "Talbot" in 1629; with him she came to New England in 1630 and settled at Charlestown; after his death, which occurred in 1637, married (3) probably about 1639, as his second wife, Nicholas Easton and removed to his home in Newport, R. I. Nicholas Easton was associated with Rev. JAMES NOYES (2) in the first settlement of Newbury, Mass., was later disarmed because of his sympathy with the "opinions and revelations" of ANNE HUTCHINSON (17), became associated with Governor WILLIAM CODDINGTON (19) and others in the purchase of the Island of Aquidneck in 1638, and was governor of Rhode Island from 1672 to 1674. Both Governor Easton and his second wife Christianna, were Quakers and they were buried in the Friends' burial-ground at Newport.

## [30] DEPUTY GOVERNOR JAMES BARKER [1623-1702]

AND HIS WIFE

BARBARA DUNGAN [1628-....]

OF NEWPORT, R. I.

JAMES BARKER, son of JAMES and ——— BARKER (29), was born probably at Harwich, England, about 1623. In 1634, when only about eleven years of age, he came to New England with his father, who died on the voyage. He was brought by Nicholas Easton to his aunt, Mrs. Thomas Beecher, then living at Charlestown, Mass., and remained in her family when she removed to Newport, R. I., after her third marriage to Mr. Easton, in 1638.

He married, in 1644, BARBARA DUNGAN, daughter of WILLIAM and FRANCES (LATHAM WESTON) DUNGAN (32), who was born in London about 1628. At this time BARBARA was living with her step-father, Mr. Jeremiah Clarke, a prominent citizen of Newport. Through this marriage JAMES BARKER became connected with a number of the principal people in the Colony, as will be seen later.

The same year, 1644, he was commissioned corporal, and four years later, in 1648, ensign, in Newport. He was also the latter year a member of the General Court of Elections, and in 1655, 1661 and 1663 a member of the Court of Commissioners.

In 1661 he was one of a committee to receive contributions toward the £200 needed to send Roger Williams and Rev. John Clarke to England to obtain a charter for Rhode Island, and the revocation of Governor CODDINGTON's (19) commission as governor for life. The same year he and others had shares of land allotted to them at Misquamicut (Westerly), but not many actually settled there. The General Assembly ordered "that all the affairs of Misquamicut" be left to a committee, one of which was JAMES BARKER.

Connecticut always considered Westerly as within her jurisdiction, and in 1670 she made an effort to enforce her claim, which was resisted by the people of Rhode Island. JAMES BARKER was sent with others to meet the Connecticut commissioners, and secure a settlement of the controversy. His name also appears in the Royal Charter granted by Charles II in 1663.

He served as deputy in 1667, 1669-71, 1674, 1676, 1677, 1681, 1683-86, and as assistant in 1663-66, 1671, 1672, 1676-78.

He and a number of the family connection were on the committee appointed by the General Assembly in 1676, when it was voted:

"That in the troublesome times and straits in this Collony [King Philip's War] the Assembly desiringe to have the advice and concurrence of the most juditious inhabitants if it may be had, for the good of the whole, doe desire at their sittinge, the company and counsel of Mr. Benedict Arnold, Mr. John Clark, Mr. James Barker, Capt. John Albro, William Carpenter, Capt. Randall Holden [JAMES' brother-in-law], Obadiah Holmes, William Vaughan [his wife's step-father], Wil-

liam Hiscox, Christopher Holder, Philip Shearman, William Wodell [see No. 51, Note 1], George Lawton [brother of THOMAS LAWTON (46)], Robert Hodgson, Capt. John Greene, Gregory Dexter and the General Sergeant [JAMES ROGERS (37)], was directed to inform the several persons the Assembly's desire therein."<sup>1</sup>

During the short ascendancy of the war party—1676 to 1678—a commission was appointed to order "watch and ward of the Island," and JAMES BARKER was a member. At this time Walter Clark, who was a half-brother of JAMES'S wife, was governor, and Major John Cranston, who had married her half-sister, Mary Clark, was deputy governor. After the death in office of Governor CODDINGTON, in November, 1678, Deputy Governor John Cranston succeeded as governor, and JAMES BARKER was elected deputy governor.

In 1687, JAMES and his son James were overseers of the will of John Peabody, who had married the widow of JAMES ROGERS (37). A family MS calls him a "teaching brother among the Baptists many years." He was an intimate friend and elder in the church of Rev. John Clarke, referred to above. In the records of this church (the First Baptist) it is stated that the ordination of Rev. Richard Dingley, in 1690, was performed by Mr. Thomas Skinner, pastor of a church in Boston, and "James Barker a ministering brother belonging to this church." His son James joined the Second Baptist Church, PETER, and probably Joseph, the Seventh Day Baptist, and William became a Quaker.

JAMES BARKER died in 1702, probably in Newport. The date of his wife's death is not known.

#### CHILDREN OF JAMES AND BARBARA (DUNGAN) BARKER

Elizabeth, married, Nov. 30, 1666, Nicholas Easton, son of Peter and Ann (Coggleshall) Easton, and grandson of Nicholas Easton, the third husband of her grand-aunt Christianna. She lived at Newport, and died July 5, 1676.

James, born in 1648; married in 1673, Sarah Jefferay, daughter of William and Mary (Gould) Jefferay; was deputy and assistant many years; was commissioned captain, and is spoken of in an old family MS as "a very bold man"; died in September, 1722.

Mary, married (1) Elisha Smith, son of Edward Smith; married (2) April 16, 1677, Israel Arnold, son of Stephen and Sarah (Smith) Arnold; died Sept. 10, 1723.

Sarah, was unmarried at the death of her father.

Joseph, married Sarah Read; lived at Newport, and died after 1725.

(31) PETER, married (1) in 1692, Freelove Bliss, daughter of John and Damaris (Arnold) Bliss, and granddaughter of Benedict Arnold, mentioned above; married (2) in 1712, SUSANNA PECKHAM, daughter of JOHN and ELIZABETH (—) PECKHAM (31), of Newport; died in 1725.

Christianna, married William Phillips, son of Michael and Barbara Phillips.

William, born in 1662; married Elizabeth Easton, sister of the husband of his sister Elizabeth; was deputy for five years, and became a Quaker; died Nov. 3, 1741.

<sup>1</sup>These men had all been prominent in public life; Arnold as governor, Rev. John Clarke as deputy governor and English agent for the Colony, and the others as assistants, deputies, etc. They were all past middle life.

## [31] CAPTAIN PETER BARKER [....-1725]

AND HIS WIFE

SUSANNA PECKHAM [....-....]

OF NEWPORT AND WESTERLY, R. I.

PETER BARKER, son of Deputy Governor JAMES and BARBARA (DUNGAN) BARKER (30), was born at Newport, R. I., but the date of his birth has not been found. He married about 1692, perhaps earlier, Freelove Bliss, daughter of John and Damaris (Arnold) Bliss, and granddaughter of Benedict Arnold, who was born in 1672. In 1692 PETER and his wife Freelove were members of the Seventh Day Baptist Church, of Newport.

The earliest record we find of him is in 1696, when he was made freeman. His wife, Freelove, died after 1708, and before 1712 he had married (2) SUSANNA PECKHAM, daughter of JOHN and ELEANOR (——) PECKHAM (34), of Newport, as in February, 1712, she signed with him a deed for ten acres of land sold to Jeremiah Clarke. This Jeremiah Clarke was PETER's mother's step-brother.

In 1714 he was elected captain of the Second Company, Newport, "1st Reg. of the Militia of the Islands," but before 1718 he and his wife had removed to Westerly, as their names then appear as members of the church there.

PETER died probably in 1725. He left no will, but the administration of his estate is dated December 7, 1725. The bondsmen were his son-in-law Edward Bliven, and Joseph Barker, his eldest child by SUSANNA. The inventory of his property is that of a prosperous farmer, and amounted to £902.5s.2d. Some of the items are: "Wearing apparel £14. 8s." a pair of oxen, four cows, and many other farm animals, spinning wheels, guns, a sword and belt, three Bibles, etc. He was buried in Westerly, in what is called "the Bliven burying ground." In a description of the place Mr. Denison says, "Here were [buried] the earlier owners of this farm, John Barker and his wife, Peter Barker and his wife, Edward Bliven, etc."<sup>1</sup>

His widow SUSANNA married (2) about 1729 or 1730, as his second wife, PETER WELLS (23) of South Kingston, R. I. PETER's first wife had been dead about two years, and he had eight children, the eldest about twenty-four, and the youngest two or three years old. MARY, SUSANNA's eldest daughter, married in 1731, JAMES WELLS, PETER WELLS' eldest son. SUSANNA's second husband only lived a year or so after her marriage, dying in 1732. In the settlement of his estate, SUSANNA gave a receipt to her step-son, JAMES WELLS (24), dated February 1, 1733, for £8 which he had paid as executor to her own daughter Sarah Barker. In this receipt she calls JAMES her "son-in-law." From other receipts given by SUSANNA, we obtain the names of her other children by PETER BARKER, as given below.

## CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN PETER AND FREELOVE (BLISS) BARKER

Penelope, born at Newport, in 1698.

<sup>1</sup>Denison's *Westerly and its Witnesses*, 277.

Freelove, twin with Penelope; married (1) — Swares; married (2) May 12, 1710.  
Edward Bliven.<sup>1</sup>

Peter, born at Newport, in 1701.

Thomas, born at Newport, Dec. 31, 1703.

Hannah, born at Newport.

CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN PETER AND SUSANNA (PECKHAM) BARKER

Joseph, bondsman of his father's estate in 1725.

John, who died about 1738. The original of a bill of Edward Bliven, his brother-in-law, dated Dec. 27, 1738, against his estate, for expenses incurred in his last illness, is in the Pawcatuck Valley Historical Collections.

(24) MARY, married April 21, 1731, her step-brother JAMES WELLS, son of PETER and ANN (WATSON) WELLS (23).

Sarah, who received a bequest from her step-father, PETER WELLS (23), for which her mother gave a receipt in 1733.

Barbara.

Susanna.

Patience.

[32] WILLIAM DUNGAN [ . . . —1636]

AND HIS WIFE

FRANCES (LATHAM) WESTON [1609–1677]

OF LONDON, ENGLAND

WILLIAM DUNGAN or DUNGIN, as the name is sometimes spelled, lived in the parish of St. Martins in the Fields, London, one of the oldest in England. It was open country in his day, and game of all sorts was preserved there. He was a perfumer, according to his will, and probably his business was in the city. Near the church were the Royal Mews, where the King's falcons were kept.

He married FRANCES (LATHAM) WESTON, widow of Lord Weston, and daughter of LEWIS and ——— LATHAM, Sergeant Falconer to King Charles I. Frances was born at Kempston, in 1609, and later lived with her father at Elstow, a mile from Bedford.

His will was made September 13, 1636, and proved October 5 of the same year, so that he must have died between those dates. It names his wife FRANCES as executrix, and Mr. Thomas Gibbon and Mr. Samuel Smith as overseers. He left to his four children, BARBARA (30), William, Frances, and Thomas, each £70, to be paid at their coming of age or marriage. His wife was made guardian of the children and manager of the estate, with the provision that if she "marry again she is to

<sup>1</sup>A paper exists in the Pawcatuck Valley Historical Society dated Aug. 11, 1740, and signed by William Babcock, Surveyor and others, which says that they "were appointed by the Town Council to make a dividend on ye real estate of ye late deceased Mr. Peter Barker . . . Mr. Edward Bleavin come and forewarned us of running any line there and so we desisted." He was probably trying to protect his wife's interest in her father's estate.

give good security to the overseers for the true and sure payment" of the legacies to the children. He gave FRANCES "all other my estate whatsoever be it in goods, chattels, leases, ready money, plate or other my substance whatsoever," and to the two overseers 10s. apiece to "buy them rings."

FRANCES was but twenty-seven years old when she was left a second time a widow, with four small children. She soon after married (3) Mr. Jeremiah Clarke, with whom she came to New England before 1638, with her family. They settled at Newport, and had five sons and two daughters.<sup>1</sup> Jeremiah Clarke, who held the office of treasurer of the Colony for some years, and was president regent in 1648, when Governor CODDINGTON went to England to secure a charter, died in 1652. Before 1656, FRANCES married (4) Rev. William Vaughn, of Newport, by whom she had no children. In a letter written September 2, 1677, by Samuel Hubbard, of Newport, to his children at Westerly, he says: "For news, Mr. Vahan is gone to his long home and his wife is like to follow him if not dead." In fact, she outlived her fourth husband but a day or two.

Her tombstone is still standing in the old cemetery at Newport. The inscription reads as follows:

"Here Lyeth ye Body of Mrs. Frances Vaughan, Alias Clarke, Ye mother of ye only children of Cap<sup>tn</sup> Jeremiah Clarke. She died ye 1 week in Sept 1677 in ye 67th year of her age."

#### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND FRANCES (LATHAM WESTON) DUNGAN

(30) BARBARA, born about 1628; married in 1644, Deputy Governor JAMES BARKER, son of JAMES and ——— (——) BARKER (29), of Harwich, England.

William, born ———, came over to this country with his mother.

Frances, born about 1630; married in 1648, Randall Holden, a prominent man of Warwick, R. I.; died in 1697.<sup>2</sup>

Thomas, married in Newport, Elizabeth Weaver, daughter of Clement and Mary (Freeborn) Weaver; was made a freeman at Newport in 1656, and on jury there in 1671; in 1677 moved to East Greenwich, R. I.; was sergeant in 1678, and deputy in 1678 and 1681; in 1684 he removed to Cold Spring, Bucks Co., Pa., and was "the first Baptist minister in them parts." Morgan Edwards, writing in 1770, says: "The Rev. Thomas Dungan, the first Baptist minister in the province, now exists in a progeny of between 600 and 700." He died at Cold Spring, Pa., in 1688.

<sup>1</sup> FRANCES' children by Jeremiah Clarke were: 1. Walter, married (1) Content Greenman; married (2) Hannah Scott, daughter of Richard and Catherine (Marbury) Scott; married (3) Freeborn (Williams) Hart, widow of Thomas Hart and daughter of Roger and Mary (.....) Williams; married (4) Sarah (Prior) Gould. 2. Mary, married (1) Dep. Gov. John Cranston; (2) John Stanton, son of Robert and Avis Stanton, brother of THOMAS STANTON (12). 3. Jeremiah, married Ann Audley, daughter of JOHN and MARGARET (.....) ODLIN (60). 4. Latham, married (1) Hannah Wilbur; married (2) Anne (Collins) Newbury. 5. Weston married (1) Mary Easton, daughter of Peter and Ann (Coggeshall) Easton and granddaughter of Nicholas Easton (see No. 30); married (2) Rebecca (Thurston) Easton, the widow of his brother-in-law Peter Easton, Jr. 6. James, married Hope Power. 7. Sarah, married (1) John Pinner; married (2) Caleb Carr. So that the mother married four times, one son four times, two daughters twice, two other sons twice and two sons each once, making eighteen marriages among eight people. See Austin's *Genealogical Dictionary*.

<sup>2</sup> The portrait of LEWIS LATHAM mentioned in the article on the LATHAM FAMILY IN ENGLAND came through this granddaughter into the possession of the Holden family, who still own it.

## THE LATHAM FAMILY IN ENGLAND

**L**EWIS LATHAM, of Elstow, Bedfordshire, Sergeant-Falconer to King Charles I, is said to have descended from a junior branch of the house of LATHAM in Lancashire, and bore the same coat of arms. At the death of Sir Thomas Latham of Latham, in 1385, the senior branch was represented by his daughter and heiress, who married Sir John Stanley, Kt., from whom came the Stanleys, Earls of Derby. The part of the Latham estate called Knowsley is the present seat of Lord Derby.

The name of LEWIS LATHAM's father and the date and place of his birth have not been ascertained, but he had a brother William, who died at Elstow, March 20, 1632, LEWIS being the executor of his will. He had also a brother Simon,<sup>1</sup> who died at Bletsoe, and two sisters, Ursula, the wife of William Carter, and Elizabeth, wife of Thomas ———, all three of whom are mentioned in this will of William Latham.

LEWIS LATHAM was married before 1609, as his eldest daughter FRANCIS was baptized at Kempston, February 15, 1609. Before 1617 he had settled at Elstow, and undoubtedly spent the greater part of his life there. Elstow is a small town two miles from Bedford.

The office of falconer, which was held by LEWIS LATHAM during the reign of Charles I, was one of importance and distinction at that time. The Master Falconer was Sir Patrick Hume, and associated with him as falconers were thirty-three gentlemen, of whom one was "Lewis Latham of Elstow, Co. Bedford, Gent.," as he was designated. The King's falcons were kept in London, where the National Gallery now stands, in the Mews afterwards used for stables. In falconer's parlance, mew means to moult. The falconers were in attendance at any of the Mews where the King might desire, and we suppose that it was while LEWIS LATHAM was in attendance in London that his daughter FRANCIS met her husband, who lived in the parish of St. Martin in the Fields, near the Mews.

July 15, 1625, a warrant was issued to

"pay Andrew Pitcairn master of the Hawks to the use of Lewis Latham, Iustace Norton, and the rest of the under falconers the stipend formerly allowed them when the King was Prince of Wales."

LEWIS was promoted August 18, 1627, as appears from a warrant from Secretary Conway to Attorney-General Heath "to prepare grants of the place of Sergeant of the Hawks to Lewis Latham with £65 per annum."

From the parish register at Elstow we learn that "Lewys Lathame Gent. deceased ye 15th day of May 1655." His wife Winnifred survived him, and was the executrix of his will. She was evidently his second and possibly his third wife.

<sup>1</sup>Simon Latham was the author of *The Faulcon's Lure and Cure*, published in 1633, which is quoted in the article on Falconry in the *Encyclopedia Britannica*.

His will was dated May 6, 1653, and proved at London, September 1, 1655. It begins "In the name of God Amen," and after the usual preamble continues:

"To my sons Henry Latham and John Latham 12d. apiece if they demand it. . . . To my daughters Ann Seager, Frances Clarke, Katherine Garrett and Elizabeth Bibble, 12d. apiece if they come to demand it. . . . To Winnifred Dewnes [probably a daughter of his wife by a former husband, he gave] one bedstead with all furniture thereto belonging. . . . all the rest of my goods, chattels, and cattle whatsoever I give and bequeath to Winnifred my loving wife."

His widow, called "wife of Latham the King's Sergeant-Falconer," petitioned on May 9, 1662, for the arrears of her husband's salary. Her patron, Sir Lewis Dyve (the royalist and defender of Sherborne Castle), desired a warrant for her of £30 or £40, "from the late Privy Seal," and it was issued May 13, 1662, for the last named sum.

A portrait in oils of LEWIS LATHAM has been preserved through many generations. Brought to this country by his daughter FRANCES, then wife of Captain Jeremiah Clarke, it descended to her daughter Frances, who married Randall Holden, and is now (1894) in the possession of a descendant, Francis A. Holden, of Washington, D. C. The inscription in the corner of the portrait states that he died aged one hundred years, but whether he was as old as that may be doubted. The portrait is certainly that of an extremely old man.

CHILDREN OF LEWIS AND ——— LATHAM

Henry, married (1) ———; married (2) May 10, 1656, Anne Goodwin.

John, was a justice of the peace in Bedford, in 1657.

Ann, married ——— Seager.

- (32) FRANCES, baptized Feb. 15, 1609, at Kempston, England; married (1) Lord Weston; married (2) WILLIAM DUNGAN, of the parish of St. Martin in the Fields, London, who died in 1636; married (3) Mr. Jeremiah Clarke, who died in 1652; married (4) before 1656, Rev. William Vaughn, of Newport, R. I.; died in September, 1677.

Katherine, married ——— Garrett.

Elizabeth, baptized in 1617, at Elstow; married ——— Bibble.

Sarah, baptized in 1618, at Elstow; probably died before 1655, as she is not mentioned in her father's will.

Ellen, married ——— Sherringham; probably died before 1655, as she is not mentioned in her father's will.

[34]

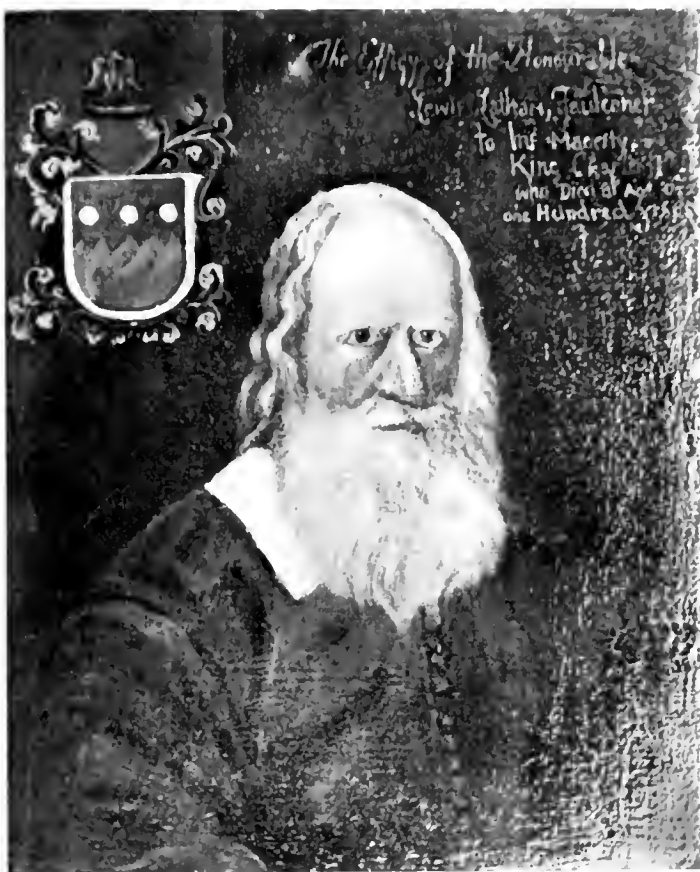
JOHN PECKHAM [....-1681]

AND HIS WIFE

ELEANOR ——— [....-....]

OF ENGLAND AND NEWPORT, R. I.

JOHN PECKHAM probably was born in Suffolkshire, England, about the year 1600. Whether he was connected with Sir George Peckham of Denham, Buckinghamshire, who was interested in colonizing in America with Gilbert and a partner in his voyage in 1583, is not known, but it is quite possible that such a connection may yet be established.



HON. LEWIS TATHAM

B 1555 D 1655



He married in England (1) Mary Clarke, daughter of Thomas and Rose (Kerridge) Clarke, of Suffolk, who was baptized July 17, 1607.<sup>1</sup> He emigrated with his wife, and probably her four brothers, to New England, and we find his name as well as those of the four Clarks, in the list of those admitted as inhabitants of the Island of Aquidneck in 1638, the first year of the settlement at Pocasset. In 1640 his bounds were established, and in 1641 he was made a freeman at Newport.

His wife Mary died about this time, and he married (2) before 1648, ELEANOR ———. He is named in 1648 as one of the ten men who were members, or the founders, of the First Baptist Church of Newport, of which his brother-in-law, Rev. John Clarke, was pastor, and his "wife Eleanor" was baptized the same year. In 1655 his name appears on a list of the freemen of Newport, ninety-six in all, and he was taxed there in 1680.

His death occurred probably in 1681. Although his will has not been found, it is mentioned in a list of seventeen wills having but two witnesses. It bore the date of January 6, 1681; witnesses John Clark and Henry Tew. These were all proved between the dates of 1676 and 1695, and were presented to the Court by interested parties, as the law required three witnesses.

His residence was in that part of Newport which is now the town of Middletown, and a stone marked "I. P." on what was then his land (now owned by William F. Peckham), is supposed to mark his grave.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARY (CLARKE) PECKHAM

- John, born about 1645; married Sarah ———; had eleven children, and lived at Newport; died about 1712.  
 William, born about 1647; married (1) his cousin, daughter of Joseph Clarke; married (2) Phoebe Weeden, daughter of William Weeden; was ordained the pastor of the First Baptist Church of Newport, Nov. 11, 1711, probably after the death of his uncle, and died June 2, 1734. His wife, Phoebe, survived him.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ELEANOR (———) PECKHAM

- Stephen, married, about 1682, Mary ———; moved to Dartmouth, Mass., about 1686, and died there April 23, 1724.  
 Thomas, married (1) ———; married (2) after 1683, Hannah (Weeden) Clarke, widow of William Clarke, son of Joseph Clarke, and sister of his half-brother William's wife; was deputy for Newport in 1708, and one of the proprietors of common lands. He died in 1709.  
 Clement, married Lydia ———; was a weaver; lived at Newport, and owned lands at Fiverton; died in 1712.  
 James, probably unmarried; died at Newport, Feb. 26, 1712; left a large property, the inventory of his real estate in Little Compton alone amounting to £611 9s. 6d. His sister SUSANNA, and her husband, PETER BARKER (31), signed among others as his legal representatives.

<sup>1</sup> Rev. John Clarke, mentioned frequently in these articles, and Carew, Thomas, and Joseph, Clarke all of Newport, R. I., were her brothers. The fact that Carew Clarke's first wife died at Ruffum, Suffolk, England, indicates that they came from that county.

- (31) SUSANNA, married (1) PETER BARKER, son of JAMES and BARBARA (DUNGAN) BARKER  
 (23) (30), who died probably in 1725; married (2) about 1730, PETER WELLS (23), son of  
 PETER and ——— WELLS of Kingston, R. I. (22); died after 1733.

Sarah, married probably John Greene, son of John and Mary (Jefferay) Greene.

Rebecca, married John Spooner, son of William and Elizabeth (Partridge) Spooner.

Deborah, married Robert Taylor, son of Robert and Mary (Hodges) Taylor.

Phoebe, born in 1666; married Thomas Gray, son of Edward and Dorothy (Lettice) Gray;  
 died in 1746.

Elizabeth, married Peter Taylor, son of Robert and Mary (Hodges) Taylor, a brother of  
 her sister Deborah's husband; died May 24, 1714.

# ROGERS ANCESTRY

OF

DANIEL ROGERS NOYES

[7]

[37] JAMES ROGERS | 1638-1676|

AND HIS WIFE

MARY ——— [1640-1676]

OF ENGLAND AND NEWPORT, R. I.

JAMES ROGERS is thought by many to be one of the sons of Thomas Rogers who came over in the "Mayflower" to New England in 1620 with his son Joseph and died the next winter. Governor Bradstreet says, "the rest of the children came over, are married, and have (1650) many children." Unfortunately he does not give the names of these children, but it is now settled beyond question that John Rogers of Duxbury, Mass., was one, and there is some reason to believe that JAMES of Newport was another, although it has not yet been satisfactorily proved.

JAMES came to Newport about 1638, and was one of the very early settlers. He was at that time married to MARY — — —, and had one daughter, Sarah. He was made freeman in Newport in 1640, and was then a miller, probably the first of his business in Rhode Island.

He was elected general solicitor for the Colony from 1657 to 1659, and general sergeant from 1659 to 1676.<sup>1</sup> In August, 1659, he complained that being both general sergeant and town sergeant, and being also infirm in body, etc., therefore he "desireth the Court to allow him to constitute a deputy upon occasion for executing some writs belonging to his office of General Sergeant," he to be responsible for the deputy. This was granted by the Assembly.

He was ordered, July 20, 1669:

"To apprehend the Indian Sachem Ninecraft, and bring him before the Governor and Council on Thursday next at eight o'clock in the morning to answer the charge of a plot among the Indians to cut off the English. He was empowered to take assistance of a boat and two men for transportation," and also "two men and three horses in the King's Province."

During his service as general sergeant the famous Harris litigation took

<sup>1</sup> See No. 30.

place, in the course of which JAMES ROGERS went to the house of one John Harrud to serve an execution. The following curious affidavit was sworn to later:

"Tolleration Harris aged 25 yeares or thereabouts being Engaged testefieth That upon the 21 day of Aprill in this presant yeare 1670: hee goeing along with James Rogers Gennerall Serjant unto Mashantatat where John Harrud dwelleth, the sayd serjant goeing thither to serve an Execution agaynst John Harrud, but when thither the came, and about tenn rodd of the howse where John Harrud dwelleth, the sayd John Harrud called to them & bid them to stand, he the sayd John Harrud standing by the sayd howse, & presented a gunn at them Commanding them in his majestyes name to stand, telling them if they would not stand hee would shoote them; The serjant then demanded of John Harrud to deliver possession of the howse unto him, that he might state William Harris therein, But Harrud smiting his hand upon his breast answered that he would not yeeld possession whilst he had life in his body There being present John Weekes Sen<sup>r</sup> Edmund Calverly, John Weekes jun<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Barton Roger Burlingham & divers others in all to the number of fifteene or there abouts; And when John Harrud declared himself that he would not yeeld possession whilst he had breath in his body, John Weekes Sen<sup>r</sup>: Replyed that it was well spoken; the said John weekes sen<sup>r</sup>: John weekes ju<sup>n</sup>r: & Edmund Calverly Encouraging the sayd John Harrud not to yeeld possessi<sup>o</sup> but with Cudgells in their hands stood in resistance of the Execution.

May the first 1670: Taken before me Tho: Olney jun<sup>r</sup>:  
Assiss<sup>t</sup>:<sup>1</sup>

A court martial of certain Indians was held August 24, 1676, in Newport, at which JAMES ROGERS was present. These Indians were charged with being engaged in King Philip's designs, and several were convicted and executed.

JAMES ROGERS died in the fall of 1676, during a season of general sickness, to which these new settlements seemed to be occasionally subject. Arnold mentions it as follows:

"A fatal epidemic prevailed in the Island at this time (October, 1676), so sudden in its effects that two or three days sufficed to destroy its victim, and so general that but few families escaped without the loss of some of their number. Among the deaths that occasioned business for the Assembly, was that of James Rogers, who had been longer and more steadily in public office than any other man in the Colony, having been elected for twenty successive years, the first three as General Solicitor and the last eighteen as General Sergeant,—for one year he filled both offices."

A petition was made by his widow MARY ROGERS, October 25, 1676, for moneys due her husband in his lifetime from the Colony, and a committee was appointed to audit the account. In 1677 MARY married (2) as his second wife, John Peabody of Newport, and died between 1678 and 1687.

#### CHILDREN OF JAMES AND MARY ——— ROGERS

Sarah, married Richard Knight, who was keeper of the prison in Newport in 1648 and 1649, and general sergeant for seven years before his father-in-law held the office. The date of this marriage is not known, but they had at least two children in 1648. Sarah died a widow after 1685.

<sup>1</sup>*Harris Papers, R. I. Hist. Collections, X.*

Thomas, born in 1639; married Sarah — —; in 1696 he bought lands in Dartmouth, and in the records is sometimes called "of Portsmouth," but his residence was chiefly at Newport, where, in 1702, he was a proprietor in common lands, and where he died Nov. 23, 1719. He had a daughter Sarah, who married Thomas Wells, son of PETER WELLS (22).

(38) JOHN, born Oct. 8, 1641, married about 1667, ELIZABETH — —, and died March 27, 1716.

## [38] CAPTAIN JOHN ROGERS [1641-1716]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH ——— [ . . . -1676]

OF NEWPORT, R. I.

JOHN ROGERS, son of JAMES and MARY (— — —) ROGERS (37), was born at Newport, R. I., October 8, 1641, and made freeman in 1668. He married in Newport, probably about 1667, ELIZABETH — —, who died October 24, 1676.

JOHN ROGERS was deputy for Newport in 1678, and again from 1701 to 1705. In 1690 he was commissioned as captain, and commanded the Second Company of the Newport Militia. From 1701 to 1705 he was justice of the peace, and the last-named year was speaker of the House of Deputies and assistant, which important office he held again in 1707, and until 1712.

With three others, he was empowered, in 1708, to "proportion and affix rates of grain and other specie for a tax." They appointed Indian corn to be taken at 2s. a bushel, barley at 1s. 8d., rye at 2s. 6d., oats at 14d., wheat at 3s. and wool at 9d. a pound.

He died at Newport March 27, 1716, and was buried on the homestead farm. The Holy Cross Chapel, in Middletown, R. I., occupies part of this homestead, and his gravestone may still be seen in the churchyard to which place this and several other stones were moved, some years since, from a part of the farm not far distant.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH (———) ROGERS

(39) JOHN, born Aug. 26, 1668; married Nov. 4, 1698, SARAH LAWTON, daughter of ISAAC and ELIZABETH (TALIMAN) LAWTON (47); died Aug. 11, 1727.

Joseph, born in 1670; married (1) Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Philip and Mary Smith; married (2) Mary (Wilkins) Jenkins, widow of Richard Jenkins, and daughter of John and Anstis (Gold) Wilkins; died Oct. 2, 1710, and was buried in the Newport Cemetery, although for a time he lived at Liverton.

Samuel, born April 25, 1673; married Jan. 31, 1706, Lydia Holmes, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Borden) Holmes; was Captain of the Second Newport Company in 1722 and 1723; was a farmer, and lived on the homestead in that part of Newport now called Middletown; died Nov. 14, 1752, and with his wife is buried in the Holy Cross Chapel. His estate inventoried £ 1,925. 12s. 1d.

[39]

## JOHN ROGERS, JR. [1668-1727]

AND HIS WIFE

SARAH LAWTON [1676-1731]

OF NEWPORT, R. I.

JOHN ROGERS, son of Captain JOHN and ELIZABETH (—) ROGERS (38), was born at Newport, August 26, 1668, and married there, November 4, 1698, SARAH LAWTON, daughter of ISAAC and ELIZABETH (TALLMAN) LAWTON (47), of Portsmouth, R. I., who was born October 25, 1676.

He was a proprietor in common lands in 1702, and in 1709 to 1714 was deputy for Newport to the General Assembly. In 1714 he was commissioned as ensign. He was a deacon in the First Baptist Church, under the pastorate of Rev. William Peckham, son of JOHN PECKHAM (34).

His death occurred August 11, 1727, at Newport. His wife SARAH survived him, and died February 20, 1731. Both were buried in the Newport Cemetery.

## CHILDREN OF JOHN AND SARAH (LAWTON) ROGERS

(40) WILLIAM, born July 14, 1709; married (1) July 11, 1734, Abigail Lyndon, who died March 4, 1747; married (2) Nov. 1, 1748, SARAH SANFORD, daughter of JOSEPH and LYDIA (ODLIN) SANFORD (55); died Oct. 1, 1772.

Elizabeth, married ——— Barker.

Sarah, born June 14, 1706; married (1) Jan. 20, 1726, John Comer; married (2) Samuel Miller; died Aug. 10, 1758.

James, born in 1714; married (1) Dec. 1, 1734, Charity Brayton; married (2) Sept. 28, 1746, Abigail Arnold, daughter of Oliver Arnold; died Aug. 22, 1776.

Isaac, born April 4, 1716; married (1) Nov. 10, 1751, Mary Ingraham; married (2) Jan. 17, 1754, Sarah Bennetland.

[40]

## WILLIAM ROGERS [1709-1772]

AND HIS WIFE

SARAH SANFORD [1723-1776]

OF NEWPORT, R. I.

WILLIAM ROGERS, son of JOHN and SARAH (LAWTON) ROGERS (40), was born at Newport, July 14, 1709, and married there (1) July 11, 1734, Abigail Lyndon. She died March 4, 1747, and he married (2) November 1, 1748, SARAH SANFORD, daughter of JOSEPH and LYDIA (ODLIN) SANFORD (55), of Newport, who was born September 28, 1723.

He was made a freeman in Newport in 1731, and in 1747 was justice of the peace. He was lieutenant of the Newport Company in 1755, and captain later. Both he and JOSEPH SANFORD, his father-in-law, were signers of a petition to the King in 1750, relative to bills of credit.

He died at Newport, October 1, 1772, leaving a large family. His wife SARAH, survived him and died May 11, 1776. Newport was then occupied by the British for about three years, and his family became scattered, and none returned to live there. All of his sons but one served in the War of the Revolution, as well as his son-in-law, THOMAS NOYES (6).

## CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND SARAH (SANFORD) ROGERS

Abigail, born July 18, 1749; married Nov. 28, 1768, Richard Reynolds Barker, lived in Charleston, S. C., where she died Sept. 27, 1797.

Joseph, born July 4, 1750; died July 20, 1751.

William, born July 22, 1751; married (1) June 20, 1773, Hannah Gardner; married (2) Jan. 15, 1795, Susannah Marsh; was the first student in Rhode Island College, and for some months the only one; graduated in 1769; was the pastor of the Philadelphia Baptist Church from 1772 to 1775, and professor of Belles Lettres in the University of Pennsylvania. The General Assembly of Pennsylvania commissioned him as chaplain in 1776, and he served as brigade chaplain in 1778. He died at Philadelphia April 7, 1824.

Daniel, born Feb. 2, 1753; married June 10, 1773, Anne Saunders; served as corporal in the Second Regiment Rhode Island State Troops, with Colonel Archibald Cary in 1776, and died at Newport, Aug. 31, 1792.

Joseph, born March 21, 1754; married (1) April 19, 1781, Martha Hazard; married (2) Ruth Sears; married (3) July 1, 1814, Elizabeth Sayre; lived at Hartford, Conn., and died there Dec. 31, 1825.

Martha, born Aug. 21, 1755; died Oct. 3, 1756.

John, born Dec. 16, 1756; married Dec. 5, 1779, Elizabeth Rodman; was ensign in Colonel Ezek Hopkins' regiment in 1775; lived in Providence, R. I., and died there July 17, 1810.

Robert, born April 18, 1758; married April 2, 1780, Mary Rhodes; was lieutenant in Colonel Benjamin Tallman's regiment in 1776, and served also as lieutenant in the First Rhode Island Battalion in the campaign of 1779; died Aug. 6, 1835.

(6) LYDIA, born May 19, 1760; married Jan. 31, 1781, Lieutenant Colonel THOMAS NOYES, son of Colonel JOSEPH and BARBARA (WELLS) NOYES (5), of Westerly, R. I. She died at Westerly, Nov. 15, 1798.

Sarah, born May 28, 1762; married John Young, of Providence, R. I.; died in Providence, April 13, 1800.

Sanford, born Jan. 22, 1764; died Aug. 30, the same year.

Martha, born Aug 11, 1765; died Oct. 12, 1766.

[46]

## THOMAS LAWTON [.....-1681]

OF ENGLAND AND PORTSMOUTH, R. I.

THOMAS LAWTON and his brother George were at Pocasset, R. I. in the spring of 1639, but when they emigrated or from what part of England they came, has not been discovered. Both were signers of the agreement to organize a new government at Pocasset, when WILLIAM CODDINGTON (19), John Clarke, Nicholas Easton, and others left to settle at

Newport, taking with them the records of the colony. The name of the town was at once changed to "Portsmouth."

As it appears that THOMAS LAWTON owned rights at Martha's Vineyard, he may have settled there first, and later removed to Portsmouth. He married either just before coming to Portsmouth, or immediately after, his first wife whose name is not known. She was the mother of all his children, and died after 1650, which is the date of birth of her last child, ISAAC.

THOMAS LAWTON was made freeman in 1655, and was also commissioner that year, and in 1656, 1658, 1661. In 1657, he sold a house and land in Warwick, but it is not supposed that he ever lived there. He received, in 1660, a deed of lands in Narragansett from Cadganaquant, chief sachem, who had "formerly received several kindnesses" from him. In 1666 he was deputy to the General Assembly of Rhode Island.

He married (2), sometime before 1674, Grace (Parsons) Bailey, widow of William Bailey, and daughter of Hugh and Elizabeth Parsons. This proved an unhappy union, and he appears to have left her, and failed to provide for her maintenance. There is no explanation of this affair, unless it be the statement made in his will.

On June 14, 1676, his wife Grace, having often presented her many grievances to the town and several times to the Assembly, asking for "due and sufficient maintenance, she being much neglected in her husband's absence," it was ordered by the Assembly that 6s. per week be paid her by her husband's agent, Daniel Lawton, probably his eldest son, and future provision for her maintenance was made a charge against his estate. The next year THOMAS LAWTON made an agreement with her by which she accepted £10 a year in silver, "for term of time she liveth without changing her name by marriage," and acquitted him of all "dowry, thirds, portions or legacies, etc."

He died about 1681, as his will, dated June 6, 1674, was proved September 29, 1681. His son Daniel was executor, and William Wodell<sup>1</sup> and George Sisson, overseers. This will, made two years before the action of the court mentioned above, is in part as follows:

"I do hereby declare that although Grace have not behaved herself towards me as a wife ought to do towards an husband, yet for the manifestation of my care of her, I do hereby give, bequeath unto her all the goods that are yet remaining in my custody of those that were hers when I married her and also one good feather bed and boulder'; also £12. per annum for life in lieu of all right she has [in my estate]. To son Daniel farm now in his possession called 'Long Swamp farm' and confirmation of another farm called 'Hunting Swamp farm' at expiration of William Wodell's lease of it. To son Isaac a farm at Puncatege and all rights at Martha's Vineyard. To daughter Elizabeth Sherman . . . a quarter of a share in Dartmouth, and a piece of land in Portsmouth . . . also all that my now dwelling house with land about it, and a pasture called 'fifty acres.' To daughter Ann Slocum 5s. with what she had already received. To daughter Sarah Sisson £50. To overseers £5 apiece. To daughters Elizabeth . . . and Sarah, the rest of real and personal."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See No. 54, Note 1.

<sup>2</sup> Austin's *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*.

From the fact that his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Peleg Sherman, received a larger share than the others, it seems probable that he made his home with her after his separation from his wife, and until his death. His widow Grace died after 1677.

## CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ——— LAWTON

Elizabeth, married July 25, 1657, Peleg Sherman, son of Philip and Sarah (Odding) Sherman. They lived at Portsmouth, R. I., Dartmouth and Swanzy, Mass., and at Kingston, R. I. She died after 1711.

Daniel, married Rebecca ———; lived at Portsmouth, and was a farmer. He was a deputy in 1674, on the Grand Jury in 1687, and died June 28, 1719.

Ann, married May 26, 1669, Giles Slocum, son of Giles and Joan Slocum. He was a prominent Quaker, and held many important public offices. They lived at Portsmouth and Newport, R. I.

Sarah, married Aug. 1, 1667, George Sisson, son of Richard and Mary Sisson; died July 5, 1718.

(47) ISAAC, born at Portsmouth, Dec. 11, 1650; married (1) Mary Sisson, sister of his brother-in-law, and daughter of Richard and Mary Sisson; married (2) March 3, 1673 '4, ELIZABETH TALLMAN, daughter of PETER and ANN (———) TALLMAN (50), who died May 20, 1701; married (3) Oct. 11, 1701, Naomi (Hunt) Lawton, widow of his cousin George Lawton, and daughter of Bartholomew and Ann (———) Hunt. He died January 25, 1732.

## [47] ISAAC LAWTON [1650-1732]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH TALLMAN [ . . . -1701]

OF PORTSMOUTH, R. I.

ISAAC LAWTON, son of THOMAS and ——— LAWTON, was born at Portsmouth, December 11, 1650. He married (1) Mary Sisson, sister of his brother-in-law, and daughter of Richard and Mary (———) Sisson. She died without children, and he married (2) March 3, 1673 '4, ELIZABETH TALLMAN, daughter of PETER and ANN (———) TALLMAN (50). By her he had eleven children. She died May 20, 1701, and in less than five months he married (3) October 11, 1701, Naomi (Hunt) Lawton, widow of his cousin George Lawton, and daughter of Bartholomew and Ann (———) Hunt. She had four children by her first husband, but none by ISAAC LAWTON. In 1676, ISAAC LAWTON was made freeman, was on the Grand Jury in 1688, was assistant in 1690 and 1691, and deputy for Portsmouth in the years 1696, 1698, 1699, 1702, 1704 to 1706 and 1708. His third wife, Naomi, died January 13, 1721.

He died at Portsmouth, January 25, 1732, aged eighty-one. In his will, made January 20, 1727, and proved February 14, 1732, he appointed his son John as executor. As given by Austin, it is as follows:

"To eldest son Isaac 5s. he already having had house and farm he lives on in Portsmouth. To son Thomas 5s. he already having received house and farm in Bristol. To son Job

all the house and land he now hath improvement of in Portsmouth and negro boy Jamme. To five daughters, Sarah Rogers, Anne Almy, Mary Vaughan, Susanna Pearce and Ruth Hall, each 5s., they having had already. To five daughters of Elizabeth Smith deceased . . . each 5s. To . . . 'two children of my daughter Isabel Cory late deceased' 5s. each. To daughter Ruth Hall, negro girl Phillis. To son John all my farm whereon I 'dwell in Portsmouth with dwelling-house, orchard, &c, and all money, silver plate, bonds, household goods, husbandry gear, negro servants, cattle, horses, sheep, &c."<sup>1</sup>

The inventory, considering the fact that most of his children had been provided for already, was large, amounting to £1,780 16s. and consisting of, besides the articles already mentioned, a gold ring and three pieces of gold, £4, wrought plate £67., bonds £886., and negro man, girl, boy, and child of two months, £300.

CHILDREN OF ISAAC AND ELIZABETH (TALLMAN) LAWTON

Elizabeth, born Feb. 16, 1674/5; married Edward Smith, son of Philip and Mary Smith; died Dec. 17, 1711.

(39) SARAH, born Oct. 25, 1676; married Nov. 4, 1698, JOHN ROGERS, son of Captain JOHN and ELIZABETH (—) ROGERS (38), of Newport; died Feb. 20, 1731.

Ann, born April 25, 1678; married in March, 1696, Captain Job Almy, son of Christopher and Elizabeth (Cornell) Almy. They lived at Newport, where he was deputy for eight years, and captain of Militia. She died Feb. 12, 1739.

Isaac, born May 25, 1681; married Dec. 25, 1705, Mary Hill, daughter of Jonathan Hill.

Mary, born April 3, 1683; married John Vaughan, son of Daniel and Susanna (Grimes) Vaughan. They lived at Newport, where she died after 1734.

Isabel, born March 12, 1684/5; married Sept. 11, 1718, William Cory (Corey); died Jan. 24, 1722.

Thomas, born April 25, 1687.

Susanna, born April 3, 1689; married May 22, 1723, Richard Pearce.

Job, born April 28, 1691; married Sept. 10, 1713, Abigail Dexter, daughter of John Dexter; was justice of the peace in Newport in 1721, and later.

Ruth, born April 9, 1694; married March 24, 1714/5, Nathaniel Hall.

John, born Sept. 2, 1696; married March 10, 1719/20, Abigail Abbott, daughter of Josiah Abbott.

[50]

PETER TALLMAN [....-1708]

AND HIS WIFE

ANN ——— [....-....]

OF NEWPORT AND PORTSMOUTH, R. I.

PETER TALLMAN, or Taelman, as it is sometimes spelled, was probably an emigrant from the Netherlands, as one Jan Taelman is recorded as coming from the Netherlands to New York in 1664/5. A Peter Tallman had clearance of a vessel from Manhattan to South(or Delaware) River on June 27, 1651, and on January 25, 1656, the same man was complained

<sup>1</sup> *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, 123."

of by the magistrate of Middleborough (Newtown), L. I., for removing tobacco attached by order of the Court at Flushing, L. I. Whether this is the PETER TALLMAN of Newport and Portsmouth is not known, but Austin believes him to be the same.

He married (1) before coming to Rhode Island, ANN ———, who was the mother of several of his children. In 1655 he was a freeman at Newport, R. I., and in 1658 he bought land at Portsmouth. In these deeds he is called Peter Tallman of Newport.

In 1661 we find him at Portsmouth, and he was this year elected general solicitor for the Colony, in this office following JAMES ROGERS (37). In 1661 and 1662 he was commissioner for Warwick and Portsmouth, and in 1662 and 1665 was deputy to the General Assembly of Rhode Island.

He received a divorce from his wife ANN in 1665. She was ordered by the Court to be "whipt at Portsmouth 15 stripes and after an interval of a week, at Newport 15 stripes," but she escaped and a year later it was ordered "that she be apprehended and punished."

The same year, on July 24, 1665, an ante-nuptial agreement was made between PETER and Joan Briggs, of Taunton, by which he agreed to give her a house and certain land, all to be hers and her heirs' born of their marriage. He also gave her certain household goods, but "if she die without issue," the estate given her was to revert to his eldest son, Peter, and if the latter died without issue, then to his eldest daughter Mary and her heirs. To Joan, "absolutely as a free gift of donation" he gave three good cows and a good breeding mare.

He must have married (2) Joan Briggs this year, 1665, and she was undoubtedly the mother of most of his children, as we have the record of her son Benjamin born in January, 1683-4, eighteen or nineteen years later than the marriage.

In 1674 PETER TALLMAN was imprisoned in Plymouth Colony, for violation of a law of Massachusetts prohibiting the receipt of land from Indians by deeds of gift, but after relinquishing all claim to the land and giving up the deeds, the Court released him July 7, 1674.

In 1681 he bought lands in Warwick, but probably never lived there. His son Benjamin, however, was there in 1747, and died there in 1759.

He was on a coroner's jury in Portsmouth in 1683, in the case of a man found dead by hanging. The verdict was: "That we do not find but that the said man said to be named John Craggs was absolutely the only actor of his own death."

His wife Joan died about 1685, and he married (3) probably in 1686, Esther ———. She was the mother of only one of his children, Samuel, and died before 1708.

PETER TALLMAN died at Portsmouth, probably in 1708. No will is found, but in this year the inventory of his estate was presented by his son James. Administration having been given to another son, Jonathan, he took acquittances May 3,

1709, from his brothers and sisters, the signers of the instrument being as follows: William Wilbur, Israel Shaw, Jonathan Tallman, James Tallman, Benjamin Tallman, Mary Pearce, Susanna Beckett, Peter Tallman, ISAAC LAWTON (47), William Potter, John Tallman, Joseph Tallman, Samuel Tallman.

It is impossible to give the exact order in which the children were born, no record of the date of birth of some having been found. Neither can it be definitely stated which of the children were by his first wife, but the following arrangement of them is probably correct.

#### CHILDREN OF PETER AND ANN (——) TALLMAN

Mary, married John Pearce, son of Richard and Susanna (Wright) Pearce. He was a farmer, and they lived at Portsmouth and Tiverton, R. I. He died in 1707, leaving an estate valued at £519. 3s. Mary died in 1720.

(47) ELIZABETH, married March 3, 1673/4, ISAAC LAWTON, son of THOMAS and —— LAWTON (46), of Portsmouth, R. I.; died May 20, 1701.

Peter, born March 22, 1657/8; married Nov. 7, 1683, Ann (Wright) Walstone, widow of John Walstone, and daughter of Benjamin and Jane (——) Wright; was a physician, and a deputy in 1715; they lived at Portsmouth, R. I., and Guildford, Conn. He died July 6, 1726.

Ann, married March 8, 1679, Stephen Brayton, son of Francis and Mary (——) Brayton. They lived at Newport and Portsmouth, R. I.

#### CHILDREN OF PETER AND JOAN (BRIGGS) TALLMAN

Joseph, of whom nothing is known except that his name appears among the children in the administration of his father's estate.

Susanna, married —— Beckett.

——, a daughter, married William Wilbur, son of William Wilbur. They lived at Portsmouth, and Little Compton, and she died before 1732.

Jonathan, married Sarah ——; lived at Dartmouth, Mass. and died in 1762.

James, married (1) March 18, 1689, Mary Davol, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Brayton) Davol; married (2) Sept. 14, 1701, Hannah Swain, daughter of John and Mary (Wyer) Swain, of Nantucket; was a physician, lived at Portsmouth, and died there in 1724.

——, a daughter, married William Potter.

John, married Mary ——; lived at Flushing, N. Y. and died in 1709.

——, a daughter, married in 1689, Israel Shaw, son of Anthony and Alice (Stonard) Shaw.

Benjamin, born Jan. 28, 1683/4; married (1) Sept. 23, 1708, Patience Durfee, daughter of Thomas and Deliverance (Hall) Durfee; married (2) June 7, 1724, Deborah Cook, daughter of Captain John and Mary (——) Cook, of Tiverton; lived at Warwick, R. I., and died May 20, 1759.

#### CHILDREN OF PETER AND ESTHER (——) TALLMAN

Samuel, born Jan. 14, 1688, of whom nothing more is known.

## [54] SAMUEL SANFORD [1635-1713]

AND HIS WIFE

SUSANNA SPATCHURST [ . . . 1723]

OF PORTSMOUTH, R. I.

SAMUEL SANFORD was born in Boston, July 14, 1635, and was a son of JOHN SANFORD (15) by his first wife ELIZABETH WEBB, who is said to have died at the time of his birth. On the 18th of May, 1658, he and others "being freemen of Portsmouth, are admitted freemen of this Colony," that is, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

He married (1) in October, 1662, Sarah Wodell (or Waddell), a daughter of William and Mary Wodell, of Boston,<sup>1</sup> who died December 15, 1680. He is recorded at Portsmouth as a juryman June 7, 1671. He married (2) April 13, 1686, SUSANNA SPATCHURST, daughter of WILLIAM and ELIZABETH (—) SPATCHURST (58), of "the Bermudas," who survived him.

He died at Portsmouth, March 18, 1712-3 in his seventy-eighth year. His will, dated April 30, 1709, proved April 13, 1713, appointed his wife SUSANNA executrix. He gave to the children of his first wife, viz., his "daughters Elizabeth Allen and Mary Arnold, and his sons John, William, and Samuel, each one shilling," and to those of SUSANNA, viz., "sons Restcome, Peleg, Elisha, Endcome, Esbon, Francis, JOSEPH, Benjamin, and Joshua, and daughter Elizabeth Sanford each five shillings." To his wife SUSANNA he left the rest of his estate "within doors and without."

His wife SUSANNA died November 13, 1723.

## CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND SARAH (WODELL) SANFORD

Elizabeth, born Oct. 2, 1663; married Samuel Allen, probably a son of John and Elizabeth (Bacon) Allen. She survived him, and died April 4, 1743.

John, born June 10, 1668; married Sept. 6, 1689, Frances Clark, daughter of Jeremiah and Ann (Audley) Clark, and granddaughter of JOHN and MARGARET AUDLEY (or ODLIN) (60), as well as granddaughter of FRANCES LATHAM (32), and her third husband, Jeremiah Clark. John died Oct. 23, 1723.

Bridget, born June 27, 1671; named for her step-grandmother BRIDGET (HUICHINSON) SANFORD (15); died young.

Mary, born April 27, 1674; married (1) as his second wife, William Brinley, son of Francis and Hannah (Carr) Brinley and grandson of THOMAS and ANNA (WAST) BRINLEY (20); married (2) Feb. 12, 1704, as his second wife, Captain Josiah Arnold, son of Governor Benedict Arnold, of Rhode Island. They lived at Jamestown, R. I., and she died there July 15, 1721.

William, born May 21, 1676; married Jan. 26, 1699, Hope Sisson, daughter of George and Sarah (Lawton) Sisson, and granddaughter of THOMAS and ——— LAWTON (46).

<sup>1</sup>William Wodell was one of the supporters of ANNE HUICHINSON (17) and was banished from Massachusetts on that account. He was one of the original purchasers of Warwick with Gorton, and was deputy for Warwick and Portsmouth for many years. He was also elected assistant "but positively declined to engage." He died in 1692. He was executor of the will of THOMAS LAWTON (46). See also 130.

## SAMUEL SANFORD [54]

Samuel, born July 14, 1678; died in October, 1704, aged twenty-six.

## CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND SUSANNA (SPATCHURST) SANFORD

Restcome, born Feb. 26, 1687; married Oct. 27, 1710, Honora Stringer or Strange; died at sea July 6, 1713.

Peleg, born Aug. 16, 1688; married Dec. 11, 1718, Sarah Arnold, daughter of Captain Josiah and his first wife Sarah (Mills) Arnold. This connection is noticeable as Captain Josiah was at the time of the marriage the second husband of Peleg's half-sister Mary. Peleg died at Sandy Point, St. Christopher's, W. I., May 6, 1730.

Elisha, born Feb. 24, 1689/90; married March 5, 1714/5, Rebecca (Wood) Ware, widow of Charles Ware, and daughter of William and Martha Wood.

Endcome, born Nov. 19 (or 29), 1691; died at sea, June 13, 1717.

Esbon, born Oct. 20 (or 26), 1693; married Sept. 27, 1716, Mary Woodward; was captain of the Third Newport Company in 1735, deputy in 1740, and died Aug. 22, 1743.

Francis, born Oct. 24, 1695, married Freelove Arnold, daughter of Captain Josiah and Sarah (Mills) Arnold, and so a sister of his brother Peleg's wife, Sarah (see above). Francis died Oct. 20, 1748.

(55) JOSEPH, born Aug. 13, 1698; married Feb. 8, 1721/2, LYDIA ODLIN, daughter of JOHN and LYDIA (TILLINGHAST) ODLIN or AUDLEY (62); died Oct. 1, 1765.

Benjamin, born June 4, 1700; drowned at St. Eustatius, W. I., Nov. 21, 1733.

Joshua, born April 18, 1702; died at Martinique, W. I., Nov. 13, 1721.

Elizabeth, born Dec. 7, 1706; married Dec. 20, 1736, Simeon Clark, of Westerly, R. I.

[55]

## JOSEPH SANFORD [1698-1765]

AND HIS WIFE

LYDIA ODLIN [1702-1781]

OF PORTSMOUTH AND NEWPORT, R. I.

JOSEPH SANFORD, son of SAMUEL and SUSANNA (SPATCHURST) SANFORD (54), was born at Portsmouth, R. I., August 13, 1698. He married February 8, 1721/2, LYDIA ODLIN, daughter of JOHN and LYDIA (TILLINGHAST) ODLIN or AUDLEY (62), of Newport, R. I. LYDIA was born January 29, 1701/2.

JOSEPH SANFORD was made freeman in Newport in 1738. He was ensign of the Second Company of the Newport Militia, and served under Captain Robert Lillibridge, Jr. He and his son-in-law WILLIAM ROGERS (40) were signers, in 1750, of a petition to the King relating to bills of credit.

He died at Newport, October 1, 1765, and his wife LYDIA survived him, and died May 20, 1781.

## CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND LYDIA (ODLIN) SANFORD

(40) SARAH, born Sept. 28, 1723; married WILLIAM ROGERS, son of JOHN and SARAH (LAWTON) ROGERS (39); died May 11, 1776.

Joseph, born in 1725; married Sept. 18, 1752, Esther Fleet, died May 26, 1759

Daniel, born Aug. 5, 1729.

Martha, born July 10, 1732; married May 25, 1759, Gardiner Thurston

John, born in 1735.

Odlin, born in 1738.

## [58] WILLIAM SPATCHURST [ . . . . — . . . . ]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH ——— [ . . . . — . . . ]

OF BERMUDA

**W**ILLIAM SPATCHURST is mentioned in the Rhode Island records as being "of the Bermudas," i. e., it is stated that SUSANNA SPATCHURST, who married SAMUEL SANFORD, as given below, "was the daughter of William and Elizabeth Spatchurst, of the Bermudas."

It should be noted that SAMUEL SANFORD's own brother John<sup>1</sup> married an Elizabeth Spatchurst, "daughter of Henry Spatchurst of the Bermudas." Henry and WILLIAM SPATCHURST were probably brothers. Neither are mentioned as having been residents of Rhode Island at this or any time. We cannot help wishing that there was some fuller information to be had, so that we might know whether the two brothers John and SAMUEL met and married their wives in Bermuda, where perhaps they had gone on one of the trading vessels from Portsmouth, or whether the marriages occurred in Rhode Island.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ELIZABETH (——) SPATCHURST

- (54) SUSANNA, born ———, married April 13, 1686, SAMUEL SANFORD, of Portsmouth, R. I., son of JOHN and ELIZABETH (WEBB) SANFORD (15); died Nov. 13, 1723.

## [60] JOHN ODLIN (OR AUDLEY) [1602–1685]

AND HIS WIFE

MARGARET ——— [ . . . . — . . . . ]

OF ENGLAND AND BOSTON, MASS.

**T**HE name Odlin is spelled in the Boston Records, Odlin, Odlen, Audlin, Audlyn, Audling, Audley, and Awdley. The town clerk wrote it Odlin, probably by sound, while in the First Church Records it is usually written Audlyn, which is perhaps the original spelling. In later generations it has become, however, "Odlin," so we use that form.

JOHN ODLIN's name was No. 139 on the list of the original members of the First Church of Boston, in 1630. We do not know when he came to America, but he was the founder of the Odlin family here.

<sup>1</sup> See No. 15.

He married, probably about 1634, MARGARET ———, whom he survived. By occupation he was a cutler or armorer. At that time this was a most lucrative business, and in some cases a large bonus was paid to induce expert workmen to come from England to supply the colonists with arms so sorely needed to protect themselves and their families.

He was one of the signers of the remonstrance against the decision of the Synod of Boston, which banished ANNE HUTCHINSON (17); and for signing it, was disarmed with others May 15, 1637. He was afterwards restored to citizenship and to his church membership.

In 1636 he owned land in Boston, as December 24, 1637, we find the record of "a wryting under the hand of John Odlin dated 19th of 5 mo, [July] last past, that for the sum of £ 29. 8s. he hath sould his great Lott of 84 acres att Romely Marsh [Chelsea] &c."

August 6, 1636, JOHN ODLIN with Mr. WILLIAM CODDINGTON (19), Mr. WILLIAM HUTCHINSON (17), JOHN SANFORD (15), William Brenton, father-in-law of Governor PELEG SANFORD (16), and others contributed "towards the maintenance of a free school master for the youth with us." This was at a "general meeting of the richer inhabitants." In 1638 he was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston.

He lived to be one of the oldest citizens of his adopted town. On the 10th of June, 1684, with three other

"ancient dwellers and inhabitants of the Town of Boston from the time of the first planting and settling thereof and continuing so until this day,"

he testified respecting the purchase of Blackstone's rights in 1634, and gave his age as "about 82 yeares."

JOHN ODLIN died December 18, 1685, aged eighty-three. In Judge Samuel Sewall's Diary is the following mention of his death and burial:

"Decemb<sup>r</sup> 18 1685. Father John Odlin one of the very first Inhabitants of Boston dies. Know not of above one more besides the Governour" [Bradstreet]. "Satterday Dec<sup>r</sup> 19 Father Jno. Odlin buried in the first Burying place". [Corner of Tremont and School streets]

His will, dated March 3, 1685, was proved January 11, 1686. The executor was his son Elisha. In it he mentioned his sons Elisha, JOHN, and Peter, and a granddaughter, Hannah Bumstead. Though he did not mention any daughter, it is known that he had at least the two mentioned below, and probably a third, who married a Bumstead.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARGARET (——) ODLIN

John, born June 3, baptized June 28, 1635, and died soon after.

Hannah, born Feb. 9, baptized March 4, 1638, and died soon after.

Elisha, born July 1, baptized July 5, 1640; married in August, 1659, Abigail Bright, daughter of Henry and Ann (——) Bright, of Watertown. Their son, Rev. John Odlin,

founder of the town of Exeter, N. H., was the friend and pastor of EDWARD GILMAN (130), and his son Hon. JOHN GILMAN (131). Elisha was a tailor, living in Boston, and died there about 1724.

(61) JOHN, born Feb. 3, baptized Feb. 13, 1641/2, married MARTHA ——— and died at Newport, R. I., Dec. 13, 1711.

Hannah, born July 31, baptized Aug. 8, 1643; married Jonathan Davol, son of William Davol. They lived at Newport, R. I., and Dartmouth, Mass.

Peter, born Aug. 2, 1646; died March 9, 1647.

Peter, mentioned in his father's will in 1685.

Ann, married Jeremiah Clark, son of Jeremiah and FRANCIS (LATHAM) Clark (32). Ann died Dec. 15, 1732.

## [61] JOHN ODLIN, JR. [1642-1711]

AND HIS WIFE

MARTHA ——— [1640-1711]

OF NEWPORT, R. I.

JOHN ODLIN, son of JOHN and MARGARET (——) ODLIN (OR AUDLEY) (60), was born at Boston, Mass., February 3, and baptized February 13, 1641/2. Of his early life we know nothing except that he learned his father's trade of cutler and armorer. He married about 1665, MARTHA ———, probably before leaving Boston for his new home in Newport, R. I., where his first child, JOHN, was born in 1666. MARTHA was born May 13, 1640.

The first record we find of him in Newport is on May 13, 1667, when "he and others skilled therein," were ordered "to repair all arms brought to them by order of the Captain or Lieut. of the Train Band of Newport." In 1672, his servant having been beaten by an Indian, the latter was fined £11. 20s. If the Indian was unable to pay the fine, he was to be sold for a slave to the Barbadoes.

JOHN ODLIN had a legacy in 1685 of certain land in Roxbury, Mass., by the will of his father, and deeded it two years later to his brother Elisha, of Boston. The same year he had land laid out to him at East Greenwich, but never went there to settle. This land he deeded to his son Robert in 1698.

He was one of the signers, July 16, 1686, with PELEG SANFORD (16), Francis Brinley, Thomas and Nathaniel Coddington, and others, of the address to King James II in relation to the writ of "Quo Warranto." In 1702, he was a proprietor in the common lands, and in 1707, was appointed on the committee to audit the Colony's and general treasurer's account. In 1708 he with two others were chosen to oversee the repairing and finishing of the Colony House, for which £100 was appropriated by the Assembly.

JOHN ODLIN died at Newport, December 13, 1711, aged seventy, and about two weeks later, December 30, his widow MARTHA died, aged seventy-one. They were both buried in the Newport cemetery.

## CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARTHA (——) ODLIN

- (62) JOHN, born in 1666; married (1) in 1687, LYDIA TILLINGHAST, daughter of PARDON and LYDIA (TABER) TILLINGHAST (65), who died June 30, 1707; married (2) before 1711, Elizabeth Arnold, daughter of Captain Josiah and Sarah (Mills) Arnold, and granddaughter of Governor Benedict Arnold; died June 29, 1738.

Robert, the only record of whom is the deed from his father mentioned above, dated June 6, 1698.

[62]

## JOHN ODLIN 3RD [1666-1738]

AND HIS WIFE

LYDIA TILLINGHAST [1665-1707]

OF NEWPORT, R. I.

JOHN ODLIN, son of JOHN and MARTHA (——) ODLIN, was born in Newport in 1666. We have no record of his early life, which was probably spent at Newport, but soon after he came of age, about 1687, he married (1) LYDIA TILLINGHAST, daughter of Elder PARDON and LYDIA (TABER) TILLINGHAST (65). She was born February 18, 1665, and by her JOHN ODLIN had eight children. She died June 30, 1707, aged forty-two.

He married (2) before 1711, Elizabeth Arnold, daughter of Captain Josiah and Sarah (Mills) Arnold, and granddaughter of Governor Benedict Arnold.<sup>1</sup> This marriage made a curious relationship, as Captain Josiah had as second wife, Mary Sanford, whose half-brother JOSEPH later married JOHN ODLIN's daughter LYDIA (see below). Elizabeth was born May 19, 1684.

JOHN ODLIN was a proprietor in common lands March 4, 1702, and in 1716 was allowed £3 for services in building the Newport jail. He became deputy for Newport to the General Assembly in 1724. His second wife Elizabeth died October 1, 1726.

March 18, 1728, he gave a deposition about Aquidneck Point in a suit of Jonathan Marsh vs. Job Carr, and then called himself sixty-two years of age, which gives us the date of his birth as 1666. He died at Newport, June 29, 1738, aged seventy-two. He and both of his wives were buried in the Newport cemetery.

## CHILDREN OF JOHN AND LYDIA (TILLINGHAST) ODLIN

John, born in March, 1688/9.

Elisha, born in November, 1690.

Martha, born in 1692.

Mary, born in 1694.

——, a son, born July 8, 1700; died young.

<sup>1</sup> Governor Benedict Arnold was a prominent man in the Colony of Rhode Island. He was president of the four towns of Providence, Portsmouth, Newport, and Warwick from 1657 to 1663, was named as governor of the Colony in the second Charter and elected to that office for many years after. In politics and theology alike, Governor Arnold was opposed to Governor CODDINGTON (19) and was the friend of Rev. John Clarke (see No. 30) and of Deputy Governor JAMES BARKER (30). The latter was one of the executors of his will.

(55) LYDIA, born Jan. 20, 1701/2, married Feb. 8, 1721/2, JOSEPH SANFORD, son of SAMUEL and SUSANNA (SPATCHURST) SANFORD (54), the brother of her step-mother's step-mother. LYDIA died May 20, 1781.

Abigail, born Sept. 30, 1703.

Elizabeth, born in October, 1706.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH (ARNOLD) ODLIN

Sarah, born in October, 1711.

Josiah, born Sept. 12, 1714.

Jonathan, born in July, 1715.

John, born March 12, 1718/9.

## [65] ELDER PARDON TILLINGHAST [1622-1718]

AND HIS WIFE

LYDIA TABER [1640- . . . ]

OF ENGLAND AND PROVIDENCE, R. I.

ELDER, or Rev., PARDON TILLINGHAST was born at Seven Cliffs, near Beachy Head, Sussex, England, about the year 1622. Nothing is certainly known of his parentage, but he is thought to have been a descendant of the Norseman Tillinghast, who, under William the Conqueror, landed at Strachy Head in 1066, and settled in that region after the battle of Hastings.

There is a tradition that, before coming to this country, PARDON TILLINGHAST served in Cromwell's army. He was but twenty-three years old when he emigrated to New England in 1645, and he settled first in Connecticut, but his stay there must have been short, as we find his the second name in a list of citizens of Providence, R. I., dated January 19, 1646. This document is a receipt for twenty-five acres of land apiece as a gift to the signers, who pledge themselves to be loyal to the government under whose protection they had placed themselves.

On May 9, 1649, PARDON TILLINGHAST bought the lot called "Mrs. Lea's" in the record, "paying her presently 30s. therefor." This Mrs. Lea has been thought to be PHOEBE (BROWNE) LEE, widow of THOMAS LEE (or LEE) (76), until recently, but now it seems improbable. (See No. 76.)

PARDON TILLINGHAST married (1) in 1653, Sarah Butterworth, of Rehoboth, Mass., born in 1623, by whom he had three children. She died in 1660, at Newport. They had removed from Providence to Newport in 1658, and he seems to have remained there after the death of his wife Sarah until the spring of 1664. He then married (2) April 16, 1664, LYDIA TABER, daughter of PHILIP and LYDIA (MASTERS) TABER (or TABOR) (66), who was born at Tiverton, R. I., in 1640.

Soon after this, probably in 1665, they returned to Providence, where he was engaged in trade as a merchant and cooper. His land and that of John Whipple, Sr., were the boundaries in the town between which "no man should presume to ride a gallup on a horse."

He was a deputy for Providence in 1672, 1680, 1690, 1694, 1697, and 1700, member of the town council from 1688 to 1707, and also held the office of overseer of the poor in 1687. The fact that he was chosen for these important offices while conducting his various business enterprises and discharging his duties as pastor of the First Baptist Church, shows that he was considered a man of exceptional ability.

In 1680 he was granted on his petition twenty feet square of land "for building him a warehouse with privilege of a wharf over against his dwelling-house."

After the death of Rev. Thomas Olney, in 1681, he was chosen to succeed him as the sixth ordained pastor of the First Baptist Church of Providence, the same church over which Roger Williams had served as pastor. Many years later he erected on the corner of North Main and Smith Streets, at his own expense, their first meeting-house, his people having worshipped for more than half a century in a grove and, when the weather was inclement, in private houses. On April 14, 1711, he deeded this meeting-house, called the Baptist meeting-house, together with the lot on which it stood, to the church and its successors

"in the same faith and order" for "the christian love, good-will and affection which I bear to the church of Christ in Providence, the which I am in fellowship with and have the care of as being elder of the said church." To this was added the following memorandum: "I do intend by the words same faith and order such as do truly believe and practice the six principles of the doctrines of Christ mentioned in Heb. 6: 2: such as after their manifestation of repentance and faith are baptized in water and have hands laid on them."

PARDON TILLINGHAST would receive no salary for his services as pastor, as he was in comfortable circumstances, but he always maintained the right of pastors to a support from the churches they served. It is said of him that "he was remarkable for his piety and his plain dress," and also that "he was a man exemplary for his doctrine as well as of unblemished character."

In 1684 he deeded to his son John, of Newport, then a married man and twenty-seven years old, his portion, consisting of certain lands in Newport with houses, brew-house, warehouse, etc. He was still a merchant in 1688, as in his ratable estate are: shop-goods assessed at £40., enclosed land 4 acres, vacant land 80 acres, 2 shares of meadow, 4 cows, 3 heifers, 24 sheep, 5 horsekind, 2 swine, part of 2 boats, and "a little sorry housing."

Having reached the great age of ninety-six, he died at Providence, January 29, 1718, leaving a widow and nine children, and was buried in his own lot at the south end of the town, which is still kept as the burial lot of his family. His will, dated December 15, 1715, and proved February 11, 1718, names as executors his wife LYDIA with his "sons Philip and Benjamin to help her." The will opens with these words:

"I do bequeath my life and spirit into the hands of the Fountain of Life and Father of Spirits from whom I have received it and my body to the dust from whence it came, in hope of a resurrection to eternal life."

He left to his sons Pardon, Philip, and Benjamin £50. each, and to his son

Joseph, his dwelling-house and lot after his mother's death. To his five daughters Mary Carpenter, Abigail Sheldon, Mercy Power, Hannah Hale, and Elizabeth Taber £10. each, and to each grandchild 5s.

The inventory of his personal property amounted to £1,542. 4s. 3d., viz., silver money £88. 18s., due by bonds £1,133. 18s., due by book £91., bills of credit £155. 4s., etc.

There is a marriage recorded under the date of November 4, 1718, at Providence, of a "Mrs. Lydia Tillinghast, to Samuel Mason, of Swanzeey." This may possibly be a second marriage of the widow of Elder PARDON TILLINGHAST, although it hardly seems probable, in view of the fact that she was then seventy-eight years of age, and it was only nine months after her husband's death.

#### CHILDREN OF PARDON AND SARAH (BUTTERWORTH) TILLINGHAST

Sarah, born Sept. 17, 1654; died unmarried at Providence, in 1671.

John, born July 1, 1657; married in 1678, Isabella Sayles, daughter of John and Mary (Williams) Sayles; was a cooper and was deputy for Newport at the time of his death, which occurred Dec. 16, 1690. His widow married (2), Robert Hicks, perhaps the brother of John Hicks (see 28).

Mary, born in August, 1659; married Benjamin Carpenter, son of William and Elizabeth (Arnold) Carpenter, of Pawtucket, R. I.; died after 1715.

#### CHILDREN OF PARDON AND LYDIA (TABER) TILLINGHAST

(62) LYDIA, born Feb. 18, 1665; married in 1687, JOHN ODLIN (or AUDLEY), son of JOHN and MARGARET ODLIN (61); died June 30, 1707.

Pardon, born Feb. 18, 1667; married (1) in 1688, Mary Keech, daughter of George and Mary Keech, who died Feb. 7, 1726; married (2) April 28, 1728, Sarah Ayers, of West Greenwich, Mass.; was deputy from East Greenwich for eleven years between 1702 and 1725; was also justice of the peace, and a man of considerable means; died at East Greenwich, Oct. 15, 1743.

Philip, born Aug. 15, 1669; married May 3, 1692, Martha Holmes, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Borden) Holmes; was a merchant in Providence, and served in Captain Samuel Gallup's Company, in the expedition against Canada in 1690. He was justice of the peace, and for many years deputy and assistant in 1714; he died March 14, 1732.

Benjamin, born Dec. 3, 1671; married in 1700, Sarah Rhodes, daughter of Malachi and Mary (Carder) Rhodes; was a merchant in Providence; died Sept. 14, 1726, and both he and his wife were buried in the North Burial Ground in Providence.

Abigail, born Jan. 30, 1674; married in 1691 Nicholas Sheldon, son of John and Joan (Vincent) Sheldon; died Nov. 23, 1747.

Joseph, born June 11, 1677; married (1) in 1703, Freelove Stafford, daughter of Samuel and Mercy (Westcott) Stafford; married (2) in 1720, Mary (Paris) Hendron, probably daughter of Abraham Paris, mariner, of Barbadoes; was a merchant in Providence and Newport, and died Dec. 1, 1763.

Mercy, born in July, 1679; married in 1699 as his second wife, Colonel Nicholas Power, son of Nicholas and Rebecca (Rhodes) Power; died Nov. 13, 1769.

Hannah, born in 1682; married John Hale, son of Richard and Mary (Bullock) Hale, of Swansea, Mass.

Elizabeth, born in 1685; married her first cousin, Philip Taber, son of her uncle Thomas and Mary (Thompson) Taber (see No. 66).

[66]

## PHILIP TABER [1605-1672]

AND HIS WIFE

LYDIA MASTERS [....-....]

OF ENGLAND AND TIVERTON, R. I.

FROM what place in England PHILIP TABER emigrated, or in what ship he came over we do not know, but it was probably in 1633. The first record found of him is in Watertown, Mass., on April 1, 1634, when he made a subscription of two hundred feet of four-inch plank towards the sea fort, Boston, or as Savage puts it, "towards building the galley for the security of the harbour." He was made a freeman at Watertown, May 14, 1634, and was a member of the Watertown Church. He must have removed soon after to Yarmouth, as he is named as one of the first settlers of that place, and in March, 1639, was on a committee to make an equal division of the planting land in the first allotment.

He married (1), before 1639, LYDIA MASTERS, daughter of JOHN and JANE (——) MASTERS (66-A), of Cambridge, Mass. He represented Yarmouth as deputy in the earliest Assembly of Plymouth Colony in 1639, and again in 1640. The latter year he appears to have moved to Barnstable, and to have remained there several years, as four of his sons were baptized there between 1640 and 1646. Soon after 1646 he removed to Martha's Vineyard, where he stayed until 1651, when he went to New London, Conn. He must have been there but for a few years, as in 1656 we find him in Portsmouth, R. I., where he was made freeman the same year. He was a deputy for Portsmouth in 1660, 1661, and 1663. In 1663 he was on a committee for raising the money to be paid Rev. John Clarke by the Colony for his services as agent to England. This was at the time that Governor CODDINGTON tried to set aside the Charter. The record reads: "Two men from each town shall be chosen to draw up their thoughts how the money shall be pay<sup>d</sup> to Mr. John Clarke."

In 1664, PHILIP TABER had again moved and was living in Newport, as we see by a deed of a house in Portsmouth, in which he called himself "of Newport." He also deeded, in 1665, another house and 10 acres of ground in Portsmouth, evidently his former home there, for the consideration of "£40 and three hundred good boards."

His first wife LYDIA died when and where we do not know, and he married (2) Jane Masters, a sister of LYDIA. He then went to Providence to live and on June 10, 1669, he made deposition regarding a child drowned in a river near his house,

and gave his age as sixty-four. His wife Jane also gave testimony, also giving her age as sixty-four. She died soon after at Providence.

In the William Harris case, which has been referred to under General Sergeant JAMES ROGERS (37), PHILIP TABER gave testimony, February 24, 1672, to be read before the General Assembly. About this time he is said to have settled in Tiverton, R. I., where he died in 1672, leaving six children, all supposed to be by his first wife.

CHILDREN OF PHILIP AND LYDIA (MASTERS) TABER

John, baptized in Barnstable, Nov. 8, 1640, and died young.

(65) LYDIA, born in 1640; married April 16, 1664, as his second wife, PARDON TILLINGHAST.

Joseph, baptized in Barnstable, in February, 1646; was a mason by trade, and lived at Tiverton, R. I.

Philip, baptized at Barnstable in February, 1646; married Feb. 29, 1675, Mary Cooke, daughter of Elder John and Sarah (Warren) Cooke,<sup>1</sup> and granddaughter of RICHARD WARREN (234-A) of the "Mayflower"; lived at Dartmouth, Mass., where he died after 1693. His widow survived him, and married (2) ——— Davis.

Thomas, baptized at Barnstable in February, 1646; married (1) in 1667, Esther Cooke, sister of his brother Philip's wife who died in 1672; married (2) June, 1672, Mary Thompson, daughter of Lieutenant John and Mary (Cooke) Thompson, first cousin to his first wife. Thomas was a mason by trade, was town clerk in Dartmouth (now Fairhaven), Mass., in 1679, and selectman for many years; was captain in 1689, deputy in 1693, and died Nov. 11, 1730.

Job, so given in the Leonard Papers, in the New Bedford Public Library.

[66-A]

JOHN MASTERS [1585-1639]

AND HIS WIFE

JANE ——— [ . . . -1639]

OF ENGLAND AND CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

JOHN MASTERS was born about 1585, and came to America with the Winthrop fleet in 1630, probably with his wife JANE and some or perhaps all of his children. He is mentioned in Winthrop's diary as one who accompanied him on an exploring tour up the Charles River in 1631. Masters Brook, one of the tributaries of Charles River, was named after him, he being the oldest man in the company. He was then forty-six years of age.

He was made freeman May 18, 1631, at Cambridge, his name appearing with the significant prefix of "Mr." The same year he engaged to construct a canal from the Charles River to Newtowne (Cambridge), 12 feet broad and 7 feet deep, for which the Court promised him satisfaction "according as the charges thereof shall amount unto." The cost of the canal was £30.

JOHN MASTERS died at Cambridge December 21, 1639, and his wife JANE

<sup>1</sup>Savage says that John Cooke "was the latest male survivor of the passengers of the blessed Mayflower."

died only five days later, on December 26. His will is dated "19th, 10th month, 1639" (December 19, 1639), or only two days before his death, and reads as follows:

"This is the minde & will of me John Masters. Item. I give to my wife all my estate for the terme of her life & after hir decease I will & bequeathe vnto my Daughter Sarah Dobyson ten pounds.

Item, to my daughter Lidya Tabor ten pounds. Item. to my grandchild John Lockwood ten pounds. Item. to Nathaniel Masters ten pounds. to Abraham Masters ten shillings, also my minde & will is that the ten pounds I give to John Lockwood and the ten pounds I give to Nathaniel Masters shall be layde out vpon somethinge that may turne to the encrease of theire portions, ffurthermore my will is that these leagacyes shal be well & truly discharged within six monthes after my wives decease, these & all other my debt beinge discharged I give all the remainder of my estate vnto my daughter Elizabeth Latham."

Nathaniel and Abraham may have been sons, but more likely, as Savage thinks, Nathaniel was a grandson and son of Abraham.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND JANE (——) MASTERS

Jane, born in 1605; married as his second wife, PHILIP TABER, her brother-in-law, and died in 1669.

Sarah, married ——— Dobson or Dobyson.

(66) LYDIA, married about 1639, PHILIP TABER, of Yarmouth, Mass.

Elizabeth, married Cary Latham.

Abraham, mentioned in his father's will, and, Savage says, had a son Nathaniel living at Beverly, Mass., in 1659.

———, probably another daughter, who married ——— Lockwood, and was the mother of the John Lockwood mentioned in her father's will.

# LORD ANCESTRY

OF

PHOEBE GRIFFIN LORD

[7]

[67] THOMAS LORD [1585- ]

AND HIS WIFE

DOROTHY BULKELEY [1589-1675]

OF ENGLAND AND HARTFORD, CONN.

IT is to be regretted that so little can be ascertained with regard to the English home of THOMAS LORD, as we are descended from him through two of his children; his daughter ANNA, who married THOMAS STANTON (12), and his son WILLIAM (68). Hinman and Porter agree in saying that he was the son of John Lord who "was in the division of lands at Hartford in '39,"<sup>1</sup> but we can find no other authority for the statement. It has been conjectured by some that he came from Essexshire, England, as his friends Governor Haynes and Rev. Mr. Hooker were from that county, and numerous Lord gravestones, inscriptions, etc., still exist in the village of Braintry, Essex.<sup>2</sup>

He was registered as a "smith" in his sailing papers in 1635, which seems to correspond with a record found by E. Stanley Waters, of a "Thomas Lord Armiger" who in 1634 conveyed a large amount of landed property in Milton, near Gravesend, Kent, England.<sup>3</sup> He sailed from London, and from the fact that his son Richard devised in his will lands in that city worth £80, we suppose that THOMAS LORD owned property there. It may be that he sold the land mentioned above in preparation for his emigration. Savage conjectured that his registering himself as "A smith" was a "godly deception" to facilitate his leaving his mother country, but it seems more probable that it was his trade in England.

He married in England DOROTHY, perhaps DOROTHY BULKELEY, daughter of WILLIAM BULKELEY of Bury, England, and all his children were born before his emigration. His eldest son Richard came to New England in 1632, when he was twenty-one years old, and THOMAS LORD followed in about three years. His

<sup>1</sup> Hinman's *Puritan Settlers of Connecticut*, 47. Porter's *Hartford in 1630*.

<sup>2</sup> *Family Histories and Genealogies*, Salisbury, I, 254, note.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, 255, note.

family were registered, April 29, 1635, from the port of London to New England in the "Elizabeth and Ann," Roger Cooper, Master, as follows:

"Thomas Lord A smith aged	50.
Dorothy Lord Uxor	" 46
Thomas Lord	" 16
Ann Lord	" 14
William Lord	" 12
John Lord	" 10
Robert Lord	" 9
Aymie Lord	" 6
Dorothy Lord	" 4"

He settled first at Newtowne, afterwards Cambridge, Mass., where his son Richard had already established himself. Savage says that THOMAS LORD "perhaps had sent him to look out the most desirable place for his friends Gov. Haynes and Rev. Thomas Hooker," who came over in 1633 with "two hundred other passengers of importance to the colony."

He remained in Newtowne but a year or so and in 1636 the whole family with that "pious band" led by Rev. Thomas Hooker, made their way through a trackless wilderness across to the Connecticut Valley and founded a new settlement on the Connecticut River at Hartford. Thus THOMAS LORD became one of the original proprietors and one of the first settlers of Hartford. His name and that of his son Richard are inscribed on the granite monument in the old graveyard, as prominent among the first settlers.

A near neighbor to his friends Governor Haynes, Rev. Mr. Hooker and Mr. Matthew Allyn, he lived on the "north side," fronting Mill River. His son's lot was next to his. That part of Hartford called Lord's Hill took its name from his family. He was a merchant and mill-owner in Hartford. In the description of the Burnham estate, Burnham mentioned his half-interest in a mill with "Mr." THOMAS LORD. We know that this title was then used as significant of respect.

The date of his death and the place of his burial are not known, but Porter says he "died early." His widow DOROTHY died in 1675, aged eighty-six years. She was therefore born about 1589 and was three or four years younger than her husband. Her will, dated February 8, 1669, is on file in the probate records at Hartford. The seal affixed to the original shows the Lord coat-of-arms which correspond with the Laward alias Lord arms given in Berry's Encyclopedia and Burke's Armory. The fact that DOROTHY (BULKELEY) LORD owned a seal cut with these arms, executed, of course in England, is presumptive evidence that THOMAS LORD descended from this family.

#### CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND DOROTHY (BULKELEY) LORD

Richard, born about 1611; married Sarah Graves, probably a daughter of George Graves, of Hartford; preceded his father to New England, and was in Cambridge in 1632; was made a freeman in 1635, and came to Hartford in 1636; commanded as captain

the first troop of horse raised in the Colony, and distinguished himself in the Indian Wars; was deputy from 1656 until his death; was named in the Royal Charter of Connecticut as one of the Patentees, and was "the richest man in the Colony," and one of the most influential. He died at New London, May 17, 1662.

Thomas, born about 1610; married in Boston, in 1652, Hannah Thurston; was a physician and surgeon, probably the first regularly educated one in the Colony, but had served as schoolmaster in the pay of the Colony for a time before entering upon his practice, later the court granted him £15 a year "for setting of bones and otherwise as at all times occasions or necessities may or shall require"; died in 1662.

(12) ANN (or ANNA), born about 1621; married THOMAS STANTON in 1637; died in 1688.

(68) WILLIAM, born about 1623; married (1) ———; married (2) in 1664, Lydia Brown of Rehoboth, Mass.; died May 17, 1678.

John, born about 1625; married (1) perhaps Rebecca Bushnell of Guildford, Conn.; married (2) May 15, 1648, Adrean or Adrienne Baysey, of Hartford, Conn.; removed to Appomattox, Va., before 1648, and was living there in 1663.

Robert, born about 1627; married Rebecca Stanley, daughter of Captain Christopher and Susanna Stanley, of Boston; was a master-mariner, sailing between Boston and London; was living in Boston in 1670, and evidently died abroad, probably in England. He could not have been the Captain Robert Lord who was reprimanded for bringing over Mrs. ANNE HUTCHINSON (17), as has been suggested, as he was but seven years old when she came over in 1634.

Aymie (or Amy), born about 1629; married May 6, 1647, Corporal John Gilbert, of Hartford; died Jan. 8, 1691.

Dorothy, born about 1631, married in 1651, John Ingersoll, of Hartford, and died at Northampton, Mass., in January, 1657.

## [68] WILLIAM LORD [1623-1678]

OF ENGLAND AND SAYBROOK, CONN.

AS we have seen in the record of his father, WILLIAM LORD was twelve years of age when he came over in 1635 with his parents THOMAS and DOROTHY (BULKELEY) LORD (67), in the ship "Elizabeth and Ann," so that he was born about 1623. They lived first at Newtowne (Cambridge), Mass., and went a year later to Hartford, Conn.

He appears to have married about 1642 while in Hartford, but the name of his first wife has not been ascertained. Their first child was born in October, 1643.

Soon after, probably about 1645, he went down the river and settled at Saybrook, Conn., was there at the division of lands in 1648, and remained there the rest of his life. During this time his first wife died, and he married (2) in 1664, Lydia Brown, of Rehoboth, Mass.

In 1666 the portion of Saybrook on the east side of the Connecticut River was set off as a separate township and named Lyme. In April, 1669, Chapeto, a kinsman of Uncas, gave to WILLIAM LORD a tract of land eight miles square, within or adjacent to the town of Lyme, the deed of gift reading as follows:

"Having had long acquaintance with William Lord, my very loveing friend: and having singular respects to him, did move me to him rather than to any other man to sell my land for a certain sum and sums of money, already received."

This tract was subsequently known as the Paugwonk lands and appears to have included all or nearly all of the present township of Salem. Chapeto's title was derived from Ananpau, his father, and Woncohush, his grandfather, "both of them Sachems of Paugwonk" (i. e., Crooked Pond). The land was afterwards disposed of to the town of Lyme by his sons Thomas and RICHARD in exchange for other land, and a controversy arose between the town and Uncas about the boundaries, which was finally settled by the General Court in 1681.

WILLIAM LORD died at Saybrook May 17, 1678.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ——— LORD

William, born Oct. 1643; married Mary (or Sarah) Shayler. He had "a dwelling-house," a "home lot," and other lands in Lyme in 1666-7, but moved to East Haddam, and died there Dec. 4, 1696. His widow married (2) Samuel Ingram.

Thomas, born in December, 1645; married Dec. 22, 1693, Mary Lee, daughter of Lieutenant Thomas and Mary (DeWolfe) Lee, and granddaughter of THOMAS LEE (76); lived at Lyme, and died there June 27, 1730.

(69) RICHARD, born in May, 1647; married in 1682, ELIZABETH HYDE, daughter of SAMUEL and JANE (LEE) HYDE (75), and first cousin of his brother Thomas' wife; died Aug. 20, 1727.

Mary, born May, 1649; married Samuel Olmstead.

Robert, born in August, 1651; married Esther ———, and lived at Saybrook, Conn. in 1677, and at Lyme in 1688; sold to his brother Thomas in 1685, one-fourth part of the lands bought from the Indians by their father, WILLIAM LORD, and soon after moved to Fairfield, Conn.

John, born in September, 1653; of whom we know nothing more.

Joseph, born in September, 1656; probably never married; was captain of a sailing-vessel; lived at Lyme, and died there Dec. 20, 1687.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND LYDIA (BROWN) LORD

Sarah, born ———; married John Coult (or Colt); inherited some of the Lord land in Lyme, which is now in the possession of the Coult family.<sup>1</sup>

———, a daughter, perhaps named Abigail, and married to Ebenezer Skinner.

Benjamin, born in 1667; married April 16, 1693, Elizabeth Pratt, daughter of Ensign John and Sarah (Jones) Pratt, of Saybrook; was deputy from Saybrook for many years, and died there in 1714.

Dorothy, married Oct. 26, 1701, John Hopson, son of John and Sarah Hopson, of Guildford, Conn., where she died Oct. 12, 1705.

Daniel, was living in Saybrook in 1727.

James, was ensign of the Saybrook Train Band, under Major John Clark in 1716; died Feb. 10, 1730/1.

Samuel, married Susannah ———, and died at Saybrook, Oct. 8, 1707. His widow married (2) Daniel Bartlett.

<sup>1</sup> John Coult was the ancestor of the Colt family of Hartford

## [69] LIEUTENANT RICHARD LORD [1647-1727]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH HYDE [1660-1736]

OF SAYBROOK AND LYME, CONN.

**R**ICHARD LORD, son of WILLIAM and ——— LORD (68), was born in May, 1647. He served in King Philip's War in 1675, and many years later, in 1701, received a portion of the lands set aside in Voluntown by the General Court for these services. He evidently removed from Saybrook to Lyme after his father's death, which occurred in 1678, taking possession of the extensive lands there left him by his father. The first record we find of him is as a landholder in Lyme in 1680, when he was thirty-three years old. In 1682, he married ELIZABETH HYDE, eldest daughter of SAMUEL and JANE (LEE) HYDE (75) of Norwich, Conn. ELIZABETH was born in August, 1660, and was "the first child born of English parentage in Norwich."

In 1703 his public service began when he was commissioned ensign of the Lyme Train Band. Two years later, as "Mr. Richard Lord" he was appointed justice of the peace and Quorum, the latter a court subsequently known as the Court of Common Pleas or County Court. The following year as "Richard Lord Gent," he was made judge and justice. He was commissioned lieutenant, the title by which he is ordinarily known, by Governor Saltonstall in 1708, and commanded the New London Company for service in Queen Anne's War, in the Colony of Connecticut.

About two and a-half years before his death, in 1725, he deeded more than a thousand acres of land to his sons, his eldest son RICHARD (70) receiving one-half of the entire estate. A few days later he made a will bequeathing one-third of his moveable estate to his wife "to be hers forever." To Deborah, the only unmarried daughter, he gave £100 worth of "household goods and moveables" as a marriage portion. His other six daughters had evidently each received a similar sum on their marriages. He then divided all the rest of his moveable estate among the seven daughters alike.

The land in Lyme lay along the river, and included the properties known as Lord's Hill, now owned by Z. Stiles Ely, Tantamehege, owned by the late Richard Griswold, and Henry Noyes' property on "the Neck." The old Lord house commanded a fine view up and down the river.

Lieutenant RICHARD LORD died August 20, 1727, at Lyme. His wife survived him and died there July 23, 1736. Their gravestones are still standing in the Duck River burying-ground at Lyme, with the following inscriptions:

"Here lyeth interred the Body of Lev<sup>t</sup> Richard Lord who deceased August the 20, 1727. aged 80 years and 3 months."

"Here Lieth y<sup>e</sup> Body of Mrs. Elizabeth y<sup>e</sup> Remains of Lev<sup>t</sup> Richard Lord, who died July y<sup>e</sup> 22, 1736, aged 76 years."

CHILDREN OF LIEUTENANT RICHARD AND ELIZABETH (HYDE) LORD

- Elizabeth, born Oct. 28, 1683; married about 1700, Isaac Watrous, eldest son of Isaac and Sarah (Pratt) Watrous, of Lyme.
- Phoebe, born about 1686; married in 1705, Joseph Sill, eldest son of Captain Joseph and his second wife, SARAH (CLARK MARVIN) Sill; see under Lieutenant REINOLD MARVIN (85). Phoebe died Jan. 4, 1772.
- Jane, born about 1688; married Samuel Ely, son of Richard and Mary (Marvin) Ely, and grandson of Lieutenant REINOLD MARVIN (85); lived at Saybrook.
- (70) RICHARD, born about 1690; married July 11, 1720, ELIZABETH LYNDE, daughter of Judge NATHANIEL and SUSANNA (WILLOUGHBY) LYNDE (79); died Aug. 26, 1776.
- Mary, born about 1692; married Sept. 20, 1716, Peter Pearson (or Pierson), of Lyme, son of Samuel and Dorcas (Johnson) Pearson, of Newbury, Mass.; died about 1737.
- Lydia, born about 1694; married Dec. 6, 1720, "Mr." John Reynolds, son of Joseph and Sarah (Edgerton) Reynolds, of Norwich, Conn.; lived at Norwich, where she died July 16, 1786. The tablet to her memory bears this inscription: "Here lies a lover of truth."
- Deborah, born about 1698; married, Dec. 23, 1729, Captain Nathan Jewett, son of Joseph and Mary (Hibbert) Jewett, of Rowley, Mass.; settled in North Lyme, and died in 1777.
- Abigail, born about 1700; married Dec. 24, 1719, Colonel Stephen Lee, son of Thomas and Mary (DeWolfe) Lee. He was her mother's first cousin, and also a grandson of THOMAS LEE (76).
- John, born about 1703; married Nov. 12, 1734, Hannah Rogers, daughter of Lieutenant Joseph and Sarah Rogers, of Milford, Conn. His father gave him three hundred acres of land in North Lyme, where he died in January, 1776.<sup>1</sup>

[70] JUDGE RICHARD LORD [1690-1776]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH LYNDE [1694-1778]

OF LYME, CONN.

RICHARD LORD, son of Lieutenant RICHARD and ELIZABETH (HYDE) LORD (69), was born in Lyme in 1690. Inheriting a large fortune and connected with many of the best families of Connecticut, he was undoubtedly ambitious and discriminating, and we are not surprised to find that he married, July 11, 1720, ELIZABETH LYNDE, daughter of Judge NATHANIEL and SUSANNA (WILLOUGHBY) LYNDE (79), by far the wealthiest and most prominent man in that part of the State. She was born December 2, 1694. He was thirty years of age when he was married, and it was not until nine years later that he appears to have taken any prominent part in public life.

From 1729, he was, as "Mr." RICHARD LORD, chosen as deputy from Lyme for

<sup>1</sup>Their daughter Anna married Col. Zebulon Butler, of Wyoming massacre fame.

several years, and in 1731, he was made one of the justices of the peace in New London County, an office held then by the foremost men. In 1740 he was appointed justice of the peace and Quorum. These offices he held during most of the remainder of his life.

Mrs. Salisbury says of him:

"We infer that like his famous great uncle, Captain Richard Lord, of Hartford, he also 'in composing Paroxysmes was cheife' for we read of several instances in which he was chosen by the Governor and Assembly either singly or together with others, to decide between disagreeing parties and to select places for 'meeting houses,' a duty requiring no small amount of tact, good sense, fair-mindedness, good temper, patience and firmness."<sup>1</sup>

On a deed made by him in 1761, he used a seal on which was the coat of arms of Laward alias Lord, referred to as belonging to his great-grandfather, THOMAS LORD (67).

He "was a kind, genial man, affectionate in his family and inclined to pleasantry. He had a large household, with many slaves, entertained a good deal, and was fond of making handsome gifts. There are several silver tankards still in the family which were his gifts to his grand-daughters and other pieces of silver bearing his initials and those of his wife, as well as some pieces which came from the Lyndes. There are also still preserved rich pieces of mahogany furniture with which he supplied his daughters on their marriages."<sup>2</sup>

He died at Lyme, August 26, 1776. His wife survived him and died June 22, 1778. Both are buried in the Duck River burying-ground at Lyme, their headstones bearing the following inscriptions:

"This Monument Sacred to the Memory of  
Richard Lord Esq. who in Life was an eminent  
Example of Piety and Public Spirit, and after  
Sustaining the offices of Dea<sup>n</sup>, Justice of y<sup>e</sup> Peace,  
and Judge of the Quorum, for many years, departed  
this Life in peace August 26th A. D. 1776 aged 86 years"

"In Memory of Mrs. Elizabeth Lord wife of the late  
Richard Lord Esq. who departed this Life June 22 A. D.  
1778 in the 83d year of her Age."

Judge RICHARD LORD's will is published in full in Mrs. Salisbury's *Family Histories*, I, 295.

#### CHILDREN OF JUDGE RICHARD AND ELIZABETH (LYNDE) LORD

Richard, born April 17, 1722; died Sept. 3, 1742; unmarried.

Susannah, born Jan. 16, 1724; married Jan. 23, 1746, Elijah Lothrop, of Norwich, Conn., a descendant of Rev. John Lothrop, first minister at Scituate, Mass. They lived at Norwich, and she died Feb. 3, 1808.

(71) ENOCH, born Dec. 15, 1725; married March 31, 1749, HIZIBAH MARVIN, daughter of JOSEPH and JANE (LAY) MARVIN (87) of Lyme; died Feb. 16, 1814.

<sup>1</sup> *Family Histories and Genealogies*, Salisbury, I, 292.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 293.

Elizabeth, born Nov. 14, 1727, and died April 23, 1731.

Ann, born Dec. 22, 1729; married Jan. 16, 1752, John McCurdy, of Lyme; died Sept. 3, 1802.<sup>1</sup>

Lynde, born Feb. 2, 1733; married July 7, 1757, his second cousin Lois Sheldon, daughter of General Elisha Sheldon; settled at Litchfield, Conn., and was high sheriff of Litchfield County for twenty-nine years; died June 15, 1801.

Elizabeth, born Nov. 9, 1735; married April 17, 1760, Jared Eliot, Jr., son of Rev. Jared Eliot, minister of Killingworth (Clinton), Conn., and great-grandson of Rev. John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians. Elizabeth died Nov. 5, 1820.

## [71] CAPTAIN ENOCH LORD [1725-1814]

AND HIS WIFE

HEPZIBAH MARVIN [1731-1813]

OF LYME, CONN.

**E**NOCH LORD, son of Judge RICHARD and ELIZABETH (LYNDE) LORD (70), was born at Lyme, Conn., December 15, 1725. He received by deed from his father, probably when he became of age, as appears from his father's will, a large tract of land on "the Neck" and on this land he lived all his life as a farmer.

He married, March 31, 1749, HEPZIBAH MARVIN, daughter of JOSEPH and JANE (LAY) MARVIN (87), who was born March 11, 1731. Her parents had several children who died young, and she, the only survivor, was idolized by them. Her "christening blanket of a rich yellow satin brocade for which her parents sent to London . . . is now owned by her great-granddaughter, Mrs Daniel Chadwick, of Lyme."<sup>2</sup> Traditions do not represent her as a woman of much force or ambition.

She inherited a large property in lands from her father, which was divided among her children, to whom she is reputed to have been almost over-indulgent. Her sweetness of character made her carry the same quality into her treatment of the servants and negro slaves of the family, who were regarded as almost members of the household.

Captain ENOCH LORD received his appointment as captain in the Third Regiment of the Colony in 1769, when he was forty-three years of age, but no record of special service is found.

The writer's grandmother, PHOEBE (GRIFFIN) LORD (72), used to describe him (her father-in-law) to her daughters thus, as recalled by the eldest, Miss Harriet Lord:

"He was a man of strong mind and more than common information, very conversant with Bible History and ecclesiastical matters, though quiet and unobtrusive. A constant attendant on public worship, no storm keeping him at home though he lived five miles from the meeting-house.

<sup>1</sup> John McCurdy was the ancestor of Evelyn McCurdy Salisbury of Lyme and New Haven, Conn., joint author with her husband, the late Professor Edward E. Salisbury, of the *Family Histories and Genealogies* from which we have quoted so extensively in the LORD, LYNDE, WILLOUGHBY and LEE families.

<sup>2</sup> *Family Histories and Genealogies*, Salisbury, III, 131.

He was remembered by his grandchildren in his quaint costume, consisting of a three-cornered hat and a wig, a sky-blue over coat with many capes, and small clothes, in which he bestrode an old mare, often followed by her colt."<sup>1</sup>

His wife HEPZIBAH died in Lyme, October 19, 1813, and he only survived her a few months and died February 16, 1814, aged eighty-eight. The LORD, MARVIN and LAY properties which he and his wife had inherited were divided among their children, giving a large farm to each of the sons and other tracts to each of the daughters, where all but one of their sons settled, bringing up their families in comfort.

CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN ENOCH AND HEPZIBAH (MARVIN) LORD

Richard, born Sept. 15, 1752; married Dec. 9, 1790, Ann Mitchell, daughter of Captain William Mitchell, of Chester, Conn.; served in the Revolutionary Army, owned Tantomehege farm, and built a house on the banks of the Connecticut River; died at Lyme, July 29, 1818.<sup>2</sup>

Ann, born Dec. 4, 1754; married Sept. 1, 1774, Captain Stephen Johnson, son of Rev. Stephen and Elizabeth (Diodate) Johnson; died at Lyme, Oct. 29, 1838.

(72) JOSEPH, born June 3, 1757; married, Nov. 25, 1794, his third cousin, PHOEBE GRIFFIN, daughter of GEORGE and EYE (DORR) GRIFFIN (103); died March 15, 1812.

Enoch, born July 28, 1760; married (1) June 3, 1790, Esther Durfey, daughter of Richard Durfey, of Waterford, Conn.; married (2) his second cousin, Phoebe Sill, daughter of Richard Sill, of Saybrook; lived at Millington, Conn., and died there Dec. 22, 1834.

William, born June 17, 1763; Y. C., 1784; married (1) Sept. 4, 1790, Anna Mather, daughter of Samuel and Lois (Griswold) Mather; married (2) Nancy Howe, of Stonington; for nearly half a century was a leading physician at Stonington, Conn. Late in life he returned to Lyme, and died there Feb. 13, 1852.

Jane, born Aug. 13, 1764; married about 1786, Captain Joseph Noyes, son of Judge William and Eunice (Marvin) Noyes; died in 1843.

Lynde, born July 17, 1767; married Mehitable Marvin, daughter of Matthew and Elizabeth (Deming) Marvin; died May 19, 1856, at Lyme.

Hepzibah, born June 30, 1770; married Sept. 30, 1793, Dr. James Lee; died Oct. 22, 1805.

[72] JOSEPH LORD [1757-1812]

AND HIS WIFE

PHOEBE GRIFFIN [1768-1841]

OF LYME, CONN.

JOSEPH LORD, son of Captain ENOCH and HEPZIBAH (MARVIN) LORD (71), was born in Lyme, Conn., June 3, 1757. His early life was spent assisting his father in the care of his property. He was about thirty-seven years old when he married, November 25, 1794, PHOEBE GRIFFIN, daughter of GEORGE and EYE (DORR) GRIFFIN (103) of East Haddam, Conn., who was born May 4,

<sup>1</sup> *Family Histories and Genealogies*, Salisbury, I, 303.

<sup>2</sup> He was the maternal grandfather of Mrs. Edward E. Salisbury. See No. 70, Note 2.

1768. The young couple settled on one of the Marvin farms, and lived in the old house at the head of the Lyme Street, where all their children were born and where the last daughter, Frances Jane, died unmarried, in 1888.

This house was built, probably, by General or Colonel Sheldon in 1730, and is said to have been purchased by the grandfather of JOSEPH LORD, JOSEPH MARVIN (87). It was one of the old style of New England shingled houses built around a huge chimney, and as it was pulled down a few years ago to make way for the PHOEBE GRIFFIN NOYES Library, a short description of it as it remains in the memory of more than one of JOSEPH LORD's great-grandchildren, will not be out of place.

In our time, the chimney was not only the center of the house, but was the main support of the structure, all the rooms sagging away from it on every side. Walking over the waving floors almost gave one a sensation of sea-sickness, so much had the old beams sunk. The shingles on the sides of the house, being cedar and handmade, lasted for many years, much longer than those upon the roof, and when, during Aunt Harriet's life, they were replaced, the writer kept one of them as an interesting souvenir of the old house. It was worn by the weather down to the thickness of heavy paper. The front door opened into a small hall, with a staircase going around it at the back, enclosing a seat just large enough for two, built in the woodwork of the stairs. The view from this seat was directly down the village street, and when the writer took his bride for the first time to see the house, Aunt Harriet insisted that they should sit there side by side, with the front door open, just as her father and mother had sat so often together. Upstairs the wall-paper in one of the bed-rooms was a particularly quaint old-fashioned one, with the goddess Minerva, helmet and all, repeated over its surface. It is a pleasure to think that the old Aunts lived beyond the days when old furniture, etc., was cast aside, to the times when it was again appreciated, so that they had the pleasure, as few of that generation had, of themselves seeing the value that their descendants put upon their possessions.

JOSEPH LORD was a farmer, owned and operated about one hundred and eighty acres of land and kept a large number of cattle, sheep and other stock. He appears to have been fairly successful, as the inventory of his estate, which amounted to \$11,923.98, included over \$3,000 in notes and mortgages held by him for money loaned to several of his neighbors and relatives. He died at Lyme, March 15, 1812, aged fifty-five years, leaving eight daughters, the eldest, Harriet, being only sixteen.

His widow, PHOEBE, managed the farm for years and it is said managed it well, but with no sons to aid her, and with more land than money, it was necessary for her to study the closest economy. She evidently had business capacity and kept her accounts well, and her hand-writing, as seen in her account-books and her letters is sufficiently remarkable to be specially mentioned, with its great distinction and almost manly character, so unusual at a time when women generally wrote with such a fine pen that their letters now preserved are almost illegible.

In her youth she had kept up with the college studies of her talented brothers, Rev. Edward Dorr Griffin, D. D. and George Griffin, LL.D., of New York, and was



HOME OF JOSEPH FORD [72]

LYME, CONN.



considered their equal in mental ability. She had been specially devoted to her youngest brother George, who was ten years her junior, and had had much to do with his education. She encouraged him in his studies and is said to have carried him his dinner when he was hidden away under a big cheese-press with a book, instead of being at work in the fields. The letters from her brothers during her widowhood show their affection and respect for her, and their aid and counsel was given her most generously.

She devoted her life, after the death of her husband, to her daughters, and while they had the extraordinary industry of the women of their time with more than common intellectual capacity, it was the influence of their mother that gave the home its atmosphere of refinement. In later life, Aunt Harriet, in her reminiscences to her nieces and nephews, often recalled the family circle in the evening, when one daughter would be spinning, another engaged in the beautiful needlework of which so many specimens have come down to the present generation, her mother taking care of the baby, Josephine, born four months after the father's death, and she herself reading Byron or some other poet aloud to the circle of intelligent listeners.

Mrs. LORD was a handsomer woman than any of her daughters, and a strong character, honored and loved by all who knew her. In some of her letters written to her daughters when away from home, teaching, we see with what a firm hand she dealt with them, in some cases her guidance amounting to absolute commands.

"If a high and wide sphere had opened to her, she would have been able to fill it with distinction, and the same may be said of several of her daughters. She was the leader in the intelligent society that surrounded her, was a wise and kind adviser to her neighbors, and especially in times of sickness and death. As far as tradition shall carry her name it will be held in respect."

When her brother George, then a successful lawyer, had a home in New York, he sent for one of the daughters to come and live with him. Why PHOEBE was chosen (see No. 7) we do not know, but perhaps because the eldest, Harriet, was needed at home. Aunt Harriet seems to have inherited her mother's ability to command, and was always the leader among the unmarried sisters. As she was like a second mother to her sister PHOEBE's children, and was, outside the home, their center of interest, we must give more than a passing mention of her. She was devoted to each child, and used to come down to the NOYES house almost every day, to hear about the affairs of those who had left the old home. She was sharp and bright in her speech, full of fun, and interested not only in the family, but in all the affairs of the world at large. An amusing story is told of her in her old age, when her niece, Mrs. Daniel R. Noyes, of St. Paul was staying at Lyme one summer. Aunt Harriet wanted to go to Middletown by cars, her first experience of railroad travel. Mrs. Noyes, who was going away that morning, volunteered to see her to her train at Saybrook junction, where they had to part. Unfortunately Mrs. Noyes' train came in first and she had to take her seat, but she carefully instructed Aunt Harriet and watched her as she stood on the platform when the train came in. But

Aunt Harriet seemed to be too dazed to move, and the train pulled out again, leaving her still standing there. She always insisted that the train did not stop at all that morning. Aunt Harriet was a link between the old times and the new that was sorely missed when at last she laid down the burden of life, in her eighty-eighth year, having outlived all but two of her younger sisters.

PHOEBE (GRIFFIN) LORD lived to see her youngest daughter, Josephine, married and to look on the faces of many of her grandchildren. She died November 25, 1841, aged seventy-three.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND PHOEBE (GRIFFIN) LORD

Harriet, born Sept. 25, 1795; died unmarried, Jan. 5, 1882.

(7) PHOEBE GRIFFIN, born Feb. 20, 1797; married May 16, 1827, Colonel DANIEL ROGERS NOYES, son of Colonel THOMAS and LYDIA (ROGERS) NOYES (6); died Oct. 12, 1875.

Hepzibah, born March 17, 1799; died unmarried, March 29, 1844.

Joseph, born May 13, 1801; died Sept. 8, 1802.

Julia Ann, born March 6, 1803; died unmarried Dec. 23, 1865.

Lucy, born March 6, 1805; died unmarried, Aug. 31, 1884.

Catherine, born March 7, 1807; married as his second wife, her first cousin, Enoch Noyes, son of Captain Joseph and Jane (Lord) Noyes, and grandson of ENOCH and HEPZIBAH (MARVIN) LORD (71), of Lyme. She died Nov. 25, 1844.

Frances Jane, born Oct. 10, 1810, died unmarried, Feb. 13, 1888.

Josephine, born July 12, 1812; married March 17, 1834, her second cousin, Alexander Lynde McCurdy, son of Richard and Ursula (Griswold) McCurdy, and great-grandson of Judge RICHARD LORD (70). They lived at Cleveland, Ohio, where she died Aug. 8, 1866. After her death, Mr. McCurdy removed in 1872 to Santa Barbara, Cal., where he died Sept. 17, 1886. Their children were:

Alice Josephine McCurdy, born July 25, 1840; married in 1867, Mortimer Edgerton Hart, who died March 7, 1876. They had one daughter, Louise Edgerton Hart, who is now living with her mother in Santa Barbara.

Catherine Lord McCurdy, born July 4, 1844; died July 22, 1866.

Gertrude Griffin McCurdy, born April 27, 1847; now living in Santa Barbara.

Alexanna McCurdy, born March 21, 1851; died Nov. 25, 1861.

[74]

WILLIAM HYDE [....-1681]

OF ENGLAND AND NORWICH, CONN.

THE first record of WILLIAM HYDE is found at Hartford, Conn., in 1636, where he had lands assigned to him as one of the original proprietors. His name also appears on the monument to the first settlers in the old cemetery in Hartford. Chancellor Walworth is our authority for the statement that he came over with Rev. Thomas Hooker in 1633, and that he and his family, consisting then of his wife and at least one child, were of the brave company that traversed the wilderness from Massachusetts to the Connecticut River in 1636/7. The marriage of his granddaughter ELIZABETH HYDE, to Lieutenant RICH-



PHOEBE (GRIFFIN) LORD [72]  
FROM A WATER COLOR SKETCH BY HER DAUGHTER  
PHOEBE GRIFFIN (LORD) NOYES [7]



ARD LORD, the grandson of THOMAS LORD (67), makes it interesting to note that the latter was also of this company.

WILLIAM HYDE remained in Hartford until 1640, as at that time he received twenty acres in the division of lands east of the river (East Hartford), and was surveyor of highways in 1641. About this time, very likely with WILLIAM LORD (68) he went down the river to Saybrook. In 1660 he was one of the original proprietors of Norwich, Conn., where he was "a man of considerable importance," and selectman in 1674.

He died at Norwich in 1681. No information has been obtained as to the name of his wife. It is thought that she died either at Hartford or Saybrook and perhaps soon after 1637, the date of the birth of her son.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ——— HYDE

Hester, born probably in England; married John Post.

(75) SAMUEL, born at Hartford, about 1637; married in June, 1659, JANE LEE, daughter of THOMAS and PHOEBE (BROWNE) LEE (76); died in 1677.

[75] SAMUEL HYDE [1637-1677]

AND HIS WIFE

JANE LEE [ . . . -1723]

OF NORWICH, CONN.

SAMUEL HYDE was born at Hartford, Conn., about 1637, and was the only son of the first WILLIAM HYDE (74). As we are descended from two of his children, it is a matter of regret that we know so little about his life and character.

He married in June, 1659, at Saybrook, JANE LEE, daughter of THOMAS and PHOEBE (BROWNE) LEE (76) of East Saybrook (now Lyme). With his father, WILLIAM HYDE, they removed to Norwich, Conn., in 1660. Their daughter ELIZABETH, born in August of that year, was the first white child born in Norwich.

SAMUEL HYDE was a farmer and had lands assigned to him at Norwich West Farms. The General Court in 1677 voted to remit his rates "for these two last yeares for his person he being disenabled by illness."

He died at Norwich in 1677, aged forty years, and his friend John Birchard<sup>1</sup> became guardian of his children, who were all minors, and afterward married the widow. They removed in 1698 to Lebanon, Conn., and John Birchard died there in 1702. JANE (LEE HYDE) Birchard continued her residence at Lebanon and died there January 21, 1722-3.

<sup>1</sup> John Birchard was one of the original proprietors of Norwich, a widower with a large family of children, and a man of importance. He was a commissioner of justice of the peace, deputy to the General Court, etc. See also 70-A.

## CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND JANE (LEE) HYDE

- (69) ELIZABETH, born in August, 1660; married in 1682, Lieutenant RICHARD LORD, son of WILLIAM and ——— LORD (68); died July 23, 1736.
- (125) PHOEBE, born in January, 1663; married May 21, 1683, MATTHEW GRISWOLD, son of MATTHEW and ANNA (WOLCOTT) GRISWOLD (124), of Lyme; died Nov. 29, 1704.
- Samuel, born in May, 1665; married Elizabeth Caulkins.
- John, born in December, 1667; married Experience Abel; died in 1727; was the ancestor of President Grover Cleveland.
- William, born in January, 1670; married Anne Bushnell.
- Thomas, born in July, 1672; married Mary Backus.
- Sarah, born in February, 1675, and died the same year.
- Jabez, born in May, 1677; married Elizabeth Bushnell.

[76]

## THOMAS LEE [...-1645]

AND HIS WIFE

PHOEBE BROWNE [...-1664]

OF ENGLAND

WE know nothing of THOMAS LEE's life in England, but that, in 1645, he sailed to this country with his wife PHOEBE (BROWNE) LEE and their three children in company with his father-in-law, WILLIAM BROWNE (76-A). THOMAS LEE, his mother-in-law, and her son John Browne, all died of small-pox on the voyage and were buried at sea. His widow, PHOEBE, with her children, Phoebe, JANE and Thomas, came at once to Saybrook (Lyme) and lived there for some years. Until recently it has been supposed that PHOEBE was the daughter of Chad Brown, of Providence, R. I., but an interesting document has been found lately among the family papers of a descendant of Henry Browne of Providence, called "A genealogie of my Mother Taken from Aunt Barthard," which appears to show conclusively that her father was "Old William Browne" (76-A) of Rusper, England and Southampton, L. I.

About 1647 PHOEBE (BROWNE) LEE married (2) Greenfield Larrabee of Saybrook and moved to Preston, Conn. She had five children by her second husband, Greenfield, born April 20, 1648, John, Elizabeth, born January 23, 1653, Joseph, and Sarah.

Her husband, Greenfield Larrabee, died at Preston, and she married (3) about 1661, James Cornish "by whom she had a son whose descendants remain to this time in Simsbury, Conn." She died in Northampton, December 22, 1664.

## CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND PHOEBE (BROWNE) LEE

- Phoebe, born in England; married Nov. 1, 1659, John Large, son of William Large, of Hingham, and Cape Cod, Mass.; lived at Lyme, and afterwards on Long Island.
- (75) JANE, born in England; married (1) in June, 1659, SAMUEL HYDE, only son of WILLIAM

and ——— HYDE (74); married (2) John Birchard, died at Lebanon, Conn., Jan. 21, 1722/3.

Thomas, born in England; married (1) Sarah Kirtland, of Saybrook, who died May 21, 1676, married (2) July 13, 1676, Mary DeWolf, daughter of Balthazar DeWolf; was ensign and lieutenant of the Lyme Train Band; representative in 1676, died at Lyme, Jan. 5, 1704/5. He is said to have inherited one-eighth of the township of Lyme and was a man of prominence. His widow Mary married (2) for his second wife, MATTHEW GRISWOLD, Jr. (125). She died in 1724.

[76-A]

## WILLIAM BROWNE [ . . . -1650]

OF ENGLAND AND SOUTHAMPTON, L. I.

WILLIAM BROWNE came from Rusper, Sussex, England. The date and place of his birth are not known, but he was a schoolmaster in Rusper in 1727, as appears from the following record:

"April 3rd. 1627. Mary Worffelde, widow of William Worffelde, of Rusper, Sussex Co., he late deceased, yeoman. Bound in £640— to Wm. Browne, Schoolmaster of Rusper, to faithfully administer and execute the last will and testament of William Worffelde; on her bond are Wm. Browne & William Willett of Horsham, Sussex Co., yeoman. Mentions George, Lord Bishop of Chirchester, signed in presence of Joseph Browne, John Bardine (?) and Wm. Simined (?)." <sup>1</sup>

The old document entitled "A genealogie of my Mother," referred to in the previous sketch, can be found treated at length by Lieutenant-Colonel C. D. Parkhurst in the published records of the New London Historical Society, III, part I, p. 112. We give it in full:

"A genealogie of my Mother Taken from Aunt Barthard [Birchard], 1723. The following I took from my father's Joshua Hempsteds e/q papers my Grandmother was the Daughter of old William Brown he Lived In the County of Essex [Sussex] and town of Rusper in England Come over to New England in y<sup>e</sup> year 1645 her Grandmother come also and Grandmother Died with the Smallpox on board and their eldest son John; they had 3 Children that come over (viz.) Hennery Phebe & Mary Hennery Lived att providence had three sons: Phebe had three Husbands the first was Lee the Second Larribie the third Cornish. Lee died with the Smallpox a comeing over, and Left 3 children (viz.) Jane (sic) Pheebe and Thomas Laribie had five children (viz.) Greenfield John Elizabeth Joseph & Sarah Joseph Died Young; Cornish had two Sons (viz.) James and one still Born— with which She Died In Child bead att Northampton; mary Brown married Robert Marvin Lived att Southampton on Long Island and att Hempsted Old Great Grandfather Brown Died att Long Island with his Daughter mary marvin their pradissosors were ministirs ever since Queen mary Time."

From this it appears that WILLIAM BROWNE came over to New England in 1645, probably well advanced in years, bringing with him his wife and four children. His wife, his eldest son John, and his son-in-law THOMAS LEE (76) all died of smallpox on the voyage. He with his other children came to Saybrook (Lyme), where

<sup>1</sup> Family Papers of Henry Browne, of Providence.

probably he remained until about 1647, when his daughter PHOEBE married (2) Greenfield Larrabee and removed from Lyme. He appears then to have gone to Southampton, L. I., with his other daughter Mary, when she married Robert Marvin and settled there. He made his home with them and perhaps engaged in business to some extent as a merchant. As he was secretary to the Supreme Court and also Register, it is evident that he was a man of education.

At Southampton there are the following records concerning him:

"1648. Oct. 7 William Browne with others was chosen freeman of Southampton.

1648, Nov. 6, William Browne and Robert Marvin, with others in division of the "great plaine" Southampton.

1648, Feb<sup>y</sup> 8 [1648/9] Mr. William Browne and ten others, are bound to pay for the house which they have bought from John Mulford.

1650, July 2, William Browne, Register, Southampton.

1650, July 23, Administration granted to Robert Marvin and Mary his wife, upon estate of William Browne, just deceased.

1650, July 24<sup>th</sup>. Inventory of his estate, total £160-0-8, includes Books £5."

He died, evidently quite suddenly or after but a brief illness, between July 2 and 23, 1650, at Southampton, L. I.

#### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ——— BROWNE

John, died in 1645, on the voyage from England.

(76) PHOEBE, married (1) in England, THOMAS LEE, who died on the voyage in 1645; married (2) about 1647, in Lyme, Conn., Greenfield Larrabee; married (3) about 1661, James Cornish; died Dec. 22, 1664.

Henry, born 1625; married (1) Waite Waterman, daughter of Richard and Bethia (———) Waterman; married (2) Hannah (Field) Mathewson, daughter of John Field; lived in Providence, R. I. after 1651 until his death; was commissioner, town treasurer, deputy, and assistant; died Feb. 20, 1703.

Mary, married in 1648, at Lyme, Conn., Robert Marvin; lived at Southampton and Hempstead, L. I., where her husband held various offices in the town. He died about 1683.

## THE LYNDE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

THE family of LYNDE is undoubtedly of Dutch origin, and is a branch of the Van Der Lindens of Holland, as the arms which our ancestor ENOCH LYNDE bore are "almost identical with those granted" that family "as recorded in the College of Arms at the Hague." A branch of this family is said to have emigrated to England in the sixteenth century. At the time that ENOCH LYNDE (77) lived, the assuming of spurious arms was unknown, and the fact that he bore these arms is proof that he came from the Holland family. As with the Van Der Linden arms, he also impaled the Digby arms after his marriage with the heiress of EVERARD DIGBY, our belief in his Dutch origin is further confirmed.<sup>1</sup> The only

<sup>1</sup>See *Family Histories and Genealogies*, Salisbury, 1, 366.

"July 5th 1658. This Bible given to Inoch Linde, ye gr son of Nathan Linde by his grandmother Mrs. Elizabeth Linde."<sup>1</sup>

THE following brief sketch is condensed from the monograph on the LYNDE family in *Family Histories and Genealogies* by Mrs. E. E. Salisbury, where we find a very full and interesting record, including the careful and thorough investigation made by the late Colonel Chester and others for Mrs. Salisbury.

He married, October 25, 1614, at the Church of St. John, in the Parish of Hackney, near London, ELIZABETH DIGBY, daughter and heiress of EVERARD DIGBY, then thirty years of age. The record reads, "Enocke Lyndlye and Elizabeth Dygbye." The ancestry of ELIZABETH DIGBY is not clearly made out, but there seems to be the best of proof that she belonged to the Roman Catholic family which was so distinguished in the time of Charles I, and that she was in all probability a great-great-granddaughter of Sir John Digby of Eye-Kettleby. For Colonel Chester's painstaking search into her pedigree, we refer to the monograph on Digby-Lynde in *Family Histories and Genealogies*. Her mother was CATHERINE STOCKBRIDGE DE VANDERSHAFF, a Dutch lady, and both her

"Parents dying while she was young, she was sent into Holland for Education, and there Instructed in the Protes<sup>t</sup> Religion, her relations being generally Roman Catholics. She was a near Relation of Jno. Digby 1st Earl Bristol, who Introduced her son Simon Lynde to Kiss K. Charles hand."<sup>2</sup>

ENOCH LYNDE and his wife apparently lived all their lives in a rented house in Buttelan (St. Botolph's Lane) owned by a kinsman, "Giles de Butt of Hack-

<sup>2</sup> Old Pedigree owned by Mrs. S. S. Chalker, Saybrook, Ct. *Ibid.*, 303.

ney Middlesex, Gent." as appears from the latter's will proved in 1632.<sup>1</sup> We quote as follows:

"And whereas I hold by lease from the parishioners of the parish of St. Andrew Hubart in East cheape a Messuage or Tenement wth the appurtenances and beinge in Bottellane in London and now in the occupation of my kinsman Mr. Enoch Lynde." He gives "to my brother-in-law Mr. Peter Bonny ten pounds and unto my kinsman Enoch Lynde likewise ten pounds, with mourning apparel to them, and their wives and children. To Mathew Lynd son unto Enoch Lynd if in case he continues his study and shall follow it so long till he proceeds Master of Arts, then at his going out Master I do give him twenty pounds."

The whole tenor of this will indicates that there was a colony of Dutch and French people in Hackney among whom the Lyndes were prominent. Their continued connection with the place is indicated by the fact that their last child was baptized in St. John's church in that parish, in 1630, two years before the date of this will.

ENOCH LYNDE was "engaged in foreign trade" and was a shipping-merchant of London. He evidently had purchased with others from the English Government concessions to carry the mails to the Low Countries and other foreign places, as the following record shows:

"1632. Petition of Samson Bates, Enoch Lynde, ——— Job Allibond and others on behalf of the 'ordinary posts for the Low Countries' to have a settlement 'of reglements and orders for the posts for foreign service; the petitioners' having 'paid great sums for their places, and of late have been much wronged, pray to be heard before the settling of the orders'." <sup>2</sup>

In 1627, during the French War, ENOCH LYNDE seems to have been concerned with naval matters, having probably a clerkship of some kind, as this letter would indicate which was addressed to Nicholas, Secretary to the Duke of Buckingham.

"Right Wo<sup>PP</sup>:

My seruis rememb. — these are to lett you knowe that Mr. Mason [Treasurer of the Army] was w<sup>th</sup> me about the Inventory of the ffreinch pries brought into the port of Shoram, w<sup>ch</sup> Inventory of the salle of the goodes is not yett maid parfett, because some thinges are not sould, and monneys are scarce, but w<sup>th</sup> all speed it shal be ended. I am to go to Shoram one Mundaye, and then I will hasten this bussenes; and when all is done I will repayer to you w<sup>th</sup> all the perticulers. I haue cast al thinges vpp att randon, and I make account ther wil be about ffive hundreth and ffowr skore poundes or there aboutes, whereof the Sauers clames the moyete; but yo<sup>r</sup> Wo<sup>PP</sup>: knowe best what you have to doe w<sup>th</sup> them. soe not having els I rest wishing yo<sup>r</sup> Wo<sup>PP</sup>: all and as much hapines as he whoe remaines

Y<sup>or</sup> ffreinde to command,

Enoch Lynd

Buttelan this

4th of January 1627

(Endorsed)

To the Right Wo<sup>PP</sup>:

Nicholas, Secretary vnto my Lord  
Admirale the Duke of Buckingham."

<sup>1</sup> *Genealogical Gleanings*, Waters, 574.

<sup>2</sup> *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic Series 1631-1633*. London, 1862. Quoted from *Family Histories and Genealogies*.

ENOCH LYNDE died in London April 23, 1636, and

"On the 7<sup>th</sup> of October 1636, in the Commissary Court of the Bishop of London, letters to administer the estate of Enoch Lyne late of the parish of St. Andrew Hubbard in the City of London deceased, were granted to his relict Elizabeth."<sup>1</sup>

She died in 1669, aged 85 years.

CHILDREN OF ENOCH AND ELIZABETH (DIGBY) LYNDE

Matthew, born about 1620; was a surgeon in the navy in 1650, and mentioned in his brother SIMON's will, as well as in that of Giles de Butt quoted above.

James, baptized June 23, 1622; buried March 3, 1622.

(78) SIMON, born in 1624; baptized at St. Andrew Hubbard, June, 1624; married February 22, 1652/3. HANNAH NEWDIGATE, daughter of JOHN and ANNE (HUNT DRAPER) NEWDIGATE (80); died Nov. 22, 1687, aged sixty-three.

Enoch, born probably between 1625 and 1630.

James, baptized July 28, 1630, in the church of St. John in Hackney.

[78] JUDGE SIMON LYNDE [1624-1687]

AND HIS WIFE

HANNAH NEWDIGATE [1635-1684]

OF LONDON, ENGLAND, AND BOSTON, MASS.

SIMON LYNDE was the third son of ENOCH and ELIZABETH (DIGBY) LYNDE (77) and was baptized in June, 1624, at the Church of St. Andrew Hubbard, Eastcheap. He was for a time apprenticed to a Mr. Delaney, a merchant of London, and sent by him to Holland, where SIMON LYNDE "kept his books in y<sup>e</sup> Dutch tounge." As we have seen in his father's biography, he was presented by his relative, Sir John Digby, 1st Earl of Bristol, to kiss the hand of King Charles I.

In 1650 he came to Boston, Mass., but returned to England for a brief visit in 1651. He married in Boston, February 22, 1652/3, HANNAH NEWDIGATE, daughter of JOHN and ANNE (HUNT DRAPER) NEWDIGATE (80), who was born in Boston, June 28 (or July 1), 1635. He made his home in the house of his father-in-law, to which he added "a fair large structure." This house stood on the corner of Hanover Street and Wings lane (now Elm Street). It was the home of the Newdigates and Lyndes for at least four generations, and SIMON's son Samuel later put the Lynde arms on the front wall.

In the list of soldiers of Captain Oliver's Company in King Philip's War (1675) appears the name of "Mr. Simon Lynde," and he was also a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.

"At a Council held in Boston N. E. on Wednesday the 8th of Dec. 1686, Ordered,

<sup>1</sup> *Family Histories and Genealogies*, Salisbury, I, 396.

"That Wait Winthrop Esq., Simon Lynde Esq., Benjamin Bullivant, Mr. Isaac Addington and Mr. Daniel Allen be a Committee with the Secretary, to receive and sort and form the records of the country, now in the hands of Mr. Edward Rawson, late Secretary, so that they may be ready and apt for service; and that the persons above named be all sworn to the faithful discharge of their trust in this matter, and, to the end it may be forthwith proceeded in, Mr. Lynde and Mr. Bullivant are empowered and hereby ordered, to take the same from Mr. Rawson to-morrow and remove them, in the posture they are now in into the Library Chamber."<sup>1</sup>

During the thirty years of SIMON LYNDE's life in the Colony he was a man of prominence, and acquired large possessions in Massachusetts, Connecticut and Rhode Island.

In 1677 he was one of the commissioners appointed to hear the dispute between Pawtuxet and Providence, R. I., which had reached such a degree of violence, that, upon appeal to the Crown, a Royal order was issued to the four governors of Massachusetts, Connecticut, Plymouth Colony and Rhode Island to appoint a commission. It consisted of SIMON LYNDE and Daniel Henchman of Massachusetts, THOMAS HINCKLEY, Esq. (185), and James Cudworth, Esq., of Plymouth, Captain George Denison and Daniel Witherell of Connecticut, and PELEG SANFORD, Esq. (16), and John Coggeshall of Rhode Island. This celebrated case<sup>2</sup> was conducted by William Harris and others for Pawtuxet, Randall Holden (see No. 32) and John Greene for Warwick and Roger Williams, Gregory Dexter and Arthur Fenner for Providence. An interesting account is given in Arnold's *History of Rhode Island*, I, 429-438.

In 1686 SIMON LYNDE was appointed one of the assistant justices of the Court of Pleas and Sessions, the first colonial court established after the vacating of the colonial charter, and in the following year was one of the justices assistant of the Superior Court, with Samuel Shrimpton and Charles Lidgett.

He died November 22, 1687, in Boston, aged sixty-three years. Chief Justice Sewall notes:

"On Wednesday come home & hear of Justice Lynde's death yesterday about noon. . . . Saterdag Nov. 26—Mr. Simon Lynde is buried. Bearers, Col. Shrimpton, Mr. Nowel, Justice Bullivant, Justice Hutchinson, Mr. Addington, Mr. Saffin. His Excellency there, went in a Scarlet Cloak."

HANNAH (NEWDIGATE) LYNDE had died about three years before, December 20, 1684, aged forty-nine. Judge LYNDE left the very large fortune of £7,622. 18s. 5d. according to the inventory. Of this there was "Plate in an Iron bound chest, £204. 15s." In his will he divided his property among his children, noting the provision already made for his sons Samuel and Nathaniel. He also gave "fore

<sup>1</sup> *Massachusetts Historical Society Collections*, Series III.

<sup>2</sup> It is interesting to note how many of our ancestors were in one way or another involved in this case. WILLIAM CODDINGTON (10) as Governor of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, was named by the King among those to appoint the commission, SIMON LYNDE (78), THOMAS HINCKLEY (185) and PELEG SANFORD (16) were commissioners, JOHN SANFORD (15), recorder, and JAMES ROGERS (37), general sergeant. See references to this case under JAMES ROGERS (37). The decision being against Harris, he sailed in 1679 for England to appeal to the King. On the voyage he was taken prisoner by a Barbary corsair and carried to Algiers, where he was held for ransom. In the summer of 1681, he was redeemed and died three days after reaching London.

score Pounds unto florty poor families such as are Godly and have reall need of relief."

## CHILDREN OF SIMON AND HANNAH (NEWDIGATE) LYNDE

Samuel, born Dec. 1, 1653; married (1) Oct. 20, 1674, Mary Ballard, daughter of Jarvis Ballard, married (2) Mary Brick; married (3) Mary Anna (Bendall) Allen, widow of Dr. Daniel Allen, and daughter of Freegrace and Mary (Lyall) Bendall; was a rich merchant of Boston, and justice for Suffolk county; died Oct. 2, 1721. His widow died in 1727.

Simon, born Sept. 27, 1655; died in infancy, Feb. 4, 1656.

John, born Nov. 9, 1657; died Sept. 20, 1671.

(79) NATHANIEL, born Nov. 22, 1659; married (1) in 1683, SUSANNAH WILLOUGHBY, daughter of Deputy Governor FRANCIS and MARGARET (LOCKE TAYLOR) WILLOUGHBY (82); married (2) in 1725, Sarah (Lee) Buckingham, widow of David Buckingham, and daughter of Thomas Lee, and granddaughter of THOMAS LEE (76); died Oct. 5, 1729.

Elizabeth, born March 25, 1662; married "Mr." George Pordage, of Boston, and died in June, 1746.

Joseph, born Aug. 2, 1664; died Aug. 21, 1676.

Benjamin, born Sept. 22, 1666; H. C. 1686; married April 27, 1699, Mary Browne, daughter of Judge William Browne, of Salem, Mass.; went to England, and was admitted to the Middle Temple, Oct. 18, 1692; was called to the Bar in 1697, and received a commission as a King's advocate the same year; sailed to New York in November, 1697, was judge of the Superior Court of Massachusetts from 1712 until his death, and from 1728 to 1739 was chief justice, succeeding Judge Sewall; was also councillor from 1712 to 1737. He died Jan. 28, 1745.

Simon, born Nov. 3, 1668; died Aug. 13, 1669.

Hannah, born May 19, 1670; married (1) "Mr." John Bigg, of London, England; married (2) "Mr." Jonathan Mitchell, of Cambridge, Mass.; married (3) Colonel Edmund Goffe, H. C., 1690. She died Aug. 9, 1725.

Sarah, born May 25, 1672; married June 5, 1688, her cousin Nathaniel Newdigate, son of Nathaniel and Isabella Newdigate. Judge Sewall writes thus of the wedding: "Mr. Nath<sup>l</sup> Newgate marries Mr. Lynde's daughter, before Mr. Ratchliff, with Church of England ceremonies: Mr. Payson and Mr. Farwell his bridesmen; a great wedding." She died July 18, 1727, at Newport, R. I.

Enoch, born Jan. 27, 1673<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub>; died Sept. 7, 1674.

James, born Nov. 24, 1675; died Jan. 29, 1676.

## [79] JUDGE NATHANIEL LYNDE [1659-1729]

AND HIS WIFE

SUSANNAH WILLOUGHBY [1664-1710]

OF SAYBROOK, CONN.

NATHANIEL LYNDE, son of Judge SIMON and HANNAH (NEWDIGATE) LYNDE (78), was born in Boston, November 22, 1659, and was apparently named for his uncle, Mr. Nathaniel Newdigate. After having served as an apprentice for some years to his father, who was a merchant in Boston, he married (1) in 1683, SUSANNAH WILLOUGHBY, only daughter

of Deputy Governor FRANCIS and MARGARET (LOCKE TAYLOR) WILLOUGHBY (82), who was born August 19, 1664. The young couple then removed to Saybrook, Conn., where NATHANIEL had been given by his father a deed, April 16, 1685, of several hundred acres of land, "including what is now known as Lynde Point, the site of Fenwick Hall and the Lighthouse." Lady Fenwick's monument stood within the bounds of NATHANIEL LYNDE's estate, but it was removed and the grave desecrated to make way for the Valley Railroad. This land was sold to SIMON LYNDE in 1674, by Benjamin Batten of Boston and his wife Elizabeth Cullick, to whom it had descended from her uncle, Colonel Fenwick, of Saybrook.

The greater part of the time from 1689 to 1721, NATHANIEL LYNDE was judge of the Quorum. In 1701 he was the first treasurer of the infant College which afterwards took the name of Yale. On September 9, 1703, he gave

"A dwelling-house and lot containing about two acres with upland and meadow adjoining [for the use of the Collegiate school] as long as it should be continued at Saybrook."<sup>1</sup> The deed reads: "For and in consideration of the Promoting and Incouragement of Learning and good Literature of the Collegiate School now erected in Saybrook, for the Liberall Education of youth that by God's blessing may be fitt for publick service."

His first wife died February 22, 1709/10, aged forty-five, and over fifteen years later, when he was about sixty-six years of age, he married (2) in 1725, Sarah (Lee) Buckingham, widow of David Buckingham, and daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Kirtland) Lee and granddaughter of THOMAS LEE (76).

He died at Saybrook, October 5, 1729, aged seventy years. Among the papers of his brother, Chief Justice Benjamin Lynde, was the following note on NATHANIEL's death:

"I visited him at his Mansion House on his farm at Saybrook, Every year since I rode the Springfield Circuit till he dyed, and left him wel at Potapaug [Saybrook] where he accompanied me, and there we took Solem leave and last farewell of Each other w<sup>th</sup> Affectionate Tears, for he dyed about a fortnight after, in the 70<sup>th</sup> year of his Age compleat, lacking a Month and 12 d."

His grave and that of his first wife and son Samuel are marked by three table gravestones at the west end of the Saybrook burying-ground. The inserted slate tablets with the inscriptions have disappeared.

NATHANIEL LYNDE left a very large estate for that time, the inventory amounting to £9,430. Among other items of personal property are the following:

"1 pair of Holland sheets £15., one large Holland counterpane £5., one red velvet trunk £10., one silver tankard £30.10s.10d., one sugar box, waight 17 oz, one salt seller waight 30 oz., Sarver. tumblers, spice box, poringers, eight spoons, a ladle and two forks, two cocoanut cups silvar tops & bottom, one turtle shel'd box bound with silvar £3., Corral set in gold £7., perl necklace £40., Diamond locket £65., Queen Elizabeth's Cup £5."

It is interesting to note the high value placed upon Dutch linen sheets. In some of the Verney wills of the same period in England one finds them bequeathed

<sup>1</sup> See paper *re* Yale College under Rev. JAMES NOYES (3).

with the same care, among the valuable family possessions. Some of the other items in this will suggest a more luxurious home and furnishing than was common in the day. It is unfortunate that there is little trace at the present time of these old pieces of plate which were distributed among different members of the family. The Queen Elizabeth Cup, Mrs. Salisbury thinks came from the Willoughby family, and a full account of her researches on the subject may be found in the monograph Willoughby in *Family Histories and Genealogies*, I, 399, 400, 560, *et seq.*

#### CHILDREN OF NATHANIEL AND SUSANNAH (WILLOUGHBY) LYNDE

Samuel, born Oct. 29, 1689; Y. C. 1707; married (1) Rebecca Clark, daughter of Major John Clark, of Saybrook; married (2) Lucy (Palmer) Gray, widow of Samuel Gray and daughter of Major Palmer of New London; married (3) Hannah (——) Huntington, of Norwich, Conn.; was judge of the Superior Court, councillor, and colonel; died Sept. 19, 1754.

Nathaniel, born Oct. 21, 1692; married Sarah Pratt, daughter of Nathaniel Pratt, of Saybrook; died in 1749/50.

(70) ELIZABETH, born Dec. 2, 1694; married July 11, 1720, Judge RICHARD LORD, son of Lieutenant RICHARD and ELIZABETH (HYDE) LORD (69); died June 22, 1778.

Willoughby, born Jan. 8, 1696/7; died April 23, 1704.

Hannah, born Sept. 10, 1698; married June 22, 1725, Rev. George Griswold, son of MATTHIAS and PHOEBE (HYDE) GRISWOLD (125), of Lyme; died before 1736.

Susannah, born April 14, 1700; married (1) Rev. Joseph Willard; married (2) Mr. Andrew Gardner; died at Winchester in 1748.

Sarah, born Feb. 2, 1702; married Nov. 23, 1730, as his second wife, Joshua Raymond, Esq., of New London, Conn.; died Oct. 19, 1771.

Joseph, born March 23, 1704; married May 8, 1729, Ann Lord, daughter of Mr. Benjamin Lord, of Saybrook; died July 4, 1779, at Saybrook.

Ann, born Dec. 29, 1706; married Colonel John Prescott, H. C. 1727, a physician of Concord, Mass. He raised one hundred men whom he commanded in the unfortunate expedition to Cuba in 1740. She received a pension from the British Government for his services, and died after 1752.

### THE NEWDIGATE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

THE elder branch of the Newdigates of England had their seat in Arbury, Warwickshire. The most distinguished members were Mr. Sergeant Newdigate, later chief justice of England under Cromwell, and Sir Richard Newdegate of the Restoration. Our ancestor, JOHN NEWDIGATE (80), owned lands in Suffolk, both at Great Horningsheath and Bury St. Edmunds. He was probably of a younger branch of the Newdegate family as Judge SIMON LYNDE (78), who married HANNAH NEWDIGATE of Boston, quartered the Newdegate arms with those of his own family.

The earliest ancestor of our branch of the family is given by Mrs. Salisbury<sup>1</sup> as

1

WILLIAM NEWGATE, born before 1500, of Ickworth, near Bury St. Edmunds.

<sup>1</sup> *Family Histories and Genealogies*, Salisbury, I, 479.

Suffolk, who married Katherine ———. His will mentions his children as all "under sixteen the 28th of September 1528." His children were:

"ROBERT the elder," see below.

Richard.

"Robert the younger."

Elizabeth, married in 1558, John Hande.

2

ROBERT NEWGATE, married THOMASINE ———, who was buried December 5, 1599. In his will ROBERT calls himself "of Great Horningsheath, Co. Suffolk Yeoman." His children were:

PHILLIPE, see below.

Robert, married Feb. 21, 1586, Elizabeth Buckinham, and had a son William who married a sister of ANNE (——— HUNT) DRAPER, third wife of his nephew, JOHN NEWDIGATE (80).

Anne, married Oct. 4, 1601, Henry Frost.

3

PHILLIPE NEWEGATE, married December 13, 1578, JOANE HOO, daughter of GUALTHER [WALTER] HOO, of Hesselst, Co. Suffolk. JOANE was buried October 10, 1620, and PHILLIPE NEWEGATE was buried August 1, 1636. His will was dated July 5, 1636, and in it he bequeathed all his estate to his daughter Andrey, who was made executor. One of the witnesses was John Newgate, probably one of the sons. His children given from "records and wills"<sup>1</sup> were:

(80) JOHN, married (1) Lidia ———, who died in 1620; married (2) Nov. 1, 1620, at All Hallows Church, London Wall, Thomasine Hayes, who died in 1625; married (3) in England, ANNE (——— HUNT) DRAPER; died in Boston, Sept. 4, 1665.

Andrey, (or Andrienne), baptized Feb. 25, 1581.

John, baptized Nov. 24, 1583; married Sarah ———; was a maltster of Bury St. Edmunds, and left his property to his widow for her life, then to his brother Joseph for his life, and "After decease of said Joseph Then the same to be and remain unto my brother John Newgate now living resident in the parts beyond the seas called New England and to his heirs forever." His will was dated Oct. 12, 1642.<sup>1</sup>

Joseph, baptized Dec. 8, 1585; died after 1642.

[80]

## JOHN NEWDIGATE [1580-1665]

AND HIS WIFE

ANN (. . . . HUNT) DRAPER [. . . .-1679]

OF ENGLAND AND BOSTON, MASS.

JOHN NEWDIGATE, son of PHILLIPE and JOANE (HOO) NEWEGATE, of Great Horningsheath, Suffolk, England, was born about 1580.

He married (1) Lidia ——— who died in 1620; married (2) November 1, 1620, Thomasine Hayes at All Hallows Church, London Wall. She died in 1625 and he married (3) ANNE (——— HUNT) DRAPER, then a widow for

<sup>1</sup> *Family Histories and Genealogies*, Salisbury, 1, 480.]

the second time. This marriage also took place before leaving England. He lived in St. Olave's parish near London Bridge, where the records of his family are found, until he emigrated to America. From an early will, which was never proved, dated in 1638, it appears that at this time he owned "lands and tenements lying in Horningsheath in the County of Suffolk in England our native country," and in 1639 he and his wife sold houses and lands in Tynworth, Suffolkshire.

He came to Boston, Mass., in 1632, being then fifty-two years of age, bringing with him his third wife ANNE, and probably his six children then living. He was made freeman March 4, 1634-5 and became a member of the First Church in Boston. He was a merchant hatter and a prominent citizen. At the time the Book of Possessions was compiled, he had in Boston "one house and garden containing about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an acre," on the west slope of Beacon Hill a little east of Cambridge Street. This is the house to which SIMON LYNDÉ came when he had married HANNAH NEWDIGATE, JOHN'S daughter, and to which he added "a fair large structure," as noted before. Chief Justice Lynde says the "old house" was pulled down in 1730, "in which all we children . . . were born." JOHN NEWDIGATE also owned a large farm of four to five hundred acres at Rumney Marsh (Chelsea), near Boston, and

"there is still extant the original unrecorded deed of release [of this property dated April 9, 1685, twenty years after his death,] from the widow, children and grandchildren of Sagamore George an Indian to Simon Lynde for the use of the heirs of John Newgate."<sup>1</sup>

At this later date the Bostonians were acquiring title from the Indians, as, after the overthrow of their first charter they feared that their lands might otherwise revert to the King.

It does not appear from any of the wills now known that JOHN NEWDIGATE or any of his heirs benefited from the will of his brother John, mentioned above, who remained in England.

JOHN NEWDIGATE died in Boston September 4, 1665, aged eighty-five. His last will was dated November 25, 1664.

In it he gave to his wife ANNE the "farme at Rumly Marsh. . . my house at Charlestowne," the house "in which I now dwell," and the house "in which my sonne in lawe Simon Linde now dwells" with all the ground and appurtenances, during her natural life if she remained a widow. This was charged with a legacy to the "College at Cambridge" of £5., which continued to be a charge on the farm at Charlestown, even after it went to his son Nathaniel. He mentioned all his children, his sons-in-law, and grandchildren, gave £5 to his "wife's sister that married with William Newgate my vnel's sonn living in London. . . Mr. John Wilson Pastor of the Church of Boston £8. to bee paid within 3 moneths after my decease. . . Vnto such Ministers within this Jurisdiction as are conscionable in their places, and yet have but small Mayntenance £30., to be paid to the said Mr. John Wilson, and he to dispose thereof as he shall see meete to the intent aforesaid . . . to the poor of the church of Boston £10."

<sup>1</sup>*Family Histories and Genealogies*, I, 479.

ANNE (——— HUNT DRAPER) NEWDIGATE, his widow, survived him for fourteen years and died in 1679. Her will was dated August 6, 1676, and was proved April 8, 1679. The witnesses were Penelope Bellingham and Anne (Manning) Gerrish. In it she called herself a "widow, being now well stricken in age." Among other bequests she gave to "Grand Dau. Elizabeth Lynde silver girdal," and her silver plate and gold rings to be divided among the Lynde grandchildren. She left a bequest to Hannah Smith, her "made," and one to "Gordg Hale."

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND LYDIA (———) NEWDIGATE

Thomas, baptized in England in 1613; died young.

John, baptized in England in 1616; died young.

Elizabeth, baptized in England Jan. 1, 1617/8; married (1) Rev. John Oliver, first minister of Rumney Marsh (Chelsea, Mass.), son of Thomas Oliver, ruling elder of the First Church, Boston. He died aged thirty, in 1646, and she married (2) in 1648, Edward Jackson, a merchant of Boston.

Lydia, baptized in England in 1620; died young.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND THOMASINE (HAYES) NEWDIGATE

Sarah, baptized in England, Sept. 23, 1621; married Captain Peter Oliver, brother of her sister Elizabeth's husband, and a prominent merchant of Boston; died in 1692, aged seventy-one.<sup>1</sup>

John, baptized in England, March 25, 1624; was named in his father's first will of 1638 as his eldest son, but was not mentioned in the second, from which we infer that he died before his father.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ANNE (HUNT DRAPER) NEWDIGATE

Nathaniel, baptized in England, April 4, 1627; married Isabella Lewis, daughter of Richard Lewis, Esq., of Ledston, Yorkshire. Their son Nathaniel emigrated and lived and died in Newport, R. I. Nathaniel Sr., was a merchant of London, and died there in 1668; in his will, dated Sept. 8, 1668, he left his property inherited from his father JOHN NEWDIGATE in New England, to his son there. Out of a third part of the property of which he died possessed, he left bequests of £20. to his "Mother Anne Newgate," £10. to his "Aunt Anne Newgate," £40. to his "Brother Simon Line and his wife," and to "each of his children now liveing, £10. apiece."

Joseph, born in England about 1630; married Elizabeth ——— and died in Boston, Nov. 12, or Dec. 14, 1658. He is supposed to be the same as the Joshua mentioned by Savage.

Hannah, born in Boston, Aug. 1, 1633; baptized in the First Church there Aug. 6, and "dyed the 11th month thereafter."

(78) HANNAH, born in Boston, June 28, or July 1, 1635; baptized in the First Church, July 19, of the same year; married Feb. 22, 1652/3, Judge SIMON LYNDE, son of ENOCH and ELIZABETH (DIGBY) LYNDE (77); died Dec. 20, 1684.

<sup>1</sup>Their son Daniel was the father of Lieutenant Governor Andrew Oliver, who married Mary Sanford, granddaughter of Governor PELEG SANFORD (16).

## THE HOO FAMILY IN ENGLAND

THE only certain information that we have about the family of JOANE Hoo who married PHILIPPE NEWEGATE,<sup>1</sup> is from the will of her father, GUALTHER Hoo, found in the *Family Histories and Genealogies*, I, 499.

From this it appears that the property that GUALTHER Hoo bequeathed to his sons had descended to him through several generations of ancestors. Mrs. Salisbury thinks that his descent from "John at Hoo" (1558) and earlier from "John off Hoo" (1485) can be proved from the similarity of the descriptions of these lands, which would seem to have been alienated lands from the monastery of St. Edmunds. GAULTHER Hoo's will, dated 1587 and proved in 1589, is in part as follows:

"I Gualther Hooe of Hesselte in the county of Suffolk, yeoman, [to eldest son John and his heirs male] Freehold in Hesselte, Beighton and Rougham . . . Ande for defaulte of suche yssue make the remainder to the heires males of the bodye of Robte Hoo for ever."<sup>2</sup> After some further bequest of copyhold lands to the same son, with "Limatacons" or payments of money to the younger brothers Jeremy and John and the sister JOANE, he bequeathed to JOANE his "best round table. . . . Unto Philipe Newgate of Horningheath my sonne-in-lawe my best hose and doublett. . . . my pewter dish to their son, my wife's god-son [*i.e.*, JOHN NEWDIGATE (80).] . . . charging him [his son John] as he will answer before God, at the great daie of Judgment, that he break not the true meaninge of this my will, nor the entayles in the same, my plaine intent being to continue my landds and tenements to the heir male as my Ancestors left yt to me."

The family of Hoo is now extinct in England. His children were:

John.

Jeremy.

John.

JOANE, see THE NEWDIGATE FAMILY IN ENGLAND.

## [81] COLONEL WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY [1588-1651]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH ——— [1588-1662]

OF PORTSMOUTH, ENGLAND

WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY, born in Chiddingstone, Kent, England, about 1588, was a son of CHRISTOPHER and MARTHA ( ——— ) WILLOUGHBY of Chiddingstone. He married his wife ELIZABETH ——— before 1613.

He is mentioned in the *Calendar of State Papers* as early as 1628 and for

<sup>1</sup> See THE NEWDIGATE FAMILY IN ENGLAND.

<sup>2</sup> This Robert Hoo was probably a brother of GUALTHER.

many years later, as Purveyor of timber for the Royal Navy, a Government office, and is frequently referred to as an owner of vessels which he put at the disposal of the Government.

When the Civil War broke out in 1643, he raised a company of one hundred "well affected and stout youngsters" whom he commanded and who rendered efficient service. During the succeeding year Captain WILLOUGHBY, with the rank of colonel, was given command of a regiment known as the "Regiment of (Yellow) Auxiliaries of the Hamlets of the Tower." His military service under the Parliament was important and varied, and an interesting account of it is to be found in *Family Histories and Genealogies*, Salisbury, I, 510-513.

He was appointed by the House of Commons on February 16, 1648/9 master attendant for Portsmouth and commissioner of the Royal Navy there, but held this office for only a short time, dying March 30, 1651. He was buried in St. Thomas' Church, Portsmouth and the inscription on his tombstone is as follows:

"Heere vnder lyeth ye body of Willi: Willoughby Esq. formerly Collo: of a Regiment belonging to the Hamlets of ye Tower (London) and at his decease a Commissioner of ye Navie, aged 63 yearrs, who departed this life ye 30 March 1651. Mors mihi Lvcrum."

Above are emblazoned the old Willoughby de Eresby arms.

WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY

"Born under Queen Elizabeth, lived through the reigns of James I and Charles I, and through the restless times which followed the beheading of the latter did active service to his country under Parliamentary rule, but did not survive to see the Protectorate of Cromwell."

We have no knowledge of his ancestry, but the fact that the Willoughby de Eresby arms were engraved on his tombstone leads us to believe that he belonged to that family.

"On examination of Colonel William Willoughby's accounts, it was found that £1622. 16s. 4d for the hire of ships to guard the Thames during the insurrections in Kent and Essex, were due at the time of his death; and the Council of State on October 31 ordered that it should be paid to his wife out of the excise in course, with an allowance at six per cent until paid. 'On petition of Elizabeth widow of Col. William Willoughby, November 1651, search was made to see if warrant was issued for payment of £300. to Col. Willoughby and Company (Maurice Thompson and William Pennoyer) for the loan of two ships for the service of Ireland; and if so cancel it. . . . and £150. still due to his estate to be raised, etc., etc.'"<sup>1</sup>

His will, dated August 1, 1650, signed November 28 and proved at London May 6, 1651, made his wife ELIZABETH the executrix, and left most of his property to her and his eldest son FRANCIS, making provision for his other son William, whose condition is mentioned as "deboisht" and wicked. Other bequests are:

"To my cousin Lawrence Hammond the sum of twenty pounds to be paid him when he shall be twenty [see (82)] . . . to poor housekeepers here in Portsmouth the sum of five

<sup>1</sup> *Calendar of State Papers. Family Histories and Genealogies*, I, 516.

pounds. . . . to poor housekeepers in the hamlet of Wapping in Middlesex where I formerly dwelt . . . unto John Greene the sum of five pounds for his rare helpfulness and assistance to my fore-mentioned wife in the management of my business, and settling my accounts."

His widow ELIZABETH continued to reside for awhile in Portsmouth, but after the Restoration was living in Seething Lane, London, whence she accompanied her son FRANCIS to New England in the summer of 1662. She died soon after at Charlestown, Mass., September 15, 1662. Her will was made in London in May, 1662, and had the unusual provision that upon her death

"There Shall be no mourning Apparell or Habitts given at anie time, nor to anie psons, no not in the family, for or by reason of my death . . . vpon my late Sonn William's Reformac<sup>on</sup>, I did formerly paie him the Legacie . . . w<sup>ch</sup> his father my late husband did by his last will and Testament bequeath vnto him . . . Item . . . [legacies to her grandchildren and daughter-in-law] I giue and bequeath vnto my sister Anna Griffin of Portsmouth . . . my sister Jane Hammond of Virginia . . . my kinsman Laurance Hammond, Sonn to my Sister Jane aforesaid. . . . John Greene of Charlestowne in New England (formerly servant to my late Husband and my Selfe and Since that to my Said Sonn francis), . . . all ye Residue of my goods and Chattells and estate whatsoever . . . vnto my Said sonn francis, his heirs. . . . and I make my much respected and Singular good freinds Robert Thomson and John Taylor both of ye Citty of London Esq<sup>rs</sup> Ouerseers."

John Taylor was probably her son FRANCIS' father-in-law, Naval Commissioner under Cromwell. Major Robert Thompson was in Boston in 1639, and had been also a Commissioner of the Navy under Cromwell. Pepys writes of him under date of January 6, 1662, as follows:

"Thence to the Exchange, where we met Major Thompson, formerly of our office, who do talk very highly of liberty of conscience, which now he hopes for by the King's declaration, and that he doubts not that if he will give him, he will find more and better friends than the Bishoppes can be to him, and that if he do not, there will be many thousands in a little time go out of England, where they may have it."<sup>1</sup>

#### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ELIZABETH (——) WILLOUGHBY

- (82) FRANCIS, born about 1613; married (1) Mary ——, who died in 1640; married (2) about 1640 or 41, Sarah Taylor, daughter of John Taylor (or Tailer), shipwright and Commissioner of the Navy, Wapping, England, who died in 1654; married (3) about 1658 or 1659, MARGARET (LOCKE) TAYLOR, widow of Daniel Taylor and daughter of WILLIAM and SUSANNA (COLL) LOCKE (83), of Wimbledon, Surrey. FRANCIS died April 3, 1671, aged fifty-eight.

William, in his father's will made in 1650, is given the sum of £10. "and no more till it shall please God to give him grace . . . to live in the world as a man should do," also a larger sum if he should reform. He married, probably about 1655, Mary James, and died in December, 1657, at Portsmouth. His mother's will in 1662, mentions "my late son William's Reformac<sup>on</sup>" and the payment by her of the legacy left by his father to be given in that event. His widow Mary married (2) John Brickenden, and outlived her second husband, dying about June, 1688.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Pepys' Diary* (1903), III, 5; edited by Henry B. Wheatly, F. S. A.

<sup>2</sup> Waters' *Genealogical Gleanings in England*, 972.

## [82] DEPUTY GOVERNOR FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY

[1613-1671]

AND HIS WIFE

MARGARET (LOCKE) TAYLOR [. . . -1683]

OF ENGLAND AND BOSTON, MASS.

FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY, son of Colonel WILLIAM and ELIZABETH (——) WILLOUGHBY (81), was born in England about 1613. Of his early life in England we know nothing but that he married there, probably about 1634, Mary ——-. They had one child, Jonathan, aged three years when they came to New England, which was probably in 1638. He is spoken of by Governor Hutchinson in his *History of Massachusetts Bay Colony*, as a “gentleman from England.” He was admitted as an inhabitant of Charlestown, Mass., August 22, 1638, and he and his wife united with the church there December 8, 1639. His property at this time was a house and lot facing north on Elbow or Crooked Lane, afterward Bow Street. He also owned three hundred acres in “the land of Nod” which was later part of Wilmington, besides other property. He was ensign in the Militia, joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and was made freeman, May 13, 1640, the record showing his name there with the prefix “Mr.”

In 1640 his wife Mary died, and it appears that he then went back to England, where he soon after married (2) Sarah Tailer, daughter of John Tailer (or Taylor), shipwright, of Wapping, and commissioner of the Navy under Parliament. They returned to Boston the same year.

He was chosen selectman of Boston in 1640 and for seven years thereafter. At this time he, with others, invested a large amount in “building warehouses and framing wharves,” and he owned a shipyard on Warren Avenue where the Fitchburg station is now. He was building a ship in 1641, and the town gave him permission to “take timber from the common . . . without being bound to cut up the tops of the trees.” It was probably at this same shipyard and wharf where “a road was laid out to the landing so that boats might go to the low water mark,” he “agreeing to build wharf and stairs for passengers and maintain them.” He was deputy for Charlestown in 1642. In 1646 the General Court appointed Mr. FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY to be a “close committee” to draw up instructions to Deputy Governor Thomas Dudley and two others, who were to be sent on a mission to Penobscot “there to treat w<sup>th</sup> Mouns<sup>r</sup> D’Aulney or his agents concerning ye p’tended differences between him and this Govern<sup>r</sup>.” Mr. WILLOUGHBY was appointed a reserve if Captain Hathorne could not go.<sup>1</sup>

“He was undoubtedly in England again during the year 1648, if we understand Winthrop aright, who mentions an altercation between Willoughby and Dr. Robert Child, which took place on the Exchange in London, the latter speaking disparagingly of the New Englanders, and re-

<sup>1</sup> *Massachusetts Bay Colonial Records*, II, 159.

sponding to the epithet of knave with a box on the ear, whereupon, ere W. could resent the affront in any way, the parties were separated. Subsequently the Doctor was obliged 'to give Mr. W. satisfaction in the full Exchange, and to give five pounds to the poor of New England, for Mr. W. would have nothing of him,' and to promise in writing that he would never speak evil of New England nor cause the country trouble. We also see that Willoughby loaned the Colonial agent, Mr. Winslow, five pounds in 1648, a circumstance which doubtless took place in London."<sup>1</sup>

FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY was deputy again in 1649 and 1650. He was on a committee appointed May 6, 1649

"To consider of a way, & drawe vp a lawe, ffor dividing ye shieres, & treasury in each shier, bringing all Courts to an aequality for power & nnumber, yt what maybe ye country be eased, & the p'udice of the negative vote p'vented."

and in 1650 on another to draw up a code of maritime laws for the Colony. He was made assistant in 1650 and 1651.

During the year 1651, he went again to England to arrange for the settlement of his father's estate, but none of his family accompanied him. Jonathan, his eldest son, had just entered Harvard College, from which he never graduated. After the birth of their son William, his wife Sarah, with the three children, Sarah, aged ten, Nehemiah, seven, and the baby, followed, reaching Portsmouth, Eng., December 21, 1653. The vessel narrowly escaped being taken into Brest by the French. This removal was no doubt caused by FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY'S appointment as one of the naval commissioners at Portsmouth. He continued to hold this office during the seven years of the Protectorate, and received repeated letters of commendation from the Admiralty. Sarah died soon after her arrival in England.

When war was declared between England and Holland in June, 1652, FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY, Ex-Governor Edward Winslow, and Ex-Governor Edward Hopkins, all in England, "petitioned that they might be allowed to send a ship with store of powder shot and swords to New England," and give the Colonists notice of the war. The receipt given was for "one ton of shot and fifty-six bbls. of powder." Other records of his service while naval commissioner are:

"An order on a report from the Admiralty Committee. . . that there be allowed to . . . Thos. Smith, Robert Thompson [see 81], Peter Pett, Neh. Bourne, Edw. Hopkins and Fras. Willoughby, Navy Commissioners over and above their £250, salary, £150 each for their extraordinary care last year for despatching the affairs of the fleet."<sup>2</sup>

Soon after in asking for the appointment of a master attendant he says "being unable to do the service of both places, the state suffers." He was elected one of the two members of Parliament from Portsmouth, January 8, 1658-9, and "had the unanimous suffrages of the Mayor, Aldermen and Burgesses," but served only a few months, as this Parliament was dissolved in April, by Richard Cromwell, then the Protector.

He married (3) about 1658 or 1659 MARGARET (LOCKE) TAYLOR, daughter of

<sup>1</sup> MSS papers of Isaac J. Greenwood, Esq. *Family Histories and Genealogies*, 1, 526.

<sup>2</sup> *Col. of State P. Dom. S.* 351. *Ibid.*, 530.

WILLIAM and SUSANNA (COLE) LOCKE (83), of Wimbledon, Surrey, and widow of Daniel Taylor, a wealthy merchant of London. Daniel Taylor had died in 1655, after only a few months of married life, and had left his wife a large fortune and had given her numerous jewels, including "a necklace of pearls, a Gold Watch, a ring set with diamonds and a Ring with about eight diamonds."

In the Parish register of St. Olave's, Hart Street, London, is an entry of the birth of their first son, Francis, February 29, 1659/60. Shortly after this Charles II returned to England, and FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY left the Naval office. We note with interest that he had as successor no less famous a person than Samuel Pepys, who says, July 11, 1660:

"I borrowed a pair of sheets of Mr. Howe, and by coach went to the Navy office, and lay (Mr. Hater, my clerk with me) at Commissioner Willoughby's house, where I was received by him very civilly and slept well."

July 26th of the same year, he writes:

"Went to Wood's at the Pell mell (our old house for clubbing) and there we spent till 10 at night, at which time I sent to my Lord's for my clerk Will to come to me, and so by link home to bed. Where I found Commissioner Willoughby had sent for all his things away out of my bed-chamber, which is a little disappointment, but it is better that than pay too dear for them."<sup>1</sup>

For two years FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY lived in a house in Seething Lane with his mother, and was a merchant in the city. He sailed for New England again in the spring of 1662, having been absent for twelve years. He received a license to embark in the ship "Society," with his family and goods. Captain John Leverett accompanied the family party, which consisted of FRANCIS' mother, his third wife MARGARET and her baby Francis, and probably his three children by his second wife, Sarah, Nehemiah, and William.

In the General Court of Massachusetts, held October 20, 1663, he sat again as assistant and was chosen the succeeding year. He was elected deputy governor in May, 1665, which office he held until his death. He was much interested in Harvard College and in October 21, 1663, was on a committee to inquire into the state of the College, and give directions for disposing of its estate for the future. In May, 1664, he and others were appointed to draw up letters to settle differences between Connecticut and New Haven. We find in the following record an early mention of the troubles which the colonists had in reference to their charters:

"Whereas this Court hath passed an order for making an humble addresse & petition to his majesty for the contjnuance of our priuiledges granted by charter, it is ordered that Mr. Francis Willoughby, Mao<sup>r</sup> Generall Jn<sup>o</sup> Leueret & Mr. Jonathan Michell be a co<sup>m</sup>ittee to prepare and draue vp a petition, filled wth such rationall arguments they can finde to the end aforesajd, & present it to this Court for their approbation."

At the time of the English war with Holland, which began in 1664, Mr. FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY and others appointed a minister and chirurgeon for the New

<sup>1</sup> *Pepys' Diary* (1903), I, 183, 194.

England troops which were to be raised for service, and on the tenth of the same month, he was on a committee to "raise two hundred volunteers against the Dutch." The treasury of England was completely drained by the expenses of the Court, and when, in 1666, Parliament voted a subsidy of nearly two millions to refit the fleet, the money came in but slowly. At this juncture, in September, 1666, while deputy governor, FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY was chairman of a committee to procure two masts to be sent to England from Massachusetts Bay Colony to be presented "to His Majesty by Sir William Warren and Capt. John Taylor [see 81] as a testimony of loyalty and affection from ye country." With what gratitude they were received, is shown in Pepys' Diary, when he writes:

"Dec. 1, 1666. There is also the very good news come of four New England ships come home safe to Falmouth with masts for the King, which is a blessing mighty unexpected, and without which (if for nothing else) we must have failed the next year."<sup>1</sup>

When in the fall of 1666, the Royal Commissioners who were sent by Charles II to inquire into the rebellious disposition of the Colonies, demanded that the General Court of Massachusetts send to England "five able and meet persons to answer for refusing the jurisdiction of his Commissioners the previous year," a long debate ensued, in which WILLOUGHBY argued thus:

"If this be allowed, how easily may the King in one year undo all that he hath done; and we must as well consider God's displeasure as the King's, the interest of ourselves and God's things as his Majesty's prerogative; for our liberties are of concernment, and to be regarded as to the preservation; for if the King may send for me now, and another tomorrow, we are a miserable people."

The Colony, as we know, returned an evasive answer, and continued to administer their affairs under the Royal Charter.

For all these public services, in this country as well as in England, FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY was granted by the Court, October 12, 1669, one thousand acres of land "in any place that may not prejudice a plantation." He died April 3, 1671, and was buried on the 7th,

"with much ceremony. Noadiah Adams describes the funeral, where eleven foot companies were in attendance, 'with the doleful noise of trumpets and drums, in their mourning-posture, three thundering volleys of shot discharged, answered with the loud roaring of the great guns rending the heavens with noise at the loss of so great a man.'"

In Rev. Simon Bradstreet's diary it says that:

"He desired to be buried ten foot deep, and to have ye top of his grane plain only covered wth ye turfes of ye grasse."

The inventory of his estate amounting to £4,812. 18s. 7d., included "a Mansion House and Stable and Grounds about the House £550 . . . in money and plate £320." An interesting item in the will with reference to Harvard College is as follows:

<sup>1</sup> *Pepys' Diary* (1903), VI, 86.

"Now for as much as the College hath been a Society that I have had much affection to, and desires for the prosperity of, having made it my work to solicit the country in generall, & perticular persons to take care thereof in order to the advantage of posteritie. It might be expected that I should manifest myselfe to be cordial in some more than the ordinary beneficence: But my estate being very uncertaine, as it is abroad in other mens hands, & so not knowing what the Lord may doe with it; And a vessel being lost that I had bequeathed to that use: But cheefly considering the backwardness and indisposition that is in the country to consider their owne interest with reference to posterity; . . . I find not any inclination to doe what my heart and soul is free for; Desiring the Lord to pardon & forgive that backwardness and indisposition that seemes to appear in the generality of persons to so worthy a worke as it is."

One of the overseers of his will was his cousin and most intimate friend Captain Lawrence Hammond, whom his widow later married (3) as his third or fourth wife. To quote from Captain Hammond's diary:

"I was marryed in Charlestowne to Mrs. Margaret Willoughby, widow of Francis Willoughby Esq. on ye 8th day of February, 1674/5, who dyed of a feaver on ye 2nd day of February 1682/3. By my wife Margaret I had no child."

Her only living child, SUSANNAH, then nineteen years old, MARGARET (WILLOUGHBY) HAMMOND, entrusted, together with all her property, to her "dear husband's [Captain Hammond] care and dispose." She left bequests to the poor of Charlestown and a large amount to the Free School of the same place.

#### CHILDREN OF FRANCIS AND MARY ——— WILLOUGHBY

Jonathan, born in England about 1635; married in December, 1661, "Grizzle Goldesborough of St. Gregory's by St. Paul's, Spinster, about twenty-five, daughter of John and Anne Goldesborough of Godmanchester, Huntingdonshire." He preached at Wethersfield from 1664 to 1666, and afterwards at Haddam, Conn., for a short time, and is referred to in his father's will as having had a "treble portion" and having wasted it; was living in 1677, when he was mentioned in his brother William's will.

#### CHILDREN OF FRANCIS AND SARAH (TAILER) WILLOUGHBY

Sarah, born in Charlestown, Mass., baptized June 11, 1641; married Samuel Campfield (or Canfield), eldest son of Matthew Canfield, of New Haven, Conn. They removed to Virginia.

Hannah, born May 17, 1643; died Sept. 4, 1643.

Nehemiah, born June 18, 1644; married Jan. 2, 1672, Abigail Bartholomew, daughter of Henry Bartholomew; was a merchant in Salem, Mass., and selectman and constable there; died Nov. 6, 1702.

Jerinnah, (or Jeremiah), born July 29, 1647; died young.

William, born about 1652; died of small-pox Sept. 9, 1677.

#### CHILDREN OF FRANCIS AND MARGARET (LOCKE TAYLOR) WILLOUGHBY

Francis, born Feb. 29, 1659/60, in London; died at sea on the way home from London of small-pox, June 15, 1677.

Nathaniel, died Feb. 6, 1662/3.

(79) SUSANNAH, born Aug. 19, 1664; married in 1683, NATHANIEL LYNDE, son of Judge SIMON and HANNAH (NEWDIGATE) LYNDE (78); died Feb. 22, 1709/10.

## THE LOCKE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

THE LOCKE family were identified with Merton, a small village about eight miles from London, in Surrey, England, from very early times, perhaps even from 1291. But while they call themselves "of Merton," they were mercers of London, and members of that powerful guild. They were people of wealth, as we see from their wills, which contain valuable bequests, such as: "my bedsteed with fine taffetas silk curtains of a crimson color," "my chain of pearl which cost me fourscore pounds," "mine armor complete," "my hoop ring with a diamond which I wear," as well as large sums of money and lands.<sup>1</sup> These wills are to be found in Waters' *Genealogical Gleanings*, 1225-1234.

The Mercer's Chapel of St. Thomas of Acre, West Cheape, London, was rich with memories of the LOCKE family, as one descendant after another wills that he or she shall be buried there "as nigh" as possible to the family group. It was, unfortunately, destroyed with all its records in the Great Fire of London.

THOMAS LOK.

1

2

Sir WILLIAM LOCKE, son of THOMAS LOK, was born about 1486, and was an alderman of London and sheriff in 1548. He was also receiver general of the County of Cornwall.

"In the 25th year of Henry VIII he undertook to go over to Dunkirk and pull down the pope's bull which had been there posted up by way of a curse to the king and kingdom. For this exploit the king granted him a freehold of £100 per annum, dubbed him knight, and made him one of the gentlemen of his privy chamber. 'He was,' says Collins, 'particularly employed by Queen Anne Bullen privately to gather the Epistles, Gospels and Psalms from beyond sea, in which he ran great hazard, some having been secretly made away with for attempting the same thing'."<sup>2</sup>

Sir WILLIAM married (1) ALICE SPENCER or ELIZABETH SPENCE, by whom he had nine children. She died in 1532; married (2) Catherine Cooke, daughter of William Cooke, of Salisbury, who died at the birth of her eleventh child, October 14, 1537, and was buried at Merton. He married (3) Eleanor (— — —) Marsh, who died in 1546, when he married (4) Elizabeth (— — — Hutton) Meredith, widow of Robert Meredith (see below), who died November 30, 1551. He died between March 15, 1549, when his will was written, and September 11, 1550, when it was proved. He bequeathed to his five sons, "my dwelling house in Bow Lane and my house at the Lock in Cheape and my house at the Bell in Cheape, with all the shops . . . to the intent that they . . . may dwell in them and keep the retailing shop still in my name to continue there," also a number of

<sup>1</sup>"Elizabeth re-enacted several of the sumptuary laws of Henry VIII by a proclamation of 1565. None but those worth over £100 a year might wear satin, damask, silk camlet or taffetas."—*Social England*, Creighton, III, 389.

<sup>2</sup>*Family Histories and Genealogies*, Salisbury, I, 606.

other houses. To his son THOMAS "land at Martyn and Wymbilton." "The lease of my garden betwixt my five sons to be kept in their hands for all their recreations in Grub Street." He was buried in the Mercer's Chapel, West Cheape, London, "in the middle of the body of the church where lieth buried my father and mother and my first wife." His children by his first wife were:

William, died in infancy.

Peter, died in infancy.

THOMAS, see below.

Richard, died in infancy.

William, died in infancy.

Edmund, lived until 1545. "He died for love of Sir Brian Tuke's daughter," unmarried.

Philip, died unmarried in 1524.

Joane, or Jane, married Robert Meredith, and had daughter Mary, from whom descends the present earl of Romney. Robert Meredith after her death, married (2) Elizabeth (——) Hutton, and died; when his widow married (3) Sir WILLIAM LOCKE, Robert Meredith's father-in-law.

Matthew, married (1) Elizabeth Baker; married (2) Johan ——; died in 1552.

Sir WILLIAM LOCKE's children by his second wife were:

Dorothy, married probably, Otwell Hill, "citizen and mercer of London," who died in 1543.  
Catherine, married.

John.

Alice.

Thomazin.

Francis.

John.

Elizabeth, married (1) Richard Hill, Mercer, who died in 1568; married (2) Right Rev. Nicholas Bullingham, Bishop of Worcester.

Rose, married (1) Anthony Hickman, of London; married after 1556 (2) Simon Throckmorton.

Michael, married (1) Joane Wilkinson, daughter of William Wilkinson, sheriff of London, who died in 1571; married (2) Margery (——) Adelmare.

Henry, married Anne Vaugn; died before 1571.

### 3

THOMAS LOCKE, son of Sir WILLIAM and ALICE (SPENCER) LOCKE, was born February 8, 1514/5, married January 19, 1544/5 at St. Peter's, Cheapside, London, MARY LONG, daughter of SIMON and ALICE (HUGLETT) LONG, of the Isle of Wight. "In 1552 he obtained from King Edward VI a grant of the rectory of Merton which remained in the family for about one hundred years, when it was sold." His descendants for some generations lived at Merton Abbey while continuing in business in London. He died at his London house in Walbrook, and was buried in the Mercer's Chapel, October 30, 1556. His will, dated March 21, 1553, and proved December 11, 1556, leaves "houses, lands etc in the city of London and the Suburbs and in the counties of Middlesex and Surrey." His wife to have, among other property, "my best ring of gold set with a diamond that was my father's."

His widow, MARY (LONG) LOCKE, married (2) Dr. Owen, married (3) Sir WILLIAM ALLEN, Knt., Lord Mayor of London, her son MATTHEW's father-in-law. THOMAS LOCKE's children were:

William.

Rowland.

MATTHEW, see below.

Thomas, died between 1553 and 1556.

Mary.

John, born after 1552.

Anne, born after 1553.

MATTHEW LOCKE, son of THOMAS and MARY (LONG) LOCKE, was born about 1558 and succeeded to the estate of Merton on the death of his brothers. He married MARGARET ALLEN, third daughter of his step-father, Sir WILLIAM and his first wife, JOAN (DABORNE) ALLEN. Sir WILLIAM ALLEN was the son of WILLIAM ALLEN, citizen and poulterer of London. He was sheriff in 1562-3, and Lord Mayor in 1571/2.

"He was at first free of the Leathersellers, afterwards a Mercer. And dwelled when he was sheriff in Bow-Lane; when he was Maior in Tower-strete. But buried at St. Botulphes without Bishopgate, in which parish he was born."<sup>1</sup>

MATTHEW LOCKE died in June, 1599, and was buried in the Mercer's Chapel, London. In his will among bequests of land at Dowgate, in the Vintry and in Stepney, he left "To my son William my free land at shore ditch, now in the tenure of Humfrey Bigges," a legacy to "Mr. Gally, my curate" and "To my good friend Serg<sup>t</sup> Muschampe ten pounds to buy a gelding." His wife MARGARET married (2) Sir Thomas Muschampe, Knt., whom she survived, dying August 25, 1624. She was buried with her first husband. His children were:

Thomas, who succeeded to the estate at Merton, which he sold in 1646; married Jane ——— and died in 1656/7.

Robert, married Elizabeth ———; succeeded to the business in London, and died there. He was buried at St. Alphege, Sept. 9, 1625, "a good parishioner."

Francis, probably died Nov. 3, 1620.

(83) WILLIAM, married SUSANNA COLE, daughter of ROGER and ANNE (MAISTER) COLE; lived at Wimbledon, where he died in 1664.

Mary, married Edward Thrille and died in March, 1637. She bequeathed to her sister-in-law SUSANNA (COLE) LOCKE, "my satin gown and my crimson velvet petticoat," and to her niece, Hannah Locke "my Turkey tannett petticoat and waistcoat and my orange colored satin damask petticoat."

Elizabeth, died unmarried before 1623.

Anne, died unmarried, between April 13 and May 23, 1623, and was buried in the Mercer's Chapel.

<sup>1</sup> *Family Histories and Genealogies*, Salisbury, I, 613.

[83]

## WILLIAM LOCKE [...-1664]

AND HIS WIFE

SUSANNA COLE [...-....]

OF WIMBLEDON, SURREY, ENGLAND

WILLIAM LOCKE was a son of MATTHEW and MARGARET (ALLEN) LOCKE, of Merton Abbey, Surrey. He married SUSANNA COLE, one of the daughters and co-heirs of ROGER and ANNE (MAISTER) COLE, of St. Savior's, Southwark, Surrey. They lived for a time at Merton and afterwards went to Wimbledon, where his condition was "that of a country gentleman in comfortable circumstances." His will, made June 10, 1661, was proved June 7, 1664, by his widow SUSANNA, who was the executrix. She was still living in 1670, when she proved the will of her daughter Jane.

## CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND SUSANNA (COLE) LOCKE

Thomas, was living March 18, 1669/70, with two children, Henry and Susanna.

Mary, died young.

Hannah, married before 1661, Thomas Bragne. Both were living in 1669.

Susanna, married at Wimbledon, Oct. 8, 1657, as his second wife, Rev. James Stephenson, the Puritan Vicar of Martock, Somerset. She was buried at Martock, April 25, 1662.

(82) MARGARET, married (1) at Clapham, Surrey, Aug. 8, 1654, Daniel Taylor, of London, who died in April, 1655, married (2) FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY, son of Colonel WILLIAM and ELIZABETH (-----) WILLOUGHBY (81), of Portsmouth, England, who died April 3, 1671; married (3) in New England, Feb. 8, 1674/5, Captain Lawrence Hammond, of Charlestown, Mass. She died Feb. 2, 1682/3.

Elizabeth, unmarried at the date of her sister MARGARET's will in 1680.

Sarah, unmarried in 1661; probably died before March 19, 1669/70, as she was not mentioned in her sister Jane's will.

Jane, died unmarried in 1670; her will, dated Wimbledon, March 19, 1669/70, was proved Oct. 25, 1670.

## THE COLE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

THE ancestry of ROGER COLE, father of SUSANNA COLE (83), is carried, in the Visitations of Surrey, back to the early part of the sixteenth century, and in the *Family Histories and Genealogies*, Mrs. Salisbury traces it to 1243.

It is an interesting fact that all the wills found in Waters' *Genealogical Gleanings* (from which we take a number of details about the family) indicate that the COLE family as well as the LOCKES, were among the supporters of the Reformed religion, as in no case do they make any bequests for masses to be said for the repose of their souls. They do not seem to have been people of special wealth, and many are designated as yeomen, but none except JOHN were engaged in mercantile pur-

suits. In these wills there is less picturesque color of satin, velvet and jewels than in those of the LOCKES, but a liberal devising of houses and lands. The descent is as follows:

1

WILLIAM COLE, of Hittesleigh, Devon, living in 1243, whose heir was

2

ROGER COLE, of Coleton, Chulmleigh, Devon, whose son and heir was

3

ROGER COLE, whose son and heir was

4

JOHN COLE, of Devon and Cornwall, described as "de Tamer, Man-at-Arms," whose son and heir was

5

Sir JOHN COLE, Knt., of Brixham, married ANNE BODRIGAN, daughter of Sir NICHOLAS BODRIGAN, of Cornwall. His son was

6

Sir WILLIAM COLE, Knt., married MARGARET BEAUPELL, daughter of Sir HENRY BEAUPELL, Knt. Their son was

7

Sir JOHN COLE, married AGNES FITZWARINE, daughter of Sir ——— FITZWARINE. Their third son was

8

WILLIAM COLE, whose younger son was

9

WILLIAM COLE, whose son was

10

JOHN COLE, "marchauntmà," married ELIZABETH MARTYN, daughter of JOHN MARTYN. He was of Sudbury, Suffolk, and owned houses there. Their nine children were as follows:

Martyn, married Lianor Hancock. He died between Aug. 9 and Oct. 29, 1588, leaving a bequest to "the poor of Sudbury, viz., the halt, lame, blind, sick and such others as be comfortless. I will that upon the day of my funeral, when the people are gathered together, some learned man shall make a sermon unto them and I do give unto him, for his pains in that good exercise taken, six shillings and eight pence."

WILLIAM, see below.

Robert, Richard, Mary, Thomas, Giles, John, Edward.

11

WILLIAM COLE, son of JOHN and ELIZABETH (MARTYN) COLE, married (1) a

Spanish lady, CATALINA DE GALLEGOS, daughter of FERDINANDO DE GALLEGOS. She died and he married (2) Elizabeth Russham, daughter of Thomas and Thomasine Russham. Thomas Russham was an Alderman of Sudbury and a man of some means. He bequeathed to his daughter "my other bowl of silver and three silver spoons and ten pounds in money. To William Cole her husband my black gown faced with budge."<sup>1</sup>

WILLIAM COLE died between October 17 and January 9, 1588, O. S. His children by his first wife were:

Robert, married Anna Cooke of Kersey, Suffolk.

ROGER, see below.

His children by his second wife were:

John, married Temperance Heywood (?), and died in 1620.

Martyn.

William.

Ellen.

Parnell, married ——— Fettiplace, and was a widow before 1620

Edward.

Jeffrey.

Mary married Anthony Thomas.

## 12

ROGER COLE, second son of WILLIAM and CATALINA (DE GALLEGOS) COLE, lived in the parish of St. Savior, Southwark. He married ANNE MAISTER, daughter of ——— and MAGDALEN MAISTER of Rotherhithe, Surrey. MAGDALEN MAISTER'S will was proved January 18, 1614, and we note that she signed it with a mark, the only case of the kind in the LOCKE and COLE family connection. She gave to her daughter ANNE COLE £160, and after specific bequests to the

"Poor sisters of the Trinity House in Deptford . . . the poor in the Clink Liberty in St. Savior's<sup>2</sup> . . . every poor widow in Reddrieth, [she leaves the residue of her estate and goods] To my son Olave Maister, one of his Majesty's yeoman warders of the Tower of London [and] my said son and daughter Roger Cole and Anne."

ROGER COLE, Gent., was one of the proctors of the court of Arches.<sup>3</sup> He was a man of some wealth, as appears from his brother John's will, in which, after bequeathing to ROGER and his daughters five pounds apiece, he says

"Hoping that they being in so good case to live in, in this age, and the blessing of Riches being upon them more than upon the others of my kin, they will take in good part this poor gift and legacy given them by me."

<sup>1</sup>"Budge, lambskin dressed with the wool outward, much used 'in the Elizabethan era . . . as an expensive fur for the edging of garments.'"—*Century Dictionary*.

<sup>2</sup>The Clink Liberty was an outskirt on the Southwark side. "In one way or another, the Liberties or skirts of London, all around the walls, had filled up with a comparatively poor and often vicious class, living in mean tenements who 'must live by begging or of worse means.'"—*Social England*, C. Creighton, III, 373.

<sup>3</sup>"A staircase in the porch [of St. Mary Le Bow] leads to the Norman Crypt which was used by Wren as a support for his church. Some of the columns have been partially walled up to strengthen the upper building, but the crypt is of great extent, and in one part the noble Norman pillars are seen in their full beauty, with the arches above, which have given the name of 'Court of Arches' to the highest ecclesiastical court belonging to the Archbishop of Canterbury, which formerly met in the vestry of this church."—*Walks in London*, A. J. C. Hare, I, 232.

ROGER COLE died before May 3, 1628, at which date his will was proved. In this will he leaves most of his estate to his wife ANNE for her life, to revert to his daughter SUSAN LOCKE, with a house to be divided between the other two daughters and some small legacies. Their children were:

Roger.

Roger.

John.

Elizabeth, married (1) William Oland, proctor of the Civil Law, married (2) William Avelough, Register of the Court of Audience to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

(83) SUSANNA, married WILLIAM LOCKE, son of MATTHEW and MARGARET (ALLEN) LOCKE, of Wimbledon, Surrey.

Catalina, married John Johnson.

[84]

## REINOLD MARVIN [....-1662]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY ——— [....-....]

OF ENGLAND AND LYME, CONN.

THE ancestry and English home of REINOLD MARVIN have not been ascertained, although Mrs. Salisbury has made every effort in that direction. A Matthew Marvin, Husbandman, who may have been REINOLD's brother, came over in the "Increase," April 15, 1635, and was an original proprietor in Hartford, and a somewhat important citizen. But nothing is known of REINOLD and his family until we find him mentioned in the Hartford Records as a member of the First Church, before 1639. He was a married man when he emigrated, but we know only the first name, "Mary," of his wife.

In *The Memorial History of Hartford County*, by President Porter, he is spoken of as a land owner at Farmington, but he is not known to have lived there, although he built a house, described as "new" when he sold it to John Warner. He was made a freeman at Lyme, May 20, 1658, and owned property on both sides of the river, living in Lyme.

The name of Reinold Marvin is frequently mentioned in the Colonial Records of Connecticut, but it is not always easy to tell which Reinold is referred to. The following entries undoubtedly refer to REINOLD the elder, when he and his son-in-law, William Waller, in 1660, had trouble with a man named Parker about some "jades" (horses) which were claimed by the "country." MATTHEW GRISWOLD (124) was also mixed up in the affair adversely to REINOLD MARVIN. The Court ordered REINOLD MARVIN to surrender the horses, but he refused, and insisted that the claim was unjust. The records read:

"Oct. 4th 1660. This court doe further order the Secretary to send downe summons to Reynold Marvin Sen<sup>r</sup> to appear at the Perticuler Court in March next, to answer both for loosing the mare into ye woods, and likewise for disposing of any of those horses wch ye Court had ordered to be marked for ye Countrey, and likewise to prohibit him for meddling any more with those horses.

May 16 1661. This Court approves of ye returne of ye Committee respecting Math. Griswold and Renold Marvin and confirm their determination about the Horses. This Court grants that the one half of ye horses in controversy shalbe devided twixt Math. Griswold and Reynold Marvin equally, and ye other half the Court ord<sup>r</sup> to be to ye Countrey. And its ordered that ye said company of horses shalbe lookd up by Marvin, and that Rob<sup>t</sup> Chapman, John Clark Sen<sup>r</sup>, Math. Griswold and Reynold Marvin shal sell the Horses to make paym<sup>t</sup> and distribution according to this Order. Goodm<sup>n</sup> Marvin is to see ye Horses brought in that soe this order may be effected. And ye value of what has bin sold is to come into this distribution. And this is to issue that controversy. Oct. 3 1661. Rob<sup>t</sup> Chapman and John Clark Sen<sup>r</sup> are appointed to require Reynold Marvin and Math. Griswold to bring in ye horses soe ordered for ye countrey, and to require ye pay for what are sold, and this to be effected by ye first of December next, and to inquire after ye number of them, and to make returne to ye Court in Decemb<sup>r</sup> what is done herein. March 11 1662/3. This Court doth order the Marshall to goe downe to Sea Brook, and to destrein the sum of Fifty pounds of the estate of Reynold Marvin, for y<sup>t</sup> we<sup>h</sup> ye Countrey should have received of the said Reynold for horses that he was ordered to seek up to be sold, and for neglect in attending their ord<sup>r</sup> herein. May 14, 1663. This Court ordered that William Waller as Renol Marvens Agent, should be allowed one quarter part of this bill of 50l. as his part of the horses, and Math. Griswold is not to trouble W<sup>m</sup> Waller or Renol Marven, for any part of those horses for which the bill is made."

REINOLD MARVIN died at Lyme between May 23, the date of his will, and October 28, 1662, the date of the inventory. It is evident from the will that his wife died before he did, as he gives "wearing cloathes and linen belonging to her . . . to my daughter Mare's dispose." He also wills that "unto each of my Grandchildren there be provided and given a Bible as soon [as they are] capeable useing of them." The will is badly torn. The inventory includes live stock, lands, a house, "2 guns & 2 swords, a Pillion, A silver spoon, 2 brushes, an hower glasse & a looking glasse."

CHILDREN OF REINOLD AND MARY (——) MARVIN

Mary, married Lieutenant William Waller, who came from Salem, Mass. They lived in Lyme, and he was ensign in 1661, lieutenant in 1671, and representative in 1665.

(85) REINOLD, born about 1633 or 1634; married (1) Mary ——, who died in 1661; married (2) about 1663, SARAH CLARK, daughter of GEORGE and SARAH (——) CLARK, of Milford, Conn. (88). He died in 1676.

[85] LIEUTENANT REINOLD MARVIN [1633-1676]

AND HIS WIFE

SARAH CLARK [. . . -1715]

OF ENGLAND AND LYME, CONN.

LIEUTENANT REINOLD MARVIN was probably only a babe a year or two old when he came from England with his father and mother, REINOLD and MARY (——) MARVIN (84). His early life was spent in Hartford, and with his parents he went to Lyme, and was made freeman there in 1658, on the same day with his father.

He married (1) Mary ———, by whom he had no children. She died in 1661 "under circumstances which led some to think she had been bewitched." He married (2) about 1663, SARAH CLARK, daughter of GEORGE and SARAH (——) CLARK (88), of Milford, Fairfield County, Conn. The date of her birth is not known, but she was baptized in 1644.

After his father's death in 1644, Lieutenant REINOLD inherited his estate, and became one of the largest land owners in Lyme. He was prominent in town affairs, and representative to the General Court in 1670, and from 1672 until his death in 1676. In 1666 he was one of the committee to set off the new town of Lyme from Saybrook. On February 13th of the same year:

"The two divisions of Saybrook made a 'loving parting,' and the names of REINOLD MARVIN the second, and his brother-in-law Waller were two of the six signed to the parting covenant for Lyme."<sup>1</sup>

He with MATTHEW GRISWOLD (124), attested the first land records after the separation.

At the same time (1661) that Waller was appointed ensign, REINOLD MARVIN was made "Sergeant of ye Band at Seabrook," and he soon became lieutenant, by which title he is generally referred to, as it distinguishes him from his father, the first REINOLD, and his son "Lyme's Captain."

He died in 1676, and was buried in Duck-River Burying-Ground.

"I believe there is no stone there with an earlier date. His grave is placed, somewhat singularly, nearly at right angles with all the others about it, except that of his widow, and the grave of her second husband which is between the two."<sup>2</sup>

His widow, SARAH, married (2) February 12, 1678, as his second wife, Captain Joseph Sill, the Indian fighter, and by him had several children. She died in 1715 or 1716.

#### CHILDREN OF LIEUTENANT REINOLD AND SARAH (CLARK) MARVIN

(86) JOHN, born in 1664/5; married May 7, 1691, SARAH GRAHAM, daughter of HENRY and MARY GRAHAM (90); died in Lyme, Dec. 11, 1711.

Mary, born in 1666; married (1) Richard Ely, of Saybrook; married (2) June 6, 1699, Captain Daniel Starling (Sterling).

Reinold, known as Captain Reinold, born in 1669; married (1) in 1695 or 1696, Phoebe Lee, daughter of Lieutenant Thomas and Mary (DeWolfe) Lee, and granddaughter of THOMAS and PHOEBE (BROWNE) LEE (76); married (2) in 1708, Martha Waterman, daughter of Thomas and Miriam (Tracy) Waterman. He must have had some military service, as on the town records he is called "Capt. Reinold." He died Oct. 18, 1737. The epitaph on his tombstone in the Duck-River Burying-Ground, is as follows:

<sup>1</sup>*Family Histories and Genealogies*, Salisbury, III, 113.

<sup>2</sup>*Ibid.*, III, 114.

## LIEUTENANT REINOLD MARVIN [85]

"This Deacon  
Aged 68                      ferving  
Is Freed on earth from  
May for a Crown no longer wait  
Lyme's Captain  
RENOLD MARVIN"

Samuel, known as "Deacon," born in 1671; married May 5, 1699, Susannah Graham, daughter of HENRY and MARY GRAHAM (90), a younger sister of his brother JOHN's wife. He was representative to the General Court in 1711 and 1722; died at Lyme, March 15 (or May), 1743.

Sarah, perhaps born in 1673; or possibly a daughter by the first wife.<sup>1</sup>

[86]

## JOHN MARVIN [1665-1711]

AND HIS WIFE

SARAH GRAHAM [1670-1760]

OF LYME, CONN.

JOHN MARVIN, son of Lieutenant REINOLD and SARAH (CLARK) MARVIN (85), was born in 1664/5, and was but ten or eleven years old when his father died. At the age of twenty-six, he married, May 7, 1691, SARAH GRAHAM, daughter of HENRY and MARY GRAHAM (or Grihmes) (90), who was born in 1670. He settled down as a farmer on his lands at Grassy Hill, Lyme. His

"estate as given in lists of the time when the people of Lyme were taxed by Gov. Andros, shows that as a young man he was in prosperous circumstances, and was in the upper half of the rate-payers."<sup>2</sup>

He does not appear to have taken the same interest in public affairs that the older generations of his family had done.

He died at Lyme, December 11, 1711, aged forty-seven, and was buried in the Duck River Burying-ground, with the rest of his family. The inventory of his estate, mostly in land, was £691 8s. 6d.

His widow SARAH married (2) Mr. Samuel Sears, of Lyme, whom she survived. She died December 14, 1760, and was buried by her first husband.

## CHILDREN OF JOHN AND SARAH (GRAHAM) MARVIN

———, a daughter, born April 12, 1692; died young.

Sarah, born Feb. 28, 1694; married (1) John Lay, son of JOHN LAY, Sen. (93), and Abigail (———), his second wife; married (2) Dec. 23, 1725, her cousin Deacon Reinold Marvin, son of Captain Reinold and Phoebe (Lee) Marvin.

Mary, born July 23, 1696; married Samuel Smith, probably son of Samuel Smith, of Farmington, Conn.

<sup>1</sup> *Family Histories and Genealogies*, Salisbury, III, 117, Note.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 119.

John, born Aug. 9, 1698; married Feb. 24, 1726, Mehitable Champion.

Elizabeth, born Nov. 23, 1701; married Dec. 28, 1727, John Linker.

(87) JOSEPH, born June 16, 1703; married May 28, 1730, JANE LAY, daughter of JOHN and JOHANNA LAY (94); died April 7, 1791.

Benjamin, born March 14, 1706; married Nov. 11, 1742, Deborah Mather, daughter of Samuel and Deborah (Champion) Mather; died Jan. 21, 1775.

Mehitable, born Sept. 12, 1709.

Jemima, born July 20, 1711; married Jan. 25, 1732, William Peck, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Lee) Peck, and grandson of JOSEPH and SARAH PECK (106).

## [87] JOSEPH MARVIN [1703-1791]

AND HIS WIFE

JANE LAY [1706-1795]

OF LYME, CONN.

JOSEPH MARVIN, son of JOHN and SARAH (GRAHAM) MARVIN (86), was born June 16, 1703, in Lyme. He was but eight years old when his father died, and when of age he inherited and lived upon his portion of the estate. Like his father he seems to have been content to live quietly and comfortably in Lyme, as a farmer.

At the age of twenty-seven, JOSEPH married, on May 28, 1730, JANE LAY, daughter of JOHN and JOHANNA (——) LAY (94), of Lyme, who was born in 1706. He died April 7, 1791, aged eighty-eight, and was buried in the old burying-ground on Meeting House Hill. His widow JANE died four years later, October 21, 1795, aged eighty-nine.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND JANE (LAY) MARVIN

(71) HEPZIBAH, born March 11, 1731, married March 31, 1749, Captain ENOCH LORD, son of RICHARD and ELIZABETH (LYNDE) LORD (70). She died Oct. 19, 1813.

—— several other children who died in infancy.

## [88] GEORGE CLARK [....-1690]

AND HIS WIFE

SARAH ——— [....-....]

OF ENGLAND AND MILFORD, CONN.

OUR first record of GEORGE CLARK is as one of the original proprietors of Milford, Conn., in 1639, and, as Hinman says, "one of its most respectable citizens." He is called in the Milford records "George Clark Junior," or "George Clark farmer," to distinguish him from "George Clark carpenter and deacon," whose son Samuel, his daughter Mary married.

He was evidently a young man, not long married, when he came from England with his wife SARAH (——) and one child John, as he lived fifty-one years in this country. They probably went directly to Connecticut, following his brother John Clark, who came from Cambridge, Mass., to Hartford, Conn., with Hooker's company, in 1636. It is thought that another brother, Daniel Clark, who was in Windsor, Conn., in 1639, may have come from England with GEORGE.

GEORGE CLARK was a deputy from Milford to the General Court of Connecticut and New Haven eight times between 1666 and 1676. In the records he is designated as "Mr. George Clark."

He died in 1690 at Milford, and Savage says he "left a good estate." SARAH, his wife, survived him, but the date of her death is not known. On the handsome stone bridge in Milford, erected August 28, 1889, to celebrate the 250th anniversary of its settlement, is carved the names of the earliest settlers, among which are "George Clark and Sarah his wife."

GEORGE CLARK mentions in his will his three brothers, John, Edward, and Daniel. Of these, Edward had apparently remained in England, and had left a legacy of one hundred pounds to GEORGE'S children some years before. John is supposed to be Mr. John Clark, of Hartford, who was one of the most influential settlers in the colony. He was a soldier in one of the battles with the Pequots in 1637, one of the patentees of the Royal Charter in 1662, and deputy almost continuously from 1641 to 1665. The brother Daniel may probably have been the Hon. Daniel Clark, who as a boy came to Windsor, Conn., about 1639, with his uncle Rev. Ephraim Huit, and was the second husband of Martha (Pitkin) Wolcott, widow of Simon Wolcott, son of HENRY WOLCOTT (126).

#### CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND SARAH (——) CLARK

John, born in England before 1639; was admitted to the Church of Milford, Conn., in 1673, and was either unmarried or childless when his father died, as the estate was left to "my Grand Child Samucll Clark" in default of heirs of John.

Hannah, born in Milford in 1640; married in 1660, John Platt, son of Richard Platt.

Ruth, baptized in Milford, in 1642; married (1) Thomas Fitch, son of Thomas Fitch; married (2) John Plumb; married (3) John Wheeler, of Woodbury, Conn.

(85) SARAH, baptized in 1644; married (1) Lieutenant REINOLD MARVIN, son of REINOLD and MARY (——) MARVIN (84), who died in 1676; married (2) Feb. 12, 1678, as his second wife, Captain Joseph Sill, of Cambridge, Mass., afterwards of Lyme, Conn.; and died in 1715 or 1716.

Rebecca, baptized in 1646; married —— Browne.

Mary, baptized in 1651; married in 1673, Samuel Clark, son of Deacon George Clark.

Abigail, baptized Feb. 5, 1653/4; married, probably about 1673, Rev. Abraham Pierson, Rector of Yale College; died in Killingworth, March 15, 1726/7.

Elizabeth, baptized in 1656; and probably died young, as she is not mentioned in her father's will.

## [90] HENRY GRAHAM [ . . . -1684]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY ——— [ . . . -1685]

OF ENGLAND AND HARTFORD, CONN.

**H**ENRY GRAHAM'S ancestry has not, to my knowledge, been looked up, and it would be an interesting study. From the phonetic spelling in the records, where it is written "GRIMMES," it suggests the royalist Border family of Esk and Netherby in Cumberland. In their wills we find it spelled Grahme. There is a suggestion of relationship in the name of Susanna, one of HENRY GRAHAM's daughters, to the Ranald Grahme, of Nunington, Yorkshire, and London, England, whose wife was Susanna, daughter of Sir William Washington. No mention, however, is made in these wills of any member of the family who had crossed the Atlantic, and they are dated at just about the time of HENRY GRAHAM's life in this country.

The first known of him is when he lived in Hartford, Conn., where he was chimney-viewer or fire-warden. He married, probably about 1661, MARY ———, by whom he had several children. He lived south of Little River, in Hartford, was surveyor of highways in 1662, and made freeman there in 1667.

He died in 1684, leaving a good estate for that time, amounting to £745. His widow MARY survived him, but died the next year, 1685. In her will she provided for the education and upbringing of her three daughters, SARAH, Elizabeth, and Susanna, by asking her brothers Benjamin, and Joseph, to take two, and her friend John Watson the third.

## CHILDREN OF HENRY AND MARY (——) GRAHAM

Benjamin, born in 1662; married (1) in 1684, Abigail Humphrey, daughter of Michael and Priscilla (Grant) Humphrey, of Windsor; married (2) in 1698, Sarah (Mygatt) Webster, widow of John Webster and daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Whiting) Mygatt; lived in Hartford, and was lieutenant; died there in 1725.

John, born in 1665.

Joseph, born in 1667.

Mary, born in 1668.

(86) SARAH, born in 1670; married (1) May 7, 1691, JOHN MARVIN, son of Lieutenant REINOLD and SARAH (CLARK) MARVIN (85), who died Dec. 11, 1711; married (2) Mr. Richard Sears, whom she survived, dying Dec. 14, 1760, aged ninety-one.

Elizabeth, born in 1674.

Susanna, born in 1677; married May 5, 1699, Deacon Samuel Marvin, son of Lieutenant REINOLD and SARAH (CLARK) MARVIN (85), brother of her sister SARAH's husband. She outlived her husband, and died after 1743.

Rebecca, born in 1680.

[93]

## JOHN LAY [...-1675]

OF ENGLAND AND LYME, CONN.

JOHN LAY, commonly called "JOHN LAY, Sr.," emigrated to New England in, or prior to, 1648, and was in Saybrook, on the east side of the "Great River," afterwards called Lyme, in that year. JOHN LAY spelled his name as above, but it is supposed by many that it is identical with Laigh, Leigh or Lee.

He married (1), probably before, or soon after, coming to this country, but the name of his wife is unknown. By her he had three children.

He married (2) Abigail ———, by whom he had five children. The fact that the eldest sons of both wives were named John has caused some confusion, but the practice was not an unusual one at that time.

JOHN LAY, Sr., died at Lyme, January 18, 1674/5. In his will, made two days before his death, he calls himself "aged." He mentions his "dear and loving wife Abigall," his son "John that I had by a former wife," "Jeams," his daughters "Abigall," Susanna and Elizabeth, and his sons "Petter and John whom I had by my present wife." His will was witnessed by Rev. Moses Noyes, of Lyme, a son of Rev. JAMES NOYES (2), of Newbury, MATTHEW GRISWOLD (124), and REINOLD MARVIN (84). His wife Abigail died in 1686.

## CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ——— LAY

- (94) JOHN, married (1) Sarah; married (2) May 26, 1686, JOHANNA ———; died Jan. 25, 1711/12. James, died about 1683.

Sarah, married (1) ———; married (2) Dec. 3, 1696, Nathaniel Clark, who subsequently married Martha (——) De Wolf.

## CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ABIGAIL (——) LAY

John, born Sept. 21, 1670; married Sarah Marvin, daughter of JOHN and SARAH (GRAHAM) MARVIN (86). After his death she married (2) her cousin Deacon Reinold Marvin.

John's will was probated in 1723.

Peter, mentioned in his father's will.

Abigail, married Aug. 3, 1687, William Worman.

Susanna, mentioned in her father's will.

Elizabeth, mentioned also in her father's will.

[94]

## JOHN LAY, JR. [...-1712]

AND HIS WIFE

JOHANNA ——— [...-....]

OF LYME, CONN.

JOHN LAY, Jr., son of JOHN and ——— LAY, was probably a native of England. As his first child was born in January, 1664/5, it is supposed that his own birth occurred before 1644. He married (1) Sarah ———, probably about 1663/4, by whom he had nine children.

In the Great Swamp Fight, December 19, 1675, he was badly wounded and

carried to Newport or Portsmouth, with the troops under command of Major Cranston. Mrs. Abigail Lay, his step-mother, filed a petition with the General Court of Connecticut, May, 1676, asking for relief, saying that:

"Her son having been impressed in the country's service, was wounded at the Swamp Fight in Dec., 1675. He had been conveyed to Rhode Island and remained there with Major Cranston until his wounds were cured; and he was now desirous to return home, but was without money to satisfy the charge for his board and expenses. [The court ordered the Treasurer to] send to Captaine Cranston the thanks of this Court for his care and paynes about o' wounded men, and to desire him to release the sayd Lays sonn that he may com home . . . to send him [Major Cranston] a barell of oate meale and forty bushells of Indian corn in part of pay, and to desire him to send acco<sup>t</sup> of what is due to him, &c."

After his return to Lyme he was known as the "Drummer," as he was assigned to call the people to worship, and probably by drumming to give the alarm in case of danger. He married (2) May 26, 1686, JOHANNA ———, by whom he had six children.

JOHN LAY, Jr., died at Lyme, January 25, 1711/12.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND SARAH ——— LAY

Sarah, born Feb. 4, 1664/5; married Nov. 12, 1682, Simon DeWolf, son of Balthazar and Alice DeWolf.

Rebeckah, born Sept. 9, 1666; married (1) ——— Sage; married (2) in 1686, Daniel Raymond, of Lyme.

Edward, born Jan. 26, 1668; married Mary ———, and died in 1758.

Catherine, born Feb. 11, 1671/2; married Aug. 18, 1690, Deacon Jonathan Copp.

Abigail, born Sept. 9, 1673; married in 1692, Thomas Baldwin.

Marah, born March 21, 1678.

Elizabeth, born Dec. 18, 1681; married before 1699, Samuel Tubbs.

John, born March 25, 1683; died young.

Phoebe, born Jan. 13, 1684/5.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND JOHANNA (——) LAY

Johanna, born Oct. 8, 1687.

John, born Oct. 4, 1692; married (1) Jan. 27, 1736/7, Sarah (or Hannah) Lee; married (2) Mary Lewis; died April 14, 1788.

Joseph, born in 1702; married Feb. 5, 1734, Mercy (or Mary) Deeming, daughter of David Deeming; died in 1797.

(87) JANE, born in 1706; married May 28, 1730, JOSEPH, son of JOHN and SARAH (GRAHAM) MARVIN (86); died Oct. 21, 1795.

Mary, married June 1, 1726, Joseph Robbins.

Robert, born in 1711; married in 1739, Lydia Tinker; died Feb. 3, 1792.

# GRIFFIN ANCESTRY

OF  
PHOEBE GRIFFIN LORD  
[7]

---

[100]                      JASPER GRIFFING [1648-1718]  
AND HIS WIFE  
HANNAH ——— [1652-1699]  
OF WALES, AND SOUTHOLD, L. I.

THE Griffing (or Griffin) family are of Welsh origin, and a large number of them emigrated to Virginia. We know nothing of JASPER GRIFFING's antecedents, but suppose him to be also from Wales, and that he came to this country while quite young. He appears first in Essex County, Mass., in 1670, when he was twenty-one, and four years later, in 1674, at Marblehead, Mass., when he probably married HANNAH ———, of "Manchester, N. E.," undoubtedly Mass. About 1675, he and his wife settled in Southold, L. I., where they remained.

In 1683 he was rated for a tax on £111 in Southold. He was commissioned lieutenant of a Militia Company in 1693, and later was made major. Two cannon were mounted on his farm, near the banks of the Sound, and with them salutes were fired on holidays.

He was a farmer, and also had the trade of mason, as he was so called in a deed in 1680. In a deposition made by him March 5, 1710/11, he speaks of himself as "aged about sixty-four years."

He died at Southold, April 7, 1718, aged seventy. His wife, HANNAH, died before him, April 20, 1699, and the inscription on her tombstone is as follows:

"Here lyeth the body of Hannah Griffing wife of Jasper Griffing, born at Manchester N. E. aged 46 years and 8 months, and was the mother of 18 children and departed this life in Southold the 20th day of April 1699."

## CHILDREN OF JASPER AND HANNAH (——) GRIFFING<sup>1</sup>

(101) JASPER, born in 1675; married April 29, 1696, RUTH PECK, daughter of JOSEPH and SARAH PECK (106); died in 1728.

John, settled in Riverhead, L. I., and was drowned in 1741.

Edward, married (1) Irene ———, who died Nov. 8, 1716; married (2) Oct. 1, 1717, Sarah Meeker, of Southold, L. I.

<sup>1</sup> We have only record of four sons and one daughter of the eighteen children. Some of them probably died in infancy.

Susanna, married Oct. 4, 1704. Joseph Peck, Jr., son of JOSEPH and SARAH PECK (106) brother of her sister-in-law, RUTH PECK.

Robert, born in 1687; married (1) Susanna — — —; married (2) in 1708, Lydia Kirtland, daughter of Lieutenant John and Lydia (Praft) Kirtland, of Saybrook. He was a bricklayer, and died at the old homestead, March 28, 1729. His widow married (2) in 1732, Joseph Conkling.

# [101] JASPER GRIFFING, JR. [1675-1728]

AND HIS WIFE

RUTH PECK [1676- . . .]

OF SOUTHOLD, L. I., AND LYME, CONN.

JASPER GRIFFING, son of JASPER and HANNAH (——) GRIFFING (100), was born in 1675, at Southold, L. I., where he probably learned his trade of cordwainer (shoemaker). He married at Lyme, April 29, 1696, RUTH PECK, daughter of JOSEPH and SARAH (——) PECK (106), who was born August 19, 1676. Not long after he bought land in Lyme, and settled there.

In the Southold records we find a deed of lands at Wading River, dated April 10, 1706, given by JASPER GRIFFING, Jr., cordwainer, and on June 21, 1718, another by him to his brother, "Robert Griffing bricklayer," of land at Southold, L. I. The latter piece was evidently what he had inherited from his father.

He died at Lyme before November 12, 1728,<sup>1</sup> when RUTH GRIFFING, his widow, and Jasper, his son, were appointed administrators of his estate. The inventory amounted to £479. 19s. 11d., which indicates that his trade as shoemaker was not his principal occupation, but that he was also a successful farmer. On December 24, 1728, Joseph, LEMUEL, Samuel, and Nathan Griffing of Lyme "discharge our brother Jasper Griffing of Lyme from all claim in estate of our honored father Jasper Griffing, late of Lyme deceased."<sup>2</sup>

The date of the widow's death is not known.

## CHILDREN OF JASPER AND RUTH (PECK) GRIFFING

Jasper, born Jan. 28, 1698; married Jan. 7, 1725, Mary Reed; lived at Lyme, where he died in 1783.

Ruth, born Dec. 28, 1699.

Hannah, born Feb. 26, 1700.

Sarah, born April 13, 1702.

Joseph, born May 6, 1704.

(102) LEMUEL, born March 23, 1706/7; married PHOEBE COMSTOCK, daughter of WILLIAM and NAOMI (NILES) COMSTOCK (110); lived at East Haddam, Conn., where he died in Millington Parish, Aug. 15, 1788.

Hezekiah, born Jan. 21, 1707/8; died Feb. 29, the same year.

Nathan, born in 1716; lived in East Haddam, Conn.; died in Millington Parish, Sept. 5, 1799.

<sup>1</sup>*New London County Probate Journal*, III, 85.

<sup>2</sup>*Lyme Land Records*.

[102]

## LEMUEL GRIFFIN [1707-1788]

AND HIS WIFE

PHOEBE COMSTOCK [1705-1790]

OF EAST HADDAM, CONN.

LEMUEL GRIFFING, son of JASPER and RUTH (PECK) GRIFFING (101), was born in Lyme, March 23, 1706/7. He probably lived there until about 1733, when he married PHOEBE COMSTOCK, daughter of WILLIAM and NAOMI (NILES) COMSTOCK (110), of Lyme. PHOEBE was born about January 1, 1705, and was said to be "a woman of rare grace and artistic taste."

Soon after his marriage, LEMUEL appears to have moved to East Haddam, and settled there as a farmer. We find a record of his purchase, April 27, 1736, for £200, of fifty-five acres on the west side of the Eight-Mile River, in East Haddam, and in 1740, of six acres "in the south-east course" of the town.

In 1765, when he was fifty-nine, and both his surviving sons were married, he, GEORGE, and Lemuel, his sons, bought what was called a mansion-house, a barn, and one hundred and fifty-nine acres of land, in Millington Society or Parish, which is on the borders of North Lyme. Here the three families lived together through the old age of the parents.

LEMUEL GRIFFING, the subject of our sketch, died August 15, 1788, and his widow soon followed him, dying December 1, 1790. They are buried in the old cemetery on the highway between Hamburg and North Lyme, and the inscriptions on their tomb-stones read as follows:

"In memory of Mr. Lemuel Griffin, who departed this life August 15, 1788, in the 82d year of his age." "In memory of Mrs. Phebe Griffin relict of Mr. Lemuel Griffin, dec<sup>d</sup> who departed this life December 1 1790 in the 86th year of her age."

His will, made August 24, 1785, reads in part as follows:

"To my beloved wife Phebe the use and improvement of one-third of all my Real Estate . . . one feather bed and ye furniture thereof during her life . . . the use . . . of the great room in my dwelling house . . . to my beloved son George Griffing the farm and buildings on which I now live . . . to my beloved son Lemuel Griffing . . . in Foxtown . . . ye farm I bought of Pearson where he now lives . . . to my two daughters Irene Harris and Phebe Comstock all my moveable and Personal Estate saving the use of those articles . . . bequeathed to my wife . . . I hereby order that . . . Phebe [Comstock, then a widow] have the privilege of living in my now dwelling house so long as she shall remain unmarried."

## CHILDREN OF LEMUEL AND PHOEBE (COMSTOCK) GRIFFING

(103) GEORGE, born July 10, 1734; married March 9, 1762, EVE DORR, daughter of EDMUND and MARY (GRISWOLD) DORR (118); died Aug. 6, 1814.

Irene, married Dec. 27, 1753, John Harris, of Plainfield, Conn.

Lemuel, born in 1738; married about 1764, Lydia Wiley and died July 9, 1810.

Phebe, born Jan. 26, 1741; married ——— Comstock, and was a widow in 1785, the date of her father's will.

Josiah, born July 21, 1742; died Sept. 29, 1765, "in the twenty-fourth year of his age," as appears from his tombstone, which is near those of his parents.

[103]

## GEORGE GRIFFIN [1734-1814]

AND HIS WIFE

EVE DORR [1733-1814]

OF EAST HADDAM, CONN.

**G**EORGE GRIFFIN, son of LEMUEL and PHOEBE (COMSTOCK) GRIFFIN (102), was born July 10, 1734, at East Haddam, Conn. He was a farmer all his life, staying in the old home with his parents. At the age of twenty-seven he married, March 9, 1762, EVE DORR, daughter of EDMUND and MARY (GRISWOLD) DORR (118), who was born March 4, 1733.

At the time of this marriage EVE DORR was twenty-nine, and long before this her brothers had become prominent in their professions, George as King's Attorney, and Edward as the pastor of the Hartford church, and had, by their marriages into the families of Marvin and Talcott, enlarged the agreeable circle already open to them through their mother, MARY GRISWOLD. The home atmosphere was stimulating to Eve intellectually, and cultivated her aesthetic nature, but her life became narrowed after her marriage. Her husband was also above the ordinary, and their son, Rev. Edward Dorr Griffin, wrote of him later as follows:

"George Griffin was a man of strong mental ability, of rare judgment, and decided character. He endeavored to develop the mental powers of his children by giving them subjects to write upon, and not infrequently required from them poetical effusions. I well remember the dreaded ordeal I sometimes passed in my early childhood in his critical examinations of my progress in my studies."<sup>1</sup>

EVE (DORR) GRIFFIN had an extraordinary artistic ability, which must have had some special training. It is said that she was sent to Boston to learn the then fashionable art of embroidery, and the very remarkable pieces of her work which have come down to this generation, are done in a stitch which is the same on both sides of the material. They are worked on hand-woven linen in home-dyed crewels, in patterns that she unquestionably designed herself, and the colors are still perfectly bright. One of these, in the possession of the writer, is a bedspread covered with pinks and other flowers in the natural colors in the old crewel stitch. Another, of more elaborate design, owned by Daniel R. Noyes, of St. Paul (see illustration), was probably intended for the front of a toilet table. Others of her great-grandchildren have as interesting specimens of her needle-work.

Her long married life of fifty-two years was spent in the mansion-house on

<sup>1</sup> Sprague's *Memoirs of Rev. E. D. Griffin, D. D.*

LEMUEL GRIFFIN's farm at East Haddam. Mrs. E. B. Kirby (Caroline Lord Noyes) her great-granddaughter, visited it with Aunt Harriet Lord about forty years ago. It has since been torn down, and although then in bad repair, Mrs. Kirby saw enough of the decorations to be impressed with EVE DORR's talent and her instinctive love for the beautiful. She was probably unable to afford the then expensive covering of wall-paper, and painted the walls of her living room with an imitation of it in a floral design, with a scene over the mantel set in a painted frame imitating the gold ones then in use. Those of us who are fortunate enough to have memories of her daughter PHOEBE's family, realize that her artistic sense and inventive genius descended to them in double portion.

The children of GEORGE and EVE (DORR) GRIFFIN were all born in the lifetime of the grandparents. In 1788 LEMUEL died, and GEORGE and his wife inherited the property and continued to operate the farm. After their death it passed to their son, Colonel Josiah Griffin,<sup>1</sup> whose descendants remained in East Haddam.

EVE (DORR) GRIFFIN died April 3, 1814, and her husband died four months later, August 6, 1814. Both were buried at East Haddam.

#### CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND EVE (DORR) GRIFFIN

Mary, born June 15, 1763; married her third cousin, Nathan Hibbert Jewett, son of David and Sarah (Selden) Jewett, of East Haddam; died at Ogden, N. Y.<sup>2</sup>

Livia, born Oct. 12, 1764; married Sept. 26, 1791, Barzillai Beckwith, son of Deacon Barzillai and Mary (Butler) Beckwith, of East Haddam; died June 14, 1840.

Josiah, born June 7, 1766; married Feb. 21, 1791, Dorothy Gates, daughter of Timothy and Hannah (Percival) Gates, of East Haddam. He was colonel of militia, judge of the County Court, and representative to the General Court of Connecticut for many years, and died Sept. 30, 1843.

(72) PHOEBE, born May 4, 1768; married Nov. 25, 1794, her third cousin, JOSEPH LORD, son of ENOCH and HEPZIBAH (MARVIN) LORD (71); died Nov. 25, 1841.

Edward Dorr, born Jan. 6, 1770; Y. C. 1790; married May 17, 1796, Frances Huntington, daughter of Rev. Joseph and Hannah (Devotion) Huntington, of Coventry, Conn. He was pastor of churches at New Hartford, Conn., Newark, N. J., and Boston (the Park St. Church); was president of Williams College for fifteen years from 1821, and was one of the most eloquent preachers of his time; received his degree of D. D. from Union College, and died Nov. 8, 1837, at the home of his son-in-law, Dr. Lyndon A. Smith, in Newark, N. J.

Lucy, born March 21, 1773; married Jan. 14, 1806, Rev. Elijah Gardner Welles; died at Davenport, Ia., Dec. 9, 1852.

Elizabeth, born Feb. 23, 1775; married (1) in 1800, Montgomery Austin, son of Judge Aaron and Esther (Kellogg) Austin, of New Hartford, Conn., who died in 1808; married (2) in 1811, Rev. John Wilder, of Attleborough, Mass., and died March 12, 1847.

George, born Jan. 14, 1778; Y. C. 1797; married July 3, 1801, Lydia Butler, daughter of

<sup>1</sup> Colonel Josiah Griffin's daughter, known to the Noyes family of Lyme as Aunt Dolly, became the second wife of Dr. Richard Noyes of Lyme, whose first wife had been my Aunt Martha Noyes, sister of my father DANIEL R. NOYES (7).

<sup>2</sup> Their son, William Jewett, was a well-known portrait painter of New York in the early part of the nineteenth century.



EMBROIDERY IN CRAWLEES BY EVE DORR GREEN [103]. ORIGINAL NOW IN POSSESSION  
OF DANIEL R. NOYES, ST. PAUL



Colonel Zebulon and Phoebe (Haight) Butler, of Wilkesbarre, Pa., began the practice of law in Wilkesbarre, but removed to New York in 1806, where he was active professionally for fifty-two years, and became one of the most distinguished members of the bar in both state and city; died May 6, 1860, and was buried with most of his family in the Marble Cemetery on 1st Ave. and 1st St., New York.

[105] DEACON WILLIAM PECK [1601-1694]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH ——— [ ——— -1683]

OF LONDON, ENGLAND, AND NEW HAVEN, CONN.

WILLIAM PECK was born in or near London, England, and married there about 1622, ELIZABETH ———. With her and their one son, Jeremiah, he came to New England in the "Hector," probably on the voyage with Governors Eaton and Hopkins, Rev. John Davenport, and others, arriving in Boston, June 26, 1637. Savage calls WILLIAM PECK "a merchant of London," the occupation of many of his fellow emigrants. They came from different parts of England, but were bound together by the suffering they had endured under "the intolerance and persecution of Archbishop Laud," and the object of their emigrating was, like most of the better class of emigrants, the enjoyment of civil and religious liberty.

WILLIAM PECK was one of the founders of the New Haven Colony in 1638, and his name, written "William Peckke," is signed to the "fundamentall agreement thatt church members onely shall be free burgesses and they onely shall chuse among them selues magistrates etc.," dated June 4, 1639.

He was made a freeman October 20, 1640, and the same year was member of the Court of Elections, and on July 1, 1644, he took the oath of fidelity. He was assigned the "8th seate in the meeting howse" on November 10, 1646. This was in "the middle seates" where the deputy governor, governor, and magistrates sat.

He became a merchant in New Haven, and was a trustee, treasurer, and general business agent for the Colony's Collegiate School, now Yale College, a full notice of which is found under Rev. JAMES NOYES (3). From 1659 to the time of his death in 1694, he was deacon of the church in New Haven. His dwelling and store in New Haven were on what is now the corner of Church and Centre Streets.

In the New Haven Colonial Records we find the following notice of some trouble that Deacon WILLIAM PECK had with the authorities about his son-in-law, Samuel Andrews. It does not seem to have been at all serious, and finally blew over.

"Deacon Pecke came and ppounded to the court that sometimes since he had put in security to the deputy gouernr for the appearance sonne Samuuell Andrews, he thought the court would haue called him to answer, he knew noe reason why he should stand for the thing being long since he desired the court to consider it. Mr. Treate sayd to the gouernr that it was he that had done it and

he might release it, but nothing was done at that time. Afterwards Deacon Pecke came and presented his son Andrewes to the court according to his security, and desired them to free him. Mr. Fen and Mr. Treate answered that they looked vpon him free. The gouer<sup>nr</sup> answered that he did not know but he was, and he sayd he thought they might leaue it soe, and he sayd he thought Deacon Peckes plea was good enough. Mr. Treate sayd he thought he had fully discharged his duty."

While on a visit to her sister at Lyme, his wife, ELIZABETH, died, December 5, 1683, and not long after he married (2) Sarah (——) Holt, widow of William Holt.

He died in "Lyme at the house of his son Joseph,"<sup>1</sup> October 4, 1694, aged ninety-three. His will, dated March 9, 1688/9, mentions his second wife, Sarah, and his children, all of whom survived him. His grave is in that part of the old burial ground which is now under the Centre Church, but the headstone was moved with others to the new cemetery in 1821.

CHILDREN OF DEACON WILLIAM AND ELIZABETH (——) PECK

Jeremiah, born in England in 1623; married Nov. 12, 1656, Joanna Kitchell, daughter of Robert Kitchell; was the first minister at Greenwich, Conn., and died at Waterbury, June 7, 1699.

John, born in New Haven in 1638; married Nov. 3, 1664, Mary Moss, daughter of John Moss.  
(106) JOSEPH, born in January; baptized Jan. 17, 1640/1; married SARAH ——; died Nov. 25, 1718.

Elizabeth, born in April, 1643; baptized May 7, of the same year; married in 1661, Samuel Andrews, son of William Andrews.

[106]

JOSEPH PECK [1641-1718]

AND HIS WIFE

SARAH —— [1636-1726]

OF LYME, CONN.

JOSEPH PECK, son of Deacon WILLIAM and ELIZABETH PECK (105), was born in New Haven, Conn., in January, 1641, and baptized there on the 17th of the same month.

About the year 1662 he married SARAH ——, who was probably born about 1636. They later removed to East Saybrook (Lyme), Conn. He was a prominent and useful citizen in Lyme, holding the offices of town clerk, surveyor, recorder, justice of the peace, and deacon of the church for many years. He was commissioned as ensign in May, 1678, and was deputy for Lyme to the General Court of Connecticut in 1690 and 1691, and from 1695 to 1706 inclusive, fourteen years in all. In 1700 he was on a committee of five (Rev. Thomas Hooker being one) to audit the accounts of the Colony. In Governor Andros' tax-list for Lyme we find "Ensign Jos. Peck £98 lystable estate."

<sup>1</sup> *Lyme Records.*

He died at Lyme, November 25, 1718, aged seventy-seven. His wife SARAH lived until September 14, 1726, when she died, aged ninety. Their gravestones are still standing (1877) in the old Lyme Cemetery, on Meeting-House Hill.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND SARAH ( ——— ) PECK

Sarah, born Aug. 4, 1663; married May 2, 1684, Matthew Gilbert.

Joseph, born March 12, 1667; died Oct. 19, 1677.

Elizabeth, born Sept. 9, 1669; married Dec. 6, 1686, as his second wife, Samuel Pratt, died Aug. 29, 1688.

Deborah, born July 31, 1672; married April 3, 1694, Daniel Sperry.

Hannah, born Sept. 14, 1674; married June 25, 1696, Thomas Anderson.

(101) RUTH, born Aug. 19, 1676; married April 29, 1696, JASPER GRIFFING, son of JASPER and HANNAH (———) GRIFFING (100).

Samuel, born July 29, 1678; married (1) Dec. 28, 1699, Elizabeth Lee, daughter of Thomas and Mary (DeWolf) Lee, of Lyme, and granddaughter of THOMAS and PHOEBE (BROWNE) LEE (76); married (2) Jan. 25, 1732, Martha (———) Barber; died Jan. 28, 1735.

Joseph, born March 20, 1680; married Oct. 3, 1704, Susanna Griffing, daughter of JASPER and HANNAH GRIFFING (100), sister of his brother-in-law, JASPER GRIFFING, Jr.

[108]

WILLIAM COMSTOCK [....-1663]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH ——— [1608-....]

OF WALES, HARTFORD AND NEW LONDON, CONN.

WILLIAM COMSTOCK is thought to have emigrated from Wales to New England about 1639, with his wife ELIZABETH ———, who was born about 1608, and probably his four children. He stopped first in Weymouth, Mass., and thence removed to Wethersfield, Conn., where we find he owned land in 1641. From later details of his life, it is evident that he was past middle life at this time.

He remained there and in Hartford for some time, but the only record of him is that he and John Sadler were in Court in Hartford for slandering Richard Myles of Windsor. In 1649 he removed to New London, Conn., where he applied for a house lot in 1650, and voted on aiding Mr. Winthrop to establish a corn-mill there. In 1651 he appears to have become a settled citizen in New London, and "wrought at the mill-dam with Tabor (PHILIP TABER, 66) and the other inhabitants of New London."

When he had become somewhat advanced in life, on February 25, 1661-2,

"Old Goodman Comstock [was elected sexton] to order youth in the meeting house, and beat out dogs, at forty shillings a year, dig all graves and have 4 shillings for a grave for a man or woman and 2 shillings for children."

His home in New London was on Post Hill near the north corner of William and Vauxhall Streets. He died there about 1663, at a very great age, but the exact date has not been ascertained of either his or his wife's death. His lands were inherited by his son Daniel, and grandson WILLIAM, son of his deceased son JOHN.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ELIZABETH (——) COMSTOCK

(109) JOHN, born in England or Wales about 1626 or 27; married about 1660, ABIGAIL ——, and died at Lyme before 1680.

Daniel, born about 1632; married Paltiah Elderkin, daughter of John Elderkin; lived in New London, where he died in 1685.

Elizabeth, married in January, 1651, Edward Shipton (or Shipman). She died July, 1659.

Samuel, married Ann ——; moved to Providence, R. I., where he died about 1660.

Christopher, of Fairfield, Conn., in 1661, was also probably a son. He died Dec. 28, 1702.

[109]

JOHN COMSTOCK [1627-1680]

AND HIS WIFE

ABIGAIL —— [....-....]

OF LYME, CONN.

JOHN COMSTOCK, son of WILLIAM and ELIZABETH (——) COMSTOCK (108), came to New England with his parents about 1639, and was then probably about twelve years old. The first mention we find of him is in the will of Henry Russell, of Weymouth, Mass., dated November 28, 1639, to whom he had been apprenticed. He went from Weymouth to "Saybrook East Side" or Lyme, and his name is found among the Lyme proprietors in 1645. Here he settled permanently and married about 1660 or 1661, ABIGAIL ——, or ABBEGALL, as it is spelled in the records.

In February, 1665/6, he was appointed one of the committee of six, with MATTHEW GRISWOLD (124) and Lieutenant REINOLD MARVIN (85), to divide the town of Saybrook, setting off the town of Lyme. He died at Lyme about 1680, and his widow married (2) January 18, 1680/1, Moses Huntley of Lyme.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ABIGAIL (——) COMSTOCK

Abigail, born April 12, 1662; married June 24, 1679, William Peck or Peake, of Lyme.

Elizabeth, born June 9, 1665.

(110) WILLIAM, born Jan. 9, 1669; married, Sept. 10, 1695, NAOMI NILES, daughter of BENJAMIN and RUTH (——) NILES (113); died March 15, 1728.

Christian, born Dec. 11, 1671.

Hannah, born Feb. 22, 1673.

John, born Sept. 30, 1676; died in 1747 or 8.

Samuel, born July 6, 1678; married July 5, 1705, Martha Pratt; died in 1743.

[110]

## WILLIAM COMSTOCK [1669-1728]

AND HIS WIFE

NAOMI NILES [....-....]

OF LYME, CONN.

WILLIAM COMSTOCK, son of JOHN and ABIGAIL (——) COMSTOCK (109), was born January 9, 1669. He was but ten or eleven years of age when his father died, and about three years later he was bound out to John Lay (probably JOHN LAY, Jr., 94). The record is as follows:

"March 1, 1683. Agreement of Indenture binding out William Comstock son of John, deceased, of Lyme, to John Lay until he is 21, or his marriage if before that age. Said William agrees with the consent of his parent and guardians." Signed by WILLIAM COMSTOCK, John Laye, Moses Huntley and ABIGAIL (—— COMSTOCK) Huntley [his step-father and mother].

He married September 10, 1695, NAOMI NILES (or NEOMY NOILES), daughter of BENJAMIN and RUTH (——) NILES (113). His death occurred at Lyme, March 15, 1728. His widow NAOMI outlived him. In her will, dated April 3, 1754,<sup>1</sup> probated February 10, 1761, she made a bequest to her daughter PHOEBE (COMSTOCK) GRIFFIN (102).

In the Lyme Records there are only two dates of birth of their children, the names being faded out. The following list may not be in the proper order, but is taken from the wills of both father and mother, and in the order given by them.

## CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND NAOMI (NILES) COMSTOCK

Ruth, born probably Aug. 9, 1696; married —— Clark.

Abigail, born probably June 15, 1698; married (1) Joseph Lord, son of Thomas and Mary (Lee) Lord, and grandson of WILLIAM LORD (68); married (2) in 1724-5, Josiah DeWolf, son of Simon and Sarah (Lay) DeWolf and grandson of JOHN and JOHANNA LAY (94); she died in 1773.

John, married Feb. 17, 1725, Rebecca Bates.

William, married (1) Elizabeth ——; married (2) Hepzibah Lord and died in Sullivan, N. H., in 1773.

Samuel, mentioned in his father's and his mother's wills.

Elizabeth, married —— McCrary.

(102) PHOEBE, born about 1705; married LEMUEL GRIFFIN, son of JASPER and RUTH (PLECK) GRIFFIN (101); died Dec. 1, 1790.

Naomi, married —— Tiffany.

Mary, married —— Beckwith.

<sup>1</sup>*Lyme Records*

[112]

## JOHN NILES [1603-1694]

AND HIS WIFE

JANE REED [...-1654]

OF WALES AND BRAINTREE, MASS.

JOHN NILES is believed to be the ancestor of all bearing the name of Niles in this country. It is said that he came from Wales and was born about 1603. We find the first record of him in Dorchester, Mass., in 1634. He married (1) about 1635, JANE REED, by whom he had seven children.

In 1638 he was in Braintree, and made freeman there May 26, 1647. His wife JANE died May 15, 1654, at Braintree. He married (2) about 1656 or 57, Hannah (——) Ames, widow of William Ames. His occupation was that of weaver.

The record reads "Old John Niles," aged about ninety-one, died at Braintree Feb. 8, 1693/4, and "Old Goodwife Niles" died January 31, 1702/3.

## CHILDREN OF JOHN AND JANE (REED) NILES

Hannah, born Feb. 16, 1636/7; married, perhaps, —— Cowing.

John, born June 1, 1638/9; was made freeman at Block Island in 1678, and was living there in 1684.

Joseph, born Aug. 15, 1640; married Nov. 2, 1662, Mary Mycall; died at Braintree.

Nathaniel, born Aug. 16, 1642; married about 1671 Sarah Sands, daughter of James Sands, of Block Island, and settled there. He was deputy for New Shoreham, R. I. (Block Island), in 1705; after this appears to have moved to South Kingston, R. I., and later back to Braintree, where he died, Dec. 22, 1727.<sup>1</sup>

Samuel, born Feb. 3, 1644; married April 20, 1680, Mary (Billings) Belcher, widow of Samuel Belcher and daughter of Roger Billings; was buried Sept. 5, 1724.

Increase, born Dec. 16, 1646; married Dec. 4, 1677, Mary Purchas; was in Captain Johnson's Company in the Indian War, October, 1675, and died Sept. 1, 1693.

(113) BENJAMIN, born Jan. 1, 1650/1; married RUTH ——; died about 1712 in Lyme, Conn.

## CHILDREN OF JOHN AND HANNAH (—— AMES) NILES

Isaac, born April 2, 1658; died Jan. 30, 1659/60.

<sup>1</sup> Captain Nathaniel's son was Rev. Samuel Niles, the author of *Indian Wars*. He was born at Block Island, May 1, 1674, and tells us that when ANNE HUTCHINSON (17) came to East Chester she engaged his maternal grandfather Sands, then living on the Island, to go to East Chester and build her house. This was the house which was destroyed by the Indians when she and her family were murdered. The second wife of Rev. Samuel Niles was Ann Coddington, daughter of Major Nathaniel and Susanna (Hutchinson) Coddington, and granddaughter both of WILLIAM and ANNE (MARBURY) HUTCHINSON (17) and Governor WILLIAM and MARY (——) CODDINGTON (19).

[113]

## BENJAMIN NILES [1651- . . . ]

AND HIS WIFE

RUTH ——— [ . . . - . . . ]

OF LYME, CONN.

**B**ENJAMIN NILES, son of JOHN and JANE (REED) NILES (112), was born January 1, 1650, 1. When probably he was not over twenty-one he went from Braintree, Mass., to Block Island with his brothers John and Nathaniel, where he was made freeman in 1678. He was still a resident there in 1684, and married either at Block Island or before going there, RUTH ——— and by her had three daughters.

He moved to Lyme, Conn., as early as 1692, and from that time until his death the Lyme records have numerous curious entries of deeds, mortgages, etc., showing that having little education and no patrimony, he tried to acquire a living by buying and selling real estate. His transactions were not always successful, as we find that at first he was obliged to mortgage even the homestead. After the year 1700, various deeds of sale are recorded, as well as "covenants" for new purchases. Two executions were filed in 1705 and 1707, on land "lying one the north and south sid of beaver brook in Lyme," and also on some other of "Benjamin Noyles land." But apparently his schemes would have turned out very well if he had lived long enough, as after his death the family profited by them, and divided a good estate. One hardly knows which is the most admirable, NILES' faith in the future of Lyme, or the spelling of the Lyme Recorder. We quote one or two records as examples; one conveying a

"Cartaine tenement . . . situat in the township of Lym . . . The above said tenemente hous and land was delivered by turfe and twigie [turgie] unto Thomas Anderson 26th Sept. 1700. In presents of Amos Tinker and Joseph Peck (106).<sup>1</sup> . . . A Deed of saile from Benjamin Noyls to Thomas Lee Juner conveying tenn acers of upland and meadow in the second division lying one brid plain [signed &c] Justis pece."

BENJAMIN NILES also appears as plaintiff in several law suits, but as the records say "the Court find for the plaintiff" it is fair to presume he used this means mainly to protect his rights. In one, however, where he (as attorney for the heirs of JOHN COMSTOCK, 109) brings suit against Moses Huntley, who had married JOHN COMSTOCK'S widow, "to am<sup>t</sup> of 50 pounds for suffering to go to ruin the house of the deceased John Comstock," the record reads, "non suit granted."

BENJAMIN NILES died at Lyme before 1712, leaving no will. His widow RUTH survived him, and entered into an agreement with the other heirs as to the division of the estate, which takes up much space in the town records, and which

<sup>1</sup> "By turf and turgie," was an old English method of transfer where the grantor, standing on the ground took grass and gave it to the grantee to convey the real estate, and also a twig from some bush to represent all pertaining thereto.

is interesting to us in one particular, in that only two of the heirs, the sons-in-law, WILLIAM COMSTOCK (110) and Ebenezer Coleman, wrote their names, the others including the widow, making their mark. The division was a very fair one, as it gave the widow one-third of all the estate for life, after the debts were paid. The date of RUTH's death is not known.

CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN AND RUTH (——) NILES

(110) NAOMI, born probably at Block Island; married Sept. 10, 1695, at Lyme, WILLIAM COMSTOCK, son of JOHN and ABIGAIL COMSTOCK (109); died before Feb. 10, 1761, the date of probate of her will.

Ruth, born probably at Block Island; married March 11, 1704/5, Ebenezer Coleman, and lived at Colchester, Conn., where their four children, "Nieles, Ruth, Mahitabel and Mary," were born.

Deborah, married John Reed before 1712.

[117]

EDWARD DORR [1648-1734]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH HAWLEY [1656-....]

OF ENGLAND AND ROXBURY, MASS.

EDWARD DORR, the emigrant ancestor of all the Dorr's in New England, came to this country from the west of England about 1670, and settled in Boston, when he was about twenty-two years of age.

He was in Pemaquid, Maine, at the time of the organization of the County of Devon by Massachusetts Bay Colony, and took the oath of fidelity there July 22, 1674. Soon after he removed to Roxbury, Mass., probably on account of King Philip's War, which put all the more remote settlements in great peril. He married (1) in Roxbury, about 1679, ELIZABETH HAWLEY, daughter of THOMAS and DOROTHY (HARBOTTLE LAMB) HAWLEY (121). She was born at Roxbury, baptized there June 29, 1656, and was the mother of all his children.

He apparently lived in Boston for a year or two after his marriage, but returned to Roxbury before the close of 1683, where, in the drawing for town lots in 1695, he received eighteen and one-half acres of land. In 1697 he was on a committee to lay out bounds of land in dispute in Roxbury, and in 1722 was a selectman.

His wife, ELIZABETH, died at Roxbury after 1700, and he married (2) Elizabeth (Dickerman) Clapp, widow of Ebenezer Clapp, of Milton, and daughter of Thomas Dickerman, eldest son of THOMAS DICKERMAN (176), an ancestor on the Gilman side. She died in 1733, the same year that EDWARD DORR received the portion of the lands granted to THOMAS HAWLEY (121), his father-in-law, for service in the Indian War. These lands were situated in Narragansett Township, and in Manchester and Merrimac, N. H.

EDWARD DORR died at Roxbury in 1734, aged eighty-six.

## CHILDREN OF EDWARD AND ELIZABETH (HAWLEY) DORR

Edward, baptized July 4, 1680; died in 1683.

Ann, died Oct. 5, 1683.

Edward, born at Roxbury, Nov. 15, 1683; died Jan. 10, 1685.

Ebenezer, born Jan. 25, 1688; probably died young.

Joseph, born in 1690; H. C. 1711; married April 9, 1724, Mary Rawson, daughter of Grindal Rawson; was ordained the pastor of the First Church of Mendon, Mass., Feb. 25, 1716, and died there March 9, 1768.

- (118) EDMUND, born Oct. 19, 1692; married at Lyme, Sept. 4, 1719, MARY GRISWOLD, daughter of MATTHEW and PHOEBE (HYDE) GRISWOLD (125); died at Lyme after 1745.

Harbottle, born May 11, 1696; married Dorothy Weld, and settled in Boston.

Elizabeth, born in 1698; married James Scott of Boston.

Clemence, born July 17, 1700; married Edmund Weld, son of Edmund and Elizabeth (White) Weld, of Roxbury.

## [118] EDMUND DORR [1692- . . . ]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY GRISWOLD [1694-1776]

OF LYME, CONN.

EDMUND DORR, son of EDWARD and ELIZABETH (HAWLEY) DORR (117), was born October 19, 1692. He learned the trade of cloth-dresser, probably in Roxbury or Boston, and settled in Lyme when less than twenty-five years old.

He married at Lyme, September 4, 1719, MARY GRISWOLD, daughter of MATTHEW and PHOEBE (HYDE) GRISWOLD (125). His wife was born April 22, 1694.

He is said to have been a man of intellect and indomitable perseverance. He was called "Sarvant Dorr" by his contemporaries, from an ironical remark made to him during the persistent ecclesiastical controversy in the Lyme Church, which lasted from 1741 to 1745, following the great revival of 1740. It ended in the resignation of the minister, Rev. Jonathan Parsons, in 1746. Slight as the circumstance was, the soubriquet has clung to him.

He carried on the business of cloth-dresser in Lyme, and died there. The date of his death is not known, but his wife died February 21, 1776.

## CHILDREN OF EDMUND AND MARY (GRISWOLD) DORR

George, born Aug. 4, 1720; married March 16, 1742, Sarah Marvin, daughter of "Lyme's Captain Reinold Marvin," and granddaughter of REINOLD and SARAH CLARK MARVIN (85). He was a lawyer and King's Attorney for more than twenty years; had a stroke of paralysis while in Court in 1767, but lived for about twenty years after; died at Lyme, Jan. 1, 1787.

Edward, born in Lyme, Nov. 2, 1722; H. C. 1742; married Helena Talcott, daughter of Gov-

ernor Joseph Talcott; was pastor of the First Church of Hartford, Conn., and preached the election sermon in 1765; died in Hartford, Oct. 20, 1772.

(103) EVE, born March 4, 1733; married March 9, 1762, GEORGE GRIFFIN, son of LEMUEL and PHOEBE (COMSTOCK) GRIFFIN (102); died April 3, 1814.

Elizabeth, was living in 1772, when she was mentioned in her brother Edward's will.

[121]

THOMAS HAWLEY [...-1676]

AND HIS WIFE

DOROTHY (HARBOTTLE) LAMB [...-1699]

OF ENGLAND AND ROXBURY, MASS.

THOMAS HAWLEY came from England, and was one of the early settlers of Roxbury, Mass. He married there (1) about 1650, Amy or Emma ———. He bought of Thomas Beckwith a house and "one rood of land" in Roxbury, the deed being dated September 29, 1651. Soon after this their son Thomas was born, and Emma (Amy) died about two months later. She died, according to Rev. John Eliot's record, November 29, 1651, but this is given as the date of her burial in the *Hawley Records*.

He married (2) February 2, 1652, DOROTHY (HARBOTTLE) LAMB, widow of Thomas Lamb, and daughter of ——— HARBOTTLE. The Eliot record to which we have just alluded says of DOROTHY's first husband:

"Thomas Lamb came over in 1630 with his wife and 2 children Thomas and John. She died & he afterward July 16 1640 married Dorothy Harbittle, a godly maide a sister of o<sup>r</sup> church."

So it would appear that she had also been the second wife of her first husband.

THOMAS HAWLEY was probably forty-five or fifty years of age when he served in 1676, in King Philip's War. He was at the Sudbury fight in Captain Cowell's Company of Dragoons, where about two hundred Englishmen held at bay over one thousand Indians during an entire day. They saved the town of Sudbury, and finally drove off the Indians with fearful loss on both sides. Beside the two commanding officers, Captain Wadsworth and Captain Brocklebank, there were thirty-two private soldiers slain, among whom was THOMAS HAWLEY, killed at the first assault of the Indians. The following deposition of Captain Edward Cowell interests us as a description by an eye-witness. It is in the Massachusetts Archives, and was first published in the *Hawley Records*.

"This deponantt upon oath testifieth that I being upon the Counteries Searvis in Aprill last and haveing under my conduct Eighteen men; Upon our Returning from Malberough to Boston; and about three Milles from Sudbeury Wee ware surprised with divers Hundred of Indians; Where of this Indian Tom was one [——] by a grombling signe, or Noyes thatt hee mayde; as in My Judgement was the Cause of our being fflored upon; at which tyme fower of my Company was killed and one Wounded; beside ffive horses were disenabled they Being Shott upon Capt. Wadsworths Ingadgine with the Indian I went Backe and Beuryed the fower men which were killed whereof

[L<sup>t</sup>?] Thomas Haw[le]y, and Hopkinsies son, both of Roxbeury (Edmund Rice<sup>1</sup>), Goodman [Baker's] son and Robert Wayle[s] of Dorchester.

Sworn to before the Council 19 June 1676.

Edward Rawson Secretary."

THOMAS HAWLEY's death occurred April 21, 1676, and he was buried by his comrades where he fell. As we have mentioned elsewhere, his portion of the lands given for service in the Indian War was granted to his son-in-law, EDWARD DORR (117), claimant. His widow DOROTHY died January 28, 1699.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND EMMA (AMY) (—) HAWLEY

Thomas, baptized Oct. 8, 1651; at seventeen years of age, while living with his step-mother on his father's lands, near the mill, the accident occurred to him which Rev. John Eliot records: "1669, 10, 1st mo. Thomas Hawley, a youth, was drawn under both ye mill-wheels; but one of the ladders broke, and so his life, through God's merciful Providence, was spared."

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND DOROTHY (HARBOTTLE LAMB) HAWLEY

Joseph, born Nov. 12, 1652; baptized Jan. 30, 1653; died young.

Joseph, born June 7, and baptized June 11, 1654; H. C. 1674.

(117) ELIZABETH, baptized June 29, 1656; married EDWARD DORR, probably in 1679, and died after 1700.

Dorothy, baptized June 20, 1658; married John Booth.

[123] GEORGE GRISWOLD [....-....]

OF KENILWORTH, ENGLAND

THERE is now in existence a MS containing a deposition made January 19, 1737-8, by Captain George Griswold, aged seventy-two, and Mr. John Griswold, aged sixty-nine, at Windsor, Conn., which has been inherited by succeeding generations of Griswolds, and which is the only clue to the English ancestry of the family. George and John Griswold were grandsons of Edward Griswold, who, with our ancestor MATTHEW, emigrated to this country in 1639. The deposition is as follows:

"Viz: that our Grandfather's name was Edward Griswold, and it was formerly and has ever since been always accepted and reputed that our said grandfather's father's name was George Griswold, and the said George Griswold our Great Grandfather had three sons, the eldest named Edward, the second named Matthew, and the third or youngest son named Thomas; and the said Edward the eldest son, and the said Matthew the second son, came into New England from Killingsworth in Warwickshire in England; and in all our discourses amongst the families of said Griswolds in New England, together with other elderly observing gentlemen, they are and ever have been so accepted and reputed to be, without contradiction or gainsaying, according to the best of our remembrance."

<sup>1</sup> In a note, Mr. Elias S. Hawley says that the name of Edmund Rice is in the margin, probably inserted afterwards as being one of Sudbury's dead.

As the parish register prior to 1630, of Killingsworth or Kenilworth was destroyed in the time of the Civil War, and there is no mention of Griswolds after 1651, there is no opportunity to discover anything there about GEORGE GRISWOLD, our English ancestor. However, in the Parish Register of Solihul, eight or ten miles distant, which appears to have been the residence of Griswolds for many generations, there is a record of baptism of a "George Gresold," April 23, 1548.

CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND ——— GRISWOLD

- Edward, born about 1607; married (1) in England, Margaret ——— who, died Aug. 23, 1670, in Windsor, Conn.; married (2) in 1672/3 ——— (——) Bemis, widow of James Bemis of New London, Conn.; came to this country in 1639, was deputy to the General Court of Connecticut in 1662; removed to Killingsworth in 1663; was deputy for that place to the General Court in 1667, and from 1678 to 1689; died in 1691.
- (124) MATTHEW, born about 1620; married in Windsor, Conn., Oct. 16, 1646, ANNA WOLCOTT, daughter of HENRY and ELIZABETH (SAUNDERS) WOLCOTT (126); died at Lyme, Sept. 27, 1698.
- Thomas, born about 1621; remained in Kenilworth, England.

[124] MATTHEW GRISWOLD [1620-1698]

AND HIS WIFE

ANNA WOLCOTT [1620-1700]

OF ENGLAND AND LYME, CONN.

MATTHEW GRISWOLD, son of GEORGE GRISWOLD (123), was but nineteen when he came to New England from Kenilworth, Warwickshire, England, with his brother Edward, in the year 1639. The date of their emigration is fixed by an affidavit of Edward's sworn to May 15, 1684, when he says he was "aged about 77 years." It reads in part

"About the yeare 1639 Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Whiteing (deceased) was undertaker for a shipp in England, in which shipp I came to New England."

MATTHEW's affidavit, taken at the same time, says:

"Further I testifie that, when I came ouer to New England about the year 1639, land was at an high price," &c. He gives his age as "about 64 years."

The brothers settled in Windsor, Conn., and MATTHEW married there October 16, 1646, ANNA WOLCOTT, daughter of HENRY and ELIZABETH (SAUNDERS) WOLCOTT (126), who was born in 1620.

About this time, perhaps earlier, he went to Saybrook as agent for Governor Fenwick. It is supposed that he received his lands in Saybrook from the Governor, so that it must have been previous to 1645, as at that time Fenwick's rights under the Warwick Patent were extinguished by an agreement with the Colony of Connecticut. At any rate he was living in Saybrook in 1650, as a petition was pre-

sented by MATTHEW GRISWOLD and Thomas Leffingwell from Saybrook, March 20, 1649/50.

At some time he, according to the affidavit already referred to, must have contemplated returning to Windsor, Conn., for he says,

"John Bissell, sometimes of Windsor, now deceased, did offer to sell mee al that part of Mr. Ludlowe's accomodations, both of houseing and lands, which hee bought of Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Whiteing (as hee told mee), which lay on the west side Connecticut Riuer in the townshipp of Windsor . . . and I beeing not accomodated to my mind where I then liued at Saybrook, and hauing kindred of my owne and my wiues at Windsor, was willing to dwell at Windsor . . . also I went and adurised with my father-in-law Mr. Wolcot, who told mee I had bid high enoffe."<sup>1</sup>

So he remained at Saybrook and became identified with the little town of Lyme.

In 1654 he was deputy for Saybrook, and the same year was, with Major Mason, ordered to

"Goe to Pequett & joyne with Mr. Wintrop to draw the line betwne Pequett & Vncus according to the bounds graunted that towne. . . & indeavo<sup>r</sup> to compose differences bet: Pequett & Vncus in loue and peace."<sup>2</sup>

May 17, 1660, the Court

"Granted that y<sup>e</sup> Dep: Gouverno<sup>r</sup> & Math: Griswold shal lend vnto N. London two great Guns from SeaBrooke w<sup>th</sup> shot."

MATTHEW GRISWOLD was one of the first owners of land on the "East Side," or Lyme, and was with Lieutenant REINOLD MARVIN (85) and others, one of the signers of the articles of agreement between Saybrook and Lyme. For a number of years after this, there was trouble between the two towns about their division lines, and MATTHEW GRISWOLD was one of the most active participants in the dispute. Mrs. Salisbury says:

"Family tradition among the Griswolds, . . . runs to the effect that the rights of the respective parties were finally made to depend on the issue of a personal combat . . . a son of our first Matthew Griswold, the second of the name . . . being the representative of Lyme. And the result was in favor of his town."

He was deputy to the General Court in 1667 and 1668, and at that time had first the prefix of Mr. on the Colonial Records. In Governor Andros' tax-list his "lystable estate" appears as £200. He was chosen commissioner in 1669 and in 1677 was lieutenant of the Train Band, in which capacity he must have had some service, as in the list of volunteers in the Narragansett War who were to receive lands in Voluntown in 1701, his name appears with those of Rev. JAMES NOYES (3), of Stonington and RICHARD LORD, of Lyme (69).

At the County Court in Hartford, March 12, 1671/2, Mr. MATTHEW GRISWOLD and Lieutenant William Waller presented complaints against "sundry of New Lon-

<sup>1</sup> *Family Histories and Genealogies*, Salisbury, II, 3.

<sup>2</sup> *Colonial Records of Connecticut*, I, 257.

don" for attempts "by violence to drive them off their lands," resistance to authority, and assault. John Prentice, probably of New London, complained at the same Court, of Mr. MATTHEW GRISWOLD, Lieutenant William Waller, MATTHEW GRISWOLD, Jr. (125), JOHN LAY, Jr. (94), REINOLD MARVIN (85), and others for "riotous practices" and assaults on the New London people. The Court seems to have been in some doubt about the merits of the case, as it fined New London £9. and Lyme £5. Both fines were remitted later.

He was granted one hundred acres of land in 1681 by the General Court, and in 1686 the Court

"Confirmed to him and others a tract of land eight miles square 'lyeing and being near unto Connecticut River' which had been deeded to them in 1674 by Captain Sannup (or Sanhop) of the Niantics."

It seems that all his life he owned a house in Kenilworth, England, as we see by the following affidavit of his nephew, George Griswold, son of Edward Griswold, given in 1700. It reads:

"Georg Griswold, aged about 67 years, testifyeth as followeth—that in his youthfull years he lived with his father in England, in a town called Keillinsworth in Warrackshire; he did severall times since hear his father Edward Griswold say that the house that they then lived in, and lands belonging thereto was his brother Mathew Griswold's; and have lately seen a letter under the hand of Thomas Griswold of Keillinsworth aboves<sup>d</sup> directed to his brother Mathew Griswold aforesaid, wherein the said Thomas Griswold intimated that he did then live in the abovesaid house belonging to his said brother Mathew Griswold aforesaid."

In Lyme MATTHEW GRISWOLD owned the largest estate of any of the first settlers, and his house stood a little south of the Charles C. Griswold house, in the part of Lyme now known as Black Hall.

He died at Lyme, September 27, 1698, aged seventy-eight. His widow ANNA died there in 1700.

#### CHILDREN OF MATTHEW AND ANNA (WOLCOTT) GRISWOLD

Elizabeth, born about 1652; married (1) Oct. 17, 1670, John Rogers of New London, founder of the sect of "Seventh Day Baptists," called "Rogerenes." From him she obtained a divorce on account of his "being so hettridox in his opinion and practice." She married (2) Aug. 5, 1679, Peter Pratt, and married (3), soon after 1688, Matthew Beckwith.

(125) MATTHEW, born in 1653; married (1) May 21, 1683, PHOEBE HYDE, daughter of SAMUEL and JANE (LEE) HYDE (75); married (2) May 30, 1705, Mary (De Wolf) Lee, widow of the first Thomas Lee of Lyme, and probably daughter of Balthazar DeWolf; died Jan. 13, 1715/6.

John, born probably about 1654; was witness to a deed of sale April 25, 1681.

Sarah, born about 1655; married before 1675, Thomas Colton, of Springfield, Mass.

Anna, born about 1656; married Sept. 2, 1674, Lieutenant Abraham Brownson, of Lyme.

## [125] MATTHEW GRISWOLD, JR. [1653-1716]

AND HIS WIFE

PHOEBE HYDE [1663-1704]

OF LYME, CONN.

MATTHEW GRISWOLD, son of MATTHEW and ANNA (WOLCOTT) GRISWOLD (124), was born in 1653. Of his early life we can only surmise that it was spent in Lyme, and he had reached the age of thirty before he married (1) May 21 (or as given by another authority, July 21), 1683, PHOEBE HYDE, daughter of SAMUEL and JANE (LEE) HYDE (75), of Norwich, Conn. and sister of ELIZABETH HYDE, who married Lieutenant RICHARD LORD (69), of Lyme. PHOEBE, the second daughter, was born in January, 1663.

A most interesting though incomplete letter from MATTHEW to PHOEBE, written before his marriage, and revealing his true affection for her, and it must be said not a little evidence of coquetry on her part, is given in *Family Histories and Genealogies*, II, 27, but is too long to quote here. Another in the same volume, written to Rev. Cotton Mather on the return and death of his eldest son, Matthew Griswold, 3rd, who had run away from home, and caused his father most poignant grief, is couched in the stilted language of the time, but is a touching revelation of a father's heart. On the facts suggested by this letter, Mr. Mather wrote a tract called "*Repeated Warnings. Another Essay to warn Young People against Rebellions that must be Repented of . . . With a Pathetical Relation of what occur'd in the Remarkable Experiences of a Young Man who made an Hopeful End lately in Lyme Conn. Boston, 1712.*" This tract is now very rare, but there is a copy in the Yale Library.

In public life, MATTHEW GRISWOLD followed in the footsteps of his father. The "Mr. Matthew Griswold" named in the Colonial Records of 1696 as deputy and commissioner, and in 1697 as commissioner, is probably he and not his father, and certainly he was the deputy for Lyme in 1704, 1707, 1708, and 1710. He, however, was less of a public man than his father.

His father, MATTHEW GRISWOLD, Sr., had deeded to him, a few days before his death, large estates. To these he added by purchase, and they descended mainly to his son John, of Black Hall, whose landed estate is said to have been 4,550 acres.

His wife, PHOEBE, died November 29, 1704, aged forty-one, and he married (2) May 30, 1705, as her second husband, Mary (DeWolf) Lee, widow of his first wife's uncle, the first Thomas Lee, of Lyme, who was son of THOMAS and PHOEBE (BROWNE) LEE (76). Mary was probably a daughter of Balthazar and Alice (—) DeWolf, the emigrant ancestor of the family.

MATTHEW GRISWOLD died at Lyme, January 13, 1715-6, and his widow Mary died there eight years later, in 1724.

## CHILDREN OF MATTHEW AND PHOEBE (HYDE) GRISWOLD

Phoebe, born Aug. 15, 1684; died unmarried in 1702.

Elizabeth, born Nov. 19, 1685; died unmarried in 1704.

Sarah, born May 19, 1687; died unmarried, Jan. 4, 1760.

Matthew, born Sept. 15, 1688; ran away to sea in 1707 and after five years of thrilling adventure returned repentant and died at his father's home in 1712, a few weeks after.

John, born Dec. 22, 1690; married June 23, 1713, his step-sister, who was also his mother's first cousin, Hannah Lee, daughter of Thomas and Mary (DeWolf) Lee, and granddaughter of THOMAS and PHOEBE (BROWNE) LEE (76); was justice of the peace and quorum in Lyme, for many years; died Sept. 22, 1764.

George, born Aug. 13, 1692; Y. C. 1717; married (1) June 22, 1725, Hannah Lynde, daughter of Judge NATHANIEL and SUSANNA (WILLOUGHBY) LYNDE (79), who was a sister of the wife of his first cousin Judge RICHARD LORD (70); married (2) July 20, 1736, his second cousin, Elizabeth Lee, great-granddaughter of THOMAS and PHOEBE (BROWNE) LEE (76); was pastor of the Church at East Lyme, or the second parish of Lyme; died Oct. 14, 1761.

(118) MARY, born April 22, 1694; married Sept. 4, 1719, EDMUND DORR, son of EDWARD and ELIZABETH (HAWLEY) DORR (117); died Feb. 21, 1776.

Deborah, born in 1696; married Oct. 19, 1721, Colonel Robert Denison, of New London, Conn., a captain in General Roger Wolcott's brigade at the taking of Louisburg; died between 1730 and 1733.

Samuel, born in December, 1697; died unmarried June 10, 1727.

Patience, born in 1698; married between Nov. 2, 1724, and March 28, 1728, John Denison, brother of her sister Deborah's husband; died Nov. 8, 1776.

Thomas, born in February, 1700; died July 27, 1716.

[126-A]

## JOHN WOLCOTT [....-....]

OF TOLLAND, SOMERSET, ENGLAND

THE WOLCOTT family have been found in Tolland, Somerset, England, the seat of our ancestor JOHN WOLCOTT, as early as 1525, when they were devoted Roman Catholics. It may be that the John Wolcott whose will was proved in 1572, mentioning his children, John, Alice and Mary, and his wife Agnes, was the father of JOHN WOLCOTT (126-A), but there are no means of ascertaining exactly. We know the date of JOHN WOLCOTT's will to be 1623, and in it he mentioned his three sons.

## CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ——— WOLCOTT

Christopher, who inherited Golden Manor, Tolland, and died in 1639.

(126) HENRY, baptized Dec. 6, 1578, in the parish church of Tolland; married Jan. 19, 1606, ELIZABETH SAUNDERS, daughter of THOMAS and ——— SAUNDERS of Lyard, St. Laurence, Somerset. He died at Windsor, Ct., May 30, 1655.

John.

[126]

## HENRY WOLCOTT [1578-1655]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH SAUNDERS [1574-1655]

OF ENGLAND AND WINDSOR, CONN.

**H**ENRY WOLCOTT, son of JOHN WOLCOTT (126-A), of Tolland, Somerset, England, was baptized December 6, 1578, in the parish church of Tolland.

HENRY WOLCOTT married January 19, 1606, at the age of twenty-eight, ELIZABETH SAUNDERS, daughter of THOMAS SAUNDERS, of Lyard (or Lydiard), St. Laurence, Somersetshire, England. She was born in 1574. They lived at Tolland until 1630, when he came with his wife and three sons to New England. Their voyage was made in the "Mary and John," in company with Rev. John Warham, afterwards pastor of the church in Windsor, Conn., and they formed a part of the "Dorchester Company" in Massachusetts Colony.

At this time HENRY WOLCOTT was fifty-two years old, and he sacrificed a good position and a large estate in the old country, where he was a magistrate, to seek a home in the new. Trumbull says he sold "about £8,000 worth of estate in England" before leaving. He could have come over from no spirit of adventure, but only impelled by the desire that actuated so many of the better class of emigrants, to find a spiritual liberty that was denied them in England.

He settled first in Dorchester, was on the jury in 1631, and permitted to select a farm in 1634. He was at once called to public duties, being elected a member of the first General Court of Massachusetts Colony. But he did not stay long in Massachusetts, as in 1635 he was one of the "principal gentlemen" interested in the enterprise of forming a new colony on the Connecticut River, and finally settled at Windsor.

The first officer named in the records of Connecticut is "26 Aprl 1636 Henry Wolcot Constable." He was also deputy for Windsor in the first General Assembly of Connecticut. In 1643 he was elected a member of the House of Magistrates, and was annually re-elected during the rest of his life. "He was probably after the Pastor, the most distinguished man in Windsor."

He died at Windsor May 30, 1655, aged seventy-seven. His wife died a few weeks later, July 17, 1655, aged seventy-three. Both were buried in the graveyard in Windsor, where a tombstone, bearing the following inscription and erected by his son-in-law, MATTHEW GRISWOLD (124), is now standing.

"Here under lyeth the body of Henry Wolcot sometimes a Maiestrate of this Jurisdiction who died y<sup>e</sup> 30th day of May Anno Salutis 1655 AEtatis 77." <sup>1</sup>

By the death of his brother Christopher in 1639, HENRY WOLCOTT had in-

<sup>1</sup>*N. F. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, V, 463.

herited "Golden Manor," the principal estate of Tolland, England. This he bequeathed to his son Henry. The value of his whole estate, exclusive of his English property, was only £764.

CHILDREN OF HENRY AND ELIZABETH (SAUNDERS) WOLCOTT

John, born Oct. 1, 1607; was living in England in 1631 and apparently never emigrated. He had died without issue, before 1655.

Henry, born Jan. 21, 1610/1; married Nov. 18, 1641, Sarah Newberry, daughter of Mr. Thomas Newberry, of Dorchester, Mass.; was an importing merchant of Windsor; inherited his father's English property; was deputy in 1660, and is named in the Charter of Connecticut; was magistrate from 1662 until his death, which occurred July 12, 1680.

George, married Elizabeth Treat, and settled in Wethersfield, Conn.

Christopher, who inherited the family homestead in Windsor, and died unmarried Sept. 7, 1662.

(124) ANNA, born about 1620; married Oct. 16, 1646, MATTHEW GRISWOLD, son of GEORGE GRISWOLD (123); died in 1700.

Mary, married June 25, 1646, Sergeant Job Drake, of Windsor, son of John and Elizabeth (Rodgers) Drake; died Sept. 11, 1689.

Simon, born "between Sept. 11, 1624, and Sept. 11, 1625"; was only seven at the time of his father's emigration; was left in England, but came over afterwards; married (1) March 19, 1657, Joanna Cook, daughter of Aaron Cook; married (2) Oct. 17, 1661, Martha Pitkin, sister of William Pitkin, Esq., of East Hartford, Attorney-general and treasurer of the Colony. Simon moved to Simsbury, Conn., in 1671, but returned to Windsor, and died there Sept. 11, 1687. His widow married (2) Daniel Clark, a brother of GEORGE CLARK (88).

## GILMAN ANCESTRY





From a letter of April 18, 1884, written by WINTHROP SARGENT GILMAN (136) to his daughter, on receipt of a pamphlet regarding the COFFIN family.

"Genealogies are matters of curiosity—and something more in that the survival of the strongest blood, like that of the Coffins & Bethunes, oft manifests itself in many subsequent generations. It is interesting also that the ancestors, who 'stood equivalent with mighty kings,' married their likes in blood, position and character, so that the final issue is apt to partake of the good qualities of the many—The physical tendency in derivations always is to health, so that with care descendants overcome the seeds of maladies from which their ancestors suffered. This rule I think holds good also in morals *with this most important proviso* that each generation takes care that the children shall be so trained as to continue the improvement—where that care is not exercised deterioration is sure to exert a powerful adverse influence. 'An idle life,' said Goethe, 'is death anticipated'—'from him who hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath;' the governing principle in nature which applies to *all vagrants* being that 'any life which secures food, ease & comfort without the expenditure of personal labor of some kind always produces physical and moral degradation.' A good & vigorous—a moral and religious ancestry has given us the benefit of an improving tendency, so that each generation is destined to be better & more useful than the last, I trust."

# GILMAN ANCESTRY

OF

WINTHROP SARGENT GILMAN

[136]

## THE GILMAN FAMILY IN ENGLAND

FOR our information about the GILMAN family before the sixteenth century we are indebted to Alexander W. Gillman, Esq., of London, England, who published in 1895 the results of seven years' labor on pedigrees and documents of the Gillman or Gilman families in England and Ireland. Mr. Gillman refers all the various branches of the family to one root, the "Gilmin tribe" of Wales, named from Gilmin Droed-dhu, a more or less legendary personage of A. D. 843. In corroboration of this theory, Mr. Gillman points out that all the scattered branches of the family in England have borne at all times the same Gilmin arms; viz.: ar., a man's leg couped at the thigh, sa., and that these arms have also been borne by the Glynne family of England, who claim descent from Gilmin Droed-dhu through a second marriage of Robert ap Meredydd, his descendant in the fifteenth century. He also remarks that the common pronunciation of the name has always followed the old spelling of the last syllable, myn (or mun), not man.

Mr. Gillman's researches, however, are more interesting to the antiquarian or the historical student than to the genealogist, as, with the exception of the Irish Gilmans, who trace their descent from Richard the son of Robert ap Meredydd, he has discovered no *unbroken* line of descent in any branch of the family. Richard took the surname of his ancestor Gilmin on removing to London, about 1500, where he became one of the Yeomen of the King's Guard.<sup>1</sup> His family for several generations had positions about the Court, or in London.

The Norfolk, Kent and Essex families, however, were in existence two or three hundred years before this time, and no explanation is given of their assumption of the Gilman name. The most ancient of all Gilman records in existence is

<sup>1</sup>The Yeomen of the Guard were "instituted in Henry VII's reign, in the year 1485, as a special body guard of the King, and consisted of 50 men of the best rank under gentry, and of larger stature than ordinary, each man being required to be six feet high. The number was afterwards increased to 250 men, and they formerly had diet as well as wages when in waiting, but this privilege was withdrawn in the reign of Queen Anne and the numbers reduced to 150"—*Searches into the History of the Gillman or Gilman family*, 21

of a John Gylemyn of Kent, King's Marshal in Henry III's reign, or 1261. In Norfolk, the county of the American GILMANS, Geoffrey Gylemyn is recorded as belonging to the Lete of St. Peter's, Norwich, about 1300-1310.

Mr. Gilman has discovered a number of documents and wills in Norfolk from this time on to that of our ancestor EDWARD GILMAN of Caston (1550), one being the second oldest Gilman will on record, dated the Feast of Saints Fabian and Sebastian, in the year 1426. Direct descent from these early Gilmans cannot now be established as the parish register began in the middle of the sixteenth century, and our tree must still start with EDWARD GILMAN of Caston (1550), descent from whom was traced with accuracy by Arthur Gilman, Esq., of Cambridge, Mass., eldest son of WINTHROP SARGENT and ABIA SWIFT (LIPPINCOTT) GILMAN (136), who published in 1869 a Gilman Genealogy, which has been ever since the authority on the subject.

At the present time, the Gilman descendants in America of EDWARD GILMAN, (130), our emigrant ancestor, and a grandson of EDWARD of Caston, number several thousand, while there are but few left of that name among all the many branches in the old country.

## 1

EDWARD GILMAN of Caston, Norfolk, England, married June 22, 1550, at Caston, ROSE RYSSE. His will, dated February 5, 1573, was proved by his widow, July 7, of the same year. In it he gave to his eldest son John, his houses and lands in Caston, and divided his other landed property (land at Saham Toney being mentioned) among his other three sons and five daughters. His widow married (2) at Caston, April 3, 1578, John Snell, and was buried there, October 3, 1613. Their children were:

John, who inherited his father's estate in Caston.

Edward.

ROBERT, see below.

Lawrence, baptized at Caston, Nov. 3, 1561; married (1) June 20, 1588, Elizabeth James, of Caston, who was buried Dec. 20, 1602; married (2) Joan Sponer, who outlived him; was buried at Caston Aug. 21, 1629. His will, dated Aug. 1, 1629, was proved Dec. 8, of the same year.

Margaret, Katherine, Rose, Jone, Elizabeth.

## 2

ROBERT GILMAN, son of EDWARD and ROSE (RYSSE) GILMAN, was baptized at Caston, July 10, 1559; married MARY———, who was buried March 9, 1618. ROBERT GILMAN is mentioned in his brother Lawrence's will in 1629. On March 2, 1631, he enfeoffed his son John with the lands left to him by his father. He was buried at Caston, March 6, 1631. His children were:

Robert, married (1) May 14, 1611, Rose Hawes, at Hingham, Norfolkshire; married (2) Mary———, who survived him. His will, dated Sept. 27, 1658, was proved Jan. 21,

1659, by his widow. It appears from the pedigree of Norfolk Gilmans<sup>1</sup> that all the Gilmans of the Norfolk branch now living in England come from a great-grand-son of Robert, named Samuel who married Frances Heyhoe in 1740.

(130) EDWARD, born about 1587 married at Hingham, June 3, 1614, MARY CLARK, emigrated to New England in 1638 and died at Exeter, N. H., June 22, 1681.

Lawrence, baptized at Caston, Dec. 1, 1594, married Anne ; was mentioned in his brother John's will in 1639. His own will, proved Feb. 8, 1647, mentions two daughters, Margaret and Katherine.

John, baptized at Caston, Feb. 28, 1598; married Anne ; received in 1631 his father's Caston property. His will was proved June 14, 1639, by his widow. He apparently left no descendants.

## [130] EDWARD GILMAN [1587-1681]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY CLARK [ . . . - . . ]

OF ENGLAND, HINGHAM, MASS., AND EXETER, N. H.

EDWARD GILMAN, son of ROBERT and MARY (— —) GILMAN, of Caston, Norfolkshire, England, was born about 1587 at Caston. He, with some of the family, moved to Hingham, a small market town near Caston, and there he married, June 3, 1614, MARY CLARK, whose parentage is unknown.

In 1638 he emigrated to New England with a company of Hingham people, sympathizers with the Rector of the Parish Church, Rev. Robert Peck, who had been prosecuted by Bishop Wren, because in his Puritan zeal "he pulled down the rails and levelled the altar and the whole chancel a foot below the church." One hundred and thirty-three men, women and children, among whom were EDWARD GILMAN, his wife, three sons, two daughters, and three servants, and John Foulsham, who afterward became his son-in-law, sailed from Gravesend in the ship "Diligent," of Ipswich, Mass., on April 26, 1638, and arrived at Boston, Mass., August 10, 1638. They settled at Hingham, Mass., where some of their town-folk had started a colony five years previously. EDWARD GILMAN is said to have sacrificed one-half the value of his property in England in order to emigrate, but he must still have had considerable means, as he made investments immediately on his arrival. He was admitted freeman at Hingham, March 13, 1638.

Plymouth Colony, in 1641, granted to EDWARD GILMAN and others a tract of land eight miles square, called Seekonk, now Rehoboth, on the borders of Rhode Island, and it is possible that he went there to live for a time. He is also connected with the early history of Scituate, as the following extract shows:

"The name of Edward Gilman, first ancestor of that distinguished family, is perpetuated in Scituate, and 'Gillman Plain' received its name from his trespass. *Scit. Rec.* V. 4 (old leaf). 'Recovered of Edward Gyllman for damage done to the Town Swamps, £26. 10s. 6d. Rec'd of 1 d. Gyllman for damages, &c.

<sup>1</sup>*The Gillman or Gilman Family*, 148.

Eleven firkins of sope at 18s.....	£9. 18. 0
In Cassel sope and shoes.....	3. 0. 0
In tobacco.....	1. 6' " 1

It is possible that this Edward Gilman was the son, as it is not always easy to distinguish between them in the records.

In 1645 he was again at Hingham, and later was among the earliest settlers of Ipswich, Mass., with his two sons, Edward and JOHN. Edward, Junior, married there Elizabeth Smith, but removed in 1647 to Exeter, N. H., and on July 28, 1648, deeded to his father the property in Ipswich received from his father-in-law.

EDWARD GILMAN, senior, sold some of his land in Ipswich to his son JOHN (131) in 1650, and in 1651, other land, perhaps that referred to above, to his "brother Richard Smith," i. e., his son's father-in-law.

He finally moved his family to Exeter, N. H., in 1652 or 1653, and there remained the rest of his life. He had acquired large grants of land there which were conditional, as appears from the Exeter records:

"July 8, 1652. Edward Gilman, Sr., John Leavitt, John Gilman and Moses Gilman 200 [acres] 'those of them that come not to live with us by the next summer to forfeit their shares again to the town.' "

In apparent preparation for this move, he and his wife, MARY, deeded, October 14, 1652, their house and three acres of land in "Bachelor's Rowe" in Hingham (supposed to be the homestead), to their son-in-law, Daniel Cushing. Edward, junior, had moved to Exeter in 1647, and JOHN (131) in 1648, at which time they built together the first saw-mill in Exeter.

EDWARD GILMAN, Sr., first appears on the records of Exeter, May 10, 1652, when he and his son Edward, Edward Colcord, and Humphrey Wilson, were granted liberty to set up a saw-mill at the "lower falls in Lamprey river by the bridge," and to take timber on the common land there for their mill, on payment of five pounds a year to the town. This place was later the site of the town of Newmarket. Edward, junior, was lost at sea the following year (1653), and the father and two other sons, JOHN (131) and Moses, managed the three saw-mills and continued the business.

EDWARD GILMAN took "ye oath of Allegiance & Fidelity" November 30, 1677, at Exeter, at the same time with his sons JOHN (131) and Moses, his son-in-law Sergeant John Foulsham and JONATHAN THING (141).

On February 18, 1679, the selectmen of Exeter gave an order that EDWARD GILMAN, JONATHAN THING (141), and others should be allowed to build in the church a gallery at

"the end of the men's gallery for their wives . . . provided they build the same upon their own charge, leaving also room to build another end gallery if the same be required.

<sup>1</sup>At Exeter by vote of the town "any inhabitant who should find a marsh of less than twenty acres might enjoy it as his own forever." Some such rule probably existed in other parts of Massachusetts and perhaps accounts for this "trespass." In the *History of Scituate*, p. 4, the author says: "A. D. 1685 the town of Scituate voted 'to block up the highway leading from Scituate common lands to Hingham, to prevent the great trespasses by those of Hingham.' They had several times recovered damages of individuals."

On March 11, of the same year, Edward Smith, EDWARD GILMAN and Peter Folsom were appointed by the town a committee to ascertain the town debts and their legality, among which were those due to Honorable JOHN GILMAN (131) as captain of the Exeter Military Company.

EDWARD GILMAN died in Exeter, June 22, 1681. The date of his wife's death is not known.

CHILDREN OF EDWARD AND MARY (CLARK) GILMAN

Mary, baptized Aug. 6, 1615; married John Foulsham, a fellow-passenger on the "Diligent" in 1638.

Edward, baptized Dec. 26, 1617; married Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Richard Smith, of Ipswich, Mass., formerly of Shropham, Norfolkshire, England, moved from Ipswich to Exeter, N. H., in 1647, and built the first saw-mill there. Before 1650 he had the grant for another mill on the other side of the river at the Falls. In 1653 he went to England for mill-gearing, etc., and was lost at sea.

Sarah, baptized Dec. 26, 1617.

Lydia, married at Hingham, Mass., Jan. 19, 1645, Daniel Cushing, son of Matthew Cushing, Sr.

(131) JOHN, born Jan. 10, 1624; married June 20, 1657, ELIZABETH TREWORGYE, daughter of JAMES and KATHERINE (SHAPLEIGH) TRIWORGYE (137); died July 24, 1708.

Moses, baptized March 11, 1630; married (1) Anne -----; married (2) Elizabeth Hersey, daughter of William and Elizabeth Hersey, of Hingham, Mass.; went to Exeter, N. H., with his father in 1652, and lived there until his death in 1702.

[131] HON. JOHN GILMAN [1624-1708]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH TREWORGYE [1639-1719]

OF ENGLAND, HINGHAM, MASS., AND EXETER, N. H.

JOHN GILMAN, son of EDWARD and MARY (CLARK) GILMAN (130), was born January 10, 1624, at Hingham, Norfolkshire, England, where he was baptized May 23, 1626. He was but fourteen years old when he came to America in the ship "Diligent" with his parents, and he went with them first to Hingham, and thence to Ipswich, Mass.

About 1648 he joined his brother Edward in Exeter, N. H., who had built a saw-mill there. After Edward was lost at sea in 1653, JOHN inherited much of his property, and the management of the milling business fell largely upon him. From this time he was prominent in town affairs.

On January 2, 1650/1, his name appears on a dissenting vote with regard to a proposition to let Rev. Mr. Dudley "go free without payment for his third" in a matter of town taxation. In 1652, he was elected selectman, and served almost continuously until 1687. On October 23, 1652, he and John Robinson were chosen as overseers of the work on the first meeting-house. It is a pathetic illustration

of the poverty of the early settlers of New England, that, though the people of Exeter wished to build a log-house only twenty feet square, it took them two years, and required the work of every able-bodied inhabitant. The meeting-house then built served them for over forty years.

One of the difficulties of these new settlements was to provide for the support of the minister, and in Exeter various methods were tried before the tithing-men were given the responsibility of making the collections. In 1656 all the saw-mills were taxed for this purpose, and a new mill of JOHN GILMAN's was rated six pounds. While this seems a large tax, the mills were relieved of all town taxes, and undoubtedly the milling industries were the most flourishing in Exeter.

JOHN GILMAN married June 20, 1657, ELIZABETH TREWORGYE, daughter of JAMES and KATHERINE (SHAPLEIGH) TREWORGYE (137), who was born in 1639. About this time he built opposite the Great Bridge the "Log-House" which was standing in 1888, and was then the oldest house in Exeter.<sup>1</sup>

In 1667 and 1668, JOHN GILMAN was on committees to lay out the boundaries of Exeter, as there were encroachments on every side. The matter was long in adjustment, and it was not until April 29, 1672, that a committee of which he was one settled the line between Exeter and Hampton, and as late as January 16, 1710/11, that another committee, on which was his son NICHOLAS (132), settled that between Exeter and Dover.

JOHN GILMAN was a lieutenant of the Exeter Military Company in 1669, and October 24, 1676, he received £5 15s. 6d., for his military service. In 1678 he was made captain, and the committee appointed by the town to examine into its debts (see EDWARD GILMAN, 130), reported March 11, 1678/9,

"haveing tryed & examined ye accounts, charges and disbursements of Cap<sup>tn</sup> John Gillman doe find for & allow unto him, Errors excepted,—77L. 19s. ood. The last Bar<sup>rl</sup> of powder w<sup>ch</sup> Cap<sup>tn</sup> Gillman bought for ye Towne stock is not included in ye Sume aboue written."

He took the oath of allegiance and fidelity on November 30, 1677, with his father and brother Moses. He was repeatedly appointed commissioner to try small causes, and was on several committees to care for the interests of the town. For the two years before New Hampshire was separated from the Massachusetts government, he held the office of associate (or judge) of the Norfolk County Court and was recognized as one of the ablest men in Exeter.

In January, 1680, the new government of the Royal Province of New Hampshire went into operation under the Crown, and a governor and six councillors were appointed by King Charles II. Captain JOHN GILMAN was appointed one of the councillors, and served for three years. In 1682 he was also made judge of the Court of Pleas, but was suspended from both offices by Governor Cranfield, "an arrogant and thieving ruler" who "goaded New Hampshire to acts of insurrection."<sup>2</sup>

Cranfield determined to levy taxes in 1684, without referring them to the assembly, relying upon the subserviency of the remaining councillors. In Exeter

<sup>1</sup> See further description under Colonel JOHN GILMAN (161).

<sup>2</sup> Fiske's *Beginnings of New England*, 287.

the constable, John Folsom, returned his warrant, saying that the people refused to pay the taxes, as they were illegal. In the *Provincial Papers* we find the following on this subject:

"Thomas Thurton, Provost marshal of the Prov. of N. H., sent to demand a fine of 50<sup>s</sup> upon John Foulsham constable of Exeter for neglecting the duty of his office, saith: . . . 'this deponent being at the house of Edward Gilman [son of Edward Gilman, jr.] in Exeter aforesaid, there came thither the wife of John Gilman senr of Exeter and told this deponent that she had provided a kettle of scalding water for him if he came to her house to demand any rates, and the wife of Moses Gilman did say that she had provided a kettle of scalding water for him if he came to her house which had been over the fire for two days'."

The marshal returned without much satisfaction and without collecting the taxes. After the Revolution of 1689 in England, the affairs of the Province ran more smoothly.

In 1683, Rev. Mr. Dudley died and was succeeded by Elder William Wentworth. His death occurring after a pastorate of ten years, Honorable JOHN GILMAN, as he was then called, was put on a committee to procure a new pastor. They agreed upon Rev. John Clarke, a son of NATHANIEL and ELIZABETH (SOMERBY) CLARKE (139), of Newbury, and called him June 23, 1693. It is interesting to notice that two of JOHN GILMAN's sons, NICHOLAS (132) and JOHN (161), married sisters of their pastor, a few years later, and it was probably in the home of NICHOLAS that the aged ELIZABETH (SOMERBY CLARKE) HALE, then the widow of Rev. JOHN HALE (156), spent her last years.

A new meeting-house was finished in December, 1696, but the business of seating the congregation was a difficult one, and it was not until February 3, 1698, that the places were assigned. One pew was given to

"Nicholas Gilman and his wife, and John Gilman, and Alice and Catherine Gilman, joining to Mr. Wilson's pew and to the east door."

Two or three months later the minister was ordained, and the church re-organized, when JOHN GILMAN's name appears first on the list of members. Mr. Clarke's pastorate was a short one, as he died in 1705. His successor, Rev. John Odlin, who married Mr. Clarke's widow in 1706, was a grandson of JOHN and MARGARET ( ) ODLIN (60).

From 1693 to 1697, Hon. JOHN GILMAN was representative to the Provincial Assembly of New Hampshire, and was speaker of the House in 1695. His death occurred in Exeter, July 24, 1708, in his eighty-fifth year. His will was dated July 16, 1700, and the inventory was made July 9, 1709. His landed property, which was inventoried at £257, was divided between his only living sons NICHOLAS (132) and JOHN (161). He left to his daughter Elizabeth Wadleigh, £5, to be paid her by her brothers, and to the daughters Sarah Dudley, Lydia White, Abigail Thing, Joanna Coffin, Alice Gilman, and Katherine Gilman, each £20, to be paid them by their brothers, NICHOLAS paying £8 and JOHN £12. The sons were also to pay their mother, who was sole executrix, £20 apiece, and she was also to

receive the remainder of the estate, both real and personal, and to give to the two unmarried daughters who had not yet received their portion, £30 apiece.

ELIZABETH (TREWORGYE) GILMAN died at Exeter, September 8, 1719, aged eighty years.

CHILDREN OF HON. JOHN AND ELIZABETH (TREWORGYE) GILMAN

- (142) MARY, born Sept. 10, 1658; married July 26, 1677, Captain JONATHAN THING, son of JONATHAN and JOANNA (——) THING (141); died in August, 1691.<sup>1</sup>  
 James, born Feb. 6, 1660, died young.  
 Elizabeth, born Aug. 16, 1661; married (1) July 12, 1678, Nathaniel Ladd, who was mortally wounded in a fight with the Indians at Macquoit, Maine, and died Aug. 11, 1691; married (2) Dec. 3, 1693, Henry Wadleigh.  
 John, born Oct. 6, 1663, died young.  
 Katherine, born March 17, 1664/5; died Sept. 2, 1684.  
 Sarah, born Feb. 25, 1666/7; married Dec. 24, 1684, Stephen Dudley, and had ten children, three of whom married Gilmans.  
 Lydia, born Dec. 12, 1668; married Oct. 24, 1687, Captain John White.  
 Samuel, born March 30, 1671; died Aug. 9, 1691.
- (132) NICHOLAS, born Dec. 26, 1672; married June 10, 1697, SARAH CLARKE, daughter of NATHANIEL and ELIZABETH (SOMERBY) CLARKE (139) of Newbury, Mass., married (2) Judith ——; was a captain in Queen Anne's War, judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and of the Superior Court of New Hampshire; died at Exeter in 1749.  
 Abigail, born Nov. 3, 1674; married July 8, 1696, Samuel Thing, son of JONATHAN and JOANNA (——) THING (141) and brother of her sister MARY's husband; died Nov. 7, 1725.
- (161) JOHN, born Jan. 19, 1676/7; married (1) June 5, 1698, ELIZABETH COFFIN, daughter of Hon. PETER and ABIGAIL (STARBUCK) COFFIN (162), who died July 4, 1720; married (2) Dec. 29, 1720, ELIZABETH (CLARKE) HALE, widow of Dr. ROBERT HALE (157), daughter of NATHANIEL and ELIZABETH (SOMERBY) CLARKE (139), and sister of his brother NICHOLAS' wife. He died probably at Gilmanton, N. H., between 1739 and 1742.  
 Deborah, born April 30, 1679; died Sept. 30, 1680.  
 Joanna, twin with preceding; married (1) Henry Dyer; married (2) Captain Robert Coffin, son of Hon. PETER and ABIGAIL (STARBUCK) COFFIN (162) and brother of her brother JOHN's first wife; died Dec. 24, 1720.  
 Joseph, born Oct. 28, 1680, died young.  
 Alice, born May 23, 1683; married in November, 1702, Captain James Leavitt. In the seating of the church in 1698, her name and that of her younger sister Katherine are mentioned with their father's. She died Jan. 2, (June 2) 1721.  
 Katherine, born Nov. 27, 1684; married (1) Peter Folsom; married (2) Richard Calley.

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Daniel C. Gilman of Baltimore, Md., son of William C. Gilman of New York, is related through so many lines to the family of WINTHROP SARGENT GILMAN (136), that we notice it here. He is descended from three of the children of Hon. JOHN and ELIZABETH (TREWORGYE) GILMAN (131), and twice from two of them; i.e., Col. JOHN GILMAN (161) by both his wives: Judge NICHOLAS GILMAN (132) from two of his sons, REV. NICHOLAS (133) and Samuel; and MARY GILMAN who married Captain JONATHAN THING (142). Also descended from two children of TRISTRAM COFFIN (147-A), Mary, who married JOSEPH LITTLE (146) and Hon. PETER COFFIN (162) and also descended from three of the children of NATHANIEL CLARKE (139), Rev. John Clarke, ELIZABETH CLARKE who married (1) Dr. ROBERT HALE (157) and (2) Col. JOHN GILMAN (161) and SARAH CLARKE, who married Judge NICHOLAS GILMAN (132).

## [132] JUDGE NICHOLAS GILMAN [1672-1749]

AND HIS WIFE

SARAH CLARKE [1678-1741]

OF EXETER, N. H.

NICHOLAS GILMAN, son of Hon. JOHN and ELIZABETH (DREWORYE) GILMAN (131), was born at Exeter, N. H., December 26, 1672, and was probably named for his great-uncle, Nicholas Shapleigh. He married (1), June 10, 1697, SARAH CLARKE, daughter of NATHANIEL and ELIZABETH (SOMERBY) CLARKE (139), of Newbury, who was born January 7 or 12, 1677-8. He was a farmer and merchant, and lived on the south side of Front Street, where an elm planted by his son, Rev. NICHOLAS GILMAN (133), during his father's lifetime, was still standing in 1888.

When the important business of seating the meeting in the new house of worship was concluded, February 3, 1698, a pew was assigned to NICHOLAS GILMAN and his wife with his father and sisters "joyning to Mr. Wilson's pew and the east door." These pews were given "to whom they seem meet," and they were to "sit in them with their families" and "not be seated nowhere else."<sup>1</sup> NICHOLAS was a member of the church, and subscribed with his father to the confession of faith and covenant on September 21, 1698, the Sunday before the new pastor, Rev. John Clarke (his brother-in-law) was ordained.

At this time the Indians were very hostile to the frontier towns, and Exeter suffered from constant raids. The men of the town were formed into a militia, and as early as 1695, NICHOLAS GILMAN was among the men trained for service. Later, in 1710, he was captain of one of the scouting parties almost continually kept on duty. He was also in command of a part of the garrison, and when Colonel Hilton was killed by the Indians, he and his brother JOHN (161) went out with the company in pursuit of the murderers.

In 1711 he was appointed, with Jonathan Wadleigh and his nephew Jonathan Thing, a committee to "procure the settlement of the line between Dover and Exeter."

The next town business that we find NICHOLAS GILMAN connected with, opens up the interesting subject of the financial affairs of the early Colonists, and the experiments with paper currency that were carried on for many years in all parts of New England. In 1717, the province of New Hampshire issued £15,000 of paper money to be lent to the people in small sums on land. NICHOLAS GILMAN, his brother-in-law, Samuel Thing (son of JONATHAN and JOANNA THING, 141), his

<sup>1</sup> The extreme care used in seating the congregation seems to us very amusing but was not peculiar to the New England people. We find in *Pepys's Diary* that there was as exact a rule in old England. He mentions frequently the relative position of his wife and Lady Batten and Mrs. Pen. On Aug. 24, 1662 he writes: "Found Will Griffin and Thomas Hewitt got into the pew next to our backs, where our maids sit, but when I come they went out, so forward some people are to out-run themselves."

nephew, Jonathan Thing (son of Captain JONATHAN and MARY (GILMAN) THING, 142), Nicholas Gordon, and Moses Leavitt, were made a Committee for Exeter, to superintend the loan there, and to appraise the land offered as security. We have no record of the success or failure of this plan to provide the colonists with ready money, but it probably met with the same fate as in Massachusetts and Rhode Island.<sup>1</sup>

In 1730 a larger meeting-house was built, with a broad aisle through the centre, on each side of which were benches for those who did not own pews. The pews on the sides of the house were sold, and eleven of the thirty-two were bought by Gilmans. The four pews bringing the highest prices were those of Major NICHOLAS GILMAN, £21, Lieutenant BARTHOLOMEW THING (143), £21, Jonathan Gilman, £23, and Captain John Gilman, Jr., £21.

As compensation for services rendered in defence of the country, the town of Gilmanton was granted in 1727, to one hundred and seventy-seven persons, twenty-four of whom bore the name of Gilman. NICHOLAS GILMAN is first on the list of grantees, and all of his sons' names appear also. He evidently never removed there. In 1729 he was commissioned justice of the court of common pleas in Exeter. He only held office for a year, resigning in order to give his entire time to his private business.

In 1732 he accepted the appointment of judge of the Superior Court, and performed the duties until 1740, when he again retired from the bench. He seems to have been also justice of the peace in 1734, at the time of the "Mast Tree Riot." The white pine of mast size, twenty-four inches in diameter three feet from the ground, were then valued at over £100, and the colonists of New Hampshire did not always pay proper regard to the king's broad arrow when cutting in the forests. This was a continual source of conflict between officials and people, and on this occasion the three justices, NICHOLAS GILMAN, John Gilman (perhaps 161), and BARTHOLOMEW THING (143), were ordered by the lieutenant-governor to accompany his representative to the various saw-mills (one of which belonged to JOHN GILMAN, 161), and look up boards sawed from mast-trees. The three justices, after a few weeks, answered that they had sent a man with the official,

"but as to his demand that some of them should go, they could not, upon the most deliberate consideration, find any authority to support them in so doing."

In 1739, when NICHOLAS GILMAN was holding court in Portsmouth, he sentenced Sarah Simpson and Penelope Kenney for the murder of an infant child. The execution of these women was the first that had occurred in New Hampshire.<sup>2</sup>

His first wife, SARAH, died August 25, 1741, and he married (2) Judith ———, to whose identity we have no clue. She is mentioned in the "mutual agreement"

<sup>1</sup> In Weedén's *Social and Economic History of New England* will be found a full discussion of this subject.

<sup>2</sup> While Exeter had a Court House and an Act had been passed in 1730 providing for a term to be held in Exeter, Dover, and Hampton, it is not known that even a single Court was held outside of Portsmouth. It is supposed that Exeter was thereby snubbed for her resistance to the English authorities.

between the heirs as "Mrs. Judeth Gilman, . . . the Widow of the Said Nicholas Gilman Esq<sup>r</sup> deceased."

Judge GILMAN died at Exeter in 1749,<sup>1</sup> and left a large estate which was valued at £33,931 7s. 10d. From the probate records we should judge that he died intestate. In the inventory the landed property amounts to £30,917.

"the Pew in the old meeting house £100 . . . the Genealogy in the Parler 100 . . . one Negro man named Tom £260, and a Melater Woman named Jence and her child £280."

The eldest son, Samuel, was executor and administrator, and the "mutual agreement" provides that there

"Shall Remain in his hands So much of Said Estate as he Shall See Cause to keep, in order for defraying the funeral Charges of the Said Nicholas Gilman Esq<sup>r</sup> and paying all Just debts due from Said Estate and for paying Mrs. Judeth Gilman her thirds or Right of dowry as she is the Widow of the Said Nicholas Gilman Esq<sup>r</sup> deceased, and also for defraying all Nessesary Charges of what kind So Ever Relating to Said Estate."

The widow received £945 "in part of her thirds."

#### CHILDREN OF JUDGE NICHOLAS AND SARAH (CLARKE) GILMAN

Samuel, born May 1, 1698; married (1) Sept. 2, 1719, Abigail Lord, daughter of Robert Lord, of Ipswich; married (2) Feb. 19, 1746-7, Mary (----) Woodbridge; was captain of the First Exeter Company of Foot in 1732, justice of the peace in 1740, judge of the Superior Court from 1740 to 1749, and colonel of the Fourth Regiment of Foot in 1755; died at Exeter Jan. 3, 1785.

John, born Dec. 24, 1699; married Nov. 8, 1720, Mary Thing, daughter of his first cousin, John Thing, and granddaughter of Captain JONATHAN and MARY (GILMAN) THING (142); died Dec. 6, 1722. His widow married (2) Dec. 8, 1724, another cousin, Hon. Peter Gilman, son of Colonel JOHN and ELIZABETH (COFFIN) GILMAN (161).

Daniel, born Jan. 28, 1702; married (1) Sept. 2, 1724, Mary Lord, daughter of Robert Lord of Ipswich, a sister of his brother Samuel's wife; married (2) Sept. 23, 1736, Abigail Sayer; was colonel of Militia in 1755, and was also a farmer and trader, was a friend of Rev. George Whitefield, who died at his house. He died suddenly in the Exeter Church, of apoplexy, Oct. 15, 1780.

Nathaniel, born March 2, 1704; married Sept. 16, 1725, Sarah Emery, daughter of Rev. Samuel Emery, of Wells, Me. and died before 1749. His wife survived him and married (2) Hon. John Phillips, the founder and benefactor of Phillips Academy, Exeter. Sarah (Emery) Gilman) Phillips died in October, 1765, and Mr. Phillips married (2) in 1767, Elizabeth Hale.

(133) NICHOLAS, born Jan. 18, 1707-8; H. C. 1724; married Oct. 22, 1730, MARY THING, daughter of his first cousin, BARTHOLOMEW and SARAH (KENT) THING (143); died April 13, 1748, in Durham, N. H., and was buried at Exeter.

Josiah, born Feb. 25, 1710; married Dec. 2, 1731, Abigail Coffin, daughter of Captain Ephraim and Judith (Coffin Noyes) Coffin; was a practicing physician in Exeter for nearly half a century, and died there Jan. 1, 1793.

<sup>1</sup> This date in the Probate records reads in several places 1740, but has been erroneously copied as 1741 in different genealogies.

Sarah, born June 25, 1712; married Aug. 26, 1730, Rev. James Pike, of Somersworth, N. H. Trueworthy, born Oct. 15, 1714; married (1) June 17, 1736, Susannah Lowe, daughter of Daniel Lowe, of Ipswich; married (2) Jan. 8, 1752, Hannah (——) Ayers, died in 1765.

Elizabeth, born Nov. 5, 1717; died April 25, 1740.

Joannah, born July 20, 1720; married Dec. 9, 1742, Hon. John Wentworth, of Somersworth, N. H., died April 3, 1750.

## [133] REV. NICHOLAS GILMAN [1708–1748]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY THING [1713–1789]

OF EXETER AND DURHAM, N. H.

NICHOLAS GILMAN, son of Judge NICHOLAS and SARAH (CLARKE) GILMAN (132), was born at Exeter, January 18, 1707/8. He went to the Latin school of Newburyport, when he was eight years old, probably because that of Exeter was hardly more than started at the time. It was built the year of his birth, and the first record of the engagement of a master (Jonathan Pierpont) was the year that NICHOLAS began his education at Newburyport, the home of his mother. He graduated at Harvard when but seventeen, in the class of 1724, and began to teach school at Stratham immediately after.

He entered the ministry, and three years later preached his first sermon at Kingston, N. H., October 30, 1727. The next year he was called to the Newmarket church, which had been set off the year before from Exeter, but he did not accept the call.

He married, October 22, 1730, MARY THING, daughter of his first cousin, BARTHOLOMEW and SARAH (KENT) THING (143) of Exeter, who was born January 11, 1713. It seems from his diary that his health was never good, which may account for the long delay before his taking a parish. He mentions in 1730 that he "went to Doctor Hales, at Beverly, to drink the mineral waters." He finally accepted a permanent pastorate at the church of Durham, N. H., where he was ordained March 3, 1742.

Among his papers is a "Carnal Scheme," relating to the details of his salary, which is very curious. It includes

"Pork 500 lbs. . . Beef 600 lbs. that is well-fatted. . . Candles, Winter Rye and other grains, Molasses, Malt for Beer. . . Cyder 10 Barrells. . . Rum—Gallons or Wine. . . Apples and Turnips . . . Pasturing & Wintering 4 Cows & an horse, etc. . . Wood 40 Cord, If I should need so much for firewood, to be hauled to my door in 4 foot length. . . 110 pounds per year for this first year, and then the additions of 10 pounds pr. year for four years, & y<sup>n</sup> 150£ per year to be paid in payable Bills of Credit in this province, &c."

If there was any disagreement on the subject between the minister and his parishioners, the matter was to be referred to "three neighboring Ministers and three next Justices."

Rev. Mr. GILMAN was an ardent friend of George Whitefield, who came to New England in 1744, and wrote earnestly in his defence to those ministers who were opposed to his mission. While his correspondence gives the impression of sweetness of disposition, he, perhaps in consequence of ill-health, appears to have been unduly influenced by a fanatic named Woodbury from Rowley, with whom he was accustomed to pass nights in prayer in the woods outside the town. It is said that these "exercises" shortened his life, as he was but forty-one when he died, leaving a widow and several young sons.

He died April 13, 1748, and was buried at Exeter. The inventory of his estate amounted to £3,237. 13s. 4d. His books were inventoried at £392, the real estate at £1,800, and "Peter a negro man" at £150.

His widow, MARY (THING) GILMAN, was left at the age of thirty-five to care for at least three sons, Tristram, who was probably the eldest living, being only thirteen. She evidently managed a farm in Exeter, as we have letters from both Tristram and JOSEPH (134), writing of the farm products, which were bartered in Boston for their maintenance. Tristram went to Harvard, and wrote her just before the Christmas vacation in 1754:

"Mr. Hancock. . . advis'd me to go Home because he said it would cost me 6 Pounds pr week for my Board, &c. Tho' I am not of his Opinion as to that, because Parsons can board in Town & will this Winter For Five Shillings Sterling pr Week. . . Our Vacancy begins on the first Day of January before which Time there is a Necessity of my Having some Money. 50 Dollars if possible . . . [1757] This in the utmost haste by Mr. Little informs you the Overseers are going to set again tomorrow to vote whether we shall have a Commencement. . . If we have Commencement it will be on July 14th, I suppose."

The difficulty of paying for the maintenance of her boys was increased by the depreciation in currency. In 1753, JOSEPH writes her that his employer, Mr. Savage, "told me to write you that you may have £500. worth of Goods & pay in Hamp. Money at the rate of three £ 10 'a Dollar." This correspondence between herself and her sons ceased in 1760, when Tristram's education was finished, and JOSEPH, having lost his first wife in Boston, was preparing to return to Exeter.

MARY died February 22, 1789, at the age of seventy-six.

#### CHILDREN OF REV. NICHOLAS AND MARY (THING) GILMAN

Bartholomew, born Aug. 26, 1731.

Nicholas, born June 13, 1733.

Tristram, born Nov. 24, 1735; H. C. 1757; married May, 1771, Elizabeth Sayer, daughter of Hon. Joseph Sayer, of Wells, Me.; was the pastor of the church at North Yarmouth, Me., in 1769, and one of the first trustees of Bowdoin College, also the first president of the Maine Missionary Society; died April 1, 1809.

(134) JOSEPH, born in Exeter May 5, 1738; married (1) Jane Tyler, supposed to have died in 1760, married (2) Sept. 21, 1763, REBECCA IVES, daughter of BENJAMIN and ELIZABETH (HALL) IVES (151), of Beverly; died May 14, 1806.

Josiah<sup>1</sup> born Sept. 2, 1740; married Nov. 30, 1763, Sarah Gilman, daughter of Samuel and

<sup>1</sup> Col. Josiah Gilman is the great-grandfather of Dr. Daniel Gott Gilman of Baltimore, Md.

Tabitha (Gilman) Gilman. Josiah was first cousin of his wife's mother, Tabitha, while Tabitha and her husband were also cousins. He was one of the firm of Folsom, Gilman and Gilman, of Exeter; was captain of the N. H. Militia in 1771, justice of the peace in 1800, and town clerk of Exeter for many years; died there Feb. 8, 1801.  
John, born May 10, 1742; died June 8, 1752.

## [134] JUDGE JOSEPH GILMAN [1738-1806]

AND HIS WIFE

REBECCA IVES [1746-1823]

OF EXETER, N. H., AND MARIETTA, OHIO

**J**OSEPH GILMAN, son of Rev. NICHOLAS and MARY (THING) GILMAN (133), was born at Exeter, May 5, 1738. His father died when he was but ten years old, and at the age of fifteen he was placed in the counting-house of Mr. Samuel P. Savage, in Boston.

His letters to his mother begin quaintly, "Honored Mother," and are as full of requests for money as those of most lads of his age. He apologized in one for the "lowness of ye stile . . . This being the First Letter ever I wrote." They are filled with directions for making his clothes in the Boston fashions, which Exeter probably did not receive very quickly.

"I should be glad you would get me a Jacket made Either blue or Black Broad Cloth let Stephen Sweet make it I would have it made Long Wasted the Skirts scarce Deep Enough For a Pocket Let the Skirts be Cut like my Duroy [corduroy?] only more rounding. I would not have it made without Shapes, let the pocket Flaps be quite a good Deal larger than my Duroy let the button holes be pretty long & the pocket Flap to button."

He also wants a watch that he left behind, possibly his father's, for he says:

"I do not know how the Day passeth away there is no Clock near me I do not want it for the Ornament of it but to know how the Times passeth away."

In 1754, when he was sixteen, he writes:

"I should be Exceeding glad if you Cou'd Let Mr. Josiah Folsome make my Wigg as soon as he can I want One for Sundays very much this I have will serve for every day a great while Tho' it is not fit for Sunday. . . I have one of the Four things which are grievous to the Eye-sight Viz, an empty purse."

While he was working in the daytime he also went to the evening school of Master Leach, to study higher mathematics, his reason being:

"I am Contented to go ordinarily Clad, but I am not Contented with Ordinary Learning. . . I am not discouraged about Venturing to Sea because the Gilmans hitherto have met with misfortunes thereby, luck & chance says Solomon happen to all men. . . I have studied my Temper a great deal & find it is much easier to draw than to drive me to anything."





His mother wished him to attend Mr. Whitfield's preaching services, and he writes her:

"I inform you that I rose at 4 in the morning to hear him, and the Morning he preached his farewell Sermon I rose at half after twelve at Midnight for fear of oversleeping myself, and before 4 in the morning was att the Old South and waited for his coming. The meeting was exceeding full and were singing when I got there."

During his stay in Boston he married (1) Jane Tyler, by whom he had no children. Very little is known of this marriage, but in one letter of February 7, 1760, he writes:

"My Jenny is now launching into the eternal world. . . 'Tis hard, my Brother, 'Tis very hard to bear, but I beg and desire that I may be able to resign her to God, who gave her to me."

The young husband was but twenty-two at this time, so could not have been married long.

About 1761 he returned to Exeter, and in partnership with his brother, Captain Josiah Gilman, and Nathaniel Folsom, under the firm name of Folsom, Gilman and Gilman, engaged in the general merchandise and shipping business. Their trade with the ports of the West Indies and with London was considerable.

Ever since the death of Rev. JOHN HALE (156), in 1700, when his widow ELIZABETH (SOMERBY CLARKE) HALE had come to Exeter to live with her son-in-law, Judge NICHOLAS GILMAN (132), the relations between the GILMANS and HALES had been intimate. Judge NICHOLAS GILMAN's brother, Colonel JOHN GILMAN (161), had married (2), in 1720, ELIZABETH (CLARKE) HALE, the widow of Dr. ROBERT HALE (157), and now again the families were united, when JOSEPH GILMAN married (2), September 21, 1763, REBECCA IVES, daughter of his second cousin, ELIZABETH HALE and BENJAMIN IVES (151), of Beverly, and great-granddaughter of ELIZABETH (CLARKE) HALE (157-161).

REBECCA IVES was born in Beverly, June 12, 1746, and probably had lived with her grandfather, Colonel ROBERT HALE (158), until her marriage at seventeen, as her father died when she was eleven. Colonel HALE gave her a very fine education for that time. She spoke French fluently, and had a genuine love for the best literature of the day. Her grandson, Dr. Gilman, of New York, tells this story:

"Among her early friends, Timothy Pickering, the son of a near neighbor, was one of the most highly valued, and I well remember the amusement which her descendants. . . derived from hearing the old gentleman on a visit to Philadelphia, give in the presence of his aged friend, an account of the sensation produced in church when pretty Miss Ives was led up the aisle by Captain Pickering in his continental uniform."<sup>1</sup>

It is supposed that, after his second marriage, JOSEPH GILMAN set up his establishment in a handsome gambrel-roofed house occupying the position of the present town-hall in Exeter. The house was originally built in 1724 by Judge NICHOLAS GILMAN (132) for his son Nathaniel Gilman, JOSEPH's uncle. Soon after

<sup>1</sup> Letter of Dr. Chandler R. Gilman to Dr. S. P. Hildreth, Aug. 12, 1845, Port Chester

taking possession JOSEPH discovered between the flues of the great chimney a secret place in which was a deer-skin pouch filled with French crowns. He was never able to learn the history of the pouch, but supposed that some former occupant had hidden it when ordered off for duty, and had never returned to reveal the secret.

JOSEPH GILMAN was selectman in the years 1769, 1770, and 1771. A letter from REBECCA (IVES) GILMAN to her brother, Colonel Robert Hale Ives, of Beverly, has recently come to light, and is now in possession of Arthur Gilman, Esq., of Cambridge, Mass. It gives so charming a picture of the family life at this period that there is no apology needed for introducing it here, giving also Mr. Gilman's notes.

"Dear Brother

I have not had an orpt to write Since I Received your Last kind Letter of invitations. It is Needless to tell you that I was Greatly Disappointed in not going at the appointed time. You my Dear Brother that know how fond I am of visiting my native place & Relations will Easily Conceive of it. We all made Great Dependence upon going, but Everything Conspired to prevent us. I think I never saw Brother Josiah so set upon going anywhere Since I knew him. I suppose it was partly owing to his being a Brother officer. it is natural you know for people of the same profession to have a peculiar Simpathetic Regard for Each other. we were full of Company at Both houses mr Gilmans Brother<sup>1</sup> was up which was a principal hinderance he Lives at Such a distance that it is verry Seldom he can visit us & they tho't he would be Troubled if they went out of town when he was here & mr Pike & wife was here mr Gilman's only Aunt & another minister's & wife daughter to mrs Pike<sup>2</sup> so that we could not Leave home with any propriety Collo Folsom<sup>3</sup> did not want inclination but he was just Returned from a Fatiguing journey to Coos however I belive if Either of the Brothers his partners Could have gone you would have seen him at Beverly upon so agreeable an occasion you Cant imagin how pleased they are with your having a Commission. I Cant Conceive what the reason is, unless it is because they are so Excessive fond of military affairs that they are glad to hear of its prosperity anywhere & think that you will be a means of Reviving there Beloved art in a place where it is almost Extinct. I hope my Dear Brother will Excuse my dwelling so Long upon one Subject our Sex you men say is given to prolixity & I frely Confess your sister is one instance of it however my Dear I am in a hurry as I always am when I write & have not time to put my Ideas in so few words as I should be glad to both for your Ease & my own satisfaction—I had a verry agreeable visit from our aunt Lee<sup>4</sup> this summer. it Refreshed my Spirites more than I can express. I was in a poor state of health but the unexpected Sight of her & Polly Really made me forget my infirmitys—if I had Time I would Divert you and Sister a little with a Detail of some things that Transpired while they were here Relative to parson Rogers,<sup>5</sup> you would have Laught if you could have seen him Apeing the Gallant mustring up all his old Fashion Congees & Compliments that he us'd to practise forty or fifty years ago not neglecting the most trifling piece of Complysance that he thot would make him appear Sprightly & young, but you shall have the whole again at Larey when you & Sally Comes for Come you must my Dear Brother & Sister dont

<sup>1</sup>Rev. Tristram Gilman, of North Yarmouth, Me., aged thirty-seven. See (133).

<sup>2</sup>Sarah Gilman, daughter of Judge NICHOLAS GILMAN (132).

<sup>3</sup>Colonel Nathaniel Folsom (afterwards General), partner of JOSEPH GILMAN.

<sup>4</sup>Elizabeth (Ives) Lee. See (150).

<sup>5</sup>Rev. Daniel Rogers, aged eighty-five, pastor of the Second Parish of Exeter, which seceded from the First Parish on account of their sympathy with Rev. George Whitefield, the evangelist. His daughter Elizabeth Rogers married Thomas Gilman, son of John and Jane (Deane) Gilman and grandson of Col. JOHN and ELIZABETH (COFFIN) GILMAN (161).



REBECCA (IVES) GILMAN [134]  
FROM AN OIL PAINTING  
OWNED BY THEODORE GILMAN OF YONKERS, N. Y.



say no I cant bear a Denial your Friends here all of them are impatient to see you both here as well as I indeed my Dear I Shall hardly have the Courage to go to Beverly again if Sister dont Come I dont think She will ever be able to leave home better than now do pray oblige us & Come when the Govener Comes to Review the Regement perhaps there will be something to be seen that will amuse & please you at least there cant be so much expected here as in more populous places but they are taking Considerable pains to have there men behave properly, your Brother has been planning the Review & marshalling of them in order as they are to stand & if the officers & men get there several parts perfect they will make a verry pretty appearance Collo Folsom is to make the Entertainment for his Excelency & the officers & Gentlemen he is very Desirous to have you come then if you can possibly, but dont let there be any ifs in the way, mr Hale offers to go & waite upon you here if you will come & that will be of any service I beleive it will be the week after next & I dont know but sooner your Brother or I will write a Line & let you know the Day the Govener has not Determined yet but they Expect it will be fixed very soon adieu my Dear Brother & Sister & accept of the affeca

Regards of your Sister

Rebecca Gilman

P. S. Capt. Gilman Desired the favor to write a postscript to this but he is not come & I cant waite any longer for him as Sammy is impatient I cant pretend to say what he would have wrote but I can say this much that he will be heartily Glad to see you and your Spouse at Exeter mr Gilman sends a deal of love to you Both & the Little ones Benja Deares his Duty to uncle & Aunt & Love to Betsey & Tommy he says he dont know the other with the strange name."

JOSEPH GILMAN was a prominent man in Exeter, and during the Revolution his house was the meeting-place of the state committee, and a resort for the whigs in the vicinity. His wife was known for her charming and graceful manners, and their hospitality was extended to the many distinguished men who visited the town. Mrs. GILMAN's fluency in the French language made her an agreeable companion for the French officers who came to Exeter in the war-time.

In 1776 JOSEPH GILMAN was appointed treasurer of Rockingham County; in 1779, justice of the peace, and in 1782, judge of probate. He was a member of the Committee of Safety for a number of years, and at some time chairman. He was chairman of the sub-committee on claims in 1777. He was still a member of the Committee of Safety in 1781, as is shown by his correspondence with Colonel Alex. Scannell, an aide de camp of General Washington. He was member of the House of Representatives of New Hampshire in 1783, 1784, and 1787, and the latter year was one of the governor's council.

An anecdote told in the family illustrative of the intensity of feeling by which the men of the revolution were animated is as follows:

"Soon after the retreat of Washington through Jersey (one of the darkest hours of the Revolution) Samuel Adams visited Exeter and called on Joseph Gilman to consult as to supplies. Mr. G. not being at home Adams was received by Mrs. Gilman, who, after a few minutes' conversation finding her guest too much preoccupied to talk, applied herself to her needle while Adams paced up and down the room. After a few minutes of silence her attention was attracted to her guest by

a deep sigh, almost a groan. The tears were rolling down his cheeks, he wrung his hands, and in a broken voice exclaimed: 'Oh, my God! Must we give it up.'"<sup>1</sup>

The Committees of Safety in the revolution collected and purchased arms, ammunition and clothing for the State troops, and Mr. GILMAN made large advances

"from his own private purse, at a very pressing period, for the purchase of blankets for the New Hampshire line, which was repaid in continental paper, and became a dead loss, entirely ruining his family estate."<sup>2</sup>

At the end of the war, as he found himself no longer able to maintain his family in Exeter in the way they had been accustomed to live, he associated himself with the Ohio Company, formed in 1786,

"to raise a fund in continental certificates . . . to be appropriated to the entire use of purchasing lands in the Western Territory."

In the discussion of their future, his wife is said to have remarked that she "could go anywhere in the world with Ben Ives" (her only child). General Rufus Putnam was superintendent of the settlement, and Major Winthrop Sargent, secretary, both revolutionary soldiers, and the latter, at least, known to Mr. GILMAN.

In the autumn of 1788 they emigrated to the new territory and were among the original settlers of Marietta, Ohio, at Fort Harmer.

From an old letter in one of his grandson's Commonplace Books, marked from "an old resident of Exeter, N. H.," we take the following:

"One night, unknown to everybody, save two friends . . . she and her husband, with all their moveables, left the town on their way to Ohio and the morning showed only a deserted home. Had an earthquake happened it could not have occasioned more consternation. . . After enduring the hardship incident to the emigrant life, and to which her delicate constitution was little suited, . . . her son with his family moved to Philadelphia, and there I saw her for the last time. She was an old lady, bowed by afflictions more than by years, but still retained her lovely expression and beautiful eyes. . . . She told me that [in Ohio] she would sit, and looking up to heaven say: 'Are these the stars and the moon I used to see in Exeter?' and sob and cry as a child and then wipe her tears and appear before her husband as cheerful as if she had nothing to give her pain. She once came to New England as far as Providence, but she could not come to Exeter—it was more than she could bear. . . . Mrs. Josey [as she was called in Exeter] was the beau-ideal of elegance and beauty: and yet so little did she owe to external embellishments that her usual dress was a black silk skirt with a short white loose gown. She was a little above the usual height with the most beautiful black eyes. The expression was loveliness itself. . . . It was remarked that [her husband] stepped as if he thought the ground was not good enough for him to tread upon."

At this time JOSEPH GILMAN was fifty years of age, and his wife forty-three. The life they began in Ohio was that of their ancestors in New England three generations before. They cleared the forests, built log-huts with stockades as protection against the Indians, and endured great hardships, but the soil was wonderfully fer-

<sup>1</sup> MS. letter to Dr. S. P. Hildreth of Marietta, O., June 29, 1846, by Dr. C. R. Gilman.

<sup>2</sup> MS. notes by Dr. C. R. Gilman for articles in Dr. Hildreth's *Lives of the Early Settlers of Ohio*.



FORT HARMER IN 1790. DRAWN BY JOSEPH GILMAN [134]  
FROM THE PIONEER HISTORY OF THE OHIO VALLEY, BY S. F. HILDRETH 1848



tile in these bottom lands, and those who became farmers raised phenomenal crops. JOSEPH GILMAN and his son became traders, and laid the foundation of a very successful business.

In 1790, his son BENJAMIN (135) went east for his bride, HANNAH ROBBINS, and while there wrote to his cousin, Hon. Nicholas Gilman, then in Congress, February 27, 1790, as follows:

"I mention my having had the pleasure of effecting a settlement of my father's accounts as a member of the Board of War. Contrary to the expectation of the General Court, particularly the Portsmouth interest (who most cordially hate every person connected with Exeter) the Committee reported a balance due my father."

This confirms the statement above that Mr. GILMAN lost his fortune by the war.

In December of the next year (1791) Judge GILMAN and his son built a block house on the west side of the Muskingum, near Fort Harmer, and lived there for a number of years. There were several small settlements within twenty miles of each other, and this year they were in great danger from the Indian war which broke out around them. In General Putnam's report to President Washington, dated January 8, 1791, asking that the little garrison of twenty soldiers be increased, he writes: "All the men in our settlements, including civil and military officers, do not exceed two hundred and eighty-seven." But they were saved from a general massacre, undoubtedly, by the military counsels of the old revolutionary officers, of whom General Putnam was one.

The friendships formed at this time, in the intimate relations of the small colony, were perpetuated in the names of two of Judge GILMAN's grandsons, Arthur, named for Governor Arthur St. Clair, and WINTHROP SARGENT (136), named for the Secretary of the Ohio Company.

In 1790, Governor St. Clair appointed Judge GILMAN, judge of probate, judge of the quarter sessions, justice of the peace, and judge of the court of common pleas.

In a letter dated January 6, 1793, Mr. GILMAN wrote to Hon. Nicholas Gilman of the speculative land company which brought so much odium on the settlement in Ohio:

"I shall make no apology for troubling you with this Letter, your own benevolent heart will apologize for me the moment you are informed that the Subject of it is in favour of Strangers who have been grossly imposed upon by some Speculating Americans. As you have been for a long time at the Seat of Government, you must have heard that Certain persons calling themselves the Scioto Comp<sup>y</sup>, by their Agent Mr. Barlow in France, sold large tracts of land in this part of the Country to a number of Gentlemen there . . . In full confidence in the Right of the said Comp<sup>y</sup> to dispose of said lands a number of respectable Gentlemen embarked bring with them numbers of Servants . . . In this Situation they arrived here and began (two years ago) a settlement at a place called Gallipolis, and perhaps no people were ever more industrious in clearing, building, &c in a new country than they were, till on compleating the Survey of the Ohio Company's purchase it was found to include not only the Ground where their town stands but also a great part of the lands purchased of the Scioto Company . . . in this distressed situation they have determined to apply to Congress for relief. Two of their agents, Monsieur De Rome and Monsieur Vandenberg

are now here on their way to Phil<sup>a</sup> . . . and as such my dear Friend permit me to introduce them to you . . . Nor do I mean to include all the persons who are Associates in the Scioto Company many of whom are Gent<sup>n</sup> of known and acknowledged worth, but the immediate Actors have my utmost detestation."

In 1796, General Putnam was made surveyor-general of the United States, and Timothy Pickering, then secretary of state, wrote him as follows:

"(Private) Department of State, Sept. 30, 1796

"Dear Sir,

Accompanying this you will receive a letter covering a commission constituting you Surveyor General of the United States: I hope the appointment will be acceptable to you. The Act of Congress establishing this office and describing its duties you will receive with your commission. Contemplating a vacancy by this appointment on the judicial bench of the North Western Territory, I take the liberty of asking from you the names and places of residence, in the territory, of the gentlemen who may be considered as candidates for the office of judge, with your opinion of those who for their character, talents and integrity are entitled to a preference: but particularly I request your opinion of Mr. Gilman, your neighbor, I forget his christian name; but I mean the gentleman who married Miss Ives of Salem. I once knew them both, & that they were much respected. Mr. Gilman must be now more than fifty years old. I beg you to write me freely and fully, as you may in confidence, only for the President's information. I consider Sobriety in a judge as an *essential* quality to enforce respect for the law & government. The notorious want in one of your bench may occasion another vacancy, which is the reason that I enquire for more than one candidate. Be so good as to write me an early as possible.

I am with sincere respect & esteem

Dr Sir your obt Sert

T. Pickering.

Gen. Rufus Putnam.

Do you know of any respectable man qualified for a judge who is not at present but is going to become an inhabitant of your territory?"

November 7, 1796, Judge GILMAN received his commission as judge of the North-Western Territory, signed both by President Washington and Timothy Pickering, which is now owned by his great-grandson, Benjamin Ives Gilman, of Boston, Mass. He held this office until his death. The sittings of this court were held at Point Vincent, Detroit, Cincinnati and Marietta, and the judges and lawyers rode together on horseback to them through the woods. The journey to Cincinnati was

"usually made in a canoe or large pirogue, and occupied eight or ten days. They slept at night under a hut on the shore, and cooked their food in the woods."<sup>1</sup>

Judge GILMAN died at Marietta, May 14, 1806, aged sixty-eight. He was buried in the cemetery on the west side of the Muskingum.

His wife continued living in their home near her son, BENJAMIN IVES GILMAN (135), until seven years later, when he moved to Philadelphia in order to educate his children. His mother accompanied him there, and made her home with him

<sup>1</sup> MS. notes by Dr. C. R. Gilman for articles in Dr. Hildreth's *Lives of the Early Settlers of Ohio*.



JUDGE JOSEPH GILMAN [134]  
FROM A SILBOUETTI



until her death, the object of the devoted care and affection of all the family and connection.

It is a matter of the greatest regret that we have in Mrs. GILMAN'S own hand so little remaining to the present generation. Her intellect was vigorous, and her interest in the world about her lasted until the end of her life. In a little hand-sewn diary of 1818, she writes thus of the books she had been reading, at seventy-three:

"After tiring myself with sewing for the family, I took up the port Folio and was much pleased by reading Dr. Johnson's preface to the Evangelical History of Jesus Christ explained and illustrated. It is not included in the edition by Murphy which we own, may be found in the P. F. for Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1818 No. 215. — likewise an extract from Schlegel on the character of Christianity and Wellwood on Jewish and Christian Revelation . . . Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1819 13 Cousins Robert Ives and Thomas Bancroft [see 151] with Mr. John Brown set out for the western country, R. H. G. [her grandson Robert H. Gilman] accompanied them as far as the Buck Tavern."

Mrs. GILMAN died in Philadelphia, after a painful illness of four months, May 20, 1823, and was buried in the Noble Street burial-ground of the Second Presbyterian Church. In a letter of her daughter-in-law's of June 10, 1823, she writes:

"She had never told us where she wished to be buried . . . [but] her bosom friend Mr. Latimer. . . told us that she had had many conversations with ma'am on this subject — and she had always said it was quite a matter of indifference to her. And Mrs. L. said as we were all presbyterians she thought we had better put her body where all her children would probably lie . . . We sent for all her Methodist friends belonging to her Class."

When this burial-ground was vacated, her body was removed with others to Mt. Vernon, and deposited in Lot No. 273. As her son's family left Philadelphia the same year, and never returned, none of her descendants lie near her. Copied into one of HANNAH (ROBBINS) GILMAN'S letters to her husband, is an obituary notice of Mrs. JOSEPH GILMAN, which reads in part as follows:

"During the troubles of those early times [in the Marietta settlement] her house was a continued scene of hospitality. Among those who partook of it most largely, and recollected it with deepest gratitude, were the late Gov<sup>n</sup> Sargent, then secretary to Gov<sup>n</sup> St. Clair, and the pious and lamented Heckwelder<sup>1</sup> . . . She lived in Ohio from the time when it was the abode of savages, until it had become a civilized and powerful state . . . Her dwelling from being a scene of ambush, 'where the war whoop interrupted the sleep of the cradle,' became the quiet home of domestic enjoyment surrounded by every comfort and luxury."

Her portrait, taken in her later years, belongs to Theodore Gilman, of Yonkers, N. Y., her great-grandson. The only portrait of JOSEPH GILMAN is the silhouette opposite page 204.

#### CHILDREN OF JUDGE JOSEPH AND REBECCA (IVES) GILMAN

Robert Hale, born Dec. 7, 1764; died May 5, 1766.

(135) BENJAMIN IVES, born July 29, 1766; married Feb. 4, 1790, HANNAH ROBBINS, daughter of Rev. CHANDLER and JANE (PRINCE) ROBBINS (167), of Plymouth, Mass.; died at Alton, Ill., Oct. 13, 1833.

<sup>1</sup>Rev. John Heckwelder was a Moravian missionary employed many years among the Delaware Indians. He played a very important part in the early history of the Ohio settlement.

[135]

## BENJAMIN IVES GILMAN [1766-1833]

AND HIS WIFE

HANNAH ROBBINS [1768-1837]

OF MARIETTA, OHIO, AND PHILADELPHIA, PA.

**B**ENJAMIN IVES GILMAN, son of JOSEPH and REBECCA (IVES) GILMAN (134), was born at Exeter, N. H., July 29, 1766. He was educated at Phillips Academy there, and, after leaving school, was supercargo for one voyage on a vessel bound to Antigua, W. I. He became engaged to the third daughter of Rev. CHANDLER and JANE (PRINCE) ROBBINS (167) of Plymouth, Mass., when he was about twenty-two years old. HANNAH ROBBINS was born September 29, 1768. Probably the engagement was made the year that HANNAH visited her grandmother (182), then Mrs. Peter Gilman, in Exeter, and wrote the inscription<sup>1</sup> on the window pane in the Garrison House, built about 1657 by Honorable JOHN GILMAN (131). A story is told of a love quarrel between BENJAMIN and his "amiable Hannah," and how he went early in the morning to her window, probably in the old home, and threw pebbles at it until the fair occupant looked out and the quarrel was made up. It is said that Tirzy Brooks, the old housekeeper, was the peacemaker.

In 1788 BENJAMIN went with his parents to Marietta, Ohio, and remained there a year preparing for his bride. A letter addressed to "my sweet girl," gives some idea of the trial of the separation, as he only heard from her once in eleven months. He returned in 1790 to Plymouth, and they were married February 4, by the bride's father. There are letters in existence from the mother and grandmother to HANNAH, expressing their anxiety about her long and dangerous journey over the mountains on horseback to Pittsburg. From there they went by boat down the Ohio River to Fort Harmer, as Marietta was then called. Both the young husband and wife were active, energetic and cheerful, and HANNAH GILMAN often told her children that she was never happier in her life than in her log cabin, protected by a stockade from the Indians, whose voices she could plainly hear as they prowled around the defences. Her husband was fired at more than once, and she was once

"eye-witness to the death of a little boy who was tomahawked just above the old Block House. She often said that his death scream disturbed her sleep for years afterwards."<sup>2</sup>

The last man killed in the Indian War of 1791 was a woodsman in her husband's employ, who was chopping wood at his side. Only Mr. GILMAN's superior strength and agility saved his life, as the Indians pursued him up to the fence, which he cleared at a jump, finding his wife and mother both at the window of their Block House, watching for him.

<sup>1</sup>See under No. 161.

<sup>2</sup>MS. Letter from Dr. Chandler R. Gilman to Dr. Hildreth, June 29, 1846.



BENJAMIN IVES GILMAN [135]  
 FROM A MINIATURE PORTRAIT BY ST. ME MIN  
 OWNED BY ARTHUR GILMAN OF CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

HANNAH (ROBBINS) GILMAN [135]  
 FROM A MINIATURE ON IVORY  
 OWNED BY MRS. CHARLES P. NOYES, ST. PAUL, MINN.



Dr. Chandler R. Gilman, of New York, wrote of his father as follows:

"A peculiarity of his character to which his descendants revert with pride & pleasure was, that tho' he had suffered much from Indian outrages, losing many dear friends and much valuable property in Indian wars, he ever felt a strong sympathy for the Red Man, keeping his mind entirely free from the Indian Hating which was and is too common among those who, in resenting the injuries *by* the savages, forget the far greater wrongs inflicted *on* that unfortunate race."

"Soon after the peace of '84 [1795] a band of Indians visited Fort Harmer and came to my father's store to trade. One of the chiefs of the party was pointed out as the individual who headed the party at the unfortunate defeat of Gen. St. Clair. My father obtained from him many details of that memorable day; the savage assured him that neither he nor his warriors expected to destroy the army as they eventually did, their only hope being to drive in the outposts and get a few scalps. My father took this Indian home to dine, and named him to my mother; the savage advanced with extended hand to give the usual greeting, but the recollection of the many friends she had lost at the defeat was too strong in the mind of his hostess; she withdrew her hand and turned away. The equanimity of the savage was not at all disturbed by this breach of decorum; he received the apologies of his host, predicated on the youth and inexperience of the offender, with great good humor. This Indian and several of his band, slept that night around my father's fireside, so perfectly was confidence restored between parties who had so recently been ruthless enemies."<sup>1</sup>

It was in 1792 that JOSEPH GILMAN and his son opened a store at Fort Harmer, which was gradually enlarged, until they had the most extensive business in Marietta. They dealt largely in furs, especially in bear-skins, having trading stations on the Big Sandy and Wyandotte Rivers.

He was also in public affairs, being clerk of the court of common pleas in 1796, and sent as a delegate, in 1802, to the convention which formed the Constitution of Ohio.

He began ship-building in 1801, and was the first to engage in that business on the Ohio River. His vessels sailed down the Mississippi to New Orleans and thence to cities on the Atlantic coast and other parts of the world. In the Diary of Rev. Thomas Robbins, D. D., a cousin of Mrs. GILMAN, reference is made to this business under the date of November 20, 1805, when he was visiting in their hospitable home in Marietta.

"Mr. Gilman has a very good rope-walk, in which business is done extensively . . . Feb. 1, 1806. Afternoon. Mr. Gilman's fine brig sailed down the river for New Orleans and Philadelphia. Yesterday saw a large cable layed for it in his rope-walk."

Later in June, 1807, he writes:

"My friend Gilman of Marietta, has lately had a fine ship wrecked at the Falls of the Ohio." and "March 22, 1808, Saw an account of the launching of two elegant ships belonging to Mr. Gilman at Marietta. I fear the embargo will ruin him."

His business was indeed stopped by the embargo of 1807, but he had accumulated a competency for the times, and removed to Philadelphia, where he could give his children greater social and educational advantages.

<sup>1</sup>MS. Letter, Dr. C. R. Gilman to Dr. Hildreth, Aug. 12, 1845.

The eldest daughter, Jane, married at seventeen, and died just at this time, leaving to their care a little granddaughter, Jane Woodbridge, the age of their youngest child, WINTHROP SARGENT (136). Joseph, the eldest son, was engaged in mercantile pursuits in Kentucky, and made his home at towns along the river, visiting his parents at Philadelphia from time to time. He and his brothers, Benjamin Ives and Robert Hale, were educated at Phillips Academy, Andover, and later at Harvard and Brown Universities. Chandler was also at Andover and Harvard, and studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania. The youngest, WINTHROP SARGENT, went to school in Philadelphia.

Mr. GILMAN became a member of the firm of Gilman and Ammidon, in Philadelphia, and did an extensive commission business for a number of years. The family circle was a happy one, and the two young sisters, Rebecca Ives and Elizabeth Hale, were the centre of a group of friends and lovers. Elizabeth played on the harp and piano, the father played the old violoncello now owned by Charles Park Gilman, of Palisades, and one of the memories that clung to WINTHROP SARGENT in after life, was of standing by the piano singing with his sister, Burns' verses "O' all the airts the wind doth blow." Elizabeth, afterwards Mrs. Martin Hoffman, of New York, used to tell her nieces that her grandmother was so charming in conversation that the young men who called on her sister and herself would always leave them to talk to the grandmother if they had the opportunity. They lived in several houses in Philadelphia, and in a letter from Joseph to Chandler, a student in Andover, he says of one:

"I am writting at our Market Street window—the noisy market at my elbow, and the old shrill cry of 'buy my peaches,' 'hot corn,' 'pepper pot right hot' stunning my ear."

The daughter, Rebecca, married November 3, 1817, John S. Miller, a planter of Lebanon, near Natchez, Miss., and about the same time the third son, Benjamin Ives, entered his father's business. But

"after the close of the War with Great Britain (1815) the times became very disastrous. Goods had been too freely sold to the West on credit, and the Western merchants were unable to pay. Money became very scarce from 1818–1823, and father's firm and your uncle Benjamin lost their property at Philadelphia. Our oldest brother Joseph . . . died at Louisville Aug. 10, 1823. Soon your grandfather became interested in steamboat building in Cincinnati. First the Rob Roy and then the Helen McGregor became very successful ventures . . . Benjamin [became interested] in porkpacking in Terre Haute, Ind., and Chandler, having completed his medical studies, settled in New York, where he married . . . Your Aunt Eliza had many suitors, but rejected them all until in New York she married . . . in 1830. I came to New York in August, 1823, and" became a clerk in the commission business in which Robert Hale Gilman was partner under the name of Mactier & Co.<sup>1</sup>

From Mrs. GILMAN's letters it is easy to see that she regarded a return to "the western country" as very distasteful, and, from one reason and another, while often visiting her husband and sons in Cincinnati and elsewhere, she spent much time

<sup>1</sup> *Commonplace Book* of W. S. GILMAN (136).



HOME OF BENJAMIN IVES GUMAN [135]  
IN MARILETA, OHIO

THE HOUSE TO THE RIGHT IS THAT OF HIS FATHER, JUDGE JOSEPH GUMAN [134]



with the children who lived in the more congenial atmosphere of New York, New Haven, Boston and Norfolk, Conn. The family, after Mr. Gilman's failure, had no settled home, although they kept house in several places at different times. The death of their eldest and dearly loved son Joseph was a terrible grief to both father and mother, coming as it did also when they were separated, and Mr. Gilman's letters to his wife are very pathetic. We learn much about his character from this correspondence, a delicate humor appearing in it, dignity of character, and noble purpose. He was a tall, handsome man, very stately and courteous in his manner, and an appreciator of the good things of this life. Many traditions came down to his grandchildren of the way his larder was cared for, the length of time certain articles were kept before using, and how, sometimes, he even expressed his displeasure if the table was not according to his liking. His wife was vivacious and rather small, warm-hearted, sweet-tempered, with active, lively ways, and a very religious mind. She was always glad to do for others, and her children used to say that whenever any one wanted something in another part of the house, she was always "just going in that direction." Her granddaughter, Elizabeth (Miller) Coe, was often in New York with her grandmother after her mother's death, and remembers now this little incident, transcribed by her daughter in a letter of April 18, 1905.

"When she was a little girl nine years old, her grandmother took her shopping in the Arcade, Maiden Lane, which mother thought quite the most beautiful place in the world with its number of little shops. Her grandmother wished to buy a cloak for her grandfather, whom mother remembers as a fine tall handsome man, so, of course, it was important that the cloak be such as would set off his good looks and they had quite a search for it, and finally grandmother chose one of invisible green cloth, of good size and fulness so that he could fling one end over his shoulder when he wrapped up in it. It had a velvet collar and fastened with frogs. The price was \$29.00 and thrifty grandmother beat down the shopkeeper one dollar, so took it for \$28.00 and mother remembers her grandfather wearing it for several winters."

Mr. Gilman, though not a member of any church, was a Christian, as was evidenced to his family when, in 1816, on one of his many journeys to the west, he was taken with spotted fever at Marietta, and came near death. His son Robert then wrote to his mother:

"After I left him, his friends called to see him and he said to them, 'Gentlemen, you see here what you are all coming to, and be assured there is no other foundation on which it will do to build a hope of future happiness, but the Rock of Ages.'"

He died at Alton, Ill., October 13, 1833, while visiting his sons, WINTHROP SARGENT and Arthur, who were engaged there in business. Forty years afterwards, WINTHROP (136) told the story to a daughter as follows:

"Forty years ago to-morrow my father lay on his death-bed at Upper Alton. My mother had been sent for and he was anxiously expecting her coming. I was worn out with watching, having been constantly with him since his sickness, night and day. About at sunset, I saw a boat coming up the river. I rushed as quickly as possible to the dock. Mother was on board

and as we walked up to the house together, I told her Father was very sick. A little further on I told her he was dying. She nerved herself up wonderfully to meet the shock and when she entered the room, it was with a cheerful smile. Walking up to the bedside, she said to my Father, 'Do you know me?' With the greatest effort he rallied all his strength, and whispered, 'Mrs. Gilman.' She was always called Mrs. Gilman by him. About an hour after that he died. He had been for some time on a visit to me at Alton, taking the greatest possible interest in my business there, advising me about the purchase of lots, etc."

He was buried in Alton, but many years afterwards his body, with those of his wife, and other members of the family, were transferred to Greenwood Cemetery, New York, by his son, WINTHROP.

His widow spent the rest of her life with her sons and daughter in their different homes. Several of her children had, as we have seen, died before their father, and the next year her son Arthur was taken with fever, while alone in Alton, and also passed away. She had the care of her daughter Rebecca's two little girls, Jane and Elizabeth Miller, a large part of the time, and was visiting her daughter Elizabeth (Mrs. Martin Hoffman) in New York, in 1837, when Jane died. A few weeks later, Mrs. GILMAN died also, August 24, 1837, aged sixty-nine. She was buried in a vault in St. Mark's Church, Second Avenue, New York, but later placed in the family lot in Greenwood.

#### CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN IVES AND HANNAH (ROBBINS) GILMAN

- Jane Robbins, born Nov. 9, 1790; married Nov. 10, 1807, Dudley Woodbridge, son of Judge Dudley and ——— Woodbridge of Marietta, Ohio; died Sept. 18, 1808, aged eighteen.
- Joseph, born June 23, 1792; was educated at Phillips Academy, Andover, and at Harvard; was a merchant in Kentucky and died unmarried at Louisville, Aug. 10, 1823.
- Benjamin Ives, born at Plymouth, Mass. Oct. 3, 1794; married in April, 1837, Mary E. Miles; was educated at Phillips Academy, Andover, and graduated at Brown University in 1813; was a merchant in Philadelphia, Terre Haute, Ind., and finally became a partner in his brother, WINTHROP S. GILMAN's business in Alton, Ill., and St. Louis, Mo. After the dissolution of this partnership, he lived in Monticello, Ill., where he died Jan. 11, 1866.
- Rebecca Ives, born Sept. 1, 1796; married Nov. 3, 1817, at Philadelphia, John S. Miller, of Lebanon, Miss.; died and was buried at sea, on a voyage from New York to New Orleans, Oct. 5, 1827.
- Robert Hale, born May 25, 1798, married at Boston, Sept. 20, 1823, Mary Bordman, daughter of William Bordman, of Boston; was a merchant in New York and died there Sept. 20, 1830. His widow married (2) John G. Bates, of Boston.
- Elizabeth Hale, born April 3, 1800; married Oct. 28, 1830, at New Haven, Conn., Martin Hoffman, son of Martin and Beulah (Murray) Hoffman, of New York; died Oct. 22, 1874.
- Chandler Robbins, born Sept. 6, 1802; married (1) Nov. 3, 1825, Serena Hoffman, daughter of Martin and Beulah (Murray) Hoffman, and sister of his sister Eliza's husband, who died Feb. 28, 1842; married (2) Sept. 19, 1844, Hannah Hawkshurst Marshall, daughter of David and Sarah (Hawkshurst) Marshall. He was educated at Phillips Academy, Andover; Harvard, and the Medical School of the University of Pennsyl-

vania; practised medicine for forty years in New York and was also professor of the diseases of women and children and obstetrics in the College of Physicians and Surgeons there. He had great literary ability, and his *Life on the Lakes*, a description of a tour to the Pictured Rocks by canoe, in 1834, is charmingly written. His health broke down in 1863, and the following year he retired to Middletown, Conn., where he died Sept. 26, 1865.

Arthur, born June 28, 1806; died unmarried at Alton, July 26, 1834.

- (136) WINTHROP SARGENT, born March 28, 1808; married at Carrollton, Ill., Dec. 4, 1834, ABIA SWIFT LIPPINCOTT, daughter of Rev. THOMAS and PATTY (SWIFT) LIPPINCOTT (190), died Oct. 3, 1884, at his home at Palisades, N. Y., and his wife died in Washington, D. C., March 2, 1902.

## [136] WINTHROP SARGENT GILMAN [1808-1884]

AND HIS WIFE

ABIA SWIFT LIPPINCOTT [1817-1902]

OF ALTON, ILL., ST. LOUIS, MO., AND NEW YORK

WINTHROP SARGENT GILMAN, the youngest child of BENJAMIN IVES and HANNAH (ROBBINS) GILMAN (135), was born March 28, 1808, in Marietta, Ohio. His parents moved from that city to Philadelphia five years after his birth, and lived there until he was fifteen.

His eldest son owns a letter from him, marked in grandmother GILMAN'S writing, "The first letter my dear little boy ever wrote." Another, written at the age of eleven to his elder brother Chandler, who was at Harvard, is rather amusing, and we give an extract.

"Now my dear Brother I am going to tell some news which I think will make you feel very glad this day mama received a letter from Mr. Miller with the Pleasing Intelligence that our dear Sister Rebecca had a fine fat fair skinned dark ey'd Black hair'd daughter Born the 30th Day of September in the year of our lord One thousand Eight hundred and Nineteen Being the forty third year of the Independence of the United States of America. We were not Informed the name of the child, but from all accounts we expect it to be Elizabeth Hannah . . . Lizzy is in the dumps she has lately Parted with a dear friend not to mention any names . . . Ben remains in Statu quo Sometimes waites upon a certain lady home from Church. Robert has a Season ticket and goes to the Theatre almost every night it is open . . . Our family are all very well and send a great deal of love to you."

He was a very pretty boy, with rosy cheeks and black curls, and was a great pet. He recollected grandmother's tea-parties in Philadelphia, and that he was kissed and fondled by her friends and finally fell asleep under the tea-table at their feet. He had a dim memory of the many guests at his father's house, and often spoke of the amelioration of manners since his youth, recalling the drinking at that time in good society and the coarseness of speech among men, and he also recalled the visit of Timothy Pickering to his grandmother (134).

After those curls had grown thin and grey, he received a letter from a forgotten school-mate, telling him that the memory of their boyish friendship had been an inspiration to the writer all his life, because even then, father's active, eager life had been devoted to everything noble and good. To the younger children who had only known him as an invalid, his stories of his school-days, of swimming in the Schuylkill, and of his vigorous appetite, seemed very strange.

At fifteen this school-life ended, as grandfather failed in business, and he was placed in the counting-house of Alexander Mactier and Company, of New York, in which his older brother, Robert, was a partner. This was in August, 1823, and from that time until he retired in 1880, he was an active business man. After a year he went into Ebenezer Stevens' Sons' office, where he was trained in book-keeping "under one of the best of accountants." In April, 1827, when he was nineteen, Mr. Mactier sent him to Cincinnati and Kentucky to invest money for the firm in tobacco and provisions, part of which he sold in New Orleans, and the remainder shipped to New York. The voyage back to New York in the packet "Tennessee," took twenty-six days from New Orleans. He was so successful in this venture that Mactier recommended him to Burnand, an English importer, who entrusted him with his custom-house business, and offered him an interest, which he declined.

For two years he continued this life, going west each winter, and spending the summer visiting his relatives in New England, especially his Aunt Battell, as she was called by the children of her cousin, my grandmother (see 166). She had a large family of sons and daughters, who were full of fun and most hospitable, and the two groups of cousins spent many happy days together in Norfolk, Conn.

Travel to the "western country," as it was called, was then an arduous undertaking. Father used first to go to Philadelphia, where he spent a night in order to get the morning packet for Wilmington, whence stages took him to Havre De Grace. There he met the Baltimore steamer, and reached that city the same night, when, if he were fortunate enough to get a seat in the first stage, he started the next morning, and in three days and three nights, crossed the Alleghenies to Wheeling. The horses were changed every ten or twelve miles, and at these stops the travellers got their meals and the mails were left. They were crowded three on a seat, driving night and day, only moving when some passenger got out to walk up a hill, and it was so fatiguing that it was the custom to go to bed as soon as they reached Wheeling. There they waited to catch a boat for the three days journey to Cincinnati. The boats on the Ohio were often so heavily laden that the guards touched the water, and some were so small that they were put out of trim if eight people were on one side. Although excessively tiresome, this mode of travel was so superior to that of going on horseback, that no one complained.

One of these winters father was at Laurenceburg, Ind., and grandfather, after joining him there, wrote to grandma as follows:

"I found Winthrop busily engaged in casting up the weight of some Hogs and surrounded by half-a-dozen farmers, in linsey hunting Shirts. He did not see me until I had hold of his hand



WINTHROP SARGENT GERMAN [136]  
AND HIS WIFE  
ABIA SWIFT CLIPPINCOTT GERMAN



and spoke. You can judge of his surprise. He says his health is excellent, and that he has gained ten pounds in weight. Of his prospects in business I must refer to his Letters. The tavern where we reside at first sight does not appear promising. The bar-room answers all purposes, parlour, Hall, etc. In one of the recesses (by the side of the fire) is a large wash-stand (or Sink) to which all the guests resort in the morning. There are three doors to the room, one opening onto the street, and all are generally open. On an average there are half-a-dozen Back Woodsmen around the fire, and *sometimes* they take a little whiskey. Now for the bright side of the picture. The beds are neat and clean; the table pretty good and the Landlady very handsome, well-dressed and very fond of flowers. . . . What is better she has a little Son  $2\frac{1}{2}$  years old whose voice so perfectly resembles that of our dear Grandson Ives that you could not distinguish them by their speaking. . . . the first page was written at Winthrop's warehouse where for want of a chair I sat on a Lard-Keg, but finding the situation rather unpleasant, I adjourned to the Bar-room where I am now writing."

This unsettled life, only busy for a part of the year, was a poor training for young men, and grandfather advised his two younger sons to begin a regular business somewhere, recommending the west, where he thought the opportunities better for those without much capital. A cousin of grandma's, Philemon R. Starr (see 166), an old bachelor of wealth, lent father \$7,000 to start with, and after some consideration, he shipped a stock of goods to St. Louis, intending to begin his business in the small settlement of Upper Alton. St. Louis was then a straggling French and American town, of 6,000 inhabitants, and Alton so small that father rode past it without knowing there was a town there. It took six hours to get his goods from St. Louis to Alton, in a tiny steamboat, and finding no building there, he covered them as they lay on the ground with the boards he had brought for counters, crept under, and went to sleep. There grandfather found him the next morning, when he wrote grandma that it went to his heart to see his son in such a predicament, but that father was full of enthusiasm, and had enjoyed the novel experience. He finally procured an ox team to haul the goods to Upper Alton, two miles away.

At first his business was really barter, and the people around brought furs, hogs, cattle, etc., to the young New Yorker who had ready money to purchase. Father was so fastidious and refined that it is difficult to imagine him under such circumstances, but his health and animal spirits carried him through many rough experiences. Every spring he went to New Orleans to sell, and in the winter to New York to buy goods, thus avoiding the hot and sickly season in Alton. In 1832 Uncle Arthur and Captain Godfrey joined him in business, he putting in for himself and his brother \$14,000, and Captain Godfrey, \$30,000.

Cholera decimated Alton in 1832 and 1834, and father often spoke of his nursing under the doctors, with a friend who also gave up all his time to the work.

In 1830, mother was a young girl of twelve, going to school in Jacksonville, near Alton. She was the daughter of Rev. THOMAS and PATIENCE (SWIFT) LIPPINCOTT (199), and was born July 3, 1817, at Lumbertown, N.Y., where grandfather LIPPINCOTT was a clerk in her uncle's store. When she was about three months old, she was brought by her parents to St. Louis, the journey being described under 199. Her mother died when she was fifteen months old, and grandfather married

again in a year, but his second wife lived but a few months. Her only recollection of a mother's care in her early childhood, was of this step-mother's mother, Mrs. Slater, who took her to her home in 1820, for the year of grandfather's second widowhood. When he married for the third time, he was living in Edwardsville, Ill., and then mother was sent home to live.

Mrs. Lippincott was a sweet woman, but she had the old-fashioned ideas of training children, and her discipline sometimes caused mother, who was the most timid of beings, a great deal of misery. One story, which we were never tired of hearing, was this: Mrs. Lippincott used to send her to get milk at a neighbor's (probably not far), but the path led through the woods where there was a great dog that frightened her terribly. One day, when almost paralyzed with fear, it seemed to her suddenly that her own mother was by her, and quite secure in her protection, she went on through the darkness. Mother was the least fanciful of people, and this story impressed her children the more in consequence.

One day when grandfather LIPPINCOTT took her through Alton on her way to school at Jacksonville, they stopped at Deacon Long's where grandfather GILMAN and father boarded. They had been out hunting, and were talking of their sport, while the little dark-eyed girl sat by and listened. Later she went to the house on an errand, and was very much abashed when grandpa GILMAN rose when she entered the room. She had a fair, clear skin, soft color, and dark, beautiful eyes, "like a fawn," as grandpa wrote grandma GILMAN. Somewhere about this time, she and father stood up at a wedding together, he tall and handsome, with sparkling eyes, she fair as a lily. Father always spoke of the little black velvet ribbon she wore at her throat that day, and he probably remembered it because of the extreme fairness of her skin, a quality it retained to her last days.

In 1833, grandpa GILMAN paid his last visit to his sons at Alton, expecting that grandma would come out later, and that they might keep house together for the winter. In a letter to her of September 5, 1833, he wrote:

"Winthrop has encountered difficulties sufficient to break down a common character. He will be relieved in the commercial department when Arthur and Captain Godfrey arrive, and the watchful care and assiduities of his dear mother I trust will soon restore him to his wonted good health."

As has been told under sketch number 135, grandfather died a few days later, of the prevalent fever, and grandma arrived only an hour or two before his death.

About this time the strong religious influence came into father's life that so completely transformed it, and turned it into a current that swept away for a time all other interests. There was a revival in Illinois, and through the means of his friends, Mr. and Mrs. Long, father joined the church of which he was, for the rest of his life, not only a consistent, but a prominent and most useful member, giving the best of his life to its interests.

His admiration for the minister's little daughter continued without abatement,

and when he built a new house, and she was reported to have said that it "looked like a chicken-coop," Uncle Arthur laughingly answered, "I think I know the chicken he'd like to put in it." Mother must have been conscious of his state of mind, for she told us how he disconcerted her once when she was busied with some work in the room where he was sitting, and turning suddenly, met an eloquent glance from his dark eyes. Father had made up his mind that he would not marry her unless she was a professing Christian, and it was not until she was seventeen years old, and had joined her father's church, that he took advantage of walking home with her one rainy night holding an umbrella over her, and asked her to be his wife. She was not quite approved of by the church people, who thought her proud. This was, perhaps, true in a sense, as she had a great deal of personal dignity, which was often sorely offended by the curiosity and gossip of a little neighborhood that probably considered the affairs of the minister's family as public property.

Grandmother GILMAN had returned to New York before this, and in 1834, when father was there on business, they received through the newspapers their first intelligence of uncle Arthur's death by fever. He was very dear to them both, and their grief was great. Uncle Ben then came to Alton to help father, who seems to have been the most successful of the family. It was certainly a well-earned success, caused by his untiring industry, for, as the business grew, father often worked in the counting-house until after midnight, and took long tours on horse-back, regardless of heat and cold, purchasing produce.

Father and mother were married December 4, 1834, after an engagement of about three months, a very impatient time for father. They boarded at first in their own house, but later went to housekeeping. Grandma GILMAN came out to visit them in 1836, and when she returned to New York took mother and her first baby with her. Grandma was very proud of mother's beauty, and enjoyed the admiration she received when they were sight-seeing in the city.

In 1839, at thirty-one, father's health was so broken that he consulted our uncle, Dr. Chandler R. Gilman, in one of his frequent visits to New York, and in a letter sent to mother from there, we hear the first mention of the frailty that made his life that of an invalid for forty-five years. He says:

"Dr. Gilman says that I can only get along by abandoning business in a good degree, that the difficulty is that the machine is run down from expending its powers too fast, and that rest can alone give relief."

To the two subjects of temperance and slavery father gave much time and thought. He was chairman of the state temperance work, and as an ardent believer in free speech, became involved in the Lovejoy Riot of 1837, in Alton. A full account of this may be found in the books *The Alton Trials*, by William S. Lincoln (1838), and *The Martyrdom of Lovejoy*, by Henry A. Tanner (1881), and it will be sufficient for our purpose if we quote the story as told by his son in the *Gilman Genealogy*.

"During his residence in Alton the excitement rose high on the subject of the abolition of

negro slavery, and Rev. Elijah Lovejoy, editor of a religious newspaper called the *Alton Observer*, was violently persecuted, and his printing-press destroyed. A new press was procured by his friends, and, on its arrival, Mr. Gilman, though not a member of the Abolition Society, opened his warehouse, and received it on storage. An enraged and armed mob determined to destroy the press. Under the authority of the Mayor of the city, a number of citizens assembled in the building to defend the press, among whom was Mr. Gilman. On the night of Nov. 7, 1837, the celebrated Lovejoy Riot occurred, which resulted in the killing of Mr. Lovejoy, the wounding of others, the firing of the building and the destruction of the press."

Father was just behind Mr. Lovejoy when he went out to address the mob, and received him into his arms when he fell. The men who were protecting the warehouse were later tried for riot, but were acquitted triumphantly. "This tragedy of the Mississippi bluff, with its sacrificial pillage, aroused discussion eastward, and gave to the abolition cause an advocate more thrilling than a hundred presses"—Wendell Phillips, who made his maiden speech in Faneuil Hall on the subject. Father's connection with this episode was remembered all his life by those interested in the abolition movement. Many years later, in 1865, my eldest sister went to the Inaugural Ball with Senator and Mrs. Lyman Trumbull,<sup>1</sup> of Illinois, intimate friends of father. Mr. Trumbull was determined that she should have a word with the President.

"Just as we were pressed onward by the crowd and when Mr. Lincoln was reached, Mr. Trumbull said quickly, 'This is a daughter of Winthrop S. Gilman, whom you know.' Leaning over towards me, for his great height made that necessary, he grasped my hand, and smiling said, 'I am glad to see a daughter of Mr. Gilman. Your father is well known and respected all over the West, and I honor and admire him almost more than any man I have known.' The sad face, the kind smile and gentle manner, and the lovely expression of his large brown eyes, thrilled me then, as they thrill me now as I think of him."

While he did not mention father's connection with the anti-slavery cause, it was undoubtedly that which Mr. Lincoln had in mind.

In 1840 the firm of Godfrey, Gilman and Company failed, owing to the depreciation in values after the failure of the State Bank of Illinois. Father immediately retrenched in his personal expenses, sold his large house and moved into the small one that he had built for his father-in-law. It is quite probable that this forced retirement from active business for a time, saved his life. At any rate, mother felt great relief at his decreased responsibilities, and people were surprised at the calm way she took her reverses. Passionate devotion to her husband tided her over many rough places in her life, and she felt no need at this time for the condolences that her friends extended to her.

After a few years devoted to clearing up the affairs of his firm, father started a wholesale grocery, commission and shipping business in St. Louis. Hon. Nicholas Brown, a partner in the firm of Brown and Ives,<sup>2</sup> of Providence, R. I., was inter-

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Trumbull was a cousin of grandfather LIPPINCOTT's second wife.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Poynton Ives of this firm was grandfather's cousin. His son, Robert Hale Ives, his nephew Thomas Poynton Bancroft and uncle Ben Gilman, went to Brown University together, and all lived, during their college course, with Mr. Ives in Providence. Robert H. Ives succeeded his father in the firm, and was a life-long friend and business associate of father's. He left no Ives descendants, as his only son was killed at Antietam. His daughter married Professor William Gannett of Providence and had children.

ested in father on account of his anti-slavery and temperance work in Illinois, and the firm consequently loaned him \$3,000, at six per cent, which, with \$2,000 from Uncle Martin Hoffman (see 135), gave him \$5,000 for his second venture.

In a record now lost, father wrote of his first real success in his St. Louis life. He had bought a cargo of wheat to be shipped to New Orleans, when the steamboat sprung a leak, and the whole cargo had to be transferred to another, causing a delay of many days. Father was in despair as the time passed, thinking that the wheat would come so late into market that he might lose very heavily, which would mean practically ruin. Probably the reference made in his notes to the Irish famine raising the price of wheat, is to this transaction, as, when the boat finally arrived at New Orleans, the price of wheat had greatly advanced, and he cleared \$20,000 by the sale. He wrote later:

"Coming as I did into a rich community of slave-holders, I had something of prejudice to overcome in consequence of my attempt to defend Lovejoy and the freedom of the press . . . I never worked harder in my life than for the first two or three years we were at St. Louis as I strove to build up a business under adverse circumstances."

During the first year, he returned to Alton every Saturday, but after that he removed his family to St. Louis, where in 1844 they went to housekeeping on Walnut Street. At this time mother's health became very delicate, and father took her and the children several winters to New Orleans, or in the summer to New England. Later they put their three eldest boys at school in Lee, Mass., to relieve mother of their care.

In five years he had amassed a capital of about \$50,000, which was

"the net results after giving away according to a scale of my own, from one tenth to one quarter of my net profits every month. Of course this necessitated taking account of stock every month . . . From a small beginning in 1843 in a most unpretentious and economical way, I had become one of the largest wholesale groceries firm in St. Louis."

In 1846 we find his first mention of an article on Systematic Beneficence, a subject that took up much of his time and interest from this year until he was made chairman of a committee of General Assembly in 1874, on Benevolence and Finance. His unflagging interest in the political world is also noted from time to time, and he was made a trustee of Illinois College and other institutions.

His health becoming more and more enfeebled, he decided to remove his family to New York in 1849, having "amassed a competency for those days." He continued the business in St. Louis for several years, the resident partners being his brother, Benjamin Ives Gilman, of Monticello, Ill., and his nephew, William H. Gilman, son of his brother Robert. Finding, however, the constant separations from his family very trying, especially to mother, who was thus left with a great responsibility in the care of their large family at the age when they needed the father's guidance, he finally sold out his interest. He then occupied himself in New York in managing his own property, and western land interests for Brown

and Ives of Providence. At first the family boarded with "uncle doctor," as the children called Dr. Gilman, but in March, 1851, he wrote:

"Our dear children are becoming of an age demanding our personal attention—we need to have a home around which shall center the interests and affections of the children and over which we may feel that the most important duties of our remaining days are to preside with fidelity, with cheerfulness and with a divinely appointed wisdom."

In consequence of this desire, he rented the house at 74 West 21st Street, into which he moved in August, 1851. The following winter, mother suffered terribly from apprehension about father's health, and often walked the floor at night in an agony of mind about their future. She suffered only the more because her anxiety was locked up in her own heart, as she never betrayed either to father or to us her fears. In 1857 father bought the house at 5 West 32nd Street, not quite finished at the time, and we moved into it in April. All the family life of nineteen years, when the older children were marrying, when the little grandchildren were coming into the home life, and Thanksgiving Days and other family reunions brought us all together, cluster in loving memories about this house, now, alas, fallen to commercial uses in the business district of New York.

Their first church connection was with the old 19th Street Church, of which Dr. James W. Alexander was pastor, but in 1859, father began his attendance on the Brick Church, of which he was for many years an elder, elected in 1861.

Our eldest brother Arthur had been in the banking firm of Halsted, Gilman and Company, but that partnership was dissolved in 1861, and father started the private banking house of Gilman, Son and Company, taking in each son as he left college, his nephew Thomas P. Gilman, and, at one time, his son-in-law, Daniel R. Noyes.

Perhaps it is as well to stop here and tell about the home life in these days, so radically different from that of the later years when father lived in the country, and had retired from active life. At this time he was, although very delicate, and his health in a most precarious condition, still busily engaged in Wall Street, in his western land and railroad matters, in work for the Presbyterian Church, and was a large and rather awe-inspiring part of the family circle, at least to the little ones.

A brother gives us these memories: "To ask what our recollections of home would be without mother, would be like asking what the world would be without the sky, equally overshadowing and equally unrealized. The solicitude and sympathy with which she followed each one of her children are an atmosphere of the past, rather than a specific memory." She had been brought up in the old-fashioned Quaker manner, and was intensely shy, and of an anxious temperament, but had been taught to repress her feelings, so that, in all her life, we never heard her complain of pain or weakness.

What father was to us is more difficult to tell. "One picture I have is as he came to us in the summer, say at Canaan, hot from the city, and dusty from the

tedious train. His linen duster always an interesting garment to us children, because there might be things in the pocket, and a basket of fruit half hidden in the folds as he walked." He had a fund of the most satisfactory tales that children ever listened to. For the elder ones in the St. Louis days it was the story of Jabez Ibez, and how real it was to us is shown in a letter to mother at New York in 1846, where they stopped at the Astor House. He writes, "How pleasant it must have been to Arthur to spend so much time in the Astor House, perhaps in the very room where Jabez Ibez used to hear the young lady play." Later it was for us younger ones, the fascinating story of Susy Williams and Julia Peabody who did everything that we had to do, and once he took us down to Stewart's to buy some "pink and white striped calico dresses," just like those the little heroines had worn.

One of his prominent characteristics was his tender consideration for women, especially for dependents and the women servants. I so well recall when Ann, our maid, was asked whether father was a minister, that she replied, "No, he's a great deal better than most ministers." He had an impatient disposition, often making it hard for those who wanted to help him, to do so, for if one did not get his idea at once he would whisk away the paper or letter, and say, "Well, I had better do it myself." He could not bear to wait, and wrote to mother characteristically: "I think Arthur and I will come up to-morrow, and pass the fourth with you, so please have a carriage *waiting* (mind I do not want to wait for it, and shall not if it be not there)."

After the Bible, and religious books, in the study of which he was unremitting, his favorite author was Shakespeare, and with his plays he had a most marvellous familiarity. At every juncture, on every occasion, he had an apt quotation, and for his children to see a Shakespeare play is to have all the beautiful lines come back to them as father used to speak them. Hardly a family letter of his later years exists without some words of his favorite poet appearing in it. His suggestions for naming the numerous girl babies that came into the family were always, Portia, Miranda, Jessica, etc. At first his serious reading was mainly Biblical, and we have in his hand-writing manuscript notes on every part of the Bible; but it "later developed into a wide range of Christian thinking. This reading, always with a pen in his hand, was a real following of his author's thought; but he was always alone, for the family did not accompany these mental journeys, except afar, in occasional reading of his notes."

Mother's and father's responsibilities left them little time for recreation, and mother's real distaste for social life kept them out of the pleasant intimacies they would naturally have had in New York. How hospitable they were always to their kin, we all remember. Their religious life, for it was that rather than church interests, satisfied all other desires. "It seems remarkable on looking back, that they should have been able to maintain family prayers morning and evening, through all the vicissitudes of the life of such a family. Mother's reading of the Bible was always intelligent, and with father as a leader, we had a family altar in the patriarchal sense. The lofty style and Biblical fulness of father's prayers are an

inestimable heritage to his children. Happy are the children whose mother can say in all naïveté and sincerity, 'I believe your father is as good a man as ever lived.'"

Mother was very strict in her rule that no Roman Catholic servants should be engaged in her household, and the old-fashioned relations existed between herself and the family connections of maids who used to file in to family prayers in the 32nd Street house. One of my early recollections is of mother teaching one maid to read in the evenings, and how very dull she was, and how patient, mother. The frequent marriages were as much of an event to us children as if indeed of members of the family, and one was celebrated in our parlor.

Father's interest in the war was intense, but in spite of temptations, he never bought a Sunday paper, the printing of which was begun in those days. I well remember the excitement over Dr. Hoge, a Richmond man, who was the assistant at the Brick Church at the commencement of the war, and who resigned almost immediately. Father records that he would not attend his farewell reception, as he considered him a traitor to his country. This is only mentioned as an instance of his unyielding nature where a principle was involved.

Any description of those early days would be incomplete without a mention of our joyous Thanksgiving dinners, with the sisters-in-law, little grandchildren, nephews and nieces, from sixteen to twenty-four in number, sitting down at the table, when all care was thrown aside for the day. Father wrote of one such occasion: "I do not think I ever enjoyed any company at dinner at my own house so much as the company of these our dear children and friends."

We younger children were usually sent out of town for some weeks in the hot weather, under the care of the older ones and our faithful nurse, Ella Score. One of these times is deeply impressed on my memory, when we were in Canaan boarding with old Mrs. Franklin in the delightful home that had a ball-room with a musicians' gallery in it, and a flag-stone at the door-step with the names and dates of its first owners. Father and mother came up to see us and the same evening heard of the draft riots in New York. The next morning, finding the reports confirmed, father decided that he must return to the city, as our brothers were there and the maids alone in the 32nd Street house. Mother would not let him go without her, and I remember my terror, as we heard dreadful rumors of what the mob was doing. Although they had to leave the train at Mott Haven, and take a Harlem boat to Peck's Slip, still they reached the office in Exchange Place and later drove to the house in safety. The mob was too near for sleep the first night, and hanged a negro on the corner above the house. The excitement continued for three days, no one being allowed to pass above 32nd Street on Fifth Avenue, and a fight occurring one night when, as father wrote, "twenty-five mobbites were killed." With mother's timidity, she must have suffered extremely, but she never thought of letting father go alone to town. He was uneasy about his property because of the uncompromising stand he had taken on slavery and his distinctly republican principles.

In the spring of 1865, father had an attack of pneumonia which came near ending his life, and during his illness Mr. Lincoln was assassinated. It was diffi-

cult to drape the house in mourning for the great funeral without his knowledge, yet the family feared for his life should he hear of the catastrophe. Finally his old friend and physician, Dr. Austin Flint, broke the news to him. While recovering from this illness, he wrote:

"June 18. My wife and I passed six days at West Point lately. We witnessed the first interview between Maj. Gen. Scott and Gen. Sherman after Sherman's great march through Alabama and Georgia to the seashore. Only a few guests were present in front of Cozzens Hotel, so we were within a few feet of Scott who was also living at the hotel. It was affecting. Scott embraced Sherman as a son, saying, 'You have broken the back of the rebellion,' and Sherman replied 'I have only done my duty.' It was an exceedingly interesting scene."

It was father's great pleasure, with increased means, to give his children every opportunity of travel that he could. Although we find many jokes in his commonplace books about the "Europe," an infectious disease that took his family quite frequently, yet we used to say playfully that he was never happy unless some child was away from home. Although he and mother did not accomplish the journey to Europe that he would so much have enjoyed, the family letters brought them the enlarged horizon that travel procures. His own ever-increasing burden of ill-health was borne with such patience that it was never the dark spot in our circle that it might easily have become,—only something that was ever present. In one entry he says:

"I have felt miserably several evenings lately, it seemed as if the machinery of my body worked with real friction. . . . that life was even a burden for the time. Let me think of what I have—not what I have not—and then there will be no room for sorrowing over present ills."

In 1867, the Brick Church becoming dissatisfied with its old hymn-book (called Watts and Select), Dr. Murray, the assistant pastor, Dr. Spring, Dr. Shedd, Mr. Daniel Lord, and father, were chosen a committee to prepare a new one. To this work father gave an immense amount of time for two years, selecting hymns, corresponding with English hymn-writers in an effort to get the most correct copy, writing the biographical notes and the three dedicatory prayers. The new book was called the "Sacrifice of Praise," and was used for many years in several churches until it was superseded by still newer collections, but it was almost the first in this country to make the standard of excellence both poetical and spiritual. Father's exquisite taste, cultivated for so many years by his study of Shakespeare, made him a valuable coadjutor in this work.

In the union of the New and Old School branches of the Presbyterian Church, father took an active part, and his resolutions in favor of it were adopted, after discussion, by the New York Presbytery. As in every stand he made, he took the highest ground he knew, so ensuring for his decisions a remarkable forehandedness. At this time he wrote that he believed that the efficiency of the church, economy of management and the fulfilment of the Redeemer's prayer, "that they may be one," all demanded the union. This was the more remarkable because father was a very strong Old School Presbyterian, and had no leanings towards the new theology, but

he was capable of putting on one side all small matters, and of looking simply at great principles. This was undoubtedly the reason that he kept up with the times and put so many of his fixed habits of thought aside in his old age.

After the union, in 1870, he was made chairman of the General Assembly's committee to raise a five million dollar Thankoffering, when he was closely associated with Dr. Ellinwood, now secretary of the Foreign Board, John E. Parsons, Dr. William Adams and others. This occupied his time for two years, and was completed to the satisfaction of the church, giving, as a member of one of the Boards said lately, a standard of what the Presbyterian Church could do for its benevolent work from which it has never receded.

He was later (in 1874) on a committee to plan more business-like and economical methods of raising funds for the benevolent work of the church. Father believed in systematic beneficence, and in "giving as an act of worship," and advanced the thought that if church members could be taught to give a tenth of their incomes to a central committee, that body could divide it among the Boards pro rata, thus saving the great expense of eight treasuries. In this opinion his committee, consisting of Hon. Justice Strong, of the U. S. Supreme Court, Dr. John Hall, William E. Dodge, John Taylor Johnston, George de Forest Lord, all of New York, and others, agreed, but they met with so much opposition from the Secretaries of the Boards, with the exception of Dr. Ellinwood, that the plan was given up after two years' work. The publications which the committee put out have had their effect in the more systematic methods of the present day. Old Dr. Musgrave, at that time Secretary of the Board of Home Missions, was one of the most vigorous opponents, and said in a public speech that "Mr. Gilman will want to be introducing reforms into heaven when he gets there."

This public life was not at all to father's taste, for while he was willing to use his influence for the right, he was exceedingly modest, and speaking in public was always, he wrote, "a trial to his nerves." He entered into all public questions, whether religious or political, with great energy, and wrote constantly to the press in different states, trying to uplift the moral tone on questions of importance. Thus he records that he wrote newspaper letters to all parts of Kentucky, when repudiation was discussed, trying to urge upon the Kentuckians the adoption of an honorable course with regard to their indebtedness.

In 1871, he bought the old place on the west bank of the Hudson, near the home of a son, which was named by a whimsical daughter, Heyhoe, after a Gilman name in the old country. This farm-house, altered to suit his large family and many visitors, became, after the financial reverses of 1874, his permanent home. In that year his banking-house suspended payments during the great panic, and he sold his city house to a member of the firm of Brown and Ives, who came to his aid. He rented it for a year that a daughter, whose life had been spent there, might be married from it, but in the spring of 1875 the family moved to Palisades. He records:

"In leaving the places to which we have become attached and in breaking associations to

some extent with which our affections are entwined, we have still left all that is best of place and association — The place where God is, the place of communion with Him."

As the years crept on, his growing weakness made him resign all business cares, his many directorates of every kind, and even his position as elder in the Brick Church. In order to accomplish the last, he was obliged to transfer his membership to the little church at Palisades, as the Brick Church refused to accept his resignation. His life became more and more retired, and he found his happiness in the gay and merry group of young people who gathered in Heyhoe, in his books, writing, and correspondence with the absent members of the family. While the long summers were spent thus, the winter months were passed in one place and another, trying to find some climate where the cold would not be too much for his feeble vitality.

Every year, on his wedding-day, he wrote a few lines about mother in his notebook, and on July 3, 1883, one of the last of her birthdays they passed together, he wrote:

"My darling wife is sixty-six to-day, and she deserves sixty-six kisses from her husband and her 30 children and grandchildren, many times told. What a blessing she has proven herself in the family. A prudent wife—and she is one—is from the Lord, and we rejoice in her as his gift. The stock from which she came—the Lippincotts, Quakers from principle, and the Swifts, people of fine fibre—made her by nature to abhor all sorts of impurity, so that she grew up, as it were, in the wilds of the frontier, like those wild roses that I admired so much in my horseback tours in Illinois. They gave sweet fragrance to the atmosphere long before I could reach them. Blessed be God, that she has not gone into the 'wastes of time'<sup>1</sup> like the roses, but still gives out the moral beauty and fragrance of a close walk with God."

He was intensely interested in the campaign of 1884 against Mr. Blaine, to whom he was much opposed, and wrote to a paper just before the election, announcing that he, a life-long Whig and republican, should vote for Mr. Cleveland. This action called out, after his death, the following stirring words from Dr. Fabian Franklin, assistant professor in Mathematics in Johns Hopkins, and a friend of one of my brothers.

"When I hear a young man who admits Blaine's dishonesty and unscrupulousness say that he cannot vote the democratic ticket, I cannot help wondering what mental defect it may be that makes it impossible for him to see what it must have been a thousand fold more difficult and more painful for this old Republican with his heart and mind filled with the stirring memories of that past, in which he had manfully borne his part, to admit, that the republican party had forfeited every claim to his allegiance."

Father's last days were peaceful, and his mind was alert to the end. A slight earthquake shock was felt at Heyhoe the day before his death, and the family were much startled, but before they could recover their equanimity, father's feeble voice was heard, explaining the cause. His ill-health had been of such long standing that to none of his children was the news unexpected, when finally the mes-

<sup>1</sup>Shakespeare Sonnet, XII.

sages came telling that he had passed away, October 3, 1884. His funeral was of the simple character that fitted best with his retiring nature, and was held in the little church at Palisades, where his feeble and bent form, wrapt in a large army cape, had been a familiar figure, seated in a recess by the pulpit protected from the wandering breeze. Dr. James O. Murray, Dean of Princeton, and his dear friend, came to hold the services, and he was buried in the plot in Greenwood, where are gathered many of his family.

After father's death, which occurred within three months of their golden wedding, mother went to Colorado Springs, with two of her daughters and a grandchild. There she lived for six years, but the climate proving too stimulating for her, she was obliged to move again, and this time made herself a home in St. Paul. Here she lived for eight years, surrounded by a circle of devoted children and grandchildren, a blessing to all who came in contact with her, making the constant effort to be the guide and help to all her children that father had been. Ten great-grandchildren came into her life, and her pride in them was very great. Her beauty of face, and evenness of disposition increased with years, and she bore her great age so gracefully that she was the admiration of all who met her. At the end of this time, in 1899, it seemed best for her to make another change, and she moved to the home of her son-in-law, Captain Richard G. Davenport, U. S. N., in Washington, where she remained for the last two-and-a-half years of her life. During all this time, she frequently visited the homes of her other children, and some grandchildren, and spent many happy summers in the country. The changes of home that she had experienced during her long life, never troubled her placidity, and her pronounced characteristic of making a home wherever she was staying, kept her environment restful. Her life in Washington was most happy, as she was nearer to many of her children, and she was in that home, as always, the object of devoted love.

An accident in the street in New York in the fall of 1900, gave her a nervous shock which brought on a slight stroke of paralysis from which her wonderful vitality never quite recovered. All her children and the beloved granddaughter who had been under her care for many years, were around her bedside when, on March 2, 1902, she passed away, leaving behind her only the sweet memories of a lovely and consistent life. The short service in Washington by Bishop Satterlee, was followed by one in the Brick Church in New York, by her granddaughter's husband, Rev. William Adams Brown, at which a number of her old friends and those who loved her were present. She was laid by father's side in Greenwood.

#### CHILDREN OF WINTHROP SARGENT AND ABIA SWIFT (LIPPINCOTT) GILMAN

Arthur, born in Alton, Ill., Sept. 8, 1835; died Oct. 1, 1836, at Cincinnati, Ohio.

Arthur, born in Alton, Ill., June 22, 1837; M. A. Williams 1867; married (1) April 12, 1860, Amy Cook Ball, daughter of Samuel and Experience (——) Ball, of Lee, Mass., who died Jan. 13, 1875; married (2) July 11, 1876, Stella Scott, daughter of David and Stella (Houghton) Scott, of Tuscaloosa, Ala.; lives in Cambridge, Mass.

Children by his first wife :

Grace, born June 6, 1861; entered the sisterhood of St. John Baptist, New York, in 1894.



PHOTOGRAPH TAKEN DURING HER RESIDENCE IN ST. PAUL OF MRS. GILMAN,  
HER DAUGHTERS ALICE AND SERENA AND GRAND-  
DAUGHTER SERENA MARSHALL



Winthrop Sargent, born May 24, 1862; died March 14, 1863.

Rose Rysse, born Aug. 23, 1863; married Dec. 6, 1884, Henry O. Houghton, son of Henry O. Houghton, of Cambridge, Mass., who died June 14, 1906. Their children are: Henry Oscar Houghton, born May 25, 1888, died May 26, 1888; Rosamund Houghton, born Aug. 23, 1894; Virginia Houghton, born July 29, 1898; Henry Oscar Houghton, born Jan. 3, 1903.

Margaret, born May 22, 1866.

Children by his second wife :

Dorothy, born May 30, 1877.

Alice, born Aug. 26, 1878; died May 10, 1890.

Arthur, born Oct. 25, 1879.

Winthrop Sargent, born in Alton, Sept. 28, 1839; married Oct. 23, 1861, Anna A. Park, daughter of Charles L. and Caroline (Doremus) Park, of New York, is living at Palisades, N. Y.

Children:

Bertha De La Vergne, born June 8, 1863; married Sept. 8, 1892, Anthony James Bleecker, son of James and Jane Clarkson (Hill) Bleecker, of New York. Their children are: Anthony Lisperard Bleecker, born Nov. 4, 1893; Winthrop Gilman Bleecker, born Oct. 18, 1897; Helena Roosevelt Bleecker, born Jan. 31, 1899.

Charles Winthrop, born July 10, 1865.

Anna Park, born Feb. 25, 1872; married June 2, 1894, Robert Carmer Hill, son of William and Harriet (Chapin) Hill, of Philadelphia.

Theodore, born in Alton, Jan. 2, 1841; Williams, 1862; married Oct. 22, 1863, Elizabeth Drinker Paxson, daughter of Samuel C. and Elizabeth (Drinker) Paxson, of New York; lives in Yonkers, N. Y.

Children:

Samuel Paxson, born Nov. 23, 1864; died in Florence, Italy, March 27, 1876.

Winthrop Sargent, born March 16, 1867; died in New York, Oct. 28, 1870.

Frances Paxson, born Dec. 13, 1870.

Theodore, born Feb. 21, 1873.

Edith Lippincott, twin with Theodore, died May 29, 1874.

Beverly Hale, born Aug. 28, 1874; died Aug. 2, 1875.

Helen Ives, born Feb. 23, 1877.

Robbins, born March 30, 1878.

Harold Drinker, twin with Robbins, died Sept. 12, 1886.

Elizabeth Bethune, born June 16, 1881; married Henry Herbert Law, son of Walter W. and Georgiana Hitt (Ransom) Law, of Briarcliff Manor, N. Y. Their children are: Theodore Gilman Law, born June 5, 1906.

Helen Abia, born in Alton, Jan. 4, 1843; married Dec. 4, 1866, Daniel Rogers Noyes, son of DANIEL ROGERS and PHOEBE GRIFFIN (LORD) NOYES (?). See record of their children under Number 7.

Virginia, born in St. Louis, Mo., Feb. 16, 1845; died Oct. 3, 1845.

Alice Ives, born in New Orleans, La.; April 3, 1848.

Julia Robbins, born in New York, May 6, 1850; married May 18, 1881, Henry Rutgers Marshall, L. H. D., son of Henry Perry and Cornelia Elisabeth (Conrad) Marshall, of New York; died in Colorado Springs, Col., Jan. 2, 1888.

## Children:

Serena Gilman Marshall, born March 24, 1882.

Benjamin Ives, born in New York, Feb. 19, 1852; M. A. Johns Hopkins, 1902; married Sept. 14, 1892, Cornelia Moore Dunbar, daughter of James M. and Cornelia A. (Moore) Dunbar, of New York City; is living in Boston, Mass.

## Children:

Edith, born July 10, 1893.

Alice, born Sept. 23, 1896.

Emily Hoffman, born in New York, March 10, 1854; married, Sept. 1, 1874, Charles Phelps Noyes, son of DANIEL ROGERS and PHOEBE GRIFFIN (LORD) NOYES (7). See record of their children under Number 7.

Serena Hale, born in New York, March 10, 1856; married Nov. 19, 1884, Captain Richard Graham Davenport, U. S. N., son of Captain Henry K. and Jennie Brent (Graham) Davenport; living in Washington, D. C.

Mary Elizabeth, born Nov. 14, 1857, died Dec. 24, 1857.

Edith Lippincott, born Dec. 12, 1858, died Dec. 4, 1859.

[137]

## JAMES TREWORGYE [....-1650]

AND HIS WIFE

KATHERINE SHAPLEIGH [1608-1676]

OF ENGLAND AND KITTERY, MAINE

JAMES TREWORGYE<sup>1</sup> was the son of JOHN and grandson of ROBERT TREWORGYE of Kingsweare, England, on the Dart River opposite Dartmouth, where he was born, date unknown. He was a merchant in Cornwall, and married in England, March 16, 1616, KATHERINE SHAPLEIGH, daughter of ALEXANDER SHAPLEIGH (137-A), who was born about 1608.

They had three children born in England before they came over, John,<sup>2</sup> Joane and Samuel. JAMES TREWORGYE sailed for New England about 1635, on one of his father-in-law's ships, as supercargo. He purchased lands in Piscataqua in the same year, and was in Kittery, Me., as early as 1636, where he probably lived until his death. He was engaged in business as Mr. SHAPLEIGH's representative, buying lands for him, and disposing of goods sent over in his vessels. On his own account he carried on a fishing and trading business.

The business affairs of ALEXANDER SHAPLEIGH and the two Treworgyes are inextricably mixed in the records. The wills of the elder men have not been found,

<sup>1</sup>The name TREWORGYE is variously spelled in the Maine records as Treworgye, Trueworgy, Treworthie and Trueworthy.

<sup>2</sup>John Treworgye has been confused with his father JAMES, as he came over almost as early and was also an agent for his grandfather ALEXANDER SHAPLEIGH. That and the fact that only JAMES TREWORGYE's three daughters inherited from their uncle Nicholas Shapleigh, has led some to the conclusion that in all the affidavits about John Treworgye's business relations with his grandfather, there was a mistake in the name. The explanation may be that the sons of JAMES TREWORGYE inherited their father's property, and that the daughters expected to receive an equivalent from their grandfather. The affidavits are perfectly clear in mentioning John as a grandson of ALEXANDER and his existence is proved by other deeds and records. His marriage is also on record.

and probably they died intestate. Their partnership relations, added to the confusion of titles to Maine lands in that early day, prevent our having a clear understanding of the disposition of their property. There are two deeds on the records (York Co., Me., Deeds) that show the transfer of estates mentioned under (137-A).

In 1641 JAMES TREWORGYE, "now resident of N. E.," deeded for £1,500 to

"Nicholas Shapleigh of Kingsweare in the County of Deavon (Eng) Marchant . . . all my Lands Houses goods chattells Fish Fishing coast, Bates etc. . . in New England in America."

This deed is dated "April 2 Anno 16 James," and appended is a memorandum made April 22, 1641.

In 1642 "Mr. Alexander Shapleigh, Merchant, agent for Sir Ferdinando Gorges," conveyed to his son-in-law, Mr. James Treworgye, all his estate in Kittery, Me., the deed being dated May 20, 1642.

JAMES TREWORGYE died in Newfoundland before 1650, having probably gone there for trade. The record says he was "but 35 years old." This is, of course, an error, as his son John was thirty-two at this date. His widow KATHERINE married (2) after 1654, as his second wife, Edward Hilton, of Dover and Exeter, N. H., who had a plantation in 1631 at Dover Neck, about ten miles above Kittery on the Piscataqua. KATHERINE HILTON died May 29, 1676. She made a nuncupative will attested at Hampton Court, Me., May 30, 1676, in which she bequeathed to James, son of John Treworgye, a silver beaker, which was to be kept by her daughter, ELIZABETH GILMAN, until he was of age. She also mentioned Edward Hilton, Jr., her daughters Joanna Meredeth, ELIZABETH GILMAN, and Lucie Wills, her grandchildren Samuel and Mary Gilman, Joanna Meredeth, Betty, Katherine, Sarah and Lydia Gilman, Mr. Samuel Dudley, her pastor, Abigail, wife of Edward Gilman, and her sons-in-law, Captain JOHN GILMAN and Mr. Wills.

#### CHILDREN OF JAMES AND KATHERINE (SHAPLEIGH) TREWORGYE

John, baptized at Kingsweare, Eng., Dec. 30, 1618; married Jan. 15, 1646, at Newbury, Mass., Penelope Spenser, daughter of Mr. Thomas and Penelope (Filiall) Spenser, of Westminster, Eng.; came over as agent to John Winter before 1639, and later was associated with his father at Kittery, Me.; had a son John, born in Newbury, in 1649; was commissioner for Newfoundland, April 8, 1651.

Joane, married John Ameredeth, of Kittery; was living in 1690, when her husband's will was made.

Samuel, born in 1628; married Dorcas Walton; was a mariner of Portsmouth, Me., in 1674, in a deed of Nov. 6, of that year, he speaks of land at Sturgeon Creek "wh tract of land my Mother Mis Katherine Hilton bought of Mr. Rowles the Indian while shee was my father Mr. James Treworgys widow."<sup>1</sup>

Lucy, born probably at Kittery about 1632; married (1) Humphrey Chadbourne, of Kittery, and had seven children. His will was dated May 25, 1667; married (2) in 1669, Thomas Wills; married (3) in 1688, Hon. Elias Stileman, of Portsmouth, died in 1708.

<sup>1</sup>*Maine Hist. and Gen. Register*, III, 130.

- (131) ELIZABETH, born probably in Kittery in 1639; married June 20, 1657, Hon. JOHN GILMAN, son of EDWARD and MARY (CLARK) GILMAN (130); died Sept. 8, 1719.  
 Samuel, born in New England. This second son Samuel is mentioned in records as having been "born in New England," no dates given.

[137-A] ALEXANDER SHAPLEIGH [1585-1650]

OF ENGLAND AND KITTERY, MAINE

ALEXANDER SHAPLEIGH, as agent for Sir Ferdinando Gorges, was concerned in the settlement at the mouth of the Piscataqua River, Maine, a settlement that differed radically from those with which our ancestors were identified in Massachusetts, Plymouth, Rhode Island, or Connecticut. This colony was made up of artisans, laborers, and farmers, who were sent out from England by Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Captain John Mason, two wealthy Englishmen, whose schemes of settlement were strictly business ventures. Gorges was a soldier and Mason a sailor, and it is perhaps true as stated by some authorities that the other New England Colonies have had "no nobler founders, wise, able, patriotic, self-sacrificing," than these men. They were both strict adherents of the English Church, and so they and all associated with them were regarded with disfavor by Winthrop and the other Massachusetts Bay Colonists. The greater number of these settlers came from Devonshire, William Pepperell, the first, being among them, as well as the Shapleighs, Treworgyes, and John Ameredeth.

The name Shapleigh is an unusual but ancient one of Devon and Cornwall, and while we have not been able to trace the ancestry of ALEXANDER SHAPLEIGH, the first of that name in New England and the ancestor of all the Shapleighs in this country, it has been ascertained that he lived at Kingsweare on the Dart, and was a man of means, a merchant and ship-owner, his ships clearing from Dartmouth.

In the early records of Maine he is called the agent of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and he built, about 1635, the first house at Kittery Point, Maine, so-called from the Point of the same name at Kingsweare, England. Of this house we have this record:

"1650. Forasmuch as the house at the Rivers mouth wher Mr. Shapleig's Father first built & Mr. William Hilton now Dwelleth: In regard it was the first ther bylt and Mr. Shapleig intendeth to build and enlarge it and for further consideration it is thought fit it should from time to time be for a house of entertainment or ordinary, etc."

In 1635 JAMES TREWORGYE, his son-in-law, came over in one of his ships as supercargo, and apparently ALEXANDER SHAPLEIGH then returned to England, leaving his affairs in the hands of TREWORGYE. Through the latter he purchased large tracts of land extending from the Piscataqua half-way to the York River, and in 1638, also five hundred acres at Kittery Point.

According to an affidavit of Thomas Jones, an old servant, ALEXANDER SHAPLEIGH must have come back before 1639, as Jones affirms that "he was living with his family near Sturgeon Creek (in Kittery proper), in 1639." To this period

of his life belongs the occurrence to which his daughter KATHERINE TREWORGYE HILTON alludes in a petition she made to the Court in 1674. At this time Nicholas Shapleigh, her brother, was imprisoned and fined two hundred pounds for sheltering two men accused of piracy. His own statement gives it as follows:

"I did inconsiderately and out of foolish pity receive and conceale William Forrest and two others being in a sudden hurry my compassion overcoming my reason."

KATHERINE HILTON's petition reveals to us something of the man ALEXANDER SHAPLEIGH, as Nicholas' statement does of himself. In pleading for her brother she reminds the Court that

"38 years since, in a time of great scarcity in this land, our father layd out a good estate for the supply of this Country, & the settleing some part of it, & in a season of there want supplied them soe reasonably with provisions that it was thankfully accepted and acknowledged by the Authority then in being."

In the spring of 1642 ALEXANDER SHAPLEIGH conveyed the whole of his estate in Maine to JAMES TREWORGYE, and subsequently the latter made it all over to his brother-in-law, Nicholas Shapleigh, for £1,500.

ALEXANDER SHAPLEIGH died before July 5, 1650, but whether in this country or in England is not known. At that date his estate was administered at Agamenticus, Me. His daughter, KATHERINE TREWORGYE, whose husband died about the same time, could then get no share of her father's estate, as the amount JAMES TREWORGYE had received (£1,500, above mentioned) was considered as her portion. Her brother Nicholas had practically adopted their nephew John, and at Nicholas' death in 1682, he left his large property, one-third to his widow and two-thirds to John. KATHERINE had died in the meantime, and her children renewed the claim. Finally, in 1684, administration was granted to Mr. John Shapleigh, Mrs. Joane Meredeth, Mrs. Lucia Wills and Mrs. ELIZABETH GILMAN (131), daughters of Mr. JAMES TREWORGYE, and to the widow of Nicholas, Alice Shapleigh.

#### CHILDREN OF ALEXANDER AND ——— SHAPLEIGH

Alexander, born about 1606; did not emigrate to this country; died in 1642, leaving one son John, who was adopted by his uncle Nicholas. John was sergeant in Kittery in 1650, ensign in 1665, and held many important civil offices; was killed by the Indians, April 29, 1706, when his son Nicholas was carried away by them to Canada, and treated with great cruelty.

(137) KATHERINE, born about 1608; married (1) March 16, 1616, in England, JAMES TREWORGYE, who died before 1650; married (2) after 1654, Edward Hilton, one of the fathers of New Hampshire; died at Exeter, N. H., May 29, 1676.

Nicholas, born about 1610; married Alice Masant, daughter of "Widow Mesant"; came to Kittery before his father, and its early prosperity was due as much to him as to any other. He was one of Gov. Vine's council in 1644, which violently opposed submission to Massachusetts. In spite of this fact, he was later appointed by the Massachusetts commissioners, collector, county treasurer, and commissioner to hold County Court; was commissioned commandant of the First Regiment Yorkshire, Me., by the

General Court of Massachusetts, in 1656, and in 1678 was one of the commissioners who made a treaty of peace with the Sagamores. He belonged to the Church of England, and was not favorably disposed to the Puritans. From his kindly treatment of three Quakeresses who had received much cruelty from New Hampshire towns, he was at one time deposed from office and disfranchised. His last important civil office was that of representative to the General Court at Boston in 1682, but shortly after his election, he was struck on the head at the launching of a small vessel, and killed, April 29, 1682. He apparently died intestate, and left no children. For the settlement of his affairs see above.

[139]

## NATHANIEL CLARKE [1644-1690]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH SOMERBY [1646-1716]

OF NEWBURY, MASS.

NATHANIEL CLARKE was a merchant in Newbury, and the earliest record we find of him is when he married November 23, 1663, ELIZABETH SOMERBY, daughter of HENRY and JUDITH (GREENLEAF) SOMERBY (140), in the Coffin house at Newbury, then occupied by ELIZABETH'S step-father, TRISTRAM COFFIN, Jr. (147). ELIZABETH was born November 1, 1646.

He was a member of the church over which Rev. Thomas Parker and Rev. JAMES NOYES (2) were settled, and was one of Mr. Parker's ardent friends and supporters in the controversy of 1665 to 1669, when Mr. Edward Woodman asserted that Mr. Parker wished to "set up a Prelacy & have more power than the Pope, for the Pope had his council of Cardinals."

In 1667 and 1668, NATHANIEL CLARKE was constable and in 1682 and 1688 selectman. In 1679 he "proposed for a parcel of the flats on the south side of the point of Rocks" for a wharf. This was granted in 1680, reserving to the

"Towne's Inhabitants free liberty to land goods upon it provided they do not let them ly to Damnify the Owner."

He was appointed naval officer for the ports of Newbury and Salisbury by the General Court, May 7, 1684, and promoted from sergeant to ensign of Captain Daniel Pierce's Company of Rowley, in 1685. Robert Mason of the Governor's council wrote to Governor Edmund Andros, on August 13, 1689, asking that "his friend Nathani Clark" be appointed justice of the peace, also among other military appointments, that he be made captain of the Second Company. He is called ensign in the Newbury records, and "Hon<sup>ble</sup>" when mentioned by his contemporaries.

He died in Newbury, August 25, 1690, at his home, which was on the Merrimac River, towards what is now called West Newbury. His will, made four days before his death, was dated August 21, and probated September 30, 1690. In it he gave

to his son Nathaniel (then absent on the expedition to Canada) "if he lives to come home," certain lands. To his son Thomas, he gave lands

"provided that his father Noyes [his father-in-law Thomas Noyes, son of Rev. JAMES NOYES (2)] shall give and confirm five acres of salt marsh, making his daughter's portion worth one hundred pounds."

To his son Henry he left the homestead, his mother to live with him, and to his sons Daniel and Josiah, lands, and he further gave

"my brigandine and all ye rest and residue of my personal estate [to his wife and son John] for ye bringing up of my four youngest children."

He also mentioned his daughters SARAH, ELIZABETH and Judith. The overseers of his will were his "honoured father-in-law, Trust<sup>m</sup> Coffin" and "loving friends Henry Somerby [son of Abiel and grandson of Anthony Somerby] and William Noyes" (another son of Rev. JAMES NOYES 2). His estate inventoried £274. 9s.

His widow, ELIZABETH (SOMERBY) CLARKE, married (2) August 8, 1698, as his third wife, Rev. JOHN HALE (156). The family relationships begun with this marriage became somewhat complicated later, as will appear in a note on Rev. JOHN HALE. Her second husband died May 15, 1700. She probably spent her last years at the home of one of her sons-in-law, Judge NICHOLAS GILMAN (132), as she died at Exeter, March 15, 1716.

#### CHILDREN OF NATHANIEL AND ELIZABETH (SOMERBY) CLARKE

Nathaniel, born Dec. 5, 1664; died June 6, 1665.

Nathaniel, born March 13, 1666; married Dec. 15, 1685, Elizabeth Toppan, daughter of Dr. Peter and Jane (Batt) Toppan; was mortally wounded on the ship "Six Friends" in Sir William Phipps' expedition to Canada and died there in October, 1690. Rev. JOHN HALE (156), chaplain of the expedition, made his will, and brought it home to his father-in-law, Dr. Toppan. His widow Elizabeth married (2) James Wise, of Newbury.

Thomas, born Feb. 9, 1668; married in 1689 or 1690, Sarah Noyes, daughter of Colonel Thomas and Martha (Pierce) Noyes, of Newbury, and granddaughter of Rev. JAMES NOYES (2); is called sergeant in the records; died April 25, 1722.

John, born June 24, 1670; H. C. 1690; married June 10, 1694, Elizabeth Woodbridge, daughter of Rev. Benjamin and Mary Woodbridge, of Windsor, C. T.; Rev. John Cotton preaching the marriage sermon; was ordained in 1698, pastor of the church at Newbury, as assistant to Rev. John Richardson; later went to Exeter, N. H., on the invitation of Hon. JOHN GILMAN (131), his sister's father-in-law, and Hon. PETER COFFIN (162), and became the pastor of the First Church there, Rev. JOHN HALL, his mother's second husband, to whom she was just married, preaching the installation sermon, died at Exeter, July 25, 1705, aged thirty-five. His widow Elizabeth married (2) Rev. John Odlin, of Exeter, son of Elisha and Abigail (Bright) Odlin, and grandson of JOHN and MARGARET ODLIN (60), who became the next pastor of the Exeter Church.

Henry, born July 5, 1673; married (1) Nov. 7, 1695, Elizabeth Greenleaf, daughter of Captain Stephen and Elizabeth (Gerrish) Greenleaf, and great-granddaughter of Captain

EDMUND and SARAH (DOLE) GREENLEAF (140-A); married (2) Jan. 24, 1724, Mary Pierce; removed to Greenland, N. H., about 1727, and died there June 9, 1749.

Daniel, born Dec. 16, 1675; died before 1709, s. p.

(132) SARAH, born Jan. 7, 1677/8; married June 10, 1697, Judge NICHOLAS GILMAN, son of JOHN and ELIZABETH (TREWORGYE) GILMAN (131); died Aug. 25, 1741.

Josiah, born May 7, 1682; married Jan. 24, 1706, Sarah Chamberlin, daughter of John Chamberlin, of Hull, Mass.; was a "Taylor" in Boston, and died there April 29, 1717. His widow married (2) May 26, 1720, at Hingham, Mass., Joseph Woodwell, of Bridgewater.

(157) ELIZABETH, born May 15, 1684; married (1) about 1700, Dr. ROBERT HALE, of Beverly, son

(161) of Rev. JOHN and REBECCA (BYLEY) HALE (156), who died Jan. 12, 1719; married (2) Dec. 29, 1720, Colonel JOHN GILMAN, son of JOHN and ELIZABETH (TREWORGYE) GILMAN (131), the brother of her sister SARAH's husband. He died between 1738 and 1742, and she went back to the home of her son ROBERT, who had married ELIZABETH GILMAN, the daughter of her second husband by his first wife, and died at Beverly, Jan. 24, 1762.

Judith, born Jan. 3, 1686/7; married Thomas Moody, son of Caleb and Sarah (Pierce) Moody, of Newbury.

Mary, born March 25, 1689; and died before Aug. 21, 1690.

## THE SOMERBY FAMILY IN ENGLAND

THE family of Somerby were settled in the village of Somerby, Lincolnshire, England, since before the Conquest. The first of the name of which we have any record is Adam de Somerby, who is mentioned in the Domesday Book as a landholder in Lincolnshire. We do not trace beyond the latter half of the sixteenth century, when HENRY SOMERBY was living in the village of Little Bytham, Lincolnshire.

### 1

HENRY SOMERBY, of Little Bytham, a village of South Heath, eight miles from Stamford, Lincolnshire, married MARGARET ———, and died in 1609. His children were:

RICHARD, see below.

———, a daughter.

———, a daughter.

### 2

RICHARD inherited his father's estate, and died March 1, 1639. His children were:

Anthony, baptized at Little Bytham, Aug. 16, 1610; was a graduate of Clare Hall, Cambridge, England, and emigrated to New England in 1639, sailing with his brother HENRY in the ship "Jonathan"; became the town clerk, and the first school master in Newbury, Mass.; died July 31, 1686.

(140) HENRY, baptized at Little Bytham, Eng., March 17, 1612; married JUDITH GREENLEAF, daughter of EDMUND and SARAH (DOLE) GREENLEAF (140-A); died Oct. 2, 1652.

[140]

## HENRY SOMERBY [1612-1652]

AND HIS WIFE

JUDITH GREENLEAF [1625-1705]

OF ENGLAND AND NEWBURY, MASS.

HENRY SOMERBY, son of RICHARD and SOMERBY, was baptized at Little Bytham, Lincolnshire, England, March 17, 1612. He sailed from England, with his brother Anthony, in the ship "Jonathan" in 1630, landed at Boston and proceeded immediately to Newbury. There he established himself as a merchant tailor, having been in the same business in Bristol, England. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1642, and soon after married JUDITH GREENLEAF, daughter of EDMUND and SARAH (DOLE) GREENLEAF (140-A), who was born September 2, 1625.

In 1650 he was licensed "to keep an ordinary instead of Mr. Greenleaf," his father-in-law. He died October 2, 1652, at Newbury, aged forty years.

His widow JUDITH married (2) March 2, 1653, TRISTRAM COFFIN, Jr. (147), son of TRISTRAM and DIONIS (STEVENS) COFFIN (147-A), who had been an apprentice to her first husband. As there were no SOMERBY descendants, the house and estate passed into the hands of the COFFIN family.

## CHILDREN OF HENRY AND JUDITH (GREENLEAF) SOMERBY

Sarah, born Feb. 10, 1645; married Dec. 8, 1663, John Hale, son of Thomas and Rebecca (Lowle) Hale, of Newbury; died June 19, 1672.

(139) ELIZABETH, born Nov. 1, 1646; married (1) Nov. 25, 1663, NATHANIEL CLARK, who died (156) Aug. 25, 1690; married (2) Aug. 8, 1698, as his third wife, Rev. JOHN HALL of Beverly; died at Exeter March 15, 1716.

John, born Dec. 24, 1648; died Dec. 14, 1650.

Daniel, born Nov. 18, 1650; was mortally wounded in the Great Swamp Fight at Mt. Hope, R. I., Dec. 19, 1675, reached home, and died there unmarried. His death extinguished the male line of descent from HENRY SOMERBY.

[140-A]

## EDMUND GREENLEAF [1574-1671]

AND HIS WIFE

SARAH DOLE [1580-1663]

OF ENGLAND AND NEWBURY, MASS.

THE original name of the Greenleaf family is supposed to be Feuillevert, and they were probably French or Flemish refugees who came to England in the sixteenth century. The name is found only in the parish of Ipswich, Suffolkshire, and that county, from its position, received most of the French emigrants of that time.

EDMUND GREENLEAF was the son of JOHN and MARGARET GREENLEAF, and was baptized at St. Mary's-la-Tour, Ipswich, Eng., on January 2, 1573/4. He was by trade a silk-dyer and married, in Ipswich, SARAH DOLE, who was probably a sister of the first Richard Dole, later of Newbury, Mass., and also of foreign extraction.<sup>1</sup>

The record of baptism of his nine children is to be found also at St. Mary's-la-Tour, so that he must have remained in Ipswich until he emigrated to Massachusetts.

He came to Newbury immediately after reaching New England, and his name is found in the first division of home lots, with that of Rev. JAMES NOYES (2). His house was near the "Old Towne bridge." In 1638 he, with John Pike and two others, was appointed to direct the defence of the church against Indians during worship. The able-bodied inhabitants of the town were divided into four companies under the four men, and were required to

"Bring their armes compleat one Sabbath day in a month and the lecture day following, in order successively one after another . . . to stand sentinell at the doores all the time of the publick meeting every one after another either by himself in person or by a sufficient substitute to be allowed by the overseer of the ward."

In 1639 he was admitted freeman and was made ensign. On May 22 of the same year "Edmond Greenlyf of Newberry was p'mitted to keep a house of intertainment." He was made lieutenant of the Massachusetts provincial forces in 1642, and was said to be "An ancient and experienced Lieutenant and head of the Militia" under Captain William Gerrish in 1644. In 1647 he applied for his discharge from military service, probably on account of his age, as he was then seventy-three. This was granted by the Court November 11, 1647.<sup>2</sup>

He removed to Boston about 1650 with his wife SARAH, and she died there January 18, 1663. He married (2) in his old age, for her third husband, Sarah (Jurdaine Wilson) Hill, daughter of Ignatius Jurdaine,<sup>3</sup> of Exeter, England, and widow (1) of ——— Wilson and (2) of William Hill of Fairfield, Conn. She had several children by her second husband, and after her third marriage they seem to have been a cause of dissension in the family.

EDMUND GREENLEAF died March 24, 1671, aged ninety-eight. His will dated December 25, 1668, was proved February 12, 1671.

In it he says: "Next my will is being according to God's will and revealed in his word, that wee must pay what wee owe and live of the rest, unto whose rule the sons of men ought to frame their wills and actions, therefore," etc.

<sup>1</sup> Richard Dole, son of William and grandson of Richard Dole, of Bristol, Eng., was the first of the name in America, although he came to Newbury in 1639, after the arrival of EDMUND GREENLEAF and his wife, whom we conjecture to have been Richard's sister. He was baptized, Dec. 31, 1622, at Ringworthy near Bristol, Eng.; married (1) May 3, 1647, Hannah Rolfe, who died Nov. 16, 1678. Their son Richard, born Sept. 6, 1650, married Sarah Greenleaf, daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth (Coffin) Greenleaf, one of EDMUND'S sons. Richard Dole married (2) March 4, 1679, Hannah (——) Brocklebank, widow of Captain Samuel Brocklebank of Rowley, Mass.; married (3) Patience Walker, of Haverhill, Mass. For other intermarriages see the children of TRISTRAM COFFIN, JR. (147).

<sup>2</sup> Mass. Bay Col. Rec., II, 215.

<sup>3</sup> For Jurdaine and Hill wills see Waters' *Genealogical Gleanings*, 1073-5.

It mentions his son Stephen, his "daughter Browne widow, daughter Coffin," his grandchildren, Elizabeth Hilton, Enoch Greenleaf, Sarah Winslow and "eldest son's son James Greenleaf." After devises to these members of his family, he leaves the rest of his estate to his son Stephen and his two daughters, Elizabeth Browne and JUDITH COFFIN, "equally to be divided amongst them and their children." The estate inventoried at £131 5s. 9d. His son Stephen and son-in-law TRISTRAM COFFIN, Jr., were the executors.

The following paper was recorded with the will and probably explains why the second wife, who seems to have outlived her husband, was not mentioned.

"When I married my wife, I kept her Grand Child, as I best remember, 3 yeare to Scooling Dyet & apparell, and William Hill, her son had a bond of six pound a yeare whereof I Received no more than a barrell of porke of £3.0.0. of that £6. 0.0. a yere he was to pay mee & I sent to her son Ignatius Hill, to the Barbadoes, in Mackrell, Sider & bred & pease, as much as come to twenty pound I neuer receaued one penny of itt; his Aunt<sup>1</sup> gaue to the three Brothers £50. apiece — I know not whether they receaued it or noe but I haue not receaued any p<sup>t</sup> of it.

Witness my hand

Edmund Greenleaf

Beside — when I married my wife, she brought mee A siluer bowle a siluer porringer a siluer spon — she Lent or gaue them to her son James Hill without my consent."

#### CHILDREN OF EDMUND AND SARAH (DOLL) GREENLEAF

Enoch, baptized Dec. 1, 1613, at St. Mary's-la-Tour, Ipswich, Eng.; was buried at St. Margaret's in the same place, Sept. 2, 1617.

Samuel, was buried at St. Margaret's, March 5, 1627.

Enoch, born about 1617 or 1618; married Mary ———, and was living in 1683; lived in Malden and Boston, Mass.

Sarah, baptized March 26, 1620, at St. Mary's-la-Tour; married William Hilton, of Newbury, Mass., and later of Charlestown; died in 1655.

Elizabeth, baptized Jan. 16, 1622, at St. Mary's-la-Tour; married (1) in 1642, Giles Badger, of Newbury, Mass., who died July 10, 1647; married (2) Feb. 16, 1648-9, as his second wife, Richard Browne, of Newbury; died after 1688.

Nathaniel, baptized June 27, 1624, at St. Mary's-la-Tour; buried at St. Margaret's, July 24, 1634.

(140) JUDITH, born Sept. 2, 1625, baptized Sept. 29, 1626, at St. Mary's-la-Tour, married in Newbury, Mass., HENRY SOMERBY, who died Oct. 2, 1652; married (2) March 2, 1653, TRISTRAM COFFIN, son of TRISTRAM and DIONIS (STEVENS) COFFIN (147-A), of Newbury; died Dec. 15, 1705.

Stephen, baptized Aug. 10, 1628, at St. Mary's-la-Tour; married (1) Nov. 13, 1651, Elizabeth Coffin, daughter of TRISTRAM and DIONIS (STEVENS) COFFIN (147-A), and sister of his sister JUDITH's husband, who died Nov. 10, 1678; married (2) March 31, 1679, as her second husband, Esther (Weare) Swett, widow of Benjamin Swett, of Hampton, and daughter of Nathaniel Weare, of Hampton, N. H.; was ensign in 1670, lieutenant in 1685, deputy in 1676, and many times later, also a member of the Coun-

<sup>1</sup> This Aunt was Mary (——) Godwyn of Lyme Regis, Eng. Her will is given in Waters' *Genealogical Gleanings*, 70.

cil of Safety in 1689; was captain in Sir William Phipps' unsuccessful expedition for the conquest of Canada in 1690, and was drowned with nine others at Cape Breton, in the fall of that year<sup>1</sup> (Dec. 1).

Daniel, baptized Aug. 14, 1631, at St. Mary's-la-Tour; died at Newbury, Dec. 5, 1654.<sup>2</sup>

[141]

## JONATHAN THING [1621-1670]

AND HIS WIFE

JOANNA ——— [....-....]

OF ENGLAND AND EXETER, N. H.

JONATHAN THING was at Ipswich, Mass., in 1641, and left there under charge of a serious misdemeanor. In his youth, he evidently was not a man of good character, but as later he held various important offices, in middle life he commanded some respect. He was among the few (six only) at Wells, Me., who voluntarily submitted to the government of Massachusetts, July 4, 1653. Most of the inhabitants sympathized with their pastor, Rev. John Wheelright, who had come to Wells from Exeter to get away from the jurisdiction of Massachusetts Bay Colony.

He took the oath of allegiance to Massachusetts September 14, 1653, and the same year was made constable at Wells, and the next year was appointed to see that the adjacent towns each paid their part towards the building of a prison at Wells. He was also made commissioner to try small causes for the Isle of Shoals in 1655. The same year he was required to give bonds for his good behavior. There were four indictments against him:

"For telling a lie. . . . For being a common disturber of order. . . . For serving a notice on the Lord's day. . . . For speaking discernfully of the Court, [saying] no question but you may cast any cause at the court at York so long as Harry the coachman sits Judge."

His name appears among the early settlers of Exeter, N. H., and he was selectman there in 1658 and for seven years thereafter.

He married probably at Exeter, JOANNA ———, but the date has not been found. In 1667 he gave his age as forty-six years.

According to the records he died suddenly about 1670. After his death, his widow JOANNA and her son JONATHAN

"Agree that the children of Jonathan and Joanna; Samuel, Elizabeth and Mary shall have a good education and that they will jointly care for them until either Joanna or Jonathan may marry."

<sup>1</sup> He was an ancestor, through his son Tristram, of John Greenleaf Whittier. The poet was also descended from TRISTRAM COFFIN, JR. (147). A writer in the *Boston Transcript* signing himself "S. V. C." gives the place of Stephen Greenleaf's death as the Island of Anticosti.

<sup>2</sup> Possibly two more children should be added. John, born about 1632, married, July 26, 1665, Hannah Veazie, daughter of William Veazie of Braintree, Mass., and Mary, who married March 5, 1669, John Wells, of Newbury.

In the old Norfolk Deeds we also find the following: "whereas Jonathan Thing died suddenly Joanna his widow and Jonathan Jr.," may sell his land in Exeter. This was dated June 18, 1674.

CHILDREN OF JONATHAN AND JOANNA [——] THING

(142) JONATHAN, born about 1654; married (1) July 26, 1677, MARY GILMAN, daughter of Hon. JOHN and ELIZABETH (TREWORGYE) GILMAN (131), who died in August, 1691, married (2) in 1693, Martha (Denison) Wiggin, widow of Thomas Wiggin, and daughter of John Denison, of Ipswich; died Oct. 31, 1694.

Elizabeth, born June 5, 1664, of whom nothing more is known.

John, born Sept. 20, 1665; died Nov. 4, of the same year.

Samuel, born June 3, 1667; married July 8, 1696, Abigail Gilman, daughter of Hon. JOHN and ELIZABETH (TREWORGYE) GILMAN (131) and sister of his brother Jonathan's wife; was called captain, and lived at Exeter.

Mary (or Mercy), born March 6, —, of whom nothing more is known.

[142] CAPTAIN JONATHAN THING [1654-1694]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY GILMAN [1658-1691]

OF EXETER, N. H.

JONATHAN THING, son of JONATHAN and JOANNA (——) THING (141), was born about 1654. We find him first mentioned with his father at Exeter, N. H., in a list of residents, on March 30, 1670. He was called JONATHAN THING, Jr., and was then about sixteen years old. He seems to have served as a soldier in King Philip's War, as he received pay for military services on October 24, 1676.

He married (1) July 26, 1677, MARY GILMAN, daughter of Hon. JOHN and ELIZABETH (TREWORGYE) GILMAN (131), who was born September 10, 1658.

In April, 1678, he was chosen one of the tithing men of Exeter, who were to collect the salary of Rev. Mr. Dudley. A year later, February 18, 1679, the following order was given:

"At the request of Jonathan Thing, Edward Gilman [130], Edward Smith, Peter Folsom, Nathaniel Ladd, Moses Leavitt, for the erecting of a gallery at the end of the men's gallery for their wives it is granted, etc. . . . provided they build the same upon their own charge."

JONATHAN THING served on the grand jury in 1684 and was constable in 1685, and the same year was named as one of the royal councillors in the commission of James II to Joseph Dudley, as president of His Majesty's Territory and Dominion in New England, etc., with Simon Bradstreet, John Pyncheon, Waite Winthrop, Nathaniel Saltonstall and others. In December, 1689, he was town clerk and was elected as delegate from Exeter to the Convention at Portsmouth which assembled January 24, 1690, to provide a method of protection against the

Indians. The massacre at Cochecho in 1689 was probably the immediate cause. He was made ensign in 1690, captain in 1692 and served in King William's War as captain of the Exeter Company.

His wife, MARY GILMAN, died in August, 1691, aged thirty-three, leaving seven children, the eldest of whom was thirteen. He married (2) in 1693, Martha (Denison) Wiggin, widow of Captain Thomas Wiggin, a very early settler of Exeter, and a daughter of John Denison of Ipswich.

One year later Captain JONATHAN THING died, October 31, 1694, "aged forty" as stated on his tombstone. He was riding in the woods in company with his brother Captain Samuel Thing, and Peter Folsom, when he was killed by the accidental discharge of his gun. The inquest, which was held next day by Coroner Redfield, found that

"Capt. Jon<sup>a</sup> Thing was on the 30th of this inst. (Oct.) shot to death by his own gun accidentally going off and that no other reason was the cause of his death."

He was buried with his first wife MARY in the oldest existing graveyard in Exeter.

The following memorandum of the expenses for his funeral was found among the papers of his son BARTHOLOMEW (143).

"Funeral Chargs.		£	s	d
13	pair wash leather gloves a 5/6	3	11	3
13	ditto a 3/	1	19	0
11	dito a 2/6	1	7	6
2	pair dito a 4/		8	0
4	pair dito a 4/6		18	0
		<hr/>		
		8	4	0
10	galons of Wine 3. 5. 0	3	5	0
	Sugar spice and other nesserries	1	5	0
1	bareil syder 10/		10	0
3	galons rum 18/		18	0
	crape for whood vails and weeds	7	6	9
	to diging the grave		10	0
	the coffin 8/		8	0
	7 yard of black 42/, & 10 yards of black duerance 40/, and 2 yards of lude string 22/, and 3 pair of Gloves 4/, for the a suit of cloths with the makeing and other nessary in all		6	0
		<hr/>		
		28	6	9"

JONATHAN THING evidently died intestate, for a very complete inventory was taken by "Mr. Nicholas Gillman [his brother-in law 132] Peter Coffin [probably 162] and Moses Levite," and the property was divided among the heirs by "William Partridge Esq<sup>r</sup> Lt. Gouv<sup>nr</sup>." There was live stock worth £17. 15s. "wearing apparel of Capt. Things former wife deceased £7.0.0.", real estate £215,

and "lumber and  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a sawmill £74," altogether £451. 38. 11d. Of this the widow received during her life £150. 9s., the eldest son Jonathan £75. 4s., and the other five children £37. 12s. apiece, being, as the settlement says "as the law in such cases directs."

## CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN JONATHAN AND MARY (GILMAN) THING

Jonathan, born Sept. 21, 1678; married his second cousin, Abigail Gilman, daughter of Edward and Abigail (Maverick) Gilman and great-granddaughter of EDWARD and MARY (CLARK) GILMAN (130); died at Exeter about 1735.

John, born June 6 (or 16), 1680; married (1) Mehitable Stevens; married (2) Love ( ) Wentworth, widow of Thomas Wentworth.

(143) BARTHOLOMEW, born Feb. 25, 1681-2; married (1) Dec. 7, 1705, Abigail Coffin, daughter of Tristram and Deborah (Colcord) Coffin and granddaughter of Hon. PETER and ABIGAIL (STARBUCK) COFFIN (162); married (2) April 2, 1712, as her second husband, SARAH (LITTLE) KENT, widow of John Kent and daughter of Captain JOSEPH and MARY (COFFIN) LITTLE (146); died April 28, 1738.

Joseph, born in March, 1684; married Mary Foulsham or Folsom.

Elizabeth, born about 1686; married (1) Edward Stevens; married (2) Daniel Young.

Benjamin, born Nov. 12, 1688; married (1) in January, 1712, Pernel, or Parnell, Coffin, daughter of Tristram and Deborah (Colcord) Coffin and sister of his brother BARTHOLOMEW's first wife; married (2) Oct. 21, 1725, Deborah (Hilton) Thing, widow of his cousin Captain Samuel Thing and daughter of Colonel Winthrop Hilton, who was noted in the early Indian wars. He was grandson of the Edward Hilton who married (2) KATHERINE (SHAPLIGH) TREWORGYE (137).

Josiah, born about 1690, and died in infancy.

## CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN JONATHAN AND MARTHA (DENISON WIGGIN) THING

Daniel, born May 12, 1694; married March 3, 1718, Elizabeth Clarke, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Greenleaf) Clarke of Newbury, granddaughter of NATHANIEL and ELIZABETH (SOMERBY) CLARKE (139) and great-granddaughter of Captain EDMUND and SARAH (DOLE) GREENLEAF (140-A).

## [143] BARTHOLOMEW THING [1682-1738]

## AND HIS WIFE

SARAH (LITTLE) KENT [1683-1754]

OF EXETER, N. H.

**B**ARTHOLOMEW THING, son of Captain JONATHAN and MARY (GILMAN) THING (142), was born at Exeter, N. H., February 25, 1681-2. He was but twenty-three years of age when he married (1) December 7, 1705, Abigail Coffin, daughter of Tristram and Deborah (Colcord) Coffin and granddaughter of Hon. PETER and ABIGAIL (STARBUCK) COFFIN (162).

She died May 29, 1711, leaving no children, and he married (2) April 2, 1712,

SARAH (LITTLE) KENT, widow of John Kent and daughter of Captain JOSEPH and MARY (COFFIN) LITTLE (146), who was born in 1683.

As "Lieut. Bartholomew Thing" he appears, October 8, 1729, on the committee appointed to build the new meeting-house in Exeter. He paid £21, on November 7, 1731, for pew No. 15, and later bought pew No. 5 in the lower gallery for £10. 5s. This would indicate that he was one of the wealthy and important members of the church.

He served, like his father, for many years as selectman, holding that office in 1721, 26-29, 33, 36, 37. He was town clerk from 1729 to 1737, justice of the peace in 1734 and representative in 1727, 28 and 1731 to 35. In 1738 Elisha Odlin was chosen town-clerk in his place, but BARTHOLOMEW THING declined to give up the books. Sometimes such an action had the general approval, but in this case the majority of the inhabitants objected, a town meeting was called, and it was voted that the "books should be removed out of Things hands & put into Odlin's." The cause of the trouble may have been the then engrossing question of the equitable division of the town lands. BARTHOLOMEW THING's name is on the committee of 1724 to act on this subject, but the people were dissatisfied with the report, and he was not re-elected.

BARTHOLOMEW THING died soon after at Exeter on April 28, 1738, leaving a very large estate, amounting to £6,999. 10s. 4d. His widow SARAH and his uncle Judge NICHOLAS GILMAN (132) were the administrators.

SARAH (LITTLE KENT) THING married (3) Colonel John Downing, of Exeter and died early in 1754.

Probably among our ancestors only Judge SIMON LYNDE (78) and FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY (82) were as wealthy men as BARTHOLOMEW THING. The inventory of seven pages shows the large amount of supplies that a rich man was obliged to keep in his house. His property was almost all in goods, lands and live stock. A selection from the items will be interesting to show, not only the articles owned, but the extraordinary values put upon some of them.

The inventory gives his "home lot house barn and other buildings £800. . . . meadows, pastures wast swamp, etc, £3,060, cows, oxen, yearlings, sheap, etc., £300. . . . negro man & woman £150. . . Jersey boy £20. About a lode of hay £5, 2 barills of pork £24, two pews in ye meating house £40, Cash in the house £103, plate £92, 105 lb puter at 5s. per lb £26. 50s., 36 lbs Do. 3/6 pr lb £7. 7s. A clock & watch £40, Table linen £15. 8s, 1 pr fine sheats £5. 10s. [probably Holland], 2 pr coton Do £7, 2 pr fine sheats £8, 27 Sheats £27, Waring aprell £102, 1 pr. Camblet, Calimanco, 42½ blk crape in remnants £7. 7s., flannen, Druget, 54½ Russia linen, 61 yd Linen. 1 ps of Mens hat band £8, 10 silk handkerchifs £5, part of ps Cyprus, Tape Ribins Goloon bobins a' thred £13. 10s., 11 silk muslin H'kerchifs a' 7s, Coton 20s [spools?] thimbels & needles, Buckels, 31 knives 6 rasors, 28 Duple Gross Botons, 1 gros jact [jacket] Do, [altogether £17. 11s. in buttons] 15 prs. Gloves & some od ones, 56¾ yds of Chintz and Calico £42. 7 yds brodcloth £8. 8s., 1½ Ream Paper £3, ½ doz cards £2. 10s., 2

beaver hats £6. 10s., 4 beveret Do £8, 10 caps £2. 10s., furniture £223, Books / 25, 3 bibles 36 , 16 psalters & 6 psalm book £2. 18s., Shales £50, Slate £5, Saddle & bridle and portmanteu Whippe & spurs £6. 6s., 136 lb Sheap wool £23. 12s., 2 hog'd Salt as computed £4," besides numberless small household utensils, and many more items.

CHILDREN OF BARTHOLOMEW AND ABIGAIL (COLLINS) THING

Tristram, born Oct. 26, 1707; died June 22, 1709.

Josiah, born Aug. 18, 1710; died March 5, 1710.

CHILDREN OF BARTHOLOMEW AND SARAH (ELIZA KENT) THING

(133) MARY, born Jan. 11 (or 3), 1713; married Oct. 22, 1730, Rev. NICHOLAS GILMAN, son of Judge NICHOLAS and SARAH (CLARKE) GILMAN (132) of Exeter, died Feb. 22, 1780

[145] GEORGE LITTLE | . . . - 1694]

AND HIS WIFE

ALICE POOR [ . . . - 1680]

OF ENGLAND AND NEWBURY, MASS.

GEORGE LITTLE, the first of the Newbury family of that name, is supposed to have been a tailor from Unicorn Street near London Bridge, London, England. His parentage has not been learned and he does not seem to have worked at his trade after he came to this country.

Mr. John Woodbridge, nephew of Rev. Thomas Parker, and his immediate successor as pastor of the church at Newbury, advanced him his passage money, and after his arrival about 1640, he worked out his debt by making fences, etc., for Mr. Woodbridge, who also aided him in acquiring his first land, entered as "four acres of upland laid out to George Little on behalf of Mr. John Woodbridge." In 1650 he bought the freehold right of John Osgood, Sr., perhaps a brother of CHRISTOPHER OSGOOD (253-B). In 1651 he bought of Nicholas Noyes, brother of Rev. JAMES NOYES (2), fourteen acres of land.

He married (1) about 1651, ALICE POOR (also spelt Power), who, with her younger brothers, Samuel and Daniel Poor, came from Wiltshire, Eng., in May, 1638, in the "Bevis" with Mr. Samuel Dummer. Mr. Dummer was a connection of Judge Sewall's, and ALICE POOR may have been also a cousin, as we find that his grandfather's sister, Anne Sewall, married "Anthonie Power." In Judge Sewall's *Diary* he mentions calling on "Goodman and Goodwife Little" in one of his visits to Newbury and says that "she lived in sore pain for many years before her death."

GEORGE LITTLE owned land in Quinabaug County, Conn., and also, it is believed, at Stonington, Conn. In 1669 he received a patent for eighty acres in Woodbridge, N. J., which he afterward deeded to his son JOSEPH (146) and his grandson John. In 1688 he petitioned Sir Edmund Andros, then governor of New

England, for confirmation of his title to four hundred acres of land "on the north side of Swan Pond westward from the Saco River" which he had bought some years before from Rev. Seaborn Cotton. The petition states that he had expended £40 upon it without any returns as yet, and that he owned meadow lands adjacent. In fact he acquired land so rapidly that in the Town Meeting of 1670 it was voted "That the selectmen shall take care that George Little fence in no more land than is his due."

He and his son Moses were taxed in 1688 on two houses, twelve acres of ploughed land, thirty-four acres of meadow, eight acres of pasture, two horses, twenty-three head of cattle, forty sheep and six hogs.

He served frequently on juries at Ipswich and Salem and as administrator of several estates. He held no public office, but appears, like the majority of our first settlers, to have turned his attention mainly to farming, and his farms contain some of the best land in Newbury and are still held by his descendants.

Tradition says that he was not an educated man, but was exceptionally strong in both body and mind. It is said that he "could carry a plough on his shoulder from his home [in the town] to his farm at Turkey Hill over three miles away." He "was well versed in scripture, being able to give the book and chapter of any text that might be quoted." He was the first Baptist in Newbury.<sup>1</sup>

The house that he built in 1679, which was his home until his death, was taken down in 1851. In December, 1680, his wife ALICE died, aged sixty-two, and he married (2) July 19, 1681, Eleanor (——) Barnard, widow of Thomas Barnard of Amesbury, Mass.

The exact date of his death is not known, but it was between March 15, 1693, and November 27, 1694. As no legal administration of his estate is found, it is probable that he divided his property before his death. He was buried in the graveyard adjoining the First Church. All traces of the grave have long since disappeared as a new church was built very near it.

His second wife Eleanor survived him but a short time, dying November 27, 1694.

#### CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND ALICE (POOR) LITTLE

Sarah, born May 8, 1652; died Nov. 19, of the same year.

(146) JOSEPH, born Sept. 22, 1653; married Oct. 31, 1677, MARY COFFIN, daughter of TRISTRAM Jr., and JUDITH (GREENLEAF SOMERBY) COFFIN (147); died Sept. 6, 1740.

John, born July 28, 1655; died July 20, 1672.

Moses, born March 11, 1657; married Lydia Coffin, daughter of TRISTRAM, Jr., and JUDITH (GREENLEAF SOMERBY) COFFIN (147), and sister of his brother JOSEPH's wife; lived at Newbury on the homestead, was town collector, and served in King Philip's War; died of small-pox March 8, 1691, leaving an estate of £1,055. His son Moses bought the Turkey Hill farm from his uncle JOSEPH (146), and later went with his brother John to Monmouth County, N. J., where their descendants remained.

Sarah, born Nov. 24, 1661; married March 3, 1682, Joseph Ilsley, son of William and Barbara Ilsley, of Newbury; died after 1718.

<sup>1</sup> See CHRISTOPHER OSGOOD (253-B) for a letter to him from Thomas Osborne.

## [146] JOSEPH LITTLE [1653-1740]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY COFFIN [1657-1725]

OF NEWBURY, MASS.

JOSEPH LITTLE, son of GEORGE and ALICE (POOR) LITTLE (145), was born in Newbury, September 22, 1653. He married October 31, 1677, MARY COFFIN, daughter of TRISTRAM and JUDITH (GREENEAL SOMERBY) COFFIN (147), who was born November 12, 1657. It is supposed that they lived upon the farm on Turkey Hill owned by his father, from the time of their marriage until he moved to Newburyport in 1730.

JOSEPH LITTLE was a farmer, but was more interested in town affairs than his father. He was tithing man in 1685, and selectman for many years between 1692 and 1705. He and his wife were members of the church of which Rev. Thomas Parker and Rev. JAMES NOYES (2) were pastor and teacher. In 1700 a new meeting-house was built, and JOSEPH LITTLE was given a prominent pew, according to their custom of seating the congregation by their importance in the town.

He acquired by inheritance and purchase a large estate and became one of the largest landholders in Newbury. He was lieutenant in 1705 and was later spoken of in the records as "Capt. Joseph Little."

His wife MARY died November 20, 1725, and about 1730 he sold his farm at Turkey Hill to his nephew, Moses Little, and moved to that part of Newbury which is now called Newburyport, where several of his sons were in business.

JOSEPH LITTLE died at Newburyport September 6, 1740. He distributed his land among his sons before his death, and in his will, which was dated January 27, 1737, and proved October 1, 1740, he divided his household goods between his daughters, JUDITH MOODY and SARAH THING. Of the remainder of his estate, which inventoried £173.8s., he gave one-third to his daughter-in-law, Mary Little, and one-third to each of his grandsons, Nathan and Ebenezer.

## CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND MARY (COFFIN) LITTLE

Judith, born July 10, 1678; married March 25, 1696, Cutting Moody, son of Samuel and Mary (Cutting) Moody; died April 30, 1761.

Joseph, born Feb. 23, 1680; died Aug. 14, 1693.

George, born Jan. 12, 1682; married (1) Feb. 22, 1711, Edna Hale, daughter of Captain Thomas and Sarah (Northend) Hale; married (2) Oct. 10, 1730, Mchitabel ( ) Clement, a widow of Haverhill, Mass.; lived for a time at Newbury, was lieutenant in the militia there; lived also at Boscawen, Haverhill and Plaistow, N. H.; died July 2, 1760.

(143) SARAH, born Oct. 23, 1683; married (1) Jan. 14, 1702, John Kent, son of John and Mary (Hobbs) Kent; married (2) April 2, 1712, BARTHOLOMEW THING, son of Captain JONATHAN and MARY (GILMAN) THING (142), who died April 28, 1738, married (3) Colonel John Downing, and died in 1754.

Enoch, born Dec. 9 (or 16), 1685; married May 19, 1707, Elizabeth Worth, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Webster) Worth; is spoken of in the records as "Ensign Enoch Little," who, with Captain James Smith, was a first settler at Craneneck Hill, West Newbury. He died April 28, 1766.

Tristram, born April 7, 1688; married April 10, 1711, Anna Emery, daughter of Stephen and Ruth (Jacques) Emery; was in business at Newburyport, and owned a mill and some land at Biddeford, Me.; died in April, 1762.

Moses, born May 5, 1690; married June 5, 1715, Mary Hale, daughter of Captain Thomas and Sarah (Northend) Hale, and so sister of his brother George's wife Edna; was a shop-keeper at Newburyport, and died there Aug. 15, 1725.

Daniel, born Jan. 13, 1692; married (1) in 1712, Abiah Clement, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Ayer) Clement of Haverhill, Mass.; married (2) Feb. 11, 1768, Hannah (Morrill) Currier, widow of Jacob Currier, of Hampstead, N. H.; was a tanner; was named in the charter of Hampstead and was magistrate there; died in November, 1777.

Benjamin, born Oct. 13, 1696; was a man of literary tastes, and one of the largest subscribers to Prince's Chronology. Among other property he owned a mill and land at Saco Falls, York Co., N. H. He died at Newbury in February, 1737, and left his estate, valued at £1,144. 3s. 6d., to his father and to Rev. Mr. Lowell's church, at Newbury.

## THE COFFIN FAMILY IN ENGLAND

WE can trace the ancestry of TRISTRAM COFFYN for three generations in England, but the attempts to connect him with the different Coffyns who have held places of importance there since the Conquest when they are supposed to have come to England from Falaise, Normandy, have been unsuccessful. The name was originally spelled Coffyn and it appears also as Colvin, Covin and Cophin. The descent is as follows:

### 1

JOHN COFFYN of Brixton, a small place near Plymouth, Devon, died in 1575, and was probably the father of

Tristram, Lionel, Philip and NICHOLAS.

### 2

NICHOLAS COFFYN, born about 1550, of Brixton, Devon, married JOAN ———. He was buried October 8, 1613. JOAN was buried February 5, 1614/5. In the will of his brother Tristram, called of Butler's parish of Brixton, which was made November 16, 1601, and proved in 1602 at Totness, an ancient town 5½ miles from Brixton, legacies are left to the following relatives. To Joan, Anne and John, children of NICHOLAS COFFYN, to Richard and Joan, children of Lionel Coffyn, to Philip Coffyn and to Tristram, his son.

The will of NICHOLAS COFFYN, dated September 12, 1613, proved November 3, 1613, mentions his wife JOAN, his sons PETER, Nicholas, Tristram and John, and his daughter Anne. The children of NICHOLAS and JOAN (——) COFFYN were as follows:

PETER, see below.

Joan, Anne, John, who died unmarried in 1628, Nicholas, Tristram

## 3

PETER COFFYN, born about 1580, probably at Brixton, evidently succeeded to his father's estate. He married about 1604, JOAN KEMMER (or Hember) daughter of ROBERT and ANNA KEMMER, and by her had two sons and four daughters. His brother John of Brixton died in 1628, unmarried, and in his will appointed his nephew TRISTRAM COFFYN his executor and gave legacies to each of his brother PETER's daughters, all at that time under twelve years of age. PETER COFFYN was Churchwarden in Brixton.

He died in the beginning of 1628. His will, dated December 1, 1627, proved March 13, 1628, provided that his wife JOAN should have possession of his land during her life and that it should then go to his son and heir TRISTRAM, "who is to be provided for according to his degree and calling." His son John was to have certain other property when he was twenty, and he mentions his daughters Joan, Deborah, Eunice and Mary, and refers to his "tenement in Butler's parish called Silferhay."

His widow JOAN came to New England in 1642 with her son TRISTRAM and two of her daughters, who married here. She died in Boston, Mass., May 30, 1661, aged seventy-seven. The Rev. Mr. Wilson, who preached her funeral sermon, spoke of her as a woman of extraordinary character. Their children were:

(147-A) TRISTRAM, baptized March 11, 1609/10; married in England about 1629, DIONIS STEVENS, daughter of ROBERT and DIONIS (——) STEVENS; died in Nantucket Oct. 2, 1681.

Joan, born before Dec. 29, 1612; probably married before 1642, and remained in England.

Peter, baptized Feb. 20, 1613/4; probably died young.

Deborah, born about 1616; died in England.

Eunice, baptized March 22, 1617/8; married William Butler, one of the earliest settlers of Hartford, Conn.; died sometime previous to 1648.

Mary, born about 1620; married Alexander Adams, of Boston and Dorchester, Mass.; died before 1678.

John, born about 1622; died in England from a wound received at Plymouth Fort during the Civil War. This occurred before 1642.

## [147-A] TRISTRAM COFFYN [1610-1681]

AND HIS WIFE

DIONIS STEVENS [1610-1682]

OF ENGLAND, NEWBURY, MASS., AND NANTUCKET

TRISTRAM COFFYN was the eldest son of PETER and JOAN (KIMBER) COFFYN of Brixton Parish, Plymouth, Devon, England, and was baptized there March 11, 1609/10. In 1628, when he was about eighteen years old, he was the executor of his uncle John's estate.

He married about 1629, DIONIS STEVENS, daughter of ROBERT and DIONIS STEVENS, of Brixton. She was baptized March 4, 1609/10. He was churchwarden

in the Brixton Church in 1639. The expression in his father's will that he should be "provided for according to his degree and calling," has created much conjecture, but his profession or occupation has not been discovered.

At the beginning of the Civil War, in 1642, TRISTRAM COFFYN, at the age of thirty-seven, left his property and friends in England and embarked for the new world. He was accompanied by his wife and five small children, his mother, then fifty-eight years of age, and two unmarried sisters. Whether or no he was a royalist, as some have thought from his quitting England just at that time, cannot be ascertained. We incline to the belief that his sympathies leaned to the other side, as his associations in New England do not seem to have been with the Church of England party. Devon and Cornwall during the War, were altogether in the hands of the Cavaliers, although Plymouth Fort held out for four years against them. When TRISTRAM'S mother died in 1661, Rev. Mr. Wilson preached her funeral sermon, which he would certainly not have done had she been a sympathizer with the English Church, and the Coffins were valued friends of Judge Sewall and other strict Puritans.

TRISTRAM came first to Salisbury, Mass., but the same year (1642) he with others received a deed from Passaquo and Saggahew of their lands at Pentuckett, (Haverhill) several miles square. He was called a planter at Haverhill, where he lived for several years, and is said to have been the first person who ever used a plough there. He sold that property in 1647, and about 1648 removed to Newbury. Here he was allowed

"to keepe an ordinary at Newberry, & to retayle wine paying according to ord<sup>r</sup>; & also he is granted liberty to keepe a ferry on Newberry side, ov<sup>r</sup> Merrimack."

In 1653 his wife DIONIS "was presented for selling beer at his ordinary in Newbury for three pence a quart." Having proved by the testimony of Samuel Mooers that she put six bushels of malt into a hogshead she was discharged. The law required four bushels, and the price per quart was not to exceed twopence, so, as she kept the proportion good, she was not held liable to a fine.

About 1654 or 1655, TRISTRAM COFFYN moved back again to Salisbury, leaving his son TRISTRAM (147), then a married man, in Newbury. In 1655 his signature to certain documents was "Tristram Coffyn Commissioner of Salisbury." While there, he, with Thomas Macy and other Salisbury men, planned to purchase the Island of Nantucket from THOMAS MAYHEW (238). Early in the year 1659 he took Peter Folger (a grandfather of Benjamin Franklin) as an interpreter, and went, accompanied possibly by some of his sons, to Nantucket on a tour of observation to find out about the resources of the Island and the disposition of the Indians towards the whites. On his return he made his report with a statement of terms offered by Governor MAYHEW, and the purchase was made July 2, 1659.

The deed ran to TRISTRAM COFFYN, Senr., Thomas Macy, Richard Swain, Thomas Barnard, PETER COFFIN (162), Christopher Hussey, Stephen Greenleaf [son-in-law of TRISTRAM COFFYN, Sr., and son of Captain EDMUND GREENLEAF



MONUMENT ERECTED IN NANTUCKET IN MEMORY OF  
TRISTRAM COFLYN [147-A]  
FIRST CHIEF MAGISTRATE OF THE ISLAND, 1671



140-A], John Swain and William Pile. Governor MAYHEW retained one-twentieth interest for himself, and the consideration was "£30 and also two Beaver Hatts one for myself and one for my wife."

The first settlers to take actual possession were Thomas Macy and his family, EDWARD STARRUCK (162-A), Isaac Coleman and James Coffin, son of TRISTRAM, Sr. In 1650 TRISTRAM and his sons PETER, TRISTRAM, Jr., and James bought also of Governor MAYHEW, Tuckernuck Island for £6.

TRISTRAM COFFEYN, Sr., did not move his family to Nantucket until 1661 or 1662. It was then under the jurisdiction of New York, and June 29, 1671, Governor Lovelace appointed TRISTRAM COFFEYN chief magistrate of Nantucket and THOMAS MAYHEW (238), of Martha's Vineyard; the two, with two assistants from each Island, constituting the General Court over both Islands. At its first sitting, this General Court

"enacted," says Mr. Allen Coffin, "a law prohibiting the sale of intoxicating drinks to Indians. It is probably the first prohibitory liquor law on record."

At this time the commission of Thomas Macy as magistrate had run out, but he continued to act. Opposition to him developed, and a conflict of authority ensued. To quell this disturbance, Governor Andros again called TRISTRAM COFFEYN to the office of chief magistrate, September 16, 1677. The oath of office has the autograph of TRISTRAM affixed and is itself written by PETER COFFEYN (162), then assistant. It is as follows:

"Whereas I, Tristram Coffin, senior, have Received a Com'n baring date the 16 of September, 1677, Investinge me with power to be chefe magistrate one the I<sup>l</sup>d of Nantucket and dependances, for this ye one yeare ensuinge, or til further order, I, Tristram Coffin, above said, doe engage my selfe, under the penalty of perjury, to doe Justise in all causes that come before me, according to law and endeavor to my best understanding and heareunto I have subscribed

Tristram Coffyn chefe magistrat"

During this term of his magistracy, in September, 1678, occurred the wrecking of a French ship on the Island, laden with hides. At that time salvage from wrecks was the property of the Crown, and as the islanders appropriated the wreckage with TRISTRAM COFFEYN's sanction, Governor Andros ordered a Court of Admiralty, which was held August 28, 1680, to investigate the matter. No one would own to the business but Mr. COFFEYN, and, in fact, he seems to have freely given all the testimony they received. Consequently he was held responsible for the whole amount of the cargo, "fouer hundred seuentie-seuen pounds fourteen shillings," less the salvage £95. 10s.,

"and what was disbursed by the said Tristram Coffin on Account of some Duch Prissiners left one the Island, and what was paid by him to William Worth for his Wound." £40 1s.

in all £135. 11s.; leaving about three hundred pounds for TRISTRAM COFFEYN to pay to the Crown. He had given almost all of his property to his children some-

time before and being unable to pay it he petitioned Governor Andros for an abatement, in the following words:

"Nantuckett 30th of August, 1680.

"Right Honerabell Sir:

My humball Service presented unto your Excellency humblie shewing my hartie Sorow yt I should in any way giue your Exelency just occasion of Offence, as I now plainly see, in actinge contrary to the Law, as I am conuined I did, throw Ignorance in regard of not beinge acquainted with the maretime Lawes, and yet I humblie intreat your Exelency to consider yt in on Respect my weeackness I hope may bee a littell born with: for I did tender diuerse Persons the on halfe to saue the other halfe, and I could not get any to doe it; and for the Hides I could not get any to goe but for to tacke all for their Labor, because it was judged by many yt the weare not worth the sauing; so I was nesetated to doe as I did or else the had bin quite lost. Tharefore I humblye intreat your Exelency not to think yt I did it for any bye Respects or selfe Ends; for I doe assure your Exelency yt theare was not any on Person yt did indent with me for any on Shillinge Proffit, only I did tell foure of them yt if I should bee by any cal'd to accot, the should bee accountabell to me. But now the will not owne it and I cannot proue it, so I by law am caust to beare all, only my hop is yt your Exelency will bee pleased out of your Leniency and Fauor to me to except of int. Money, and Bill is sent for the answeringe of the Judgment of the Court; for had not my Sonn, James Coffyn borrowed Money and ingaged for the rest of my Bill, I could not have done it, but I must have gone to Prison. Now I humblye intreat your Exelency to heare my louinge Nighbor Capt. John Gardiner, in my behalfe and wth your Exelency shall bee pleased to order Concerning the Case, I shall thankfuley except, knowing your Exelency to be a compashonate, mercyful Man. And I hop I shall for Time to com. . . . to be more wiser and doe kept your Exelency's humbell Saruant whylst I liue to my Power.

Tristram Coffyn"

The governor compromised with him for one hundred and fifty pounds, of which his son seems to have paid half.

Although at one time TRISTRAM COFFYN had owned a very large amount of land, as we have noticed, he gave away most of it to his children in 1677 and 1678, the consideration always being his "regard and natural affection." In 1677 he conveyed to his son Stephen a house and lands, his son on his part agreeing to "be helpful to me and his mother in our old age and sickness, what he can." He deeded to his daughter Mary and her husband Nathaniel Starbuck about half of his estate "in regard of my fatherly affection." In 1678 he gave to his son John a new dwelling house and to each grandchild ten acres of land for planting on the Island of Tuckernuck.

He died at Nantucket October 2, or 3, 1681, aged seventy-two. His wife DIONIS survived him but a short time, but the exact date of her death is not known. He left no will, and administration was granted November 29, 1681, to his sons James, John and Stephen, they giving bonds for one hundred pounds. An inventory was presented August 8, 1682, and the Court ordered the use of the estate to his wife DIONIS for her life.

#### CHILDREN OF TRISTRAM AND DIONIS (STEVENS) COFFYN

(162) PETER, baptized July 18, 1630, at Brixton, England; married in New England, ABIGAIL

STARBUCK, daughter of EDWARD and KATHERINE (REYNOLDS) STARBUCK (162-A); died at Exeter, N. H., March 21, 1715.

- (147) FRISTRAM, born about 1632, at Brixton, England; married March 2, 1653, JUDITH (GREENLEAF) SOMERBY, widow of HENRY SOMERBY (140) and daughter of EDMUND and SARAH (DOLL) GREENLEAF (140-A); died at Newbury, Feb. 4, 1704.

Elizabeth, born about 1634 at Brixton, England; married Nov. 13, 1651, at Newbury, Captain Stephen Greenleaf, son of EDMUND and SARAH (DOLL) GREENLEAF (140-A), and brother of her brother FRISTRAM's wife; died Nov. 19, 1678, at Newbury.

John, born at Brixton, England; and died at Haverhill, Mass., Oct. 30, 1642.

James, baptized Sept. 11, 1639, at Brixton, England; married Dec. 3 (Nov. 1), 1663, Mary Severance, daughter of John and Abigail Severance of Salisbury, Mass.; came to Nantucket with the first settlers, afterwards moved to Dover, N. H., where he lived from 1668 to 1671; returned soon after to Nantucket, where he held several offices, judge of the probate court and chief justice of the court of common pleas; died July 28, 1720. From him descended the branch of the family that were loyalists in the American Revolution.

Deborah, born Nov. 16, 1642, at Haverhill; died Dec. 8, the same year.

Mary, born Feb. 20, 1645, at Haverhill; married in 1662 Nathaniel Starbuck, son of EDWARD and KATHERINE (REYNOLDS) STARBUCK (162-A), and brother of her sister-in-law ABIGAIL. She was a remarkable woman, and in the language of a preacher of the day, "The Islanders esteemed her as a judge among them, for little of moment was done without her." She attended town meetings and took part in the debates, usually beginning, "my husband thinks" so-and-so, or "my husband and I, having considered the matter, think" so-and-so; in 1701 became a Quaker, and was distinguished as a teacher; died Nov. 13, 1717.

John, born Oct. 30, 1647, in Haverhill; married Deborah Austin, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Austin; was elected to some minor offices in Nantucket; after his father's death removed to Edgartown, was lieutenant of Militia there; died Sept. 5, 1711.

Stephen, born May 10, 1652, at Newbury; married about 1668 or 1669 Mary Bunker, daughter of George and Jane (Godfrey) Bunker; succeeded to the management of the farm, and took care of his father and mother in their old age; died May 18, 1734.

## [147] TRISTRAM COFFIN, JR. [1632-1704]

AND HIS WIFE

JUDITH (GREENLEAF) SOMERBY [1625-1705]

OF ENGLAND AND NEWBURY, MASS.

TRISTRAM COFFIN, JR., the second son of TRISTRAM and DIONIS (STEVENS) COFFIN (147-A), was born in Brixton, Devonshire, England, about 1632, and was about ten years old when he came to New England with his parents.

When his father kept the inn at Newbury, he was apprenticed to HENRY SOMERBY (140), to learn the tailor's trade. On the death of Mr. SOMERBY he had acquired sufficient knowledge of the business to carry it on, and he married, March

2, 1653, the widow, JUDITH (GREENLEAF) SOMERBY, daughter of EDMUND and SARAH (DOLE) GREENLEAF (140-A). JUDITH was at least seven years older than her husband, as she was born September 2, 1625, and had three children by her first marriage.

They lived in what is now known as the old Coffin house in Newbury, by some authorities supposed to have been built by TRISTRAM himself in 1654, while others place it earlier, thinking that HENRY SOMERBY built it in 1649. It is one of the best specimens of the early New England houses now existing. When, in the process of papering the house not many years ago, the old paper was taken off, beautiful landscape, foliage and figure frescoes were found underneath, such as were used by wealthy people of that early day. The house was also TRISTRAM COFFIN, Sr.'s, home for a short time before going to Nantucket.

TRISTRAM COFFIN, Jr., was made a freeman April 29, 1668.<sup>1</sup> In a deposition given in 1671, his age is said to be thirty-nine, which is our authority for the date of his birth as given above. The records show that he was actively interested in public affairs and filled many positions of trust and honor in Newbury. He was in 1683 lieutenant in the second company of Newbury Militia, Captain Thomas Noyes, and was deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1695, 1700, 1702. He was a friend of Judge Sewall's and was one of the pall-bearers at the funeral of Judge Sewall's father in 1700.

TRISTRAM COFFIN, Jr., was a deacon in the First Church of Newbury (Rev. JAMES NOYES (2), teacher), for twenty years, and was a firm supporter of Rev. Thomas Parker, his pastor, during the church troubles to which allusion has been made under NATHANIEL CLARKE (139).

He died at Newbury February 4, 1704, aged seventy-two. His will, dated May 12, 1703, proved February 23, 1704, and evidently written by himself, desires his "son Nathaniel to take spesshall care of my wife his mother to prouid for har in all Respectes duoring har life all things nessary for har comfortabell being both In sicknes and in heleth."

To his sons Nathaniel, James, Stephen and "Petar" he gives certain lands, to his grandson Tristram "Sambron" £4,

"to be paid him by his father out of the money I lent him to by meddow with, and the Remainder I geue to my dafter Judeth."

He also leaves portions to his daughters Deborah Knight, "Marey Littel," "Lidea Pike," and to his granddaughter "Marey Littel."

He was buried in the old graveyard in Newbury, with his wife who died December 15, 1705. Judge Sewall mentions JUDITH's death in his diary as follows:

"Cousin Noyes brings the News of Mrs. Coffin's death the 15th ins<sup>t</sup> to be buried the 19th, went away very suddenly & easily, A very good woman of Newbury."

The inscriptions on their tombstones read as follows:

<sup>1</sup>The application to the General Court to be made freeman contains the following: "I judge the foresaid Tristram Coffin to be orthodox and he also is a member of our church.

(Signed) Thomas Parker."

*Mass. Archives*, CVI, 487.

"To the memory of TRISTRAM COFFIN, Esq., who having served the first church of Newbury in the office of a Deacon 20 years died Feb. 4, 1703/4 aged 72 years.

On earth he pur-chas-ed a good degree,  
Great boldness in the faith and liberty,  
And now possesses immortality."

"To the memory of Mrs. JUDITH late virtuous wife of Deac. Tristram Coffin Esqr. who having lived to see 177 of her children and children's children to the 3d generation died Dec. 15, 1705 aged 80.

Graue, sober, faithfull fruitful vine was she,  
A rare example of true piety.  
Widow'd awhile she wayted wisht-for rest  
With her dear husband in her Savior's breast."

CHILDREN OF TRISTRAM, JR., AND JUDITH (GREENLAE SOMERBY) COFFIN

Judith, born Dec. 4, 1653; married Nov. 19, 1674, John Sanborn, of Hampton, N. H.

Deborah, born Nov. 10, 1655; married Oct. 31, 1677, Joseph Knight, son of John and Bathsheba (Ingersoll) Knight, of Newbury.

(146) MARY, born Nov. 12, 1657; married Oct. 31, 1677, Captain JOSEPH LITTLE, son of GEORGE and ALICE (POOR) LITTLE (145); died Nov. 20, 1725.

James, born April 22, 1659; married Nov. 16, 1685, Florence Hooke, daughter of Horace Hooke, of Newbury; died March 4, 1736.

John, born Sept. 8, 1660; died May 13, 1677.

Lydia, born April 22, 1662; married (1) Moses Little, brother of her sister MARY's husband, who died March 8, 1691; married (2) March 18, 1695, John Pike, son of John and Mary Pike.

Enoch, born Jan. 21, 1663; died Nov. 12, 1675.

Stephen, born Aug. 18, 1664; married Oct. 8, 1685, Sarah Atkinson, daughter of John and Sarah (Mirick) Atkinson, of Newbury; died Aug. 31, 1725.

Peter, born July 27, 1667; married Apphia Dole, daughter of Richard and Hannah (Rolfé) Dole, of Newbury;<sup>1</sup> moved to Gloucester, Mass., but died at Newbury, Jan. 10, 1746-7.

Nathaniel, born March 22, 1669; married March 29, 1693, Sarah (Brocklebank) Dole, widow of Henry Dole and daughter of Captain Samuel and Hannah ( ) Brocklebank, of Rowley;<sup>1</sup> was town clerk, deacon of the church, representative in 1710, 1720, 1721, councillor in 1730, and special justice of the Essex court of common pleas in 1734; died Feb. 20, 1748/9.

[149] THOMAS IVES [1648-1695]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH METCALF [1654- . . .]

OF ENGLAND AND SALEM, MASS.

THOMAS IVES was an inhabitant of Salem in 1668, and in that year in a deposition gave his age as twenty years, which fixes the date of his birth as 1648. It is not known in what ship he emigrated from England, nor his parentage in the old country. There is a family of Ives or Ive in the parish of St. Pancras, London, which is of great antiquity, and as the name is an

<sup>1</sup> See note on No. 149-A.

unusual one, THOMAS IVES may have belonged to it, but no connection has been discovered.

He married (1) in Salem, Mass., April 1, 1672, Martha Withe. After the birth of three children, she died and he married (2) about 1679, ELIZABETH METCALF, daughter of THOMAS and ABIGAIL (——) METCALF, of Ipswich, Mass. (152). ELIZABETH was born in Ipswich about 1654.

THOMAS IVES was baptized and received into the membership of the First Church on November 7, 1682. According to the statement of his business made in the settlement of his estate, he was a "Slaughterer," but in his inventory nothing to indicate that he carried on such a business is found.

He died at Salem in 1695, aged only forty-seven, and administration of his estate was granted to his widow ELIZABETH, August 5, 1695. He was insolvent, and the property he left paid only about eight per cent. of his debts.

Six months after his death, his widow ELIZABETH married (2) January 16, 1696, John White, of Salem. In her account of administration, December 6, 1697, one item was "for keeping two young children, two years to this time, £12." These were Elizabeth and BENJAMIN IVES (150). In 1698/9 she sold to Simon Willard the house in which she had lived with her first husband, and which is now called the Narbonne house, and moved into one nearly opposite, a gift from her father, THOMAS METCALF (152), which remained in the possession of her descendants in the Philpot family until after 1800.

The date of ELIZABETH (METCALF IVES) White's death is not known.

#### CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND MARTHA (WITHE) IVES

Elizabeth, born Feb. 8 (or 12), 1672/3; died July 21, the same year.

Thomas, born March 31, 1674, baptized in March, 1683; married Elizabeth Matthews; settled in Marblehead, Mass.

Deborah, born Dec. 8, 1675; baptized in March, 1683, with her brother Thomas and her step-brothers Joseph and John, in the First Church of Salem.

#### CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ELIZABETH (METCALF) IVES

Joseph, baptized in March, 1683.

John, baptized in March, 1683.

Elizabeth, baptized Dec. 4, 1687; married Dec. 11, 1718, as his second wife, Captain John Philpot, of Salem, Mass.

(150) BENJAMIN, born about 1692, baptized Aug. 2, 1702, after his father's death; married Jan. 2, 1717/8, ANN DERBY, daughter of ROGER and ELIZABETH (HASKETT) DERBY (154); died in 1752.

## [150] CAPTAIN BENJAMIN IVES [1692-1752]

AND HIS WIFE

ANN DERBY [1695-1752]

OF SALEM, MASS.

**B**ENJAMIN IVES, son of THOMAS and ELIZABETH (MELCATT) IVES (149), was born about 1692, and was baptized in the First Church of Salem, Aug. 9, 1702, six years after the death of his father. He was a master mariner, and also called himself in his will a tanner. His shipping interests seem to have been extensive, and his career was increasingly prosperous until he held a prominent position among the principal merchants of Salem. He acquired a large estate on what is known as "Very's Plain" and "Butt's Brook," Danvers. In 1715 he bought of the Beadle Estate a house and lot on the corner of Essex and Ives' Lane, now Pleasant Street.

He married January 2, 1717-8, ANN DERBY, daughter of ROGER and ELIZABETH (HASKETT) DERBY (154), who was born December 10, 1695. They lived in the house mentioned above, which has been the home of his descendants to the present day, and "the centre of an unusual degree of family life and feeling."

Captain BENJAMIN IVES was one of the founders and a prominent and efficient member of the Second or East church for many years. Their meeting house, which was built on Essex Street the year of his marriage, was but a few doors from his house.

He died at Salem in 1752. His will, dated June 19, 1752, was proved July 16, of the same year. He left a large property, which amounted to £2,311. 10s. 2½d. His wife ANN survived him but a short time, and died in their home where all their children had been born.

## CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN BENJAMIN AND ANN (DERBY) IVES

Ann, born March 20, 1719; died after 1752.

(151) BENJAMIN, born Nov. 2, 1720; married Oct. 12, 1743, ELIZABETH HALL, daughter of Colonel ROBERT and ELIZABETH (GILMAN) HALE (158); died Dec. 26, 1757.

Samuel, born Dec. 22 (1722 ?); married July 4, 1745, Mary Berry; died about December, 1750.

Elizabeth, born July 5, 172-; married (1) as his second wife, Richard Lee, of Salem,<sup>1</sup> married (2) after 1772, Josiah Gilman, of Exeter, N. H.

Mary, born about 1728; married July 12, 1750, John Crowninshield, son of Clifford and Martha (Hillard) Crowninshield, of Salem; died June 4, 1794. Her descendants inherited the Ives homestead at Salem.

Abigail, mentioned in her father's will in 1752. She may have married John Foster.

John, born about 1732; married March 13, 1755, Sarah Ward.

Martha, married Nov. 23, 1760, Daniel Cheever, of the same family as Peter Cheever, mentioned below.

<sup>1</sup>See No. 134, Note 5.

Margaret, married Peter Cheever, son of Peter and Margaret (Caiton) Cheever of Salem; died before 1762, as her husband married (2) Dec. 23, 1762, Martha Osgood.

[151] CAPTAIN BENJAMIN IVES, JR. [1720-1757]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH HALE [1725-1767]

OF BEVERLY, MASS.

**B**ENJAMIN IVES, son of Captain BENJAMIN and ANN (DERBY) IVES (150), was born November 2, 1720, at Salem, Mass. He, with his younger brother Samuel, was educated at the grammar school of John Nutting in Salem, where their boyhood was spent.

He married October 12, 1743, in Beverly, ELIZABETH HALE, eldest and only surviving daughter of Colonel ROBERT and ELIZABETH (GILMAN) HALE (158), who was born July 18, 1725. This marriage brings into the GILMAN family the GILMAN blood for the third, and the SHAPLEIGH, TREWORGYE, GREENLEAF, SOMERBY, CLARKE, and COFFIN blood for the second time.

BENJAMIN IVES engaged in business in Beverly and lived with his father-in-law, Colonel ROBERT HALE. In February, 1744/5, the latter was commissioned colonel of the 5th Mass. Regiment for the expedition against Louisburg, and BENJAMIN IVES was commissioned captain, February 12, 1744/5, of the Tenth Company raised in Beverly. He served throughout the campaign, returning after the capture of Louisburg. His title of captain was doubtless derived from this service, although, like his father, he was a master mariner.

It appears that he went later with his family to Halifax, N. S., where his youngest child, Benjamin, was born April 24, 1750. The following extracts seem to show that he was resident there from 1749 until the time of his death.

"At this time (1751) Captain Benjamin Ives, whose name we find in the list of Pepperell's officers at the siege of Louisburg in 1745, and again in the list of settlers of Halifax in 1749, appears to have held an office called 'Captain of the Port,' as there is on date 22 Oct. 1751, a receipt for delivering to him 6 men's provisions for one month. In 1754 Charles Hay Esq was Captain of the Port."<sup>1</sup>

"July 7 1750 Joseph Pierpont, Halifax, Nova Scotia, Merchant, principal & Benjamin Ives Esq. of the same place, surety, who were bound unto James Foster of Salem Mass., Mariner, in the sum of £230 lawful money of Halifax, to be paid unto the said James Foster his heirs, etc."<sup>2</sup>

Captain BENJAMIN IVES, JR., received, April 2, 1757, a commission as lieutenant of the "Prince of Wales," an armed vessel of a class called Snow, belonging to the province, but before the day of sailing he was taken suddenly ill and died December 26, 1757. The vessel was afterwards taken by the enemy.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *History of Nova Scotia*, II, 204.

<sup>2</sup> *Halifax Notarial Records*, II, 75.

<sup>3</sup> *Felt's Annals of Salem*.

His wife ELIZABETH survived him and remained in Beverly with her father, Colonel ROBERT HALE, who undertook the education of her children. Their names are written with a diamond on a pane of glass in the south window of the dining-room in the HALE house in Beverly: "R H Ives A 26 Rebecca Gilman A 25 July 1770."

ELIZABETH (HALE) IVES died October 18, 1767, at Beverly.

CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN BENJAMIN AND ELIZABETH (HALE) IVES

Robert Hale, born at Beverly, July 18, 1744; married March 20, 1766, Sarah Bray, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Driver) Bray, of Salem, Mass.; died at sea Oct. 19, 1779. His descendants, Robert Hale Bancroft and his sister Miss Ellen Bancroft, of Boston, occupy the HALE house at Beverly, which is in perfect preservation.

- (134) REBECCA, born in Beverly, June 12, baptized June 15, 1746; married Wednesday, Sept. 21, 1763,<sup>1</sup> as his second wife, JOSEPH GILMAN, son of Rev. NICHOLAS and MARY (THING) GILMAN (133), of Durham, N. H.; died in Philadelphia May 20, 1823, at the home of her son BENJAMIN IVES GILMAN (135).

Benjamin, born in Halifax, N. S., April 24, 1750; died Feb. 27, 1763.

[152-A] CAPTAIN JOSEPH METCALF [1605-1665]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH ——— [ . . . . . ]

OF ENGLAND AND IPSWICH, MASS.

JOSEPH METCALF was born in England in 1605, and came here before 1634 with his wife ELIZABETH ——— and young son THOMAS. From what part of England he sailed or what was the date of his arrival has not been ascertained.

The first record we find of him is as one of the original proprietors of Ipswich, Mass., when the town granted, January 5, 1634, to Matthias Currin (Curwen), PHILIP FOWLER (253-C), CHRISTOPHER OSGOOD (253-B), William Moody, Thomas Dorman and JOSEPH METCALE, "to each of them four acres of meadow and marsh grounds, etc."

He was made freeman March 4, 1634/5, and the same year was elected deputy to the General Court. He also served as deputy in 1644, 1645, 1654, 1655, and 1661. He was a mariner and thus acquired his title of captain. JOHN DANE (171) came from Boston to Ipswich in one of Captain METCALE's vessels, as he says in his *Remarkable Providences*.

"So I came to ipswich and agreed with goodman medcafes vesel to bring me from boston where I had brout my Goods."

Captain JOSEPH METCALE and his son THOMAS were among the yearly subscribers to the salary of Major Daniel Denison, military leader of Ipswich and major

<sup>1</sup> Col. ROBERT HALE's *Family Notes*.

general of the Massachusetts forces from 1652 to 1680. At a general town meeting December 19, 1648, the inhabitants voted to pay "theur Lader" the sum of £24 7s. yearly "in way of gratuitye." He was on a committee, May, 1665, appointed by the General Court to collect gifts made in England by friends of the Colony.

On February 16, 1658, he was on a committee of the town for a rather unintelligible purpose, as follows: to

"give their apprehensions and commonages, and who not, and what else they conceive may conduce to the good of the town, and when they are ready, the Selectmen to call the Town together, to hear what they conceive. This Committee Are as followeth, viz:—Our two honored Magistrates, our teaching and ruling Elders, Mr. Wade, George Giddings, Philip Fowler [253-c], Joseph Medcalf, Thomas Hart."

We can only hope that their "apprehensions and commonages" were of value to the town.

There is on record a deed of June 5, 1665, to "Edward Nealand Irishman," of a sale of seven acres of land by "Joseph Metcalf seaman, of Ipswich" which is signed by JOSEPH and THOMAS METCALF, to which JOSEPH'S wife ELIZABETH made her mark.

JOSEPH METCALF died at Ipswich, July 21, 1665. In his will, dated June 3, 1665, proved September 26, of the same year, he gives his age as sixty years, thus giving us the date of his birth. He names his wife ELIZABETH as executrix, and gives her the estate for life, the house and land to go to his grandson Joseph after her death. Joseph is then to pay £10 to his sister Mary. He mentions also his granddaughter ELIZABETH. The inventory of his estate amounted to £370. 13s.

His widow ELIZABETH married (2) November 8, 1670, as his second wife, Edward Beauchamp (afterwards spelled Beacham), of Salem, Mass.

#### CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN JOSEPH AND ELIZABETH (——) METCALF

- (152) THOMAS, born in England, about 1630; married (1) ABIGAIL ——; married (2) in 1689, Lydia (Elizabeth or Liddea) (——) Davis; died in Ipswich before 1714.

### [152] THOMAS METCALF [1630-1714]

AND HIS WIFE

ABIGAIL —— [....-1688]

OF IPSWICH, MASS.

THOMAS METCALF, son of Captain JOSEPH and ELIZABETH (——) METCALF (152-A), was probably but two or three years old when he came from England with his father and mother to Ipswich, Mass. At the age of eighteen, in 1648, he subscribed to the fund voted Major Daniel Denison. His gift was the same as his father's, 2s. annually.

He married (1) about 1653, ABIGAIL ———, who was the mother of all his children. He is mentioned as owning a share in Plum Island near Newbury, in 1664, but he lived in Ipswich, undoubtedly in the dwelling house which he bought October 2, 1666, of CHRISTOPHER OSGOOD (253-B).

In 1673 he united with the Ipswich church, and was made a freeman May 27, 1674. He voted in town affairs in 1679, was on a trial jury in 1681, and on a grand jury in 1685. He was a farmer and does not appear to have taken the interest in town affairs that his father did.

His wife ABIGAIL died December 6, 1688. He signed a deed alone, on February 18, 1688, 9, in which he gave his son Joseph one half of his farm in Ipswich.

He married (2) about 1689, Lydia (Elizabeth or Liddea) (——) Davis, a widow with one son, Jacob Davis. With the consent of his wife Lydia and his son Joseph, June 6, 1692, he sold some of his lands for £50. He also sold lands to his step-son Jacob Davis in 1699. On March 18, 1701, he gave to his daughter ELIZABETH (IVES) White "a widow for loving affection. . . a certain shop called a butcher's shop with the land belonging to it," and in 1703 he divided all his remaining property among his children.

He died in Ipswich before 1714. His widow Lydia died May 5, 1727, aged eighty-eight.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ABIGAIL (——) MITCALF

(149) ELIZABETH, born about 1654; married (1) about 1679, as his second wife, THOMAS IVES, of Salem; married (2) Jan. 16, 1696, John White, of Salem; survived him and died after 1701.

Abigail, born about 1656; married Oct. 3, 1713, when fifty-seven years of age, as his third wife, Lieutenant William Butler, of Ipswich.

Mary, born June 23, 1658.

Joseph, born Jan. 27, 1660 '1; married Rebecca ———; lived at Ipswich, and died in August, 1714.

Thomas born Dec. 4, 1667; and was living in 1683.

[154]

ROGER DERBY [1643-1698]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH (HASKETT) DYNN [ . . . -1740]

OF ENGLAND, IPSWICH AND SALEM, MASS.

ROGER DERBY'S home in England was at Topsham, Devonshire, near Exeter and he may have been a grandson of a Roger Derby who was living in Stonell, England, in 1588, and who had three sons, Roger, Richard, and Thomas.

He married (1) at Topsham, England, August 23, 1668, Lucretia Hilman (or Kilman or Kilham), who was born in Topsfield in 1643. They had one child, Charles, when they emigrated to New England in 1671.

They arrived in Boston July 18, 1671, and soon after removed to Ipswich, where in January, 1673, ROGER bought of PHILIP FOWLER (253-C), for £100, his dwelling house and land. This deed runs to "Roger Darby sope boyler," and is witnessed by ANDREW PETERS (250). His business seems to have been that of keeping a chandler's shop, with general merchandise.

Both he and his wife were strict non-conformists, and affiliated with the Quakers. On March 30, 1675, they were fined for absence from meeting on the Sabbath, and November 6, 1677, they were fined forty shillings for the same offence and "stand committed to prison till payd." This persecution was in all likelihood the cause of their removal to Salem in 1681. Here they bought land of John Darland, seaman, on February 8, 1679, for £27 in silver. Soon after he built the house known for years as the Old Derby Homestead in Salem, which stood not far from the western corner of Monroe and Essex Streets, and probably lived in it the rest of his life.

His wife Lucretia died May 25, 1689, leaving eight living children, and in 1691 he married (2) ELIZABETH (HASKETT) DYNNE, widow of William Dynne and daughter of STEPHEN and ELIZABETH (LANGDON) HASKETT (155). ELIZABETH HASKETT was born in England.

ROGER DERBY died at Salem, September 26, 1698, aged fifty-five. His will, dated July 26, 1698, proved October 24, 1698, named his wife ELIZABETH executrix and left her the dwelling house "for natural life if she does not marry again," to revert to the sons and "to be kept in the name of the Darbys," and also one third of the entire estate. He mentioned his daughters Experience, Lucretia, Elizabeth, Margaret, ANN, and Martha, his sons Samuel, John and Richard. He mentioned a debt to be paid to his wife's children by her former husband (i.e., John and William Dynne). In the inventory is a house, a wharf and warehouse, a stock of goods, some money and a silver tankard.

His widow ELIZABETH died at Salem in March, 1740.

#### CHILDREN OF ROGER AND LUCRETIA (HILMAN) DERBY

Charles, born at Topsham, England, July 27, 1669; died on the unsuccessful expedition for the conquest of Canada, Oct. 8, 1690.

Experience, born in Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 18, 1671; married June 22, 1698, Captain Joseph Flint, mariner, son of Ensign Edward and Elizabeth (Hart) Flint, of Salem; died in January, 1715.

Samuel, born in Ipswich, Nov. 24, 1673; married at Southold, L. I., about 1699, Hannah Young; died at sea. His widow Hannah married (2) Jan. 7, 1728, Daniel Clark, yeoman, from Topsfield.

Roger, born in Ipswich, Jan. 1, 1675; died before 1698, unmarried.

John, born in Ipswich, Feb. 25, 1677. The administration of his estate was granted June 7, 1708.

Richard, born in Ipswich, Oct. 8, 1679; married Feb. 25, 1702/3, Martha Haskett, daughter of STEPHEN and ELIZABETH (LANGDON) HASKETT (155), his step-mother's sister. He died Feb. 25, 1715. Their grandson, Elias Haskett Derby, first established the

East India Trade in New England. Another grandson, Captain John Derby, carried in the "Quero" the news of the battle of Lexington to England, and arrived before the English messenger sent by General Gage. He also, in 1783, brought back to this country the first news of the treaty of Paris.

Lucretia, born in Salem, Aug. 17, 1681; was published to Joseph Bolles of Ipswich on March 29, 1707.

Ebenezer, born in Salem, Sept. 9, 1683, and died Jan. 20, 1687-8.

CHILDREN OF ROGER AND ELIZABETH (HASKETT DYNES) DERBY

Elizabeth, born March 10, 1692; married April 17, 1718, Thomas Palfrey, son of Walter and Mary (Manning) Palfrey; died in 1721, as her will was proved Dec. 29 of that year.

Margaret, born Aug. 14, 1693; married Feb. 8, 1710, William Osborn, Jr., of Danvers, son of William and Hannah (Burton) Osborn; died July 11, 1765.

(150) ANN, born Dec. 10, 1695; married Jan. 2, 1717-8, BENJAMIN IVES, son of THOMAS and ELIZABETH (MERCALE) IVES (149), of Salem; died about 1752.

Martha, born Sept. 30, 1697; married Oct. 22, 1710, Joshua Hicks, merchant of Salem; died in September, 1757.

[155]                      STEPHEN HASKETT [....-....]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH LANGDON [....-....]

OF ENGLAND AND SALEM, MASS.

THE only information we have of the parentage, youth and marriage of STEPHEN HASKETT is contained in a deposition made by his widow, ELIZABETH (LANGDON) HASKETT, May 30, 1698, which we transcribe from the *Notarial Records* of Salem, Mass.

"Mrs. Elizabeth Haskitt, Widow, formerly the wife of Stephen Haskitt of Salem, personally appeared ye subscriber & made Oath that she hath six children living one sonne whose name is Elias Haskitt aged about twenty-eight yeares & five Daughters, Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah, Hannah, & Martha, all which she had by her husband ye aforesaid Mr. Stephen Haskitt & were his children by him begotten by her body in lawfull wedlock being married to him by Doctor Clavell in Exeter in ye Kingdom of England & whose sd Husband served his time with one Mr. Thomas Oburne a chandler & sope boyler in sd place & was ye reputed sonne of ——— Haskitt of Henstredge in Summersetshire in sd Kingdome of England & have often heard my sd husband say that he had but one brother whose name was Elias Hasket & that he lived in said towne of Henstridge.

Elizabeth Haskitt."

STEPHEN and ELIZABETH HASKETT seem to have come to America soon after their marriage and to have settled in Salem, Mass., where in 1664 he desired "admittance to ye Towne," and was accepted. In 1675 he was in Captain George Curwin's Troop of Horse, and in October of that year, having been impressed with seven other men for service, HASKETT refused to obey and charged his captain with acting from prejudice. The General Court required him to apologize to Captain Curwin, and

to pay a fine of £50. In December of the same year ten of the troopers, HASKETT again among them, were impressed for the expedition against the Narragansetts. They left Dedham, December 9, with the other forces, and were engaged in the Great Swamp Fight.

The date of his death has not been ascertained, but it was before 1698, the date of the deposition mentioned above. This deposition was probably in reference to a will of Elias Haskett in England, whose estate the Elias of this country had some claim upon. The will is to be found in Waters' *Genealogical Gleanings*, 1438.

CHILDREN OF STEPHEN AND ELIZABETH (LANGDON) HASKETT

(154) ELIZABETH, married (1) June 6, 1684, William Dynn, son of John Dynn; married (2) about 1690, ROGER DERBY, of Ipswich; died at Salem about March, 1740.

Stephen, born March, 1668/9; died two weeks later.

Elias, born April 25, 1670; was living in Boston in 1702; was later governor of New Providence in the Bahamas.

Mary, born March 13, 1671/2.

Sarah, born Feb. 5, 1672/3.

Hannah, born Aug. 2, 1675; married May 11, 1704, Richard Symmes; died June 24, 1744.

Martha, married Feb. 25, 1703, Richard Derby, son of her brother-in-law, ROGER DERBY (154) by his first wife, Lucretia Hilman; died May 2, 1746.

[156-A]

ROBERT HALE [....-1659]

AND HIS WIFE

JOAN CUTLER [1603-1681]

OF ENGLAND AND CHARLESTOWN, MASS.

ROBERT HALE is said to have come from Kent, England, in the fleet of ships that brought over Winthrop, Governor CODDINGTON (19) and others, in 1630. He was an inhabitant of Charlestown, Mass., in the same year.

He married before 1632, and possibly before leaving England, JOAN or JOANNA CUTLER, who was born in 1603, and both were among the earliest members of the First Church of Boston. ROBERT'S name was No. 18 on the church list. They were later among "those set off from the First Church of Boston to form the First Church of Charlestown" on October 14, 1632, and he was No. 17 and she No. 18, on that list. He was also one of the two first chosen deacons of the new church.

He appears to have had a variety of occupations, as he is mentioned as a carpenter and a blacksmith, and also was appointed by the General Court to be surveyor of the new plantations of Charlestown.

He was made freeman May 14, 1634, and was selectman in Charlestown for eleven years. In 1637 he was one of the appraisers of the estate of Henry Harwood,

of Charlestown. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1644, and ensign in 1659.

He died July 16, 1659. His will, dated June 26, 1647, proved October 4, 1659, left his estate to his wife and children, JOHN, Samuel, Mary and Joanna. The inventory amounted to £3407. His widow JOAN married (2) in 1662, Richard Jacob, of Ipswich, and died at Charlestown, November 28, 1681, aged seventy-eight years.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND JOAN (CUTLER) HALE

(156) JOHN, born June 3, baptized June 5, 1636; H. C., 1657; married (1) Dec. 15, 1664, REBECCA BYLEY, daughter of HENRY and REBECCA (SWAYNE) BYLEY (156-B), of New Sarum, England, who died April 13, 1683; married (2) March 31, 1684, Sarah Noyes, daughter of Rev. JAMES and SARAH (BROWN) NOYES (2) of Newbury, who died May 20, 1695; married (3) Aug. 8, 1698, ELIZABETH (SOMERBY) CLARKE, widow of NATHANIEL CLARKE (139), and daughter of HENRY and JUDITH (GREENLEAF) SOMERBY (140); was the minister of the church at Beverly and died there May 15, 1700.

Mary, born May 17, baptized May 19, 1639; married Edward Wilson.

Zechary (or Zecharias), born April 3, 1641; died June 5, 1643.

Samuel, born April 9, 1644; married March 19, 1668-9, Lydia Maynard, died in 1677. His widow married (2) in March, 1681, William Marshall; married (3) in March, 1691, Samuel Ballat.

Joanna, married Nov. 9, 1664, John Larkin.

[156]

REV. JOHN HALE [1636-1700]

AND HIS WIFE

REBECCA BYLEY [1638-1683]

OF BEVERLY, MASS.

JOHN HALE, son of ROBERT and JOAN (CUTLER) HALE (156-A), was born in Charlestown, Mass., June 3, and baptized June 5, 1636. He probably received his early education at that place. He graduated from Harvard in 1657. The record of his college accounts show the following credits from the steward's books: "a ferking of soop 20s.," "tobacko" entered three times, and on "8th 10th 54 Geven by the corporation for waitinge and his monitor work £2. 11s." After this he is credited for the same work, fifteen shillings a quarter, until his graduation. This is the first record on the college books of credit for such service, although two years later, in 1656, the two "Noyces," JAMES (3) and his brother Moses, rendered similar service.

JOHN HALE married (1) December 15, 1664, in Ipswich, Mass., REBECCA BYLEY, daughter of HENRY and REBECCA (SWAYNE) BYLEY (156-B), of New Sarum, England, and Salisbury, Mass. She was born in 1638. The record at Ipswich reads:

"Mr. John Hale son of Robert Hale late deacon of ye church at Charlestown & Rebecca Byley late of Salisbury in Eng., were married Dec. 15 1664 before me Samuel Symonds."

This was Deputy Governor Symonds, whom REBECCA HALE's mother REBECCA (SWAYNE) BYLEY had married the year before, for her fourth husband.

About 1664, Rev. JOHN HALE began to preach at Salem on the Bass River side, now called Beverly. After three years, on August 28, 1667, he was called as pastor and the church was set off as a separate parish by the Salem church. He was installed September 20, 1667. His salary was agreed upon two years before his ordination, and the contract bears the date of "3rd Mo. 15th 1665." The church engaged as follows: "we doe promise and engage to pay unto him £70 p.a. and his fierwood raised amongst us by a rate" and also a house and two acres of home lot and pasturing.<sup>1</sup> At the time of King Philip's War, in 1676, he gave through the selectmen one-twelfth of this small salary for public uses, such as fortifications, ammunition, etc.

In 1683, he preached the sermon on the occasion of the election of officers of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, from Judges III, 1, 2.

His wife REBECCA died on April 13, 1683, aged forty-five, leaving only two living children. In less than a year he married (2) March 31, 1684, Sarah Noyes, youngest daughter of Rev. JAMES and SARAH (BROWN) NOYES (2), of Newbury. The same year he preached the Election Sermon from Haggai II, 4, by appointment of the General Court of Massachusetts, and on May 17 we find the following record:

"This Court taking notice of the great paynes & labour of the Reverend Mr. John Hale in his sermon vpon the last election day . . . desire copy that it may be printed &c at the publick charge."

No copy, however, is now known to be in existence.

Rev. Mr. HALE was appointed one of the chaplains in Sir William Phipps' expedition for the conquest of Canada in 1690. His congregation protested, but he accepted the appointment, and gave as his reason, that there were so many of the young men in his own church in the Beverly Company under Captain Rayment, that he thought it his duty to watch over and care for them. He served as Chaplain from June 4 to November 20, 1690, and also acted as interpreter. While in Canada he drew up the will of Nathaniel Clarke, son of NATHANIEL and ELIZABETH (SOMERBY) CLARKE (139), who was wounded on the ship "Six Friends." Mr. HALE brought the will home to the young man's father-in-law, Dr. Peter Toppan, of Newbury.<sup>2</sup>

During his absence, his son ROBERT (157) preached in Beverly and performed other ministerial duties. Thirty-four years after the death of Rev. JOHN HALE, December 31, 1734, on petition of his grandson Colonel ROBERT HALE (158), the legislature granted to the heirs three hundred acres of land in the township of Methuen, for this service as chaplain. In 1694, Rev. Mr. HALE built the house

<sup>1</sup> *The First Book of Beverly Records.*

<sup>2</sup> See Nos. 140-A, 130 and 154.

at Beverly which is still occupied by one of his descendants, Robert Hale Bancroft, Esq., of Boston.<sup>1</sup>

His name is prominently connected with the Salem witchcraft cases in 1692, and the following quotations from well-known authorities best present the story. Upham writes of his responsibility in the Salem trials:

"If any surmise is justifiable or worth while as to the author of the advice to Goodwin to prosecute Glover, the old Irish woman who was executed for bewitching Goodwin's children I should be inclined to suggest that it was John Hale. . . . When Goodwife Nurse was brought before the magistrates March 24, 1692, to be examined in the meeting house the Reverend Mr. Hale began with prayer."

He was present, as he says in his pamphlet written later, the *Modest Enquiry into the Nature of Witchcraft*,<sup>2</sup> at "several Examinations and Tryals & knew sundry of those that Suffered." Four of his own parishioners were accused and condemned, but, although he entirely approved the findings of the court, he was, as Bentley remarks, in a manuscript note to a copy of the *Modest Enquiry*, "the first to suspect the proceedings against Witchcraft."

Probably he first appreciated the real condition of affairs only when, in October, his own wife Sarah, then enceinte, was accused of being a witch. To quote again from Upham:

"Her genuine and distinguished virtues had won for her a reputation, and secured in the hearts of the people, a confidence, which superstition itself could not sully nor shake. Mr. Hale had been active in all the previous proceedings, but he knew the innocence and piety of his wife, and he stood forth between her and the storm he had helped to raise. . . . The whole community became convinced that the accusers in crying out upon Mrs. Hale had perjured themselves, and from that moment their power was destroyed: the awful delusion was dispelled and a close put to one of the most tremendous tragedies in the history of real life. The wildest storm, perhaps, that ever raged in the moral world, became a calm: the tide that had threatened to overwhelm every thing in its fury, sank back to its peaceful bed. There are few, if any, other instances in history of a revolution of opinion so sudden, so rapid and so complete."

Until this complaint against his wife, says Rantoul,

"Mr. Hale held to the opinion that when through the instrumentality of any one, the devil afflicted others, it was conclusive evidence that the person thus made use of to gratify his malignity, was in league with him, and so no longer to be permitted to live among a Christian people. But after the accusation of his wife, instead of suspecting the truth and sincerity of her accusers, he adopted the opposite opinion, which would reconcile the fidelity of her accuser with the entire innocence of his wife, and throw the whole blame on the devil. He, however, contended that the devil might and did make use of the true Christian in afflicting others, who would accuse the instrument which

<sup>1</sup> Dr. William Bentley, pastor of the East Church, of Salem, writes in his Diary "April 13, 1700. I spent this day agreeably at Mr. Dane's in Beverly. In the morning with several Ladies I visited Woodberry's Head & the noted Willow Grove belonging to Hale's Estate. The Grove is below the house near the Shore. It is nearly surrounded by a pond of fresh water, which is separated from the Sea, only by the Beach thrown up by the Sea, through which Beach when the earth is full of water a rivulet runs to the Sea. The Grove is upon the skirts of a conical hill which the pond surrounds except on the part toward the Town."

<sup>2</sup> This little book is a rare bit of Americana, a reprint of it having been quoted in a late catalogue of Mr. Clurg (Chicago) at \$100.00.

he made use of against their will, of his own diabolical acts. This opinion prevailed extensively and gave a new turn to the prosecutions."

Rev. JOHN HALE's change of sentiment prompted him to write his *Modest Enquiry*, in which he states:

"I have been from my Youth trained up in the knowledge & belief of most of those principles I here question as unsafe to be used . . . the reverence I bore to the aged, learned and judicious persons caused me to drink in these things with a kind of Implicit Faith. . . . [He bewails] the errors & mistakes that have been in the year 1692. . . . [resulting in] the apprehending too many we may believe were innocent, and executing of some, I fear, not to have been condemned. . . . I am abundantly satisfied that those who were most concerned to act and judge in these matters did not willingly depart from the rules of righteousness. But such was the darkness of that day, the tortures and lamentations of the afflicted, and the power of former precedents, that we walked in the clouds and could not see our way."

Thus admitting his error with candor and firmness, he endeavored to prove, with the strongest arguments in his power, the fallacy of those principles which had governed his own conduct as well as that of many of the principal men with whom he had co-operated in the strange scenes just enacted. A Fast Day was appointed by the General Court to be observed on January 14, 1697, on account of what had been done amiss "in the late tragedy raised us by Satan & his instruments through the awful judgment of God," at which Judge Sewall, an intimate friend of Mr. HALE, by a Bill of Repentance, made a public confession of his regret for his verdicts in these cases. In Judge Sewall's diary of November 19, of the same year, he makes the following entry:

"Mr. Hale and I lodg'd together: [at Salem] He discours'd me about writing a History of the Witchcraft; I fear lest he go into the other extrem."

An examination of the church records during the whole term of his ministry gives evidence of his liberality and freedom from the prevailing narrowness of the time in all other regards.

His wife, Sarah, died May 20, 1695, aged forty-one, leaving four children. It is said that her death was hastened by the excitement through which she had passed. He married (3) August 8, 1698, ELIZABETH (SOMERBY) CLARKE, widow of NATHANIEL CLARKE (139) and daughter of HENRY and JUDITH (GREENLEAF) SOMERBY (140).<sup>1</sup>

Two years later, May 15, 1700, Rev. JOHN HALE died at Beverly, aged sixty-four. His widow ELIZABETH died at Exeter, N. H., March 15, 1716, possibly at

<sup>1</sup> This marriage is referred to in the *Essex Historical Collections*, VII, 72, under the caption *Curious Genealogical Coincidences in the Hale Family*, as follows:

"Rev. John Hale married (3) Elizabeth (Somerby) Clarke, widow of Nathaniel Clarke.

Sarah Somerby, only sister of Elizabeth, married another John Hale of Newbury (not of the same family).

Dr. Robert Hale, son of Rev. John, married Elizabeth Clarke, daughter of his step-mother.

Col. Robert Hale, his son, married as his second wife, still another Elizabeth Clarke of Boston. The first wife of Col. Robert Hale was Elizabeth, daughter of Col. John Gilman, who had married the mother of Col. Hale after Dr. Robert Hale's death. Thus we find two sisters each married a John Hale,—a father, son and grandson each marrying an Elizabeth Clarke,—and a father and a son each marrying the daughter of his step-parent."

the home of her son-in-law, Judge NICHOLAS GERMAN (132<sup>2</sup>). The epitaph on her tombstone is as follows:

"Mrs. Elizabeth Hale Relict of ye Reverend Mr. John Hale Late Pastor of ye church in Beverly and sometime wife to Nathaniel Clark Esq. Late of Newbury Decd who died March ye 15th 1716 aged 71 yers."

CHILDREN OF REV. JOHN AND REBECCA (BYLEY) HALE

John, born April 21, baptized April 23, 1665; died of small-pox Dec. 30, 1690.

Rebecca, born April 28, 1666; died May 7, 1681.

(157) ROBERT, born Nov. 3, 1668; H. C. 1686; married about 1700, his step-sister ELIZABETH CLARKE, daughter of NATHANIEL and ELIZABETH (SOMERBY) CLARK (139), of Newbury; was a physician and died at Beverly, Jan. 12, 1718-19.

CHILDREN OF REV. JOHN AND SARAH (NOYES) HALE

James, born Oct. 14, 1685; H. C. 1703; married Sarah Hathaway; was ordained in 1718 as pastor of the church at Ashford, Conn., and died there Nov. 22, 1742.

Samuel, born Aug. 13, 1687; married May 20, 1714, Apphia Moody, daughter of John and Hannah (——) Moody, of Newbury, Mass. One of their sons, Richard Hale, of Coventry, Conn., was the father of Captain Nathan Hale, who was executed as a spy by the English in the War of the Revolution.

Joanna, born June 15, 1689.

John, born Dec. 24 (or Aug. 24), 1692.

[157] DR. ROBERT HALE [1668-1719]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH CLARKE [1684-1762]

OF BEVERLY, MASS.

ROBERT HALE, son of Rev. JOHN and REBECCA (BYLEY) HALE (156), was born at Beverly, November 3, 1668. On his mother's death in 1683, he came into possession of property in England which she had inherited from her grandfather BENNETT SWAYNE. He finally sold it for £100, after long negotiations and delays, to his greatuncle Bennett Swayne, merchant of London, England, who had managed the property for him for many years. This sum is said to have paid approximately the London bills for drugs and medicines, when he became a physician.

He graduated from Harvard in 1686, at the age of eighteen, and prepared for the ministry. His step-uncle John Hall, a wealthy goldsmith of London, left in his will in 1691:

"To my cousin Robert Hale, my sister Rebecca Hale's son deceased, my five volumes of Poole's *Synopsis Criticorum*, Ainsworth's *Annotations* and *Mellificium Theologicum*,"

probably intended as a foundation of a theological library.

In 1690, when he was but twenty-two, he supplied his father's pulpit, when Rev. JOHN HALE was absent as chaplain to the Expedition to Canada. Soon after, however, his health forced him to give up "that best of employments," as he calls the ministry, and he engaged in the practice of medicine, in which he was very successful. For some years he appears to have been in delicate health, and in a letter to his father dated "Preston 22d 11th 1693" he says: "I find myself heir to my mother's distempers: would to God I might of her graces."

He married about 1700, his step-sister, ELIZABETH CLARKE, daughter of NATHANIEL and ELIZABETH (SOMERBY) CLARKE (139). She was born May 15, 1684, and was therefore fifteen years his junior, and had probably lived in his father's home for two years.

In 1701, Dr. ROBERT HALE became master of the grammar school and was practically the founder of grammar school education in Beverly. He served the town as master in 1702 for the pittance of £10, in order that the school might be established, and a few years later the building of the first school house was at his cost. Colonel ROBERT HALE (158), his son, took also an active interest in the Beverly schools.

Subsequently to this he filled many important offices, was selectman, justice of the peace and deputy from Beverly to the General Court of Massachusetts for three years. He was the author of some verses on Nathaniel Mather to be found at the end of Liber IV of Cotton Mather's *Magnalia*.

He died at Beverly, January 12, 1718/9. His gravestone is still in the HALE burial-plot in Beverly. In the course of village improvements, the family graves in the old graveyard were all removed some years since to the burial plot which was fenced off from the village burial-ground by Colonel ROBERT HALE (158). The village road, newly laid out at that time, circles around the small enclosure which contains all of the older members of the family.

Dr. ROBERT HALE's widow ELIZABETH married (2) December 29, 1720, as his second wife, Colonel JOHN GILMAN of Exeter, N. H. (161), son of Honorable JOHN and ELIZABETH (TREWORGYE) GILMAN (131), and brother of her sister SARAH's husband. She had four children by her second husband, whom she outlived, dying at Beverly, January 24, 1762.

#### CHILDREN OF DR. ROBERT AND ELIZABETH (CLARKE) HALE

- Rebecca, born Nov. 19, 1701; married Feb. 12, 1719, Rev. John Chipman, H. C., 1711, pastor of the church at North Beverly. She died July 4, 1751.
- (158) ROBERT, born Feb. 12, 1702/3; H. C. 1721; married (1) Dec. 12, 1723, his step-sister ELIZABETH GILMAN, daughter of Colonel JOHN and ELIZABETH (COFFIN) GILMAN (161), of Exeter, N. H. She died Aug. 19, 1736; married (2) Dec. 21, 1737, Elizabeth Clarke, daughter of Hon. John Clarke, of Boston; died March 20, 1767.
- Henry, born Dec. 19, 1712; H. C. 1731; married Aug. 25, 1735, Anna Ober, daughter of Benjamin Ober, of Beverly; died at Exeter, N. H., before 1740.

## [158] COLONEL ROBERT HALE [1703-1767]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH GILMAN [1702-1736]

OF BEVERLY, MASS.

**R**OBERT HALE, son of Dr. ROBERT and ELIZABETH (CLARKE) HALE (1575), was born February 12, 1702-3, at Beverly, Mass. When between fifteen and sixteen years of age he was employed to keep the Grammar School in Beverly that his father had been master of in earlier years. He entered Harvard College, and while he was there his father died and his mother married (2) Colonel JOHN GILMAN (161), and removed to Exeter with her other two children. He graduated from Harvard in 1721, at the age of eighteen, and taught in the Exeter grammar school, open only three months of the year, during 1720, 1721 and 1722. He studied medicine under Dr. Manning, of Ipswich, and about 1723 engaged in practice as a physician, attending families not only in Beverly, but in all the neighboring towns.

He married (1) December 12, 1723, his step-sister ELIZABETH GILMAN, daughter of Colonel JOHN and ELIZABETH (COFFIN) GILMAN of Exeter, N. H. (161), who was born February 5, 1701-2. Three years later, in 1726, he united with the First Church of Beverly, and was an earnest member for the rest of his life.

His account-book, begun in 1723, is still in existence. It contains an inventory of his property, amounting, on June 10, 1729, to £1,155. 13s. 3d.

"free from incumbrance. . . . Of this he had received from his father's estate £790. 10s. 5d. and from his mother's thirds £300. In a note to this inventory he writes: 'As my father died 5 years before I came of age, it cost me £300 at least out of my estate for my education, so that by marrying & industry, with God's blessing, I have gained £365 in about six years.'"

Dr. HALE became a prominent citizen of Beverly at an early age. He was a man of great natural capacity for leadership, of dignity of character and very energetic. Every detail of his private life known to his descendants confirms the impression of his refined and aristocratic tastes. His plan for "seating the meeting" which was drawn up after the second meeting-house of the First Church was built, is entirely based on "degrees" of dignity, and by it Dr. HALE, then called Colonel HALE, had the first seat. This seems to have been in a special pew, called "the foremost magistrate seat," and the women of his family, while seated according to his degree, were in a different part of the church.

Colonel HALE was at different times elected to many offices, as surveyor, selectman, assessor, town clerk, treasurer, justice of the peace and collector of excise for Essex County. He was representative to the General Court of Massachusetts for fifteen years, and was often chosen for committee work.

<sup>1</sup> *History of Beverly*, E. M. Stone, 39.

His wife, ELIZABETH GILMAN, died August 19, 1736, aged thirty-five, leaving one daughter, and he married (2) December 21, 1737, Elizabeth Clarke, youngest daughter of Hon. John Clarke, of Boston, Mass.

Colonel HALE was at this time prominently connected with the "Land Bank" or "manufactory scheme" which afterward proved a failure. It was started in 1740, because of the financial difficulties of the Province of Massachusetts, and the capital of £150,000 was secured on real estate, the principal asset of the colony at that time. The enterprise was one by which "it was hoped to put farther off the day when financial affairs should be brought to a specie basis."<sup>1</sup> Colonel HALE was one of the managers and drafted the plan of operations. While it was illegal in England, the colonists claimed that the act of parliament had no application to colonial affairs. Governor Belcher, however, issued a proclamation declaring that every officer of the Colony, civil or military, who was in any way concerned in the Bank or in passing its notes should be dismissed. Colonel HALE did not wait for the governor to take action, but, on November 10, 1740, wrote him as follows:

"May it please your Excellency:

It is not a contempt of the authority of your Excellency and his Majesty's Council, but a hearty desire to the interest of my country, that inclines me steadily to pursue the affair of the Manufactory scheme, in which I am engaged; and as, by your Excellency's proclamation of the 5th instant, *that* is made incompatible with my holding a commission under the government, I do now most readily and cheerfully resign the trust of a Justice of the Peace, which I received by your Excellency's favor, and always endeavored to execute to the honor of His Majesty and the good of his subjects, so far as concerned me.

I am your Excellency's most obedient and

Most dutiful humble serv't

Robert Hale.

To his Excellency Governor Belcher.

Boston, Nov. 10th, 1740."

Samuel Adams, Sr., and other justices of high character resigned their offices, and all officers, civil and military, interested in the Bank, were dismissed. This usurpation of power by Governor Belcher was resented by the people, and resulted in a universal remonstrance, which culminated in his removal from office, and the appointment in 1741 of Shirley to succeed him.

In the expedition against Louisburg, which took place in 1745, ROBERT HALE commanded the 5th Mass. Regiment as Colonel. He caused a company to be enlisted in Beverly, of which his son-in-law BENJAMIN IVES (151) was captain, and it became the Tenth Company of Colonel HALE's regiment. The troops for this expedition were raised in Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut, and commanded by General William Pepperell of Kittery, Me. They were transported to Nova Scotia in British ships which took, however, no part in the siege.

"The hardships of this siege were without parallel in all preceding American operations. The army was employed fourteen nights successively in drawing cannon, mortars, &c., for two miles

<sup>1</sup> *Story of Boston*, Arthur Gilman, 230.

through a morass to their camp. The Americans were yoked together, and performed labor beyond the power of oxen, which labor could be done only in the night or on a foggy day, the place being within clear view and random shot of the enemy's walls."<sup>1</sup>

Colonel HALE's regiment was actively engaged and although part of the time ill from exposure, he was able to render efficient service. From this time on he was always designated as Colonel HALE. It is said that while at Louisburg, where the troops were kept for some months, he had a piece of ground cultivated which is still known in that locality as "Colonel Hale's garden." In a letter to Colonel Pickman, referring to an account of the taking of Louisburg in an English magazine, where the whole credit was given to the English ships, he wrote:

"It is well known to every one engaged in the expedition, that the British fleet never fired a gun, nor lost a man except by sickness, though they have the credit of taking the place."

and he points out that the great mistake of the government in former unsuccessful military efforts was that they put British officers over the provincial troops.

At this time, the general financial stringency in Massachusetts was relieved by the mother country. Large sums of money in coin were sent to the colonies in recognition of their part in the capture of Louisburg, and it was used to redeem the paper currency, thus accomplishing what Colonel HALE and others had striven for unsuccessfully in the Land Bank scheme.

In 1747, Colonel HALE was sent by the General Court of Massachusetts as commissioner to a meeting held in New York for the consideration of plans for the common defence of the colonies. In 1755, Shirley and other Royal governors inaugurated a scheme for the conquest of the French, which contemplated four campaigns,—one at Crown Point, one in Ohio and the Northwest, one at Fort Niagara, and one in Nova Scotia, to recapture Louisburg which had been ceded to the French by the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle. For the accomplishment of this the aid of New Hampshire was needed, and Colonel HALE was selected to lay the matter before the General Court of that Colony. His mission was finally successful, but in the course of the negotiations he had many discouragements. In his first letter to the governor he mentions being sent for by the committee of the House and that they had informed him that they would agree to send one hundred men. Later in the same letter, he wrote:

"This morning early, Col. Gilman of Exeter (one of the committee), came to my lodgings, as I had desired him over night. We began upon it again and went through everything, but it did not then appear to make any real impression on him."

He adds that through arguments which he advanced to Colonel Gilman later, the Committee had decided to send five hundred men, which, although one hundred less than they had asked for, Colonel HALE finally agreed to. It is interesting to us to note that this Colonel Gilman was undoubtedly Peter, step-brother and brother-in-law of Colonel HALE, who later commanded a regiment in this war.

<sup>1</sup> Adams' *History of New England*, 123, 124.

On his return from New Hampshire, Shirley expressed by letters a very flattering appreciation of this service. Colonel HALE entered into the arrangements for the expedition with great enthusiasm and evidently expected to have a command offered him. Probably his health was not considered good enough for such an arduous campaign, for only a medical position was tendered him, which he declined. When the shattered army returned, Louisburg had been again acquired, and in order to protect it, a large number of soldiers were needed. The unpopular method of impressment was resorted to by the British, and riots ensued in Boston. Colonel HALE, at that time a deputy to the General Court, served on a committee to report on these outrages.

In 1764 he presented to the Philosophical Department of Harvard, his Alma Mater, a solar microscope and a magic lantern. He was sheriff of Essex County from 1745 to 1766, and discharged the responsibilities of the office with the same fidelity as his other public duties.

He died, after a lingering illness, March 20, 1767, at Beverly, aged sixty-five. His death was a serious loss to the community in which he had been for forty years a leading citizen.

In his will he left to his widow Elizabeth certain goods which she had brought to his home, and an annuity of £16. One item referring to the family plot in the graveyard reads as follows:

"Item. I will that a small piece of land in said Beverly, in the Lott called Morgans Lott adjoining to the East side of the publick burying Place: which I have fenced off for a burying place together with the stone wall fence which I have built about it shall be kept inviolable for a burying place for myself and my descendants; their husbands and wives respectively forever; for which use alone I give it to my said daughter and her heirs for the space of one thousand years, and I will that no part of the said stone wall be removed or demolished on any pretence whatever."

This provision has been faithfully carried out by his descendants in Beverly.

The inventory of his estate, dated 1767, is on file at the probate office in Salem, and amounted to £2,452. 12s. 9d. "old tenour." Among the items in the long list of personal effects are seven gold rings, an old chaise, one riding chair, and two or three slaves.

His widow, Elizabeth (Clarke) Hale, evidently went back to her own family after his death. She survived her husband twenty-eight years and died in Boston, in September, 1795. Her will was proved October 13, 1795.

#### CHILDREN OF COLONEL ROBERT AND ELIZABETH (GILMAN) HALE

(151) ELIZABETH, born July 18, 1725; married Oct. 12, 1743, Captain BENJAMIN IVES, son of BENJAMIN and ANN (DERBY) IVES (150); died Oct. 18, 1767.

Rebekah, born May 27, 1730; died April 27, 1732.

Rebekah, born Feb. 5, 1732/3; died Aug. 23, 1736.

## THE BYLEY FAMILY IN ENGLAND

WE cannot trace the Byley family back of "Henry Biley the elder, Gen'" who must have been born at least as early as 1550, as in his will, dated October 18, 1633, and proved June 23, 1634, he mentions four great-grandchildren. He was of St. Edmund's Parish, in New Sarum (Salisbury), Wiltshire, England. The rector, Rev. Peter Thacher, who married Alice Batt, a granddaughter of HENRY BYLEY's, was chosen for the position by the Puritan party in the parish in 1622-3, a party to which we suppose HENRY BYLEY belonged.

He was a tanner, and was married February 19, 1582, to ALICE ( ) BYTHEWAY, widow of Robert Bytheway, of New Sarum, who was also a tanner. HENRY BYLEY was buried April 23, 1634, and his widow ALICE on June 4, 1635.

In his will mentioned above he divided his property among a large number of heirs. His

"lands and tenements in Wellowe. . . . Dwelling house, tan house, orchards and gardens in New Sarum and on the West side of the river Avon. . . . and . . . stock of money, bark, hides, leather &c"

he left to his grandsons Christopher Batt and HENRY BYLEY (156-B), and his granddaughter Alice Batt (afterwards Mrs. Peter Thacher) to hold and use and receive the rents of for the maintenance of his wife and family. It seems extraordinary when his son and executor HENRY BYLEY was still living, that the estate should be devised to three grandchildren, but HENRY had probably already received his portion. He gave money to the parish church of St. Edmund's and to the poor of the parish, and also to

"the Mayor and Commonalty of the City three pounds six shillings eight pence to be employed in the working house within the said city towards the setting of the poor there at work."

He gave to his grandson HENRY BYLEY (156-B) ten pounds, and [a number of pieces of furniture,

"and one of my silver beakers, and my biggest brass pot, save one which is to the Tymbeeke, and my biggest brass kettle, and my second tyled house or standing in the Row by the Corn-market, next to the pillowry,"

and other articles pertaining to the business. He gave bequests to all of his son HENRY's children, HENRY, John, and Mary, children of the first marriage, and Edward, Elizabeth, and William, of the second. Also to his grandchildren, Christopher, Thomas, Mary, Alice, Elizabeth, Margery, and Dorothy Batt, "children of Thomas Batt Gen' deceased." The bequest to Christopher was

"twenty pounds in money and my uppermost tyled house or standing in the Market-place near to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Elliott's house there, . . . to my granddaughter Alice Batt . . . one hundred

pounds in money and my bowl of silver and gilt having a Poesy about it and my biggest brass pot and lymbecke thereto used, etc."

He also bequeathed forty shillings each to his great-grandchildren Christopher, Anne, and Jane Batt, children of Christopher, and to his great-granddaughter Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Batt. His son HENRY was sole executor, and Thomas Hill, Michael Mackerell, and grandson Christopher Batt were overseers. Their children were:

HENRY, see below.

Jone, married Sept. 29, 1600, Thomas Batt, son of Christopher Batt; had six children, Christopher, Thomas, Mary, Alice, Elizabeth, Margery, and Dorothy. She was buried Dec. 24, 1623. Her husband also died before the date of her father's will (1633).

## 2

HENRY BYLEY, son of HENRY and ALICE (BYTHEWAY) BYLEY, married (1) January 23, 1610, ELIZABETH READE, by whom he had four children. She was buried November 6, 1620, and he married (2) ————, by whom he had three children. He was executor of his father's will in 1634, and was buried at St. Edmund's Church, April 19, 1638. His children by his first wife were:

(156-B) HENRY, see below.

Mary, baptized May 8, 1615; married after April, 1643, Rev. Samuel Dudley, of Exeter, N. H., son of Governor Thomas Dudley; came to New England with her brothers in 1638.

John, baptized Nov. 19, 1617; came to New England in the "Bevis" in 1638 with HENRY and Mary, but died before October of the same year.

Thomas, baptized Sept. 7, buried Sept. 9, 1620.

His children by his second wife were:

Edward, Elizabeth and William.

[156-B]

HENRY BYLEY [1612-1640]

AND HIS WIFE

REBECCA SWAYNE [...-1695]

OF ENGLAND AND SALISBURY, MASS.

**H**ENRY BYLEY, son of HENRY and ELIZABETH (READE) BYLEY, was born in New Sarum (Salisbury), Wiltshire, England, about 1612. Like his father and grandfather he was a tanner and lived in New Sarum. He married at the Parish church of St. Edmund's, January 21, 1632, REBECCA SWAYNE, daughter of BENNETT and BRIDGET SWAYNE, of New Sarum.

After his father's death, which occurred in April, 1638, he left his wife with their two young children in New Sarum, and with his cousin Christopher Batt,

his brother John Byley, and his unmarried sister Mary, he sailed from Southampton in May, 1638, in the ship "Bevis." The register reads:

Henry Byley of Sarū Tanner	aged 26
Mary Byley	" " 22
John Byley	" " 20

On their arrival they went at once to Newbury, Mass., where the NOYES, Parker, Kent and other Wiltshire families had already settled. Winthrop says of the emigration at this time to Newbury:

"this summer there came over twenty ships and at least three thousand persons so as they were forced to look out new plantations."

HENRY BYLEY wrote to his wife REBECCA from Newbury, on October 11, 1638, and tells of the death of his only brother John, but adds that his sister Mary and their servant Thomas Reeves were well. He asks her to come over with Mr. Done (Dove)<sup>1</sup> and other friends who were preparing to sail, or with Mr. Peter Noyes, "who is now about to take ship," i.e., to go to England to bring his family back. He also expresses the hope that she "had been safely delivered of her child & thus made a joyful mother of children." From this we conclude that their eldest child William died in babyhood.

Soon after he joined with members of Governor Dudley's family and others in establishing a "plantation at Merrimack," the land for which was granted by the General Court September 6, 1638. The plantation was first named "Colechester" on September 4, 1639, but was afterwards changed to "Salisbury" October 7, 1640. Four of the twelve original grantees were related to Governor Dudley, viz.: Simon Bradstreet, Rev. Samuel Dudley, Captain Daniel Denison and Rev. John Woodbridge, while three were of the Byley connection: HENRY BYLEY, Christopher Batt, his cousin, and Edmund Batter, a more distant relative. Five only of the twelve received lands and settled in Salisbury. "Mr. Henry Biley," Christopher Batt, Rev. Samuel Dudley, who later married Mary Byley, and two others.

It is probable that his wife REBECCA and her two children came over in 1639, but the date has not been ascertained. HENRY BYLEY died at Salisbury about 1640. His widow married (2) April 3, 1641, Mr. John Hall, of Salisbury, who died before 1647. They had one son, John Hall, who became a wealthy goldsmith in London. She married (3) July 22, 1650, as his second wife, Rev. William Worcester, the first minister of the Salisbury church, who died October 28, 1662. She married (4), in 1663, Deputy Governor Samuel Symonds. She gave £100 to be distributed among those who had lost by the great fire of Boston, and those who suffered in the Indian war of 1682. REBECCA died in Ipswich July 21, 1695, where her gravestone is still to be found.

<sup>1</sup> This was undoubtedly Mr. Francis Dove, a man held in high esteem in Salisbury, England, who was twice Mayor there, and a connection of HENRY BYLEY through his marriage, Oct. 10, 1641, to Alice Batt Thacher, widow of Rev. Peter Thacher, rector of St. Edmund's, Salisbury, and daughter of Thomas and Jane Byles Batt. See Waters' *Genealogical Gleanings*, 676.

## CHILDREN OF HENRY AND REBECCA (SWAYNE) BYLEY

William, baptized in England, Aug. 20, 1633, probably died young.

(156) REBECCA, baptized in England, Dec. 8, 1636; married Dec. 15, 1664, Rev. JOHN HALE, of Beverly, Mass.; died April 13, 1683.

Henry, baptized Aug. 26, 1638; was at Barbadoes in 1664, in London in 1666, Barbadoes again in 1667, and in Ipswich, Mass., in 1668.

## THE SWAYNE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

**B**ENNETT SWAYNE, who lived in Winchester Street, New Sarum, England, and whose will gives us all the information we possess about the SWAYNE family, died in 1630, leaving a family of children, some of whom were then under age, while two had families. He must have been born late in the sixteenth century, perhaps 1575 to 1580. He married BRIDGET ———, who outlived him, and is mentioned as still living in the will of her sister Grace (———) Heath proved in London, February 16, 1654.

"BENNETT SWAYNE gen'" was a man of considerable property and left large bequests for that time. He gave to the poor of four parishes, and to five servants as well as to one who was superannuated. He left to his four children, who were under age, Jane, Jone, Richard and REBECCA, each one hundred and fifty pounds and a silver bowl. To his daughter-in-law Anne "my double gilded salt having a top and bottom," and to her husband John, his eldest son (who evidently had had his portion), his signet ring. He described the home in Winchester Street as a "messuage" furnished with "glass, wainscot and benches in and about the same," rented from the Dean and Chapter of the Cathedral Church of Sarum. This was left for the use of his wife BRIDGET as long as she remained a widow, and then it was to revert to his sons John, Bennett and Richard. BRIDGET and Bennett were residuary legatees and executors. To five friends whom he named as overseers he gave "in token of my love twenty shillings apiece to make each of them a ring."

His children were:

John, married Anne ———, and had children at the date of the will.

Christian, married William Pewde, and had children at the date of the will.

Margaret, married Thomas Batt, probably son of Thomas and Jone (Byley) Batt.

Bennett, later guardian of the London property of his great-nephew ROBERT HALE (157).

Jane.

Jone.

(156-B) REBECCA, married (1) Jan. 21, 1632, HENRY BYLEY, who died about 1640; married (2) April 3, 1641, Mr. John Hall, of Salisbury, Mass., who died before 1647; married (3) July 22, 1650, as his second wife, Rev. William Worcester, who died Oct. 28, 1662; married (4) in 1663, Deputy Governor Samuel Symonds; died in Ipswich, Mass., July 21, 1695.

## [161] COLONEL JOHN GILMAN [1676-1742]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH COFFIN [1680-1720]

OF EXETER AND GILMANTON, N. H.

JOHN GILMAN, son of Hon. JOHN and ELIZABETH (TREWORTHY) GILMAN, (131), was born at Exeter, N. H., January 10, 1676. He married (1) June 5, 1698, ELIZABETH COFFIN, daughter of Hon. PETER and ABIGAIL (STARBUCK) COFFIN (162), who was born January 27, 1680. She had seven children and died in Exeter, July 4, 1720, aged forty.

In 1703-4 the government of New Hampshire sent out scouting expeditions against the Indians in Queen Anne's War, and Captain JOHN GILMAN and Captain Winthrop Hilton were the commanding officers of the two Exeter companies. JOHN GILMAN reported in a week that he had enlisted twenty men and expected twelve more, exclusive of officers. They went out on snowshoes in quest of the savages, but did not meet them. The council declared it honorable service, and ordered gratuities to each of the officers. He had similar service again in 1710, when he went with a company of ninety-one men to pursue the Indians who had killed Colonel Hilton. From this time until 1712, there is record that his company was employed on similar duty at various dates.

Colonel JOHN GILMAN owned several saw-mills, and later a grist-mill as well. The latter was situated on the west side of the island, and in order to make the approach to his mill as convenient as to those of his rivals, he asked permission to build a bridge over that part of the river. On the first Monday of April, 1709, the town voted to give

"all the right the town have in the stream and island to Captain John Gilman, where the said Gilman's corn-mill now stands, with privilege for a bridge to go on the island; and the above said John Gilman doth oblige himself to grind the inhabitants' corn when wanted, for two quarts in every bushel."

This bridge has ever since been known as the "string bridge," and it was for a century only timbers laid across the channel, with a hand rail.

On the death in 1708, of Colonel JOHN's father, Hon. JOHN GILMAN (131), he inherited the homestead in Exeter, at that time called the "Garrison House," now known as the Clifford house. He lived in it for many years, probably until he moved to Gilmanton, after which he gave it to his son Peter, in 1732. The following interesting description of the house is taken from the *History of Exeter* by C. H. Bell.

"The oldest house in the town is undoubtedly that on the northerly corner of Water and Clifford Streets, now (1888) owned by Manly W. Darling. It was built by Councillor John Gilman. He was living in it in 1676, and there is ground for the belief that it dates back to 1658. It was constructed of square logs, the upper story projected a foot or more beyond the lower, and the

windows were scarcely more than loop-holes. It was thus completely adapted for the defence of its inmates against the attacks of the savages, and is known as a 'garrison house.'

The original structure was small and constitutes the main body of the present house. No doubt additions must have been soon made to it, for the first occupant had sixteen children, all but four of whom lived to maturity. The wing which protrudes towards the street was a much later appendage. In this wooden castle lived Councillor Gilman till his death in 1708. His son, Colonel Gilman, succeeded him in the ownership of the house. He was then about thirty-two years of age, with a wife and three or four children. He was active and energetic, and acquired property and influence. In 1719 and 1720 he was licensed by the Provincial Assembly to keep a place of public entertainment in "his log house by the bridge." Colonel Gilman was the father of eleven children, and died in 1740. His eldest son was Peter, born in 1703, and married seven days after reaching the age of twenty-one. His father, realizing that no house is large enough for two generations, then proceeded to build himself another dwelling near by, to which he presently removed; and in 1732 executed to Peter a deed of gift of the old mansion.

It was during Peter Gilman's occupation of the house that the front wing was added to it. It was probably built in 1772 or 1773, while he was a councillor."<sup>1</sup>

Colonel GILMAN was still living in the old house, when he married (2) at Beverly, December 29, 1720, ELIZABETH (CLARKE) HALE, widow of Dr. ROBERT HALE (157), of Beverly, and daughter of NATHANIEL and ELIZABETH (SOMERBY) CLARKE (139), of Newbury. She was born May 15, 1684, and had three children by Dr. HALE, two of whom, ROBERT (158) and Henry Hale, accompanied their mother to her new home.

Very early in the history of the old "Garrison House" began the series of marriages in which our family is specially interested. In 1677, the year Colonel JOHN GILMAN was born, MARY GILMAN, his eldest sister, was married to Captain JONATHAN THING (142), undoubtedly under the old roof. In that large family the house must have seen more than the ordinary number of weddings, but the next in our own line, comes forty-six years later, when ELIZABETH GILMAN, Colonel JOHN GILMAN's eldest surviving daughter, married in 1723 her step-brother, Colonel ROBERT HALE (158), whom we have just mentioned. The next year her brother Peter Gilman became the owner of the house, after his first marriage with his cousin, Mary (Thing) Gilman, granddaughter of his Aunt MARY mentioned above. Many years later, in September, 1761, Peter Gilman married for the third time, JANE (BETHUNE) PRINCE, widow of Captain MOSES PRINCE (182), and took into his home his wife's daughters JANE and Deborah Prince. In October of the same year, JANE was married from this house to Rev. CHANDLER ROBBINS (167). The following still legible inscription was scratched with a diamond on one of the window panes in 1788, by HANNAH ROBBINS, the daughter of Rev. CHANDLER and JANE (PRINCE) ROBBINS (167), who became, two years later, the wife of BENJAMIN IVES GILMAN of Marietta, Ohio (135), who was a great-grandson of ELIZABETH GILMAN and Colonel ROBERT HALE (158), mentioned above.

"Hon<sup>ble</sup> Peter Gilman Esq<sup>r</sup> and Mrs. Jane Prince were married Sept. 1761

Chandler Robbins and Jane Prince were married October 1761

<sup>1</sup> *History of Exeter*, C. H. Bell, 416.

Thomas Cary and Deborah Prince were married Sept. 1783  
Hannah Robbins Apl 6th 1788"

Colonel JOHN GILMAN continued to live in Exeter until about 1727, when he removed to Gilmanton, where he was a large landowner. This town was granted for services rendered in defence of the country. The name of his brother Judge NICHOLAS (132) appears first on this grant, and his own second, as "Major John Gilman."

He was chairman of the first board of selectmen of Gilmanton, and moderator of the first meeting of the proprietors in 1728.

The exact date of his death is not known, but it was probably early in 1742. His will, dated June 19, 1738, was probated April 28, 1742. The inventory was a large one, and gives household goods, real estate, etc., and amounted to £9,472. 18. The only executor who acted in that capacity, his widow refusing, was his son Hon. Peter Gilman, and the bequests are as usual, except for those leaving his "Silver hilt Sword to his son John, and £100. to his granddaughter Elizabeth Hale (151), and a silver tankard to Peter."

His widow ELIZABETH died at Beverly, January 24, 1762, probably at the home of her son, Colonel ROBERT HALE (158).

#### CHILDREN OF COLONEL JOHN AND ELIZABETH (COLLIN) GILMAN

Joanna, born Sept. 10, 1700; probably died young.

(158) ELIZABETH, born Feb. 5, 1701-2; married Dec. 12, 1723, Colonel ROBERT HALE, son of Dr. ROBERT and ELIZABETH (CLARK) HALE (157), of Beverly, Mass.; died Aug. 19, 1736.

Peter, born Feb. 6, 1703-4; married (1) Dec. 8, 1724, Mary (Thing) Gilman, widow of his first cousin John Gilman, son of Judge NICHOLAS and SARAH (CLARK) GILMAN (132), and daughter of his first cousin John Thing, son of Captain JONATHAN and MARY (GILMAN) THING (142); married (2) Dorothy (Sherburne, Rymes, Rogers) Taylor, three times a widow, who died Jan. 25, 1761; married (3) September, 1761, JANE (BETHUSE) PRINCE, widow of Captain MOSES PRINCE (182), and daughter of GEORGE and MARY (WATERS) BETHUSE (189). Peter Gilman was Colonel of a regiment in the French War of 1755, a mandamus councillor in New Hampshire, and speaker of the Provincial Assembly. Under Colonel ROBERT HALE (158), will be found mention of him in connection with the preparations for the French War. In the Revolution he adhered to the British cause. He died Dec. 1, 1788. His widow survived him and died in Newburyport, Mass., March 9, 1795.

Abigail, born Aug. 19, 1707; married William Moore, of Stratham, N. H.

Robert, born June 2, 1710; married Priscilla Bartlett; was a physician and volunteered as a surgeon in the expedition against Louisburg in 1745. In a letter from his brother Peter to his step-brother Colonel ROBERT HALE, of May 3, 1745, Peter wrote, "I beg D<sup>r</sup> Brother that you will have an Eye over D<sup>r</sup> Robert & Councill and Direct him in that that may be Best for him. If he stands in need at any time for any Thing that may be for his Comfortable Subsistance." Dr. Robert Gilman was wounded at Louisburg in the leg by a piece of shell, and on account of this service the Assembly voted him an allowance. His wife died in 1743.

John,<sup>1</sup> born Oct. 25, 1712; married in 1738, Jane Deane, daughter of Dr. Thomas and Deborah (Clarke) Deane, and great-granddaughter of NATHANIEL and ELIZABETH (SOMERBY) CLARKE (139). Was major in the French and Indian War.

Joanna, born October 27, 1716.

CHILDREN OF COLONEL JOHN AND ELIZABETH (CLARKE HALE) GILMAN

Nicholas, born Jan. 20, 1721; married his cousin Mary Gilman, daughter of Colonel Daniel Gilman and granddaughter of Judge NICHOLAS and SARAH (CLARKE) GILMAN (132); died April 4, 1746.

Sarah, born July 23, 1724.

Samuel, born April 20, 1725; married (1) in 1743, his cousin Tabitha Gilman, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Emery) Gilman and granddaughter of Judge NICHOLAS and SARAH (CLARKE) GILMAN (132); married (2) May 4, 1761, Lydia (Robinson) Giddings; died in 1778.

Nathaniel, born June 18, 1726; married (1) ——— Russell; married (2) ——— Howe.

[162]

HON. PETER COFFIN [1630-1715]

AND HIS WIFE

ABIGAIL STARBUCK [....-....]

OF ENGLAND, DOVER AND EXETER, N. H.

PETER COFFIN was the eldest son of TRISTRAM and DIONIS (STEVENS) COFFIN (147-A). He was born in Brixton, Devonshire, England, and was baptized July 18, 1630. He was but about twelve years of age when he sailed for New England with his parents in 1642. They came first to Salisbury, thence to Haverhill and probably went in 1648 to Newbury. Soon after this PETER appears to have started off to make a home for himself, as we find him in Dover, N. H., before 1650, and on the tax list there in 1657. He was then a merchant and was interested with Major Richard Waldron in "a trucking house for dealing with the Indians."

He married about 1656, ABIGAIL STARBUCK, daughter of EDWARD and CATHERINE (REYNOLDS) STARBUCK (162-A), of Dover, N. H., afterwards of Nantucket.

When the company was formed in Salisbury to purchase the island of Nantucket from Governor THOMAS MAYHEW (238), of which his father TRISTRAM COFFIN, Sr. (147-A), Thomas Macy, and others were the leading members, PETER COFFIN appears to have had an interest in the enterprise. He is named as one of the original purchasers and tradition says the wealthiest of them all, owning a large mill property there.

He lived for a short time in Nantucket about 1661, but soon returned to Dover where he was made freeman in 1666. He was elected to various town offices

<sup>1</sup> Major John Gilman is great-grandfather of Dr. Daniel Coit Gilman, who is also the great-great-grandson of Samuel Gilman, his younger step-brother.

and accumulated a large property. He also received at this time some of the minor judicial appointments. In 1672 he was a lieutenant and served in King Philip's war in 1675. He was deputy from Dover to the Massachusetts General Court in 1672, 1673, again in 1679, and in 1680 held the same office in the first New Hampshire Assembly.

In 1675 or early in 1676, he went again to Nantucket and was there at the time of a most exciting election, when he was the candidate of the younger element for associate magistrate. The method of election was by ballots of corn and beans, and PETER COFFIN's ballot was corn. There must have been considerable electioneering and an exciting time about the old Parliament house, as one of his enthusiastic partizans called out "Corn Peter Coffin! if he don't serve we will get his fine." The objection to him was that he held a commission in Massachusetts and so could not legally serve as magistrate in Nantucket, but he was elected in spite of this, a triumph of the young men over the older.

His stay in Nantucket must have been brief, as he was in Dover before 1679, and in 1680. On March 13, 1683-4, his house was made a garrison house as we see by the records—"the houses of Peter Coffin, Esq., and Richard Otis be by-garrisons for Cocheco [Dover] for securing the inhabitants that dwell thereabout." In 1686 this house and that of his son Tristram were both destroyed by the Indians in an attack on the town in which Major Waldron was killed, on June 27. The story goes that squaws came one night and asked to sleep by the fire in PETER's house and that in the night they let in the Indians who burned it. They then brought the family to the front of the son Tristram's house and threatened to kill them there unless he surrendered, which he did. It is said that PETER was forced to open a bag of silver money and throw it out to them by handfuls and that while they scrambled for it the family escaped.

In consequence of this disaster he shortly after removed to Exeter in 1690. He was appointed councillor in 1692, a position he held for ten years, until he was senior member of the governor's council. In 1697 he was chief justice of the superior court and assistant justice from 1699 to 1714 or practically until his death.

He died in Exeter, March 21, 1715, aged eighty-four. The date of his wife's death is not known.

#### CHILDREN OF HON. PETER AND ABIGAIL (STARBUCK) COFFIN

Abigail, born Oct. 20, 1657; married Dec. 16, 1673, Major Daniel Davison or Davidson, of Ipswich, afterwards of Newbury.

Peter, born Aug. 20, 1660; married Aug. 15, 1682, his double cousin Elizabeth Starbuck, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Coffin) Starbuck, and granddaughter of TRISTRAM and DIONIS (STEVENS) COFFIN (147-A), and also of EDWARD and CATHERINE (REYNOLDS) STARBUCK (162-A). A tradition says that Peter moved to Nantucket as he did not wish to stay in Dover to be killed by the Indians. He died there in 1690.

Jethro, born Sept. 16, 1663; married Mary Gardner, daughter of John Gardner and lived in Nantucket. The lumber for his house, now the oldest in Nantucket, was the product of one of his father's mills, and was still standing in 1903. He died in 1726.

Tristram, born Jan. 18, 1665; married Deborah Colcord, daughter of Edward Colcord, of Hampton. It was his house that was destroyed by the Indians with his father's, on June 27, 1689. He inherited his father's Dover property.

Robert, born in 1667; married Joanna (Gilman) Dyer, widow of Henry Dyer, and daughter of Hon. JOHN and ELIZABETH (TREWORGYE) GILMAN (131); lived at Exeter, and died there May 19, 1710, leaving no children.

Edward, born Feb. 20, 1669; married Anna Gardner, daughter of John Gardner and sister of his brother Jethro's wife.

Judith, born Feb. 4, 1672; probably died young as no further record of her is found.

Parnell, died in infancy.

(161) ELIZABETH, born Jan. 27, 1680; married June 5, 1698, Colonel JOHN GILMAN, son of Hon. JOHN and ELIZABETH (TREWORGYE) GILMAN (131), and brother of her brother Robert's wife; lived in Exeter, N. H., and died there July 4, 1720.

Eliphalet, was one of the original grantees of Gilmanton, in 1727, and died unmarried Aug. 16, 1736.

## [162-A] EDWARD STARBUCK [1605-1691]

AND HIS WIFE

CATHERINE REYNOLDS [....-....]

OF ENGLAND, DOVER, N. H., AND NANTUCKET

EDWARD STARBUCK is said to have come to this country from Derbyshire, England, but the date of his arrival is not known. He married in England, CATHERINE (some authorities say EUNICE) REYNOLDS, who was, it is said, from Wales. Probably some of his children were born before emigrating to New England.

The first mention of him is in Dover, N. H., on August 30, 1643, when he was granted forty acres of land on each side of "Fresh River at Cutchechoe" (Dover). He had other grants at different times, one of a marsh in Great Bay in 1643, one in 1650 of the mill privileges at "Cutchechoe second falls" with Thomas Wiggins and of timber "to accommodate." Tradition says that he was a man of substance both as to his possessions and as to his person.

In 1643 and 1646 he was deputy from Dover to the General Court of Massachusetts. He was an elder in the Dover church, but was prosecuted in 1648 for his Baptist tendencies, or as the court put it, was charged "with p'fession of Anabaptistry." The persecution became so determined that he was forced to seek a new home in a more congenial atmosphere.

He went on an exploring expedition in 1659, meeting Thomas Macy, who was in similar trouble in Newbury, and who interested him in the project to purchase the island of Nantucket. Macy already owned a tenth interest, and sold EDWARD STARBUCK half of it. They set sail, with James Coffin, son of TRISTRAM (147-A) and Isaac Coleman, two boys, in an open boat in the autumn of 1659 and in due

time arrived at the island, where they found the natives disposed to be friendly. They were the first actual settlers among the purchasers.

The following spring (1660) EDWARD STARBUCK went back to Dover for his family. His daughters SARAH and ABIGAIL were married and remained in Dover, but his wife CATHERINE and three children Nathaniel, Dorcas, and Jethro, went with him and Dover lost a good and useful citizen by this persecution.

The rest of his life was spent in Nantucket, where he was at one time chief magistrate of the island. He became a Quaker, and was for many years a member of that Society and prominent in its councils. He died February 4, 1661, aged eighty-six.

#### CHILDREN OF EDWARD AND CATHERINE (REYNOLDS) STARBUCK

Nathaniel, born in 1636; married in 1662 Mary Coffin, daughter of FRISTRAM and DIONIS (STEVENS) COFFIN (147-A).<sup>1</sup> He died at Nantucket, April 2, or Aug. 6, 1719.

Dorcas, married William Gayer; died in 1696.

Sarah, married (1) William Storey (or Storre), probably son of Augustine Storre of the Exeter Combination;<sup>2</sup> married (2) Joseph Austin; married (3) March 2, 1665, as his second wife, her brother-in-law, Humphrey Varney.

(162) ABIGAIL, married about 1656, Hon. PETER COFFIN, son of FRISTRAM and DIONIS (STEVENS) COFFIN (147-A) and a sister of his brother Nathaniel's wife.

Jethro, was killed at Nantucket, May 27, 1663, by being run over.

Esther, married Humphrey Varney. After her death he married (2) her sister Sarah.

<sup>1</sup> See No. 147-A, for further mention of her.

<sup>2</sup> See No. 17.

# ROBBINS ANCESTRY

OF  
WINTHROP SARGENT GILMAN  
[136]

[163]                      RICHARD ROBBINS [1610-....]  
                                    AND HIS WIFE  
                                    REBECCA ——— [....-....]  
                                    OF SCOTLAND AND CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

THE first record found of RICHARD ROBBINS is in Charlestown, Mass., in 1639, where he evidently settled when he arrived in New England. It is said that he came from Scotland, but it has not been definitely ascertained. The name is sometimes entered as Roberts, and also as Robinson, but usually as Robbins.

RICHARD and his wife REBECCA were admitted to the church at Charlestown, Mass., the 24th 3d mo. 1640. Soon after, and before 1643, they removed to Cambridge, where they seem to have lived for a time on the south side of the river. In 1662 he gave his age as fifty-two, which would fix the date of his birth at 1610.

His wife REBECCA, the mother of all his children, died before 1673, and he married (2) March 26, 1673, Elizabeth (——) Crackbone, widow of Gilbert Crackbone. Soon after he moved to the town itself, perhaps living on the Crackbone place.

He was tithing man of Cambridge in 1680, and the same year served as juror in the trials for witchcraft. He executed deeds on March 14, 1679, to his son Samuel, of thirty-six acres of land, to NATHANIEL, thirty-four acres, and later June 7, 1681, to his daughter Rebecca and her husband John Woodward, thirty acres, all apparently on the south side of the river.

RICHARD ROBBINS probably died at Cambridge after April, 1683, but the date of his death has not been found.

## CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND REBECCA (——) ROBBINS

John, baptized at Charlestown, May 31, 1640; the record calls him Robinson; was killed in 1680, by a terrific storm.

Samuel, born in Cambridge, May 22, 1643; married Ebenezer ———, so it appears twice in the record; served in King Philip's War in Captain Thomas Prentice's Company; died in 1708.

(164) NATHANIEL, born in Cambridge in 1649; married Aug. 4, 1669, MARY BRAZIER. The marriage is recorded at Lexington, Mass. He died in December, 1719.

Rebecca, born in Cambridge; married before 1674, John Woodward, and was living in 1681.

## [164] NATHANIEL ROBBINS [1649-1719]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY BRAZIER [ ]

OF CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

NATHANIEL ROBBINS, son of RICHARD and REBECCA ( ) ROBBINS (163), was born at Cambridge in 1649. He married August 4, 1669, MARY BRAZIER. This name is given in Paige's Cambridge as Braside, but is written Brazier in the Middlesex County manuscript copy of the returns to the clerk of the court, and also in the late printed issue of Lexington births, etc. The clerk of the court reports the marriage as having taken place in Cambridge, but the latest issue of the Lexington Records gives it as in Lexington.

MARY BRAZIER may have been a daughter of Edward Brazier, of Charlestown, who died May 3, 1689, "aged about 87 years" and who, it is thought, was a descendant of the John Brachier who married Alice Mayhew, the aunt of Governor THOMAS MAYHEW (238).

NATHANIEL ROBBINS received by deed from his father March 14, 1670, thirty-four acres on the south side of the river (Cambridge) and evidently settled there, as he was one of the hog-reeves, the same year. He was made freeman in 1690. He died in December, 1719, and his wife MARY survived him, but the date of her death is unknown.

## CHILDREN OF NATHANIEL AND MARY (BRAZIER) ROBBINS

Rebecca, born Jan. 6, 1671/2; married Joseph Cheney.

Mary, born May 31, 1673; died at Lexington, Mass., Nov. 30, 1676.

Deborah, born June 6, 1674; married (1) Thomas Squire; married (2) William Brown

(165) NATHANIEL, born Feb. 28, 1677/8; married (1) HANNAH CHANDLER, daughter of WILLIAM and MARY (DANI) CHANDLER (170), who died Sept. 15, 1718, married (2) Mary

(— —) Prentice, widow of Thomas Prentice; died at Cambridge, Jan. 10, 1741/2

John, born Nov. 21, 1680.

Thomas, born Nov. 6, 1683; died at Lexington, Mass., Jan. 31, 1700/1

Samuel, born May 30, 1686.

Joseph, born Nov. 8, 1689.

## [165] NATHANIEL ROBBINS, JR. [1678-1742]

AND HIS WIFE

HANNAH CHANDLER [1673-1718]

OF CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

NATHANIEL ROBBINS, son of NATHANIEL and MARY (BRAZIER) ROBBINS (164), was born at Cambridge, Mass., February 28, 1677/8. He married (1) about 1695, HANNAH CHANDLER, daughter of WILLIAM and MARY (DANI) CHANDLER (170) of Andover, Mass. HANNAH was born February 5, 1673, and was the mother of all his nine children.

NATHANIEL ROBBINS moved to Charlestown about 1700, as the birth and baptism of several of his children are recorded there. His wife died September 15, 1718, and he married (2) Mary (——) Prentice, widow of Thomas Prentice, who was born about 1677. At some time later he returned to Cambridge.

He died at Cambridge, January 16, 1741/2, in the sixty-fourth year of his age, according to the inscription on his tombstone. His will, made March 19, 1736/7, was proved March 29, 1742. His wife Mary survived him and married (2) November 24, 1742, Samuel Lyon, of Roxbury. She died March 2, 1760, aged eighty-three.

CHILDREN OF NATHANIEL AND HANNAH (CHANDLER) ROBBINS

Thomas, born in Cambridge about 1696, and died young.

Nathaniel, baptized in Cambridge June 19, 1698; married Martha ——; died "suddenly of small-pox" in July, 1721. His only child died Nov. 10, and his wife Martha Nov. 22, of the same year, of the same disease.

Mary, born in Charlestown, July 22, baptized July 27, 1701; married in 1724, Joseph Russell.

Thomas, born in Charlestown, Aug. 11, 1703; married (1) May 2, 1723, Ruth Johnson; married (2) Oct. 24, 1737, Xenia Jackson; lived at Lexington, Mass., and died there June 30, 1791.

Hannah, born in Charlestown, June 30, 1705; married Zebediah Johnson.

Rebecca, baptized in Cambridge, Sept. 7, 1707; married in 1727, Luxford Patten.

(166) PHILEMON, born in Charlestown, Sept. 19, baptized Sept. 25, 1709; H. C. 1729; married (1) Dec. 24, 1735, HANNAH FOOTE, daughter of Dr. ISAAC and REBECCA (DICKERMAN) FOOTE (174), who died June 16, 1776; married (2) Oct. 21, 1778, Jane (——) Mills, of Kent, Conn.; died at Branford, Conn., Aug. 13, 1781.

Deborah, born in Charlestown, March 24, baptized March 30, 1711/2; married Joseph Robbins. They were published in November, 1731/2.

Sarah, married William Butterfield.

[166] REV. PHILEMON ROBBINS [1709-1781]

AND HIS WIFE

HANNAH FOOTE [1712-1776]

OF BRANFORD, CONN.

PHILEMON ROBBINS, son of NATHANIEL and HANNAH (CHANDLER) ROBBINS (165), was born at Charlestown, Mass., September 19, 1709. He graduated at Harvard College in 1729 and taught school for some time at Andover after his graduation. Later he studied theology under Rev. Nathaniel Appleton, of Cambridge and commenced preaching near Boston.

His first call was to a church at Harvard, Mass., which he declined. Shortly after he went with one of his classmates to attend Commencement at Wooden College, as Yale was then sometimes called, and while there was invited to go to Branford, Conn., as a candidate. He accepted this call, and was ordained as the pastor of the Branford Church on February 7, 1732. He remained there all his life, and preached for fifty years.

He married (1) December 24, 1735, HANNAH FOOTE, daughter of Dr. ISAAC

and REBECCA (DICKERMAN) FOOTE (174) of Branford, Conn. She was born February 28, 1712, and was the mother of all his children.

Rev. PHILEMON ROBBINS was a man of remarkably mild and benevolent spirit and, while in strong sympathy with Rev. George Whitefield and the religious revival which spread over New England in 1740, he was opposed to all the extravagance of demeanor which accompanied it. As he went to the meeting-house one morning a local celebrity named Davenport broke out into loud and boisterous singing, and was reproved by Rev. Mr. ROBBINS for having made a breach of Christian decorum.

His fearless and devoted action during this religious excitement, then called "newlightism," is worthy of record. The Connecticut Legislature, wishing to check the progress of the revival, enacted a law forbidding any minister to preach within the limits of any other minister's parish, on penalty of forfeiting his right to collect his salary. After this, it happened that a little congregation of Baptists in Wallingford, just over the boundary line of Branford, had a religious interest with which the pastor did not sympathize. They asked Mr. ROBBINS to hold services for them, which he conceived it to be his duty to do. He was at once arraigned by the Consociation to which he belonged, and the trial lasted several years. He was deposed from his office, but as the mass of his people sustained him, and treated him most generously, he continued to preach and perform all his ministerial duties to his own people. His first sermon after his sentence was from the text, "Woe is unto me if I preach not the gospel." The civil authorities interfered, and he was brought before the Legislature, where, pleading his own cause, he gained his point and increased his popularity. Although he was for a short time shut out from ministerial fellowship, he lived on kindly terms with his fellow ministers, who gradually fell back into recognition of his proper position among them. His popularity and influence increased steadily during his long and useful pastorate.

His wife HANNAH died Sunday, June 16, 1776. As she passed away, her husband stayed by her bedside, while their son, Rev. Ammi Ruhamah Robbins, preached in his father's pulpit.

He married (2) October 21, 1778, Jane ( ) Mills, of Kent, Conn., a woman of "most devoted piety." He died at Branford very suddenly, August 13, 1781, aged seventy-two. He preached as usual on Sunday, but on Monday, while sitting in his armchair with his pipe, he passed away, probably without a pang.

His grandson, Rev. Thomas Robbins, says of him:

"In his person he was about middle height but rather inclined to corpulency. He had a strong and pleasant voice and his manner was free and engaging and breathed much of the natural benevolence of his spirit."

Two of his sermons were published, one, preached at the ordination of his son CHANDLER in 1760 at Plymouth, the other, at that of his son Ammi Ruhamah at Norfolk, Conn., in 1761. Besides these he also published:

"A plain Narrative of the proceedings of the Rev. Association & Consociation of New Haven

County, against the Rev. Mr. Robbins of Branford since the year 1741, and the doings of his church and people; with some remarks by another hand in a letter to a friend. 1743."

CHILDREN OF REV. PHILEMON AND HANNAH (FOOTE) ROBBINS

Philemon, born Nov. 1, 1736; died Sept. 6, 1757, while a student in Yale.

(167) CHANDLER, born Aug. 24, 1738; Y. C. 1756; married Oct. 8, 1761, JANE PRINCE, daughter of Captain (or Dr.) MOSES and JANE (BETHUNE) PRINCE (182); died at Plymouth, Mass., June 30, 1799.

Ammi Ruhamah, born Sept. 3, 1740 (O.S. Aug. 25); Y. C. 1760; married at Plymouth, May 16, 1762, Elizabeth LeBaron, daughter of Dr. Lazarus and Lydia (Bradford) LeBaron; was for fifty-two years pastor of the church at Norfolk, Conn., and was chaplain in the Revolution. He had a son, Rev. Thomas Robbins,<sup>1</sup> and a daughter Sarah, who married Joseph Battell, of Norfolk. He died at Norfolk, Oct. 31, 1813.

Hannah, born Sept. 1, 1742; died Nov. 11, 1747.

Rebecca, born July 27, 1744; died Feb. 7, 1751.

Irene, born Nov. 16, 1746; married George D. Thompson, of Halifax, N. S., who died at Plymouth in July, 1797. She died at Plymouth, Jan. 6, 1800.

Sarah, born Jan. 11, 1749; married Rev. Peter Starr, and had a son Philemon (see No. 136).

Hannah Rebecca, born April 18, 1751; married (1) Rev. John Keep, of Long Meadow, Mass.; Y. C. 1769; pastor of the church at Sheffield, Conn., who died Sept. 3, 1784; married (2) Hon. Jahleel Woodbridge, of Stockbridge, Mass.; died at Warren, Conn., Feb. 9, 1799.

Rebecca Hannah, born April 7, 1753; married March 2, 1775, Dr. William M. Gould, Jr., of Manchester, Vt.; Y. C. 1771; Surgeon in the Continental Army under Gen. Schuyler; died at Branford, Sept. 1, 1789.

[167] REV. CHANDLER ROBBINS [1738-1799]

AND HIS WIFE

JANE PRINCE [1740-1800]

OF PLYMOUTH, MASS.

CHANDLER ROBBINS, son of Rev. PHILEMON and HANNAH (FOOTE) ROBBINS (166), was born at Branford, August 24, 1738. He entered Yale College in 1752 and was graduated in 1756, at the age of eighteen. He was very proficient in French, which was an unusual acquirement at that time.

<sup>1</sup>Rev. Thomas Robbins' voluminous diary, full of family allusions, was printed in 1886 by his nephew, the late Robbins Battell of Norfolk, Conn. Thomas Robbins was intimate in the family of his cousin HANNAH ROBBINS, wife of BENJAMIN IVES GILMAN (135) of Marietta, Ohio, and was called uncle by her children. There is a very charming allusion to him in the last pages of Dr. Chandler Robbins Gilman's (see No. 135) little book *Life on the Lakes or a Trip to the Pictured Rocks* (1836) which needs no excuse for its introduction here. "Postscript. After the greater portion of this book had been printed, a friend, who was looking over the sheets, said to me: 'There are many things here which express only the whims and vagaries of the author, they are of no value; 'tis a pity you cannot strike them out and make the thing read more like other books.' 'My friend,' I replied, 'I will tell you a story—My uncle Thomas, who is a clergyman of the old New England school, had all his coats made with very wide tails; they were not like Quaker coats, nor indeed like any other coats but uncle Thomas's; he had worn them of the same pattern all his life, and uncle Tom is no longer young. On one occasion, when he contemplated a new coat, his sister remonstrated with him on the pattern; she urged, that if made like those commonly worn, it would be not only handsomer but more becoming. 'Sister,' said uncle Thomas, 'what you say may be very true; the new-fashioned coat may be handsomer, and it may be that I should look more genteel in it, but should I look as much like uncle Thomas? No, No, I will wear my coats as I have always worn them, and look—not handsome, not genteel—but like uncle Thomas.'"



REV. CHANDLER ROBBINS [167]  
AND HIS WIFE  
JANE (PRINGLE) ROBBINS  
FROM DAGUERRIOTYPES  
OWNED BY BENJAMIN IVES GILMAN OF BOSTON



For a time after his graduation he lived in the family of Rev. Dr. Sproat of Guilford, Conn., afterwards pastor of a Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia. Dr. Sproat recommended him to Rev. Dr. Wheelock for a teacher in the Indian School, at Lebanon, Conn., which became Dartmouth College, and there he served for a time.

While there, he determined upon studying for the ministry, and under the direction of Dr. Bellamy of Bethlehem, Conn., he studied theology and in due time was licensed to preach. Dr. Sproat then recommended him to the people of Plymouth, Mass., as their minister, considering him particularly adapted to promote among them the harmony that diversity of religious opinion had endangered. They received him as a candidate and called him October 30, 1759. He accepted the call and was installed January 30, 1760, when his father preached the ordination sermon, which was afterwards published.

In Davis' *Ancient Landmarks*, it is stated that in this year he was published to "Mrs. Thankful Hubbard," but if so the engagement was broken off. He married, October 8, 1761, JANE PRINCE, daughter of Captain MOSES and JANE (BETHUNE) PRINCE (182), who was born September 7, 1740. Before this, Captain PRINCE had died and his widow had married (2) Hon. Peter Gilman of Exeter (see 161), and was living in the old Garrison House, where the marriage probably took place.

April 1, 1782, we find that

"The request of the Rev<sup>d</sup> Chandler Robbins was read requesting liberty to fence in the burying hill that he might pasture the same. After which the Town voted that the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Robbins have liberty to fence in the said hill he to have the benefit of pasturing the same for so long a time as the Town think proper, he to have liberty to take off the fence when he pleases."

They lived until 1788 in the parsonage built for them in Plymouth. He then built and moved into a new house, still standing, on the opposite side of the street. Here he resided until his death. He preached the election sermon in 1791, and received the degree of D. D. from Dartmouth in 1792, and the same from the University of Edinburgh in 1793. In reference to the latter, Mrs. ROBBINS wrote her daughter, Mrs. BENJAMIN IVES GILMAN (135), then living in Marietta:

"Hannah, I believe, I will tell you. . . . your Par has a diploma from the University of Edinburgh conferring on him the honour of a Doctorate. Par, looking over my shoulder, says, *pooh*, what did you say anything about it for. I tell him because Children, must be pleased with every expression of respect paid their parents."

He was pastor of the Plymouth church for thirty-nine years, and probably had the largest congregation of any minister in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. There were at least twenty-five hundred people in his extended field in 1795, and he succeeded in preserving harmony and ministering to the satisfaction of his church until his death. That this successful ministry was not without its sterner side is manifested by the church books, where we find that Dr. Robbins read a man

called "Apostle" Jesse Churchill out of church, consigning him, as was usual in that time, to "the buffetings of Satan."

From the diary letters written to their absent daughter, we have a very good picture of the active life of Rev. Mr. ROBBINS and his devoted wife. He was in correspondence for many years with ministers in England, and one letter from Birmingham gives a description of the first foreign missionaries leaving Spithead on Thursday, September 22, 1796, for Otaheite. Mrs. ROBBINS expresses their interest in the then new missionary movement.

Mr. ROBBINS was the object of his wife's anxious care for several years before his death, as he suffered from lung trouble complicated with nervous disorders, but he was able to preach until near the close of his life. He died June 30, 1799, aged sixty, and was buried in the burying-ground on the Hill. Rev. Mr. Sanger preached the funeral sermon, and "The whole ceremony exhibited a melancholy & affecting scene altogether unprecedented in the P. Colony." His body was followed to the grave by a large concourse of his friends and parishioners.

In Dr. ROBBINS' last sermon preached April 7, 1799, he "spoke of the Harmony that had subsisted between him and this people near forty years." He was not a great preacher, but even in his extempore addresses, spoke with more than common ease and grace. His nephew, Rev. Thomas Robbins, wrote of him:

"There was not the semblance of sternness either in his face or in his nature. In his manners, he was a fine model of a Christian gentleman. . . . With great urbanity and respect for the feelings of others, he united a remarkable degree of simplicity, that made him accessible as well to the lower as to the higher classes."

His wife lingered for a year after her husband's death, and died at Plymouth, September 12, 1800. She was buried by him, in the burying-ground on the Hill.

#### CHILDREN OF REV. CHANDLER AND JANE (PRINCE) ROBBINS

Chandler, born Aug. 19, 1762; H. C. 1782; married Sept. 4, 1793, Harriet Lothrop, daughter of Thomas and Lydia (Goodwin) Lothrop, of Plymouth; died in Boston, May 18, 1834.

Jane Prince, born Feb. 7, 1764; married June 28, 1787, at Plymouth, Dr. Francis LeBaron Goodwin, son of Nathaniel and Lydia (LeBaron) Goodwin. Dr. Goodwin was surgeon in the Revolution and one of the founders of the Society of the Cincinnati. She died at Frankfort, Me., July 29, 1801.

Hannah, born Sept. 24, 1765; died July 17, 1766.

George, born March 8, died March 13, 1767.

(135) HANNAH, born Sept. 29, 1768; married Feb. 4, 1790, BENJAMIN IVES GILMAN, son of JOSEPH and REBECCA (IVES) GILMAN (134), of Exeter, N. H.; died Aug. 24, 1837, at the home of her son-in-law, Martin Hoffman, Esq., in New York.

Isaac, born June 19, 1770; married in Alexandria, Va., Sept. 3, 1803, Mary Douglas Howell, daughter of David and Mary (Douglas) Howell; was a Methodist minister at Alexandria, and agent of the Methodist Episcopal Book Concern; lived in a house still standing, called Robin's Nest, and died May 27, 1846.

Philemon, born March 23, 1777; died unmarried, April 10, 1827.

Samuel Prince, born April 20, 1778; H. C. 1798; married in Marietta, Ohio, Sept. 13, 1810,

Martha Burlingame, daughter of Christopher and Susanna (Putnam) Bartholomew, a granddaughter of Gen. Rufus Putnam, of Revolutionary fame, who belonged to the Marietta Colony. Mr. Robbins was pastor of the church at Marietta, O., being ordained Jan. 8, 1806. In Dr. Thomas Robbins' *Diary* he speaks of his long ride of five hundred miles taken in order to be present at the ordination of this young man. Rev. Samuel P. Robbins died in Marietta, Sept. 2, 1823.

Peter Gilman, born Dec. 10, 1781; H. C. 1801; married at Lynn, Mass., Jan. 18, 1807, Abba Dowse; was a physician in Lynn, and Roxbury, Mass., and died in 1850.

[169]

## WILLIAM CHANDLER [1637-1641]

OF ENGLAND AND ROXBURY, MASS.

WILLIAM CHANDLER'S name first occurs in the records of Roxbury, Mass. He emigrated to New England in 1637 with his four small children, and settled in Roxbury. The name of his first wife is not known, and she is supposed to have died before he left England. He married (2) in New England, Annis Alcock, a sister of "Deakon" George Alcock, who had come over in the "Abigail" in July, 1635, at the age of eighteen.

WILLIAM CHANDLER was a small landed proprietor in Roxbury and was taxed on twenty-two acres of land, one goat and one kid in 1640. He took the freeman's oath the same year on May 13. From the diary of Rev. John Eliot we extract the following:

"W<sup>m</sup> Chandler he came to N.E. aboute the yeare 1637 he brought a small child<sup>n</sup> Thomas, Hanā, John, Williā; his child Sarah was borne here, he lived a very religious & Godly life among us & fell into a consumption, to w<sup>h</sup> he had been long inclined, he lay neare a yeare sick, in all w<sup>h</sup> time, his faith, patiens & Godlynesse & Contentation so shined, y<sup>t</sup> Christ was much glorified in him, he was a man of weake p<sup>ts</sup> but excellent fath & holyness he was a very thankfull man & much magnified Gods goodnesse, he was pore, but God so opened the hearts of his naybe to him, y<sup>t</sup> he never wanted y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>h</sup> was (at least in his esteeme) very plentifull & comfortable to him: he dyed about the        in y<sup>e</sup> yeare 1641 & left a sweet memory & savor behind him."

The records of the Eliot Church of Roxbury say: "William Chandler a Christian Godly brother, died of consumption month 11, day 26 1641" (i. e., January 26, 1641/2).

After WILLIAM CHANDLER'S death, his widow Annis, under the name of Ann, married, July 2, 1643, as his second wife, JOHN DANE (171-A). The Massachusetts General Court, October 17, 1649, gave JOHN DANE the house and land that had formerly been WILLIAM CHANDLER'S, for payment on account of his support of the wife and children of CHANDLER.

JOHN DANE died in 1658, and Annis married (3) at Roxbury, August 9, 1660, John Parmenter of Sudbury. Rev. John Eliot, in mentioning this marriage, calls her "Mrs. Annice Dane." John Parmenter, who died in 1671, in his will mentions her as his wife "Annisce" to whom he gave "the use of my warming pan so long as

she remain my widdow." Annice died March 15, 1683, and the Church Records mention it thus: "1683. m. 1. d. 17. died old mother Parminter a blessed saint."

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ——— CHANDLER

Hannah, born about 1629; married (1) Dec. 12, 1646, George Abbott, who is said to have come from Yorkshire, England, in 1637, in the same ship with WILLIAM CHANDLER and his family. He died Dec. 24, 1681, and in his will he left his whole estate to Hannah, "considering the great love & affection I bear her and the tender love & respect she hath had to me and her care & diligence in helping to gett and save what God hath blessed us withal and her prudence in management of the same." Hannah married (2) in 1690, as his third wife, her step-brother, Rev. Francis Dane, the second minister of the church at Andover, and died June 2, 1711.

Thomas, born about 1630; married Hannah Brewer; was a lieutenant in the Andover Company of Foot under the command of Captain Dudley Bradstreet; was a representative to the General Court of Massachusetts in 1678 and 1679; in the records he was called Captain Thomas Chandler; died in Andover, in 1703.

(170) WILLIAM, born about 1633 married (1) Aug. 24, 1658, MARY DANE, daughter of his step-brother, Dr. JOHN and ELEANOR (CLARK) DANE (171), who died May 10, 1679; married (2) Oct. 8, 1679, Bridget (Henchman) Richardson; died in Andover, in 1698.

John, born about 1635; married Feb. 16, 1659, Elizabeth Douglas, daughter of William and Anna (Mattle) Douglas, of New London, Conn.; was one of the proprietors of New Roxbury (Woodstock), Conn., a deacon in the church there, and one of the first selectmen; died in Woodstock, April 15, 1703. His daughter Hannah married Moses Draper (see No. 246).

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ANNIS (ALCOCK) CHANDLER

Sarah, born in Roxbury, Mass.; married (1) Nov. 4, 1659, William Cleaves, who was killed in the Sudbury Fight on April 21, 1676, at the same time as THOMAS HAWLEY (121); married (2) ——— Wilson; married (3) Oct. 11, 1688, Ephraim Stevens; married (4) ——— Allen. In 1692 she was accused, with several others, of witchcraft, but they were all released on the petition of the town people because of their "good report," etc.

[170] WILLIAM CHANDLER, JR. [1633-1698]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY DANE [1636-1679]

OF ENGLAND AND ANDOVER, MASS.

WILLIAM CHANDLER, son of WILLIAM and ——— CHANDLER (169), was born in England about 1633. He came to New England with his father in 1637. After his father's death in 1641 he was cared for with his brothers and sisters, by his mother and his step-father, JOHN DANE (171-A) until his marriage.

He married in Andover, Mass., August 24, 1658, MARY DANE, a granddaugh-

ter of his stepfather and daughter of Dr. JOHN and FLEYNOR CLARK DANE (1711), of Ipswich. She was born about 1636. They settled in Andover, and he as a husbandman, and his brother Thomas as a blacksmith, were among the most prominent of the first settlers of the place.

WILLIAM held several minor offices in the town, was "fence-viewer for the southerly parts of the town," constable in 1670, grand jurymen in 1672, and selectman in 1678 and 1679. His wife MARY died in Andover, May 10, 1679, aged forty-three, having had eleven children, and five months later he married (2) October 8, 1679, Bridget (Henchman) Richardson. Bridget was the widow of Lieutenant James Richardson (or Francis Richardson of Chelmsford), and sister of Thomas Henchman, of the same place. In Bodge's *King Philip's War*, he gives her father as another Thomas.

In 1683 he called himself a brickmaker, in a deed of land to Joseph Ballard of Andover, but soon after he became an inn-keeper on the Ipswich road to Billerica. His sign was a "Horse Shoe." Complaint was made to the Court in 1691 that he sold strong drink without a license, which proved unfounded, as his license was dated February 2, 1686, and had been issued by "Jon<sup>s</sup> Tyng one of his Majestys Councils." Twelve prominent citizens sent in a petition to have it revoked, claiming that it had been granted on the recommendation of selectmen who were "pickt out for that end," and adding:

"At his first setting up he seemed to have some tendernesse upon his conscience not to admit of excess nor disorder in his house: but custom in his way of dealing and the earnest desire of money hath proved an evil root to him. . . . If he be not restrained from the selling of drink our town will be for the greatest part of our young generation so corrupted thereby that wee can expect little else but a cours of drunkenness of them and what comfort will that be to parents to see such a posterity coming on upon the stage after them."

The friends of WILLIAM CHANDLER, however, got the start of the petitioners, secured a sufficient number of selectmen, and the license was issued January 17, 1692, before the petition reached the court. Mr. ANDREW PETERS (250) was one of his two bondsmen, and later succeeded him as inn-keeper.

In 1696 he was also interested with ANDREW PETERS in the "ware for a catching of fish."

WILLIAM CHANDLER died at Andover in 1698, aged sixty-four or five years. His will, dated September 15, 1697, proved December 12, 1698, was witnessed by John Dane, Abigail Dane and Richard Walker. The executors were his wife Bridget, his son William and his "loving friend John Barker."

His widow died March 6, 1731, and we have the authority of her pastor, Rev. Samuel Phillips, for her attaining the age of one hundred years.

#### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND MARY (DANE) CHANDLER

Mary, born July 5, 1659; married Sept. 30, 1691, John Sherwin, of Ipswich, Mass., died there Jan. 18, 1745.

William, born Jan. 31, 1661; married Dec. 28, 1682, Sarah Buckminster (or Buckmaster); died at Andover, Oct. 27, 1727.

Sarah, born Jan. 29, 1662; died May 12, 1668.

Thomas, born in 1663; died young.

John, born in 1665; died Dec. 28, 1681.

Philemon, born Aug. 24, 1667; died May 6, 1668.

Thomas, born March 2, 1668; died Oct. 6, 1670.

Philemon, born Sept. 4, 1671; married (1) Hannah Clary; married (2) May 2, 1739, Patience (——) Griggs, of Woodstock, Conn.; was deacon of the church at Pomfret, Conn., where he died May 7, 1752, in the eighty-first year of his age.

(165) HANNAH, born Feb. 5, 1673; married about 1695, NATHANIEL ROBBINS, son of NATHANIEL and MARY (BRAZIER) ROBBINS (164), of Cambridge, Mass.; died Sept. 15, 1718.

Thomas, born Dec. 5, 1676; married Mary Stevens, daughter of Deacon Joseph Stevens, of Andover; died at Andover Nov. 7, 1751.

Joseph, born in 1679; died young.

#### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND BRIDGET (HENCHMAN RICHARDSON) CHANDLER

Phoebe, born Sept. 17, 1680; married, June 14, 1708, Jonathan Tyler. At the age of twelve she was one of the principal witnesses against Martha Carrier who was hanged for witchcraft, Aug. 19, 1692.

Joseph, born July 17, 1682; married in Andover, June 10, 1708, Mehitable Russell; died April 23, 1734.

Rhoda, born Sept. 26, 1684; married April 19, 1705, Timothy Holt, son of James and Hannah (Allen) Holt, of Andover; died Aug. 14, 1765, aged eighty-one.

[171-A]

### JOHN DANE [1587-1658]

OF ENGLAND, IPSWICH AND ROXBURY, MASS.

JOHN DANE was probably born in Barkhamstead, Hertsfordshire, but removed from there to Bishop Stortford in the same county, about 1620, as appears from the *Narrative* of his son JOHN (171). He probably continued living there until he and his family emigrated to New England.

He was a tailor, devoutly religious, and a strict disciplinarian. He married (1) in England, but the name of his wife is not known. She was the mother of his three children. Her son says of her that she was "a serious woman" and had "bene saruant to the Ladie denney." There was a Lady Margaret Denny, Maid of Honor to Queen Elizabeth and wife of Sir Edward Denny, Knt., who died in April, 1648, aged eighty-eight, and to whose memory a monument is erected at Bishop Stortford, who may be this Lady Denny.

JOHN DANE came to New England after 1635, bringing with him his wife and two children, his eldest son JOHN (171) having emigrated a short time before. He settled first in Ipswich, Mass., where his son JOHN was then living. In April, 1639, a house and lot was granted to him in the street called the West End, on the

side of Ipswich River. He was made freeman in 1641, and the same year he removed to Roxbury, where his wife died.

He married (2) July 2, 1643, Annis (Alcock) Chandler, widow of WILLIAM CHANDLER (169). On October 17, 1649, the General Court settled upon JOHN DANE the house and lands

"in all five acres and a halfe more or lesse, lately belonging to the heirs of William Chandler. Ye said Dayn having paid more debts of Chandlers than ye house and land was worth and also brot up ye children of Chandler which have been chargeable to him."

February 2, 1651-2, he made a deed of gift to his "deare & loving wife Annis Dane formerly wife of William Chandler" of all the housing and lands that had been her first husband's. The same year he bought lands in Dorchester, twenty-three and one-half acres in all, from Thomas Beckwith and Joseph Patchin, some of it lying near a lot belonging to the Chandler heirs.

JOHN DANE died at Roxbury and, according to the church records, was buried September 14, 1658. His will, dated September 7, 1658 and proved October 16, of the same year, is in his own writing, and is on file in the Probate Office of Boston. It is as follows:

"Vpon the sevth day of the seveth month in 1658.—To son John Dane ten pounds out of my now dwelling house, which will appear in deed, dated 2d feberi in fift one [1651].—To son Francis my woodlot about two and twentie ackers, mor or les, as it doth appeer in Town book.—To dafter Elizabeth How, a black cow now att Andiver in the hand of George Abet to be deliuered to her after my deseas emediately.—To son John Dane on feather bede & on feather boster & two fether pillows & a yellow rugg & also a pewter platter.—To son Francis on great kette, also on flaxen sheet & a saser.—To dafter Elizabeth How a litl kittle, & on pewter candlestick.—To son Frances, my old black cow now at Roxburie & my bible.—To louing wiff Anic whom I mak sooll exseekitrix all my movable goods—that is not expressed."

signed John Dane.

witnesses Isaac Heath

John Johnson Isaac Morrell.

His widow Annis married (3) August 9, 1660 John Parmenter of Sudbury. She died March 15, 1683. The church records say "1683 m. l. d. 17 died old mother Parminter a blessed saint."

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND - - - DANE

(171) JOHN, born about 1612 or 1613; married (1) in England, ELIZABETH CLARK, married (2) Alice ———; died at Ipswich, Sept. 29, 1684.

Elizabeth, married James How, or Howe, of Ipswich; died in Ipswich Jan. 21, 1693.

Francis, born about 1616; married (1) before 1645, Elizabeth Ingalls, daughter of Edmund Ingalls, who died June 6, 1676; married (2) Sept. 21, 1677, Mary Thomas, who died Feb. 18, 1688 '9; married (3) in 1690, at seventy-four, his step-sister Hannah (Chandler) Abbott, widow of George Abbott and daughter of WILLIAM and CHANDLER (169). Rev. Francis Dane, in 1648, succeeded Rev. Mr. Woodbridge at the Andover Church, and was its pastor forty-eight years, until his death. He died Feb. 17, 1696 '7.

[171]

JOHN DANE, JR. [1613-1684]

AND HIS WIFE

ELEANOR CLARK [....-....]

OF ENGLAND AND IPSWICH, MASS.

WE have an unusual record of the early life of JOHN DANE, "the tayler of Wood Roe in Hatfield, England, and the chirurgeon of Ipswich, Mass." in his *Declaration of Remarkabell Prouedenses in the Corse of my Lyfe*. This curious little volume, in his own handwriting and consisting of 132 leaves  $3\frac{1}{2}$  by 6 inches, is well preserved and has been handed down from one generation to another as an heirloom. It is now in the possession of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society, of Boston. No dates are given in it but we have been able to cull those from other sources.

JOHN DANE, son of JOHN and ——— DANE, was born in Barkhamstead, Hertfordshire, England, in 1612 or 1613. From the *Narrative* we learn that in his infancy, his father JOHN DANE (171-A) moved from Barkhamstead to Bishop Stortford. His parents were "serious pepell" who attended Rev. John Norton's preaching. He says of his early boyhood:

"When I was but a lettell boy, being edicated under godly parents, my Conshans was ueary apt to tell me of euells that I should not doe. . . . Not longe after, I being alone on the shopbord Repping open a payer of bretches of a Gintilmans who had had a hole in his pocut and sewed up againe, thorow which hole he had lost or dropt into his knes of his linings a pese of gould, which, when I saw, I thought I myt haue it, for I thout nobody knew of it, nor could know of it. I toke the Gould and hed it, and sat upon the shopbord to worke; but, thinking of it, I thout it is none of myne. I fetcht it againe, but upone more pondring I went and hed it againe. When I had dun so, I could not be quiet in my mynd, but fetcht it againe, and thout thow nobody could know of it, yet god, he knew of it. So I gaue it to my fatter, hoe gaue it to the gintelman. I cant but take notes of gods goodness in then giving me Restraining grace to presarue from sutch a temptation, though then I slytly passed ouer many sutch prouedenses."

When about sixteen or eighteen years old, he ran away from home because his father "basted" him for going to a "dansing scoll to learne to dans." As he had learned tailoring he found no difficulty in securing employment at Barkhamstead. Later he went to Hertford, where his temptations and trials were severe, and writes:

"But when I conseder my Retched hart, and what I myt with shame and blushing speke that waie, I cannot but sa, O, wonderfull, unspekeable, unsarchabl marseys of a god that taketh care of us when we take no Care of ourseluese."

One Sunday, instead of going to church because, as he says, he was not properly dressed, he

"walkt in filds close by a meadow sid. Thare was, whettther fly, wasp, or hornet, I cannot tell,

but it struck my finger, and watter and blod cam out of it and paind me much. I went up to a hous and shoud it, but thay knew not what a sting I had at my harte. Now I thout of my mothers words, that god would find me out. I hastened home to the Chamber I lay in, at my master's house; and when i cam thare I toke my bybell and lokt ouer sum in truction. my father had Ret, and I wept sorly. The payne and swelling increast & sweld up to my shoulder. I prayed ernistly to god that he would pardon my sinn and heall my arme."

JOHN DANE's besetting sin seems to have been a love of dancing, and the companionship into which this led him troubled his conscience. His confessions read not unlike those of Bunyan at the same period.

In his "Restles condishon" he thought of going to St. Christophers, but

"when the time was cum that we shoud goe, thare came nuse that saint Christifars was taken by the spahyard." [October 1629]. He then decided to goe and work Jurney work thorow all the Counties in ingland, and so walk as a pilgrim up and doune on the earth,"

but he first went home, where his parents received him "ueary louingly." He then became a butler at Mr. Barenton's, "a ueary Religious famely as euer I came in," and he shortly after married (1) Eleanor Clark and settled in Wood Roe, Hatfield. There he was a tailor, "toke a prentis and kept a gurniman." He says

"Sone after I had the palsie taking me, which did much weaking my brayne and spoyle my memory. . . . I went to a phisishon, and he tould me that it was too latte to doe me annie good. I was so as that I could scarce goe to bed or from bed without helpe. And my mother hauing bene seruant to the Ladie denney, she speaking of it to the Ladie, she tould hur of a meadson that had cuered an ould woman of thre score yeres ould. My mother diligently atending to the meathod of the besenes, cam to me and aplyed the same to me, and it ceuerd me; though I have the marks of it on my face to this day."

Finally he bent himself to

"cum to nu ingland, thinking that I should be more fre here than thare from temptations, but I find here a deuell to tempt and a corrupt hart to deseue. . . . When I was much bent to cum, I went to starford to my fatter to tell him. . . . My fatter and motther showd themselves unwilling. I sat close by a tabell whare thare lay a bibell. I hastily toke up the bybell, and tould my fatter if whare I opend the bybell thare i met with anie thing eyther to incuredg or discouragedg that should settell me. I oping of it. . . . the first I cast my eys on was: Cum out from among them, touch no unclene thing, and I will be your god and you shall be my pepell. My fatter and motther neuer more aposd me but fundered me in the thing; and hasted after me as sone as thay could. My first cuming was to Roxburey. Thare I toke a pese of ground to plant of a frind."

He sailed for New England in the spring of 1635 and settled as he says at Roxbury, Mass. About 1638 he moved to Ipswich, Mass., because Rev. Mr. Morton was there and he "had a mynd to liue under him." He brought his family and goods to Boston and went from there to Ipswich, in one of "goodman med-cafes" vessels. This was Captain JOSEPH METCAL (152-A).

In the records his name is sometimes spelled Dane and sometimes Dean, and he is spoken of as a chirurgeon and called Doctor. He probably worked at

his trade of tailor as well. In 1648 he was one of the subscribers towards the compensation to Major Denison, his name appearing with Captain JOSEPH METCALF (152-A) and THOMAS METCALF (152). He says

"In sixty one, my house was burnt, as nere as I can Remember; and it was a most uialant fier. At that time I could not but take notes of seuarall prouedensis concurring with. I doe not know that I did murmer at it, but was silent loking up to god to santifie it to me. It pleased god to stur up the harts of my louing frinds to help me to the careyng on of another. I had bene ill before, and not well fitting to goe abrod, and could not indewer weat on my fete." However he says that he was enabled to do the work that was necessary, and "thus god hath all along presarud and cept me all my daies."

He was a selectman from 1664 to 1669 and had one and a half shares, in 1664, in the division of Plum Island, that is, he was in the class in Ipswich who paid between 6s. 8d. and 16s. tax.

His first wife died, and he married (2) Alice ———, who survived him. He died at Ipswich, September 29, 1684, aged seventy-one. His will, labeled "Dr. Dane's will," dated May 31, proved September 30, 1684, speaks of his wife Alice, his sons John and Philemon, his daughters Elizabeth and Sarah and grandchildren Mary Chandler and Daniel Hovey. The following sentence in his will

"my will is that me sone John and Philemon have my books and manuscripts, and that Philemon diuide them and John chuse"

shows that he appreciated the frailties of others as well as his own. His estate inventoried £469. 11s. 5d.

His sons effected a separation of the two names Dean and Dane, Philemon using the former, and John retaining the spelling Dane.

#### CHILDREN OF DR. JOHN AND ELEANOR (CLARK) DANE

(170) MARY, born about 1636; married Aug. 24, 1658, WILLIAM CHANDLER, son of WILLIAM and ——— CHANDLER (169). By this, MARY married the step-brother of her father. She died at Andover, May 10, 1679.

John, born in 1644; married Dec. 27, 1671, Abigail Warner, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Denne) Warner; lived at Ipswich, and was a juror in the witchcraft cases there; died before Jan. 23, 1707/8.

Philemon, born about 1646; married (1) Oct. 7, 1685, Mary Thompson; married (2) Dec. 25, 1690, Ruth Convers (or Converse), daughter of James Convers, of Woburn; was a physician, and served in the Narragansett war in 1675; died in Ipswich, Oct. 18, 1716.

Elizabeth, married Reginald Foster, son of Reginald Foster.

Sarah, married Sept. 23, 1668, Daniel Warner, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Denne) Warner, and brother of her brother John's wife.

Rebecca, married James Hovey, son of Daniel and Abigail (Andrews) Hovey. He was killed at Brookfield in the engagement with the Indians Aug. 2, 1675. He left one son Daniel, who was brought up by his grandparents, Daniel and Abigail Hovey.

## THE FOOTE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

WHILE nothing positive can be asserted about the English ancestry of NATHANIEL FOOTE (172) data furnished by Henry L. Waters in his *Genealogical Gleanings* give us a clue to the family history. We state below the reasons which lead us to suppose that the English Footes are the parents and grandparents of our ancestors, whose descent has never before been traced to our knowledge.

The story of two generations of English Footes is as follows. According to wills on pp. 1275-1285 of the *Genealogical Gleanings*, ROBERT FOOTE, of Shalford, Essex, yeoman, and his brother John Foote, "citizen and grocer of London," came originally from Royston, Cambridgeshire and Herts. They were sons of ROBERT and — FOOTE, of Royston and married sisters, JOANE and Margaret Brooke, of London. The will of their mother-in-law, ELIZABETH BROOKE, of London, widow of JOHN BROOKE, 1599, would show that JOHN BROOKE was of the Company of Leathersellers. ELIZABETH BROOKE lived in East Cheap and was buried in the parish church of St. Leonard there, one of the many churches which were burned in the Great Fire, about seventy years later. In the will of ELIZABETH BROOKE she leaves to her daughter JOANE FOOTE "her wedding ring of gold" and remainder of a "messuage in Gracious [Gracechurch] Street commonly called or known by the name of the sign of the Star and Stirrup." She leaves to Mary Foote, afterwards Hewes, a daughter of JOANE FOOTE, "one other ale pot of silver gilt with two ears, to be delivered unto her father or mother for her use." She desires her son Thomas Brooke to

"pay to my son in law Robert Foote, within two years after my decease, twenty six pounds thirteen shillings four pence at the foresaid messuage or tenement called the sign of the Star and Stirrup"

in release of a legacy given him by her husband JOHN BROOKE.

The next will is that of ROBERT FOOTE, of Shalford, Essex, January 27, 1668. He calls himself "yeoman" and was the son-in-law of ELIZABETH BROOKE. He leaves to his wife JOANE (BROOKE) FOOTE the yearly rent, amounting to eight pounds, of tenements which he holds "for divers years yet enduring by the grant of Sir Robert Chester Knight, and lying and being in the town of Royston," his native place. His children, named, are Robert, Joseph, Mary, wife of John Hewes, "chandler, of Royston," James, Daniel, NATHANIEL, Francis, Josua and Elizabeth. Direct legacies are left to Robert, Joseph and James, while Mary Hewes has a residuary interest in the estate, from which we should infer she had had her portion on marriage. He then leaves "To son Daniel forty pounds at four and twenty," and the same to sons NATHANIEL, Francis and Josua. To his daughter Elizabeth forty pounds at the day of her marriage or at thirty.

The eldest son Robert was made sole executor, and John Foote of London, his brother, and John Hewes of Royston, his son-in-law, were supervisors.

Of the children mentioned in this will, Joshua, who was a citizen and iron-monger of London, is known to have emigrated to Roxbury, Mass., and afterwards to Providence, R. I. His will was administered by Joshua Hewes, of Roxbury, Mass., who was his nephew and a son of Mary (Foote) Hewes. In a note on page 1284, Mr. Waters says, "I would suggest also that Nathaniel Foote of Watertown (Mass.) may have been another son of Robert Foote, of Shalford." This seems to us to be confirmed by the names of five of NATHANIEL's children, which repeat those of his brothers and sisters, viz: Elizabeth, Daniel, Mary, ROBERT, and Frances. Another daughter, Sarah, may have been named for her aunt Sara (Brooke) Storye. The dates also confirm this theory. The five younger children were not twenty-four in 1608, and, as, according to our records, NATHANIEL was born about 1593, he would have been about fifteen at the time of his father's death.

The London family of the other son of ROBERT FOOTE, of Royston, John Foote, "citizen and grocer of London," became a prominent and important one. His son Thomas was created a baronet and was once Lord Mayor of London, in which office probably he was knighted. Sir Thomas Foote's daughters married into the Onslow, Lewis and Rowles families, all of distinction.

The pedigree is as follows, if, as we suppose, our NATHANIEL was the son of ROBERT FOOTE of Shalford.

1

ROBERT FOOTE, of Royston "descended out of Lincolnshire," married ———, who afterwards married ——— Hall, Sergeant Trumpeter of Queen Elizabeth. His son was

2

ROBERT FOOTE, of Shalford, married JOANE BROOKE, daughter of JOHN and ELIZABETH (——) BROOKE, of London. His will was proved Feb. 15, 1608. His son was

3

NATHANIEL FOOTE, see below.

## [172] NATHANIEL FOOTE [1593-1644]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH DEMING [1595-1683]

OF ENGLAND AND WETHERSFIELD, CONN.

NATHANIEL FOOTE, probably son of ROBERT and JOANE (BROOKE) FOOTE of Shalford, Essex, was born about 1593. He was married in England, about 1615, to ELIZABETH DEMING. ELIZABETH was born in 1595, and was a sister of John Deming, who was, in 1636, one of the first settlers of Wethersfield, Conn., a prominent magistrate and one of the patentees named in the charter of Connecticut.

NATHANIEL FOOTE came to New England before 1634, when he was about forty years old, and brought with him his wife and six children. Their youngest

child Rebecca was born in this country. The first record we have of him is at Watertown, Mass., where he was made freeman September 3, 1634, and was granted "an home-stall of sixteen acres" as well as "two acres of marsh." He did not remain there long, but joined the pioneers who made the long and perilous journey through New England to the Connecticut River, where they made a settlement at Wethersfield, Conn.

Trumbull, in his *Memorial History of Hartford County*, says of him:

"With Nathaniel Foote the list of the known adventurers closes. Although he had the largest share of adventure land, his coming to Connecticut was not the earliest, having been, according to all indication, about 1635. He was an elderly man and among his posterity have been some of Connecticut's most distinguished sons."

Among other commissary supplies for the "designe against the Pequotts" in 1637, the General Court gave the following order,

"there shalbe a hogg prvided att Wythersfeld for the designe in hande, wch is concerned to be Nathaniel Footes 20 lbs of Butter, half C of Cheese &c."

In the original distribution of lands in Wethersfield in 1640, he was assigned a house lot of ten acres on the east side of Broad Street, near the south end of the street. He owned over four hundred acres in cultivation, and also gave attention to public matters. He was deputy to the General Court in 1641, and juror in 1643 and 1644.

He died at Wethersfield in 1644, and was buried in the old graveyard behind the meeting-house, where are now the ashes of nine generations of the Foote family. He had made no will and an inventory was made November 20, of the same year,

"being truly taken and Indifferently prised by Richard Tratte, Samuel Smith and Nathaniel Dickinson."

The estate, of over £800, consisted of lands worth £400, loans £20,

"horse flashe and a young mare £41. . . . In neat cattell and in hay . . . goats sows and young shoats £170. . . . Pewter and Brasse and other vsful vessells £12. . . . tyne Lynnen £5, beside furniture etc."

"The wyddowe is admitted to administer the Estate, and the eldest sonne is to have the lands before mentioned as they are valued at £126 10s. wch is to be made vppre £148 & the youngest sonne the pticuler landes above mentioned for him at £65, wch is to be made vppre £71 and the daughters disposed in marriedge are to have the £30 a peece wch they have receaued made vppre £74, and the other children are to have £74 a peece. Pruided it is lefte at the dispose of their mother to detracte from any of them if shee see just cause £5 of the portion here sett downe, and to adde yt to such of the other as best desearue yt."

His widow ELIZABETH married (2), about two years later, Thomas Welles, who was governor of Connecticut in 1655 and 1658. He died January 14, 1659-60, leaving a large estate. ELIZABETH died July 28, 1683, aged eighty-eight years.

## CHILDREN OF NATHANIEL AND ELIZABETH (DEMING) FOOTE

- Elizabeth, born in England in 1616; married in 1638, Josiah Churchill, of Wethersfield; died Sept. 8, 1700.
- Nathaniel, born in England in 1620; married in 1646, Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Lieutenant Samuel Smith, of Wethersfield, Conn., and Hadley, Mass. He died in 1655, and his widow married (2) William Gull, also of Wethersfield, and Hadley, Mass.
- Mary, born in England in 1623; married (1) in 1642, John Stoddard, of Wethersfield, who died in 1674; married (2) in 1674, as his second wife, John Goodrich, Sr., of Wethersfield, who died in 1680; married (3) Lieutenant Thomas Tracy, of Norwich, Conn.
- (173) ROBERT, born in England about 1628; married in 1650, SARAH ———; died at Branford, Conn., in 1681.
- Frances, born in England, in 1629; married (1) in 1648, John Dickenson, of Wethersfield, and later of Hadley, Mass., who died in 1676; married (2) in 1677, Francis Barnard, of Hartford.
- Sarah, born in England in 1632; married in 1652, Jeremiah Judson, of Stratford, Conn., son of William Judson, who was one of the first settlers of Concord, Mass., and later of New Haven, Conn. She died in 1673.
- Rebecca, born in Watertown, Mass., in 1634; married (1) in 1657, Lieutenant Philip Smith, of Hadley, Mass., a brother of her brother Nathaniel's wife Elizabeth; married (2) in 1688, as his fourth wife, Major Aaron Cook, first of Winsor, Conn., later of Northampton, Mass.; died at Hadley, Mass., April 6, 1701.

[173]

## ROBERT FOOTE [1629-1681]

AND HIS WIFE

SARAH ——— [ . . . . . ]

OF BRANFORD, CONN.

ROBERT FOOTE, son of NATHANIEL and ELIZABETH (DEMING) FOOTE (172), was born in England about 1628 and came to New England before 1634 with his father and mother, when he was four or five years of age. He was made a freeman at Wethersfield, Conn., May 21, 1657, his father having been one of the original settlers there. He married in New Haven in 1659 SARAH ———, and appears to have settled there for a time, as the births of five of his children are recorded there.

He probably removed to Branford about 1668 as his other children were recorded there in 1670 and 1672. He was freeman at Branford in 1668, but later appears to have gone to Wallingford, according to the following record:

"20th Oct. 1674, voted that Good<sup>n</sup> Foote shall have liberty to buy the lott, y<sup>t</sup> is Joseph Eives provided he procure sufficient testimony of his good conversation in ye plase where he now pretendeth to remove." January, 1675: "The testimony of Good<sup>n</sup> foote being severente and axepted, he was admitted a planter upon the lott that was Joseph eives."

ROBERT FOOTE was appointed by the General Court, May 10, 1677, lieutenant

of the Train Band of Branford, so that he must have gone back there. As, however, the towns of Wallingford and Branford were adjoining, changes in the boundaries may have brought his home back into the precincts of Branford.

He died at Branford in 1681, aged fifty-two. His widow SARAH married (2) in 1686, Aaron Blackley (or Blachley) of Branford and Guilford.

CHILDREN OF LIEUTENANT ROBERT AND SARAH ( ) FOOTE

Nathaniel, born in New Haven, April 16, 1660, married Eubitha Bishop, daughter of Stephen Bishop, of Guilford; died at Branford in 1714.

Sarah, born in New Haven, Feb. 12, 1662; married (1) Aug. 13, 1682, Isaac Curtis, son of Richard Curtis, of Wallingford; married (2) Aug. 9, 1714, Nathaniel How, Sr., of Wallingford, Conn.

Elizabeth, born in New Haven, March 8, 1664, married Jan. 12, 1685, John Graves, of East Guilford; died in May, 1730.

Joseph, born in New Haven, March 6, 1666; married (1) in 1690, Abigail Johnson, daughter of John Johnson, of New Haven; married (2) in 1710, Sarah Rose, daughter of Deacon John Rose, of Branford; married (3) Dec. 8, 1741, Susanna ( ) Frisbie, widow of John Frisbie of Branford; was a lieutenant of the Branford Train Band in 1713, captain in 1715, deputy in 1714 and 1715; died March 6, 1751.

Samuel, born in New Haven, May 14, 1668; married in 1694, Abigail Barker, daughter of William Barker, of Branford; died in Branford in 1696.

John, born in Branford, July 24, 1670; married in 1696, Mary , died in Branford in 1713.

Stephen, born in Branford, Dec. 14, 1672; married (1) in 1702, Elizabeth Nash, daughter of John Nash, of Branford; married (2) Jan. 27, 1739, Hannah ( ) Howd, widow of Lieutenant John Howd; died Oct. 23, 1762.

(174) ISAAC, twin with Stephen; married in 1700, REBECCA DICKERMAN, daughter of Lieutenant ABRAHAM and MARY (COOPER) DICKERMAN (177); died Feb. 11, 1758.

[174]

DR. ISAAC FOOTE [1672-1758]

AND HIS WIFE

REBECCA DICKERMAN [1679-1757]

OF BRANFORD, CONN.

ISAAC FOOTE, son of ROBERT and SARAH ( ) FOOTE (173), was born December 14, 1672 at Branford, Conn. He was educated as a physician and devoted his life to that profession. He married in 1700, REBECCA DICKERMAN, daughter of ABRAHAM and MARY (COOPER) DICKERMAN (177), of New Haven, who was born February 27, 1679. They settled in the north parish of Branford, called Northford Society.

REBECCA died October 15, 1757, and her husband survived her only a few months. He died at Northford, February 11, 1758, aged eighty-five. Of their three children, but one outlived them.

## CHILDREN OF DR. ISAAC AND REBECCA (DICKERMAN) FOOTE

Jacob, born Feb. 19, 1710; died while a student at Yale, July 8, 1731.

(166) HANNAH, born Feb. 28, 1712; married Dec. 24, 1735, Rev. PHILEMON ROBBINS, son of NATHANIEL and HANNAH (CHANDLER) ROBBINS (165); died June 16, 1776.

Isaac, born July 16, 1717; married Jan. 28, 1738, Mary Hall, daughter of John and Mary (Street) Hall, of Wallingford, Conn.; was lieutenant in 1750, major in 1755, member of the Council of War in 1755; while serving under General Shirley near Lake Champlain, he was taken sick, and died Oct. 7, 1755; was buried at Albany, N. Y.

## [176] THOMAS DICKERMAN [....-1657]

AND HIS WIFE

ELLEN ——— [....-....]

OF ENGLAND AND DORCHESTER, MASS.

THE place and time of the birth of THOMAS DICKERMAN and his wife ELLEN — have not been ascertained, but it is supposed that they sailed from Bristol, England, in 1635, with Rev. Richard Mather's company of emigrants, in the ship "James."

His name appears among the first settlers of Dorchester, Mass., as owner of a homestead, and on the roll of the church, in 1636. In January, 1637, and in April, 1640, he received portions in the division, so that finally he had a comfortable homestead, with a barn, two small orchards, five acres around the house, and a twenty-acre lot. He was a tailor but also cultivated his farm.

"Dorchester is said to have been the first community known to make public provision for a free school by direct tax on its inhabitants." THOMAS DICKERMAN'S is the twenty-fourth name among the seventy-one signed to an instrument agreeing that

"a Rente of Twentie pound pr ann shall issue & be pay<sup>d</sup> by the sayd Inhabitants & their heires from & out of a Certaine porcon of land in Dorchester called Tomsons Iland for & towards the maintenance of a schoole in Dorchester aforesayd."

They further agreed that, as this rent was not sufficient, all the subscribers would give up all the future benefits from the Island and bequeath it forever to the town

"for & Towards the maintenance of a free schoole in Dorchester aforesayd for the instructinge & teachinge of Children & youth in good literature & Learninge."

One cannot help wondering whether spelling was one of the studies contemplated.

In 1651, THOMAS DICKERMAN was chosen one of the three selectmen. He acquired land on Boston Neck in 1652 and purchased more in 1656. All this property, as well as his homestead in Dorchester, are now within the limits of Boston.

He died at Dorchester June 11, 1657. The inventory of his estate amounted to £235. 11. 4. of which the Boston Neck property was £150., and the farm and buildings at Dorchester £47. His widow ELLEN bought of her sons their rights in the Dorchester homestead, September 10, 1659. She married (2) John Bullard and went to live with him in Medfield before July 14, 1663. On February 26, 1663, she and her second husband sold the homestead for £65. to "Jacob Hewens of Said Dorchester husbandman."

## CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ELLEN ( — ) DICKERMAN

Thomas, born about 1623; married (1) Elizabeth —, who died May 10, 1671, married (2) in March, 1673-4, Anna —; lived at Malden, Mass., and died before 1691.

His daughter Elizabeth married (2) Edward Dorr of Roxbury (see 117).

(177) ABRAHAM, born about 1634; married Jan. 2, 1658-9, MARY COOPER, daughter of JOHN and — COOPER (178), of New Haven; died Nov. 2, 1711.

Isaac, born 9th mo. 1637; died in Boston and was buried April 22, 1726.

John, baptized Oct. 29, 1644, died young.

## [177] ABRAHAM DICKERMAN [1634-1711]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY COOPER [1637-1703]

OF NEW HAVEN, CONN.

ABRAHAM DICKERMAN, son of THOMAS and ELLEN ( — ) DICKERMAN (176), was probably born about 1634 while his parents were still in England, but, if so, he was but a babe when they reached this country. Of his early life in Dorchester, Mass., we know nothing.

He married January 2, 1658-9 MARY COOPER, daughter of JOHN and COOPER (178), of New Haven, Conn., who was born about 1636, probably in England. At the time of her marriage, JOHN COOPER gave his daughter about twenty acres of land in East New Haven, but they probably lived in the COOPER homestead for about nine years. April 17, 1668, ABRAHAM bought the place on the corner of Church and Elm streets, where there was a house and barn, and lived there from that time on.

The next year, 1669, he was chosen townsman, as the selectmen were called in New Haven, and served for twenty-seven years. His father-in-law had served for nine years previously, and now for many years their names occur together. From 1683 to 1696 he was also deputy to the General Court of Connecticut and was lieutenant of the Train Band in 1683, and at least until 1690, perhaps longer.

When the town of Wallingford was started by a colony from New Haven, ABRAHAM DICKERMAN and his father-in-law JOHN COOPER were both on the committee to lay out the borders of the new town. In 1669, he was put on the standing committee of New Haven which had charge of the affairs of Wallingford, hold-

ing the lands in trust, and acting as trustee in all the public affairs, which at that time included also those of the church. He was interested in all New Haven matters and was continually on town committees.

The "ordinary" or tavern at New Haven did not pay, as the patronage was so small, and in 1671, when John Harriman gave it up, Lieutenant DICKERMAN was appointed to try it. He found it so unprofitable, that he wished to give it up, but no one could be found to take his place. After several warnings, April 27, 1680, he

"did again give notice (as he had done formerly) of his purpose to leave off keeping the ordinary . . . but did desire it might not be offensive if he left it off which he did intend to do."

For fifty-three years he lived in New Haven and continuously served the town in its public affairs, and was also an active member of Rev. James Pierpont's church.

His wife MARY died January 4, 1705/6. He died at New Haven, November 2, 1711, aged seventy-seven. His will is dated April 20, 1710, and gives his real property to his sons Abraham and Isaac, and to his daughters

"Mary Bassett, Sarah Sperry, Ruth Bradley, Abigaill Sperry, Rebecca Foot in addition to what they have had, all my moveables in ye House to be equally divided to them."

He also mentions his grandchildren Daniel, Caleb, Abram, and Mary Chidsey, the children of his daughter Hannah deceased and "Rebecca Sperrie," another granddaughter.

#### CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM AND MARY (COOPER) DICKERMAN

Mary, born about 1659; married June 21, 1677, Samuel Bassett, son of William Bassett, of New Haven; died Nov. 28, 1728.

Sarah, born July 25, 1663; married Oct. 2, 1683, Nathaniel Sperry, son of Richard Sperry; lived at Amity, now Woodstock, Conn.

Hannah, born Nov. 6, 1665; married July 6, 1693, Deacon Caleb Chidsey (or Chedsey), son of Deacon John and Elizabeth (——) Chedsey; died Dec. 25, 1703.

Ruth, born April 5, 1668; married in 1687/8, Nathaniel Bradley, son of William and Alice (Pritchard) Bradley; died May 15, 1725.

Abigail, born Sept. 26, 1670; married Jan. 21, 1689/90, Ebenezer Sperry, son of Richard Sperry, and brother of her sister Sarah's husband; died about 1751/2.

Abraham, born Jan. 14, 1673; married (1) Jan. 16, 1697/8, Elizabeth Glover, daughter of John and Joanna (Daniels) Glover; married (2) Susannah (——) Hotchkiss, widow of Joshua Hotchkiss Sr., of New Haven; was sergeant in 1710, later lieutenant, and captain in 1722; died in May or June, 1748.

Isaac, born Nov. 7, 1677; married (1) June 30, 1709, Mary Atwater, daughter of Jonathan and Ruth (Peck) Atwater; married (2) Elizabeth (Alling) Morris, widow of John Morris and daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Chidsey) Alling; was deputy for New Haven from 1718 to 1757; ensign in 1713, and captain in 1722; served as deacon in the First Church from 1727 to 1754, and died at New Haven, Sept. 7, 1758.

(174) REBECCA, born Feb. 27, 1679; married in 1709, Dr. ISAAC FOOTE, of Branford, son of Lieutenant ROBERT and SARAH (——) FOOTE (173); died Oct. 15, 1757.

[178]

## JOHN COOPER [1639-1689]

OF ENGLAND AND NEW HAVEN, CONN.

WHEN the colony of New Haven was founded, the name of JOHN COOPER is recorded among the first settlers, and he was also a signer of the "Fundamental agreement" the next year (1639). He was at this time a young married man with one child, but the name of his wife and his earlier history is not known. In a list of emigrants from London in the ship "Expedition," November 20, 1635, we find a "Jo Coop of 21 yeeres" in company with "Jo Davenport 30 yeeres." It is possible that this is our JOHN COOPER, but his companion could not have been the Rev. John Davenport, who, with Eaton, was the leader of the New Haven Colony, as he did not come over until 1637. There are several Coopers who emigrated about this time or later, but no connection can be traced with them. Our JOHN COOPER was an uneducated man and his ever-increasing importance in town affairs must have been due entirely to a sturdy character. He was never able to sign his name, and it appears in all committee matters as "The marke of John (I. C.) Cooper Senr."

His first appearance in New Haven affairs was in the humble position of "chimney viewer" in 1643. This was an office created for fire protection. Next he was poundmaster and fence-viewer, then surveyor. In 1654, when it became necessary to raise a company of militia on account of troubles with the Dutch, he was chosen corporal. The next year John Winthrop and Stephen Goodyear established iron works at the outlet of Lake Saltonstall, where they set up a "bloomery and forge." They put JOHN COOPER in charge of it and he remained as their agent until 1679 or 1680.

From 1655 his public duties appear to have been of a more important character. He acted as attorney in cases before the General Court, appraiser of estates, commissioner in adjusting disputes as to boundaries and land titles, and in 1661 and 1662 he was deputy to the General Court.

After the union of the two colonies of New Haven and Hartford, he served from 1665 to 1674 as deputy from New Haven to the Connecticut General Court and was assistant in 1676.

JOHN COOPER also served as townsman or selectman for twenty-seven terms, and had one experience during these years that showed the stuff the man was made of. The Regicides, Goffe and Whalley, were in hiding in New Haven while he held this office, and escaped the officers of the King sent to arrest them, through the connivance of the people. Edward Rawson, the Royal Secretary at Boston, wrote a very threatening letter to Governor Leete, which was to be presented to the next General Court. This made the office of deputy difficult to fill and several elections were had before, August 1, 1661, JOHN COOPER and James Bishop dared to accept it. His position of selectman of New Haven made him responsible for the actions of the people, and they appreciated his bravery. He was further honored by being

chosen one of the two commissioners to proceed to Boston with the reply of the General Court to the Secretary. He must therefore have been a man of unusual tact and prudent diplomacy.

JOHN COOPER'S home lot in New Haven was on the southwest corner of Church and Grove streets, extending nearly to the present corner of Wall street. This property passed to his only son. We have already noticed that he gave a dowry of certain lands to his daughter MARY on her marriage to Lieutenant ABRAHAM DICKERMAN (177). During his superintendence of the Iron Works at East Haven he lived there, but he kept up his house in town and his daughter MARY and her husband lived there for about nine years.

JOHN COOPER died at New Haven, November 23, 1689. Nothing further is known about his wife.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ——— COOPER

(177) MARY, born probably in England about 1636; baptized in New Haven, Aug. 15, 1641; married Jan. 2, 1658/9, Lieutenant ABRAHAM DICKERMAN, son of THOMAS and ELLEN (——) DICKERMAN (176); died Jan. 4, 1705/6.

Hannah, born about 1638, baptized in New Haven Aug. 15, 1641; married in 1661 John Porter, Jr., son of John Porter, of New Haven; died June 15, 1675.

John, baptized in New Haven, May 28, 1642; married Dec. 27, 1666, Mary Thompson, daughter of John Thompson, of New Haven.

Sarah, baptized Sept. 21, 1645; married March 23, 1661/2, Samuel Hemenway or Hemingway.

[179]

REV. JOHN PRINCE [....-1644]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH TOLDERVEY [....-....]

OF EAST SHEFFORD, BERKSHIRE, ENGLAND

IN the *Worthies of Devon*, published in 1701 by Rev. John Prince, the Vicar of Berry-Pomeroy, Devonshire, is the statement that the Prince family is descended from a knightly family of the same name still flourishing in Shropshire. We, however, know nothing of Rev. JOHN PRINCE'S ancestry, or early life. He was educated at the University of Oxford, was B. A. Magdalen, July 6, 1601. About 1609 he married, probably at Oxford, ELIZABETH TOLDERVEY, daughter of WALTER and ANN TOLDERVEY and granddaughter of Rev. JOHN TOLDERVEY, "Bedell of Arts, University of Oxford," and his wife ALYCE.

Rev. JOHN PRINCE was ordained in Oxford, September, 1611, and was curate of Little, or East, Shefford, Berkshire in 1613. In 1619 he became the rector, and held this office for twenty-five years or until his death. This was during the reigns of James I and Charles I and he was one of the party which continued loyal to the Church of England, while greatly desiring a reformation within it. Rev. Thomas Prince says of this circumstance:

"Yet every one of the children proved conscientious non-conformists, even while their parents lived, but without any breach of amity or affection. Thus they continued pretty near together till the furious and cruel Archbishop Laud dispersed them, and drove their eldest son with so many others into this country in the early times of the Massachusetts Colony."

Rev. JOHN PRINCE died at East Shefford, England, and was buried there "XVI day of Sept. 1644." Rev. Thomas Prince, who was a great-grandson, says that "they had 4 sons & 7 daughters that all grew up," but record only of three sons and five daughters has been found.

CHILDREN OF REV. JOHN AND ELIZABETH (TOLDERVEY) PRINCE

(180) JOHN, born about 1610; married (1) ALICE HONOUR, of Watertown, Mass., who died in 1668; married (2) Ann (— —) Barstow, widow of William Barstow, of Scituate, Mass.; died at Hull, Mass., Aug. 16, 1676.

Joane, baptized at West, or Great, Shefford, Oct. 9, 1614.

Dorothy, baptized at West Shefford, March 2, 1615.

Ursula, baptized at West Shefford, Feb. 20, 1619.

Edward, born at East Shefford, Feb. 7, 1622, baptized there Nov. 24, 1622.

George, born at East Shefford, Feb. 4, 1626, baptized there the same day.

Katherine, baptized at East Shefford, July 26, 1629.

Maria, baptized at East Shefford, Sept. 26, 1630.

[180] ELDER JOHN PRINCE [1610-1676]

AND HIS WIFE

ALICE HONOUR [ . . . -1668]

OF ENGLAND AND HULL, MASS.

JOHN PRINCE, son of Rev. JOHN and ELIZABETH (TOLDERVEY) PRINCE (170), was born in Little Shefford, Berkshire, England, about 1610. In 1633, when he was but about twenty-three years old, he was obliged to leave England because of non-conformity, and emigrated to New England. He had studied at the University of Oxford for two or three years, intending to take orders, but had not made sufficient progress at the time of his leaving to do so, and became a farmer on his arrival in this country.

He settled first at Watertown, Mass., where he married (1) ALICE HONOUR, by whom he had seven sons and two daughters. Soon after their marriage they removed to Hingham, thence in 1638 to Nantasket, and finally settled in Hull, Mass. There he was one of the original planters, and in 1644 was chosen the first ruling elder of the church.

Each of his seven sons, as they grew up, took to a seafaring life for a shorter or longer period. John, the eldest, died at Hull, Joseph at Quebec, Job was "lost

in ye channel of England," Benjamin died in Jamaica, Isaac at Boston, and Thomas at Barbadoes.

The home lot of Elder JOHN PRINCE in Hull was on the present Spring Street opposite to the head of Willow Street. He was empowered to solemnize marriages in Hull in May, 1670, and the following restriction is attached to the record:

'In answer to the question whether it be lawful for a man that hath buried his first wife to marry with her that was his first wife's natural sister, the court resolves it in the negative.'

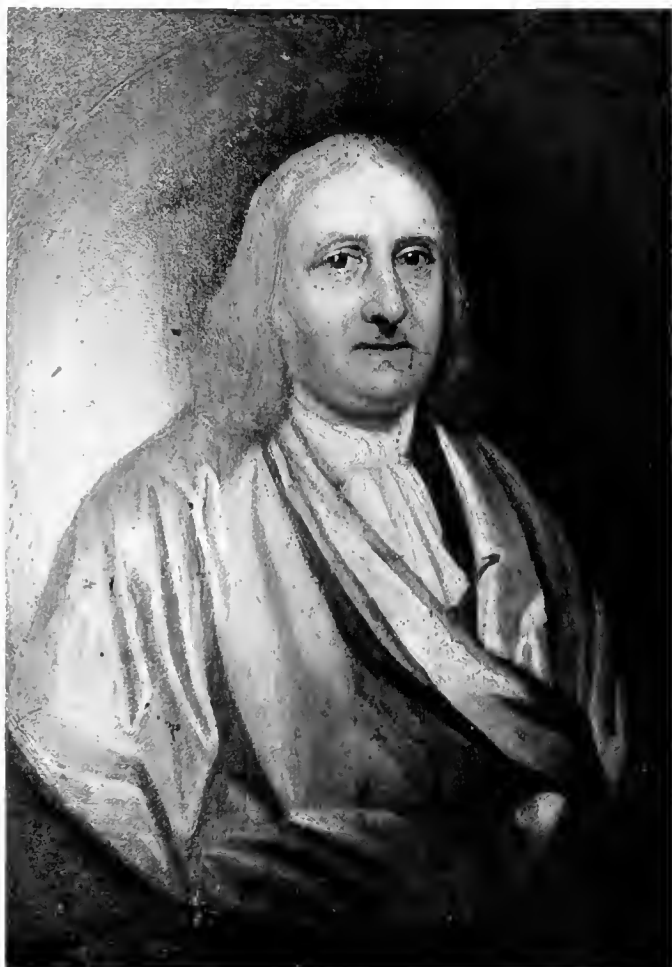
ALICE (HONOUR) PRINCE died at Hull in 1668 and Elder JOHN married (2) not long after, Ann (——) Barstow, widow of William Barstow, of Scituate.

He died at Hull, August 16, 1676. His will, made May 9, 1676, was proved October 16, of the same year, and the inventory of his estate amounted to £315. In 1890 a memorial stone was erected to his memory and that of his first wife in the old cemetery at Hull, by one hundred and fifty of his descendants.

#### CHILDREN OF ELDER JOHN AND ALICE (HONOUR) PRINCE

- John, baptized May 6, 1638; married in 1672, Rebecca Vickerow, daughter of George and Rebecca (Phippeny) Vickerow, of Hull; was a sailor, but served in King Philip's War in 1675 and 1676, in Captain Joseph Gardiner's Company; died in Hull, in 1690.
- Elizabeth, baptized Aug. 9, 1640; married in July, 1662, Josiah Loring, son of Thomas Loring, of Hingham, Mass.; died May 13, 1727.
- Joseph, baptized Nov. 26, 1642; married Dec. 7, 1670, Joanna Morton, daughter of Colonial Secretary Nathaniel and Lydia (Cooper) Morton, of Plymouth, Mass.; died at Quebec in 1670.
- Martha, baptized Aug. 10, 1645; married in 1674, Christopher Wheaton, son of Robert and Alice Wheaton, of Salem, Mass.
- Job, baptized Aug. 22, 1647; married in 1678, Rebecca Phippeny, daughter of Gabriel Phippeny, of Boston and cousin of his brother John's wife; was lost "in ye channel of England in 1694."
- (181) SAMUEL, born in Boston in May, and baptized in Hull, Aug. 19, 1649; married (1) Dec. 9, 1674, his step-sister, Martha Barstow, daughter of William and Ann (——) Barstow, of Scituate, who died Dec. 18, 1684; married (2) Sept. 1, 1686, MERCY HINCKLEY, daughter of Governor THOMAS and MARY (SMITH GLOVER) HINCKLEY (185), of Plymouth Colony; died in Middleboro East Precinct, Mass., July 3, 1728.
- Benjamin, baptized March 25, 1652; was unmarried and died in Jamaica, W. I., before his father.
- Isaac, baptized July 19, 1654; married Dec. 23, 1679, Mary Turner, daughter of John and Mary (Brewster) Turner, and granddaughter of Elder Brewster, of the "Mayflower"; served in the Narragansett campaign in Captain Johnson's Company; and died in Boston, Nov. 7, 1718.
- Thomas, baptized Aug. 8, 1658; married in 1685, Ruth Turner, daughter of John and Mary (Brewster) Turner, and a sister of his brother Isaac's wife; died in Barbadoes, in 1696.





SAMUEL PRINCE [181]  
FROM A PORTRAIT  
OWNED BY CHARLES H. FISKE, JR., OF BOSTON

[181]

## SAMUEL PRINCE [1640-1728]

AND HIS WIFE

MERCY HINCKLEY [1663-1736]

OF SANDWICH AND ROCHESTER, MASS.

SAMUEL PRINCE, son of Elder JOHN and ALICE (HONOLRI) PRINCE (180), was born in May, 1649. While his parents lived in Hull, Mass., he was born in Boston when his mother was visiting there and baptized in Hull, August 19, 1649. He passed his early life in Hull, and like his brothers, went to sea in a coasting vessel before his marriage. Afterward he applied himself "to Domestic Trade & Merchandise."

He married (1) December 9, 1674, his step-sister, Martha Barstow, daughter of William and Ann Barstow, of Scituate. By her he had three sons and two daughters. She died at Hull, December 18, 1684, and he married (2) September 1, 1686, MERCY HINCKLEY, daughter of Governor THOMAS and MARY (SMITH GLOVER) HINCKLEY (185), who was born January 1, or 31, 1662-3.

They soon removed to Sandwich, Mass., where he had acquired property in 1682. In 1710 we find him at Rochester, Mass., where it appears the greater part of his estate lay. "He was ye principal Proprietor of ye township and their first Representative." For these two towns of Sandwich and Rochester he served as representative to the General Court nineteen times and was chosen several times when he was excused from serving.

His son, Rev. Thomas Prince, says of him:

"He was healthy & strong in body, of a vigorous & active spirit, of a thoughtful & penetrating mind, religious from his youth, much improved in scripture knowledge, esteemed for his Abilities and Gifts, and especially for his powers of arguing; a zealous Lover & Asserter of the New English Principles & Liberties, with charity to others, of a Public Spirit, of an Open Heart, of an instructive Conversation, of strict integrity, a very affectionate husband & father. In his former years pretty severe in governing his family, of later, ruled them with great ease & gentleness."

The portraits of SAMUEL and MERCY (HINCKLEY) PRINCE shown in the illustrations, were obtained through the kindness of Charles H. Fiske, Jr., of Boston, a descendant and the owner of the originals. An inscription on the margin of that of SAMUEL PRINCE, which is partly illegible, reads

"Samuel Prince [fourth] son of M<sup>r</sup> John Prince [eldest] son of Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> John Prince of F[ast Shefford] parish Berkshire England. Born at Boston in y<sup>e</sup> year 1649 Brought up at [Hul]"

In 1723 he and his wife went to Middleboro to live with their daughter Mary who had married Rev. Peter Thacher, pastor of the church there, and they spent the few remaining years of their lives under her roof.

SAMUEL PRINCE died at Middleboro East Precinct, Mass., on Wednesday, July 3, 1728

"a little after the break of day, after ten days illness of a fever, in the 80th year of his age. . . . His remains were decently interred here this after-noon Friday July 5th. Five of the Justices of the county and an ancient Captain of the Town being bearers. . . . As he used to express his Desire to have his Body laid with that of his dear son Enoch, an extraordinary, pious knowing & industrious Youth who coming on a Visit died here on August 31 1713 aged 23. It was laid by the side of that of his beloved Son, between & under the shade of two pretty tall Oaks at the Western End of the New Burying Place to sleep together in the same large grave."<sup>1</sup>

His house was built on land given him by the town in 1683, on the common near the mill, and was still standing a few years ago.

MERCY (HINCKLEY) PRINCE, his widow, survived him and died April 25, 1736, aged seventy-four.

#### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND MARTHA (BARSTOW) PRINCE

Samuel, born Sept. 20, 1675; probably never married; had farms in Milford and Coventry, Conn., and died in Rochester, Mass., in 1722.

Martha, born March 15, 1678; married in Sandwich, Dec. 27, 1698, Ezra Bourne, of Sandwich.

John, born Oct. 1, 1680; died young.

Anna, born in February, 1683; died the same year.

Nathan, born Sept. 17, 1684; died in 1685.

#### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND MERCY (HINCKLEY) PRINCE

Thomas, born May 15, 1687; H. C. 1707; married at Leicester, Mass., Oct. 20, 1719, Deborah Denny, youngest daughter of Thomas Denny, of England, who came to New England with her brother in 1717. Rev. Thomas Prince was pastor of the Old South Church in Boston from 1718 to 1758; the author of the *Chronological History of New England*, the *History of the Prince Family* and other works; died in Boston, Oct. 22, 1758.

Mary, born Jan. 8, 1688/9; married Jan. 24, 1710/1, Rev. Peter Thacher, of Middleboro, Mass. She died Oct. 1, 1771.

Enoch, born Sept. 19, 1690; died unmarried at Middleboro, Aug. 31, 1713.

John, born Nov. 26, 1692, baptized March 5, 1693; married in 1713, Elizabeth Wooden; was lost at sea in 1717.

Joseph, born April 1, 1695; married July 4, 1732, Hannah Beach; was a mariner and died at Stratford, Conn., Dec. 4, 1747.

(182) MOSES, born Feb. 22, 1696/7; married Feb. 1, 1737/8, JANE BETHUNE, daughter of GEORGE and MARY (WATERS) BETHUNE (189), of Boston; died at Antigua, Leeward Islands, W. I., July 6, 1745.

Nathan, born Nov. 30, 1698; H. C. 1718; and was fellow of the college for many years; probably never married and died at Rattan, W. I., July 25, 1748.

Mercy, born Dec. 21, 1700; "Feeble & infirm was living single in 1738," and died at Middleboro, Aug. 9, 1748.

Alice, born Aug. 13, 1703; married Sept. 23, 1731, Samuel Gray, of Little Compton, Mass.; died July 2, 1733.

Benjamin, born Feb. 23, 1705/6; died the following July.

<sup>1</sup> *History of the Prince Family*. Rev. Thomas Prince, 1728.



MERCY (HINCKLEY) PRINCE [181]  
FROM A PORTRAIT  
OWNED BY CHARLES H. TISKE, JR. OF BOSTON



[182]

## MOSES PRINCE [1697-1745]

AND HIS WIFE

JANE BETHUNE [1714-1795]

OF BOSTON, MASS.

**M**OSES PRINCE, son of SAMUEL and MERCY (HINCKLEY) PRINCE (181), was born February 22, 1696/7, at Sandwich, Mass. He may possibly have been educated as a physician, as in many genealogies and in some records of deeds he is called "Doctor," but he was certainly a mariner, and is more frequently spoken of as Captain Moses Prince or, "Moses Prince Mariner."

From his own diary it appears he made a trip to England in 1720. On his return he left Oxford, England, July 30, and rode on horseback to Chester. Thence he came by ship to Dublin and sailed from Dublin, August 27, for New England, arriving at Boston, October 14, 1720. There he lodged at "Cousin Loring's" on October 19. The following winter he made a voyage to North Carolina, trading merchandise for tar, pitch and rosin. In the same diary he writes of his attending service in 1730 in the new church just built and dedicated in Boston and of sitting in "our pew" to the left of the pulpit, which he says cost the family £110, "being our contribution to ye meeting house." This meeting house is the present Old South Church, corner of Washington and Milk Streets, where his brother was pastor.

MOSES PRINCE married February 1, 1737/8, JANE BETHUNE, daughter of GEORGE and MARY (WATERS) BETHUNE (189) of Boston, who was born June 15, 1714.

While his residence seems to have been in Boston, he had a farm and grist mill at Wareham, land at Rochester, and also owned a one-half interest in the sloop "Success" and her cargo.

On one of his voyages to the West Indies he died at Antigua, Leeward Islands, July 6, 1745, leaving a widow of twenty-nine and four children, one of whom was born after his death. An inventory of his estate was taken October 9, 1745, covering the property referred to above, personal property of all sorts, and one-half of the pew in the Old South church.

His widow JANE married (2) in September, 1761, as his third wife, Hon. Peter Gilman, son of Colonel JOHN and ELIZABETH (COFFIN) GILMAN (161). In a description of the old Gilman Garrison house in Exeter earlier in these annals, mention is made of the record of this marriage scratched on the window pane by JANE's granddaughter, HANNAH ROBBINS, afterwards the wife of BENJAMIN IVES GILMAN (135). JANE (BETHUNE PRINCE) GILMAN died at Newburyport, Mass., March 9, 1795, probably at the home of her daughter Deborah (Prince) Cary.

## CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN MOSES AND JANE (BETHUNE) PRINCE

Samuel, born Oct. 29, 1739; chose his mother as guardian Aug. 8, 1755, when he was "aged above 15 years." In 1758 his uncle Rev. Thomas Prince the Annalist, bequeathed to

him large amounts of land, of which some was in Hartford, Conn., some in Hampshire County, and some in Sheepscot County, or York. He joined in a deed of land with his two sisters at Rochester, June 25, 1774; in which he is called "Samuel Prince merchant of Boston."

(167) JANE, born Sept. 7, 1740; married October 8, 1761, Rev. CHANDLER ROBBINS, of Plymouth, Mass., son of Rev. PHILEMON and HANNAH (FOOTE) ROBBINS (166), of Branford, Conn.; died Sept. 12, 1800.

George, born July 22, 1743; died probably before 1755, as he is not mentioned in the administration of his father's estate.

Deborah, born about 1746; was aged "about 9 years" when, in 1755, she chose her mother as guardian; married in September, 1783, Rev. Thomas Cary, son of Samuel Cary, and pastor of the Third Church of Newburyport. Their son, Rev. Samuel Cary, was pastor of King's Chapel, Boston, in 1815.

[184]

## SAMUEL HINCKLEY [...-1662]

AND HIS WIFE

SARAH ——— [...-1656]

OF ENGLAND AND BARNSTABLE, MASS.

SAMUEL HINCKLEY lived at Tenterden, Kent, England, and was married there before emigrating to New England, to SARAH ———. He had four children born in England and three of them were baptized at Tenterden between 1625 and 1629.

In 1628, Elder Nathaniel Tilden, of Tenterden, a man of wealth and prominence, came to New England and purchased lands in Scituate, Mass. He then returned for his family, and in the latter part of March, 1635, he sailed again for New England in the ship "Hercules," bringing also SAMUEL HINCKLEY, his wife and four children, John Lewis, James Austin and their families, all from Tenterden, together with others from the county of Kent, one hundred and two persons in all. It is said that it had been the intention of this party to come over the previous summer with Rev. John Lothrop in the "Griffin," at the same time with WILLIAM and ANNE HUTCHINSON (17).

More than half of the passengers of the "Hercules" settled in Scituate, some going there at once, and others later. SAMUEL HINCKLEY went immediately, and built a house there in 1635, on Kent Street. In order to leave England he had been obliged to swear that he "conformed to the order and discipline of the church" of England, and all the party brought certificates from the ministers where they had last lived, of "their conversation and conformity" and of the fact that they had taken the oath of allegiance and supremacy.

He was possessed of some means, as he acquired considerable property in Scituate, in addition to his house lot. He owned the marsh "between his house and the third cliff" and some land near "Rotten Marsh on the S. E. next to Mr. Vassall's Brook Hall field."

He was a church member, and his wife "Goody Hinckley joined Aug. 30th, 1635." Their first child born in this country, Elizabeth, was baptized the following Sunday. He was twice indicted for "entertaining strangers & foreigners," so he probably belonged to the liberal party of which his friends Cudworth, Hath-erly, Robinson and his son-in-law, Rev. John Smith, were prominent members.

In 1639 or 1640 they removed to West Barnstable, and were among the first settlers there, helping to establish the church. He purchased land of Rev. Joseph Hull, but had some trouble with the title, which was finally cleared. His farm at Barnstable is said to have been one of the best in the town. The records show that he rendered continual service in town offices, such as jurymen, surveyor of highways, etc. He was also a member of the Barnstable Military Company in 1643.

His wife SARAH died at Barnstable August 18, 1656, and he married (2) December 15, 1657, Bridget (——) Bodfish, widow of Robert Bodfish, of Sandwich. He died at Barnstable, October 31, 1662. In his will, dated October 31, 1662, he gave his wife Bridget the use of his house, garden and some land, his two cows Prosper and Thrivewell, and all the household stuff she brought with her. He mentions his daughters Susannah, Mary, Sarah, and Elizabeth, and his grandchildren Samuel, Thomas, Mary (MERCY?), and Bathshua, children of his son THOMAS, also his grandsons Samuel and Jonathan Cobb. All his real estate was given to his sons THOMAS, Samuel and John.

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND SARAH (— —) HINCKLEY

- (185) THOMAS, born in England, in 1618; married (1) Dec. 4, 1641, Mary Richards, daughter of Thomas and Welthean (Loring) Richards, of Weymouth, Mass., who died June 24, 1659; married (2) March 16, 1659-60, MARY (SMITH) GLOVER, widow of Nathaniel Glover, and daughter of JOHN and MARY (RYDER) SMITH (186); died April 25, 1705.  
 Susannah, baptized in Tenterden, England, Nov. 6, 1625; married before 1643, Rev. John Smith, of Sandwich and Barnstable, Mass.  
 Mary (or Marie), baptized in Tenterden, England, March 23, 1627; never married and was living in 1662.  
 Sarah, baptized in Tenterden, England, Nov. 22, 1629; married Dec. 12, 1649, as his second wife, Elder Henry Cobb, of Barnstable, Mass.; died after 1679.  
 Elizabeth, baptized in Scituate, Sept. 6, 1635; married July 15, 1657, Elisha Parker.  
 Samuel, baptized in Scituate Feb. 4, 1637-8, died soon after.  
 Samuel, baptized in Scituate, Feb. 10, 1638-9; died at Barnstable, March 22, 1640-1.  
 ———, a daughter born at Scituate. The Barnstable Burial record reads as follows: "Goodman Hinckley's child, a dau, upon their coming hither, buryed unbaptized July 8 1640."  
 ———, a son. Burial record reads: "Goodman Hinckley's child, a twinn, buryed unbaptized Feb. 6 1640-1."  
 ———, a son. Burial record reads: "Goodman Hinckley's other twinn buryed March 10 1640-1."  
 Samuel, born in Barnstable, July 24, 1642, baptized the same day, married (1) Dec. 14, 1664, Mary Goodspeed, daughter of Roger Goodspeed, who died Dec. 20, 1666, married (2)

Jan. 15, 1668, Mary Fitzrandle, daughter of Edward Fitzrandle (or Fitzrandolph); served in the Narragansett war, and died Jan. 2, 1727.

John, born in Barnstable, May 24, was baptized May 26, 1644; married (1) in July, 1668, Berthia Lathrop, daughter of Thomas Lothrop (or Lathrop), who died July 10, 1694; married (2) Nov. 24, 1697, Mary (——) Goodspeed, perhaps widow of Benjamin Goodspeed; died Dec. 7, 1709.

## [185] GOVERNOR THOMAS HINCKLEY [1618–1705]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY (SMITH) GLOVER [1630–1703]

OF ENGLAND AND BARNSTABLE, MASS.

THOMAS HINCKLEY, son of SAMUEL and SARAH (——) HINCKLEY (184), came from Tenterden, Kent County, England, to New England with his parents in 1635, and lived a few years at Scituate, Mass., thence removing with them in 1639 or 1640, to Barnstable in Plymouth Colony. He was at that time about twenty-one years of age. He married (1) December 4, 1641, Mary Richards, daughter of Thomas and Welthean (Loring) Richards, of Weymouth, Mass.<sup>1</sup>

In 1643 he became a member of the Barnstable Military Company, and took the oath of fidelity and served on the grand jury in 1644. The next year he was sent to the General Court of Plymouth Colony as deputy from Barnstable. From this time for more than forty years he was continuously in office, serving in various civil capacities in both the town and the colony. He acquired large grants of land from the Indians in the country around Barnstable, and was an agent for the Colony in many of its purchases from them. He held the office of deputy for ten years, and was assistant for more than twenty. He was first elected to the latter office in 1658, because Cudworth and Hatherly, the two then in office, opposed the extreme measures adopted against the Quakers, and THOMAS HINCKLEY's views on the subject were those of the majority of his fellow colonists. It was while he was assistant that further dignity was given the office by the order, in 1674, "that four halberts attend the Governor and assistants on election days and two during the continuance of the court."

His wife Mary died June 24, 1659, three months after the birth of their daughter Mehitable, her eighth child. He married (2) March 16, 1659/60, MARY (SMITH) GLOVER, widow of Nathaniel Glover, of Dorchester, Mass., and daughter of Quartermaster JOHN and MARY (RYDER) SMITH (186) of Dorchester. She was

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Richards was born in England about 1590 and lived in Boston, Dorchester, and Weymouth. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1648, and died in 1651. He left a number of grown children: John, who married Ann Winthrop, daughter of Governor John Winthrop, of Connecticut; Alice, who married Major William Bradford, son of Governor Bradford, of Plymouth Colony; and several others. So Governor HINCKLEY was connected through his first wife with these families, as well as the Saltonstalls, Endicotts, Winthrops, Allisons, Davis and Alford's. Major John Richards died without heirs and left bequests to the children of his late sister Mary, £500 in money, as well as to many others of the large family connection.

born in Toxteth, England, in 1630, and "sent to school at Boston, w<sup>ch</sup> she enjoy'd Mr Wilson and Cotton's ministry." She had at the time of her second marriage three children, Nathaniel, John, and Anna Glover, who were amply provided for by their father's estate, which was held in trust and rented for their benefit.

THOMAS HINCKLEY had been a member of the Council of War held in Boston in 1658, and during the desperate troubles with the Narragansett Indians from 1673 to 1678, he was one of the federal commissioners who had the entire responsibility of protecting the infant colonies. There were a number of Christian Indians in Plymouth Colony, and the people there feared that they would attack Mr. HINCKLEY's house during his attendance on the meetings in Boston. Therefore, on October 27, 1675, the General Court of the Colony "considering the publicke imploy of Mr. Hinckley" ordered a guard to be set over his house "Especially in his absence on the countreys service in this time of danger." Finally Governor Winslow enlisted a thousand men and went as commander of the forces, and HINCKLEY accompanied them as commissary-general. He was present at the Great Swamp Fight on Sunday, December 19, 1675, and on the same day his daughter Reliance, only four days old, was baptized at Barnstable by Rev. Mr. Russell, who gave the name to express MARY HINCKLEY's reliance on God to protect her husband in his danger.

In 1680 on account of Governor Winslow's ill-health and the extreme old age of the first assistant, John Alden, THOMAS HINCKLEY was specially made deputy governor. The following year he was elected governor, and was re-elected every year until 1686, when James II supplanted all the governors of the colonies by sending over Sir Edmund Andros as governor of New England. HINCKLEY, with Bradford, Lothrop, Whalley, and others accepted positions on Andros' Council, an act which has been severely condemned by the historians of New England. The administration of Andros was most tyrannical, and with the exception of Nathaniel Clark, the councillors soon stopped attending the meetings of the council. Andros ordered that as all the titles derived from the Indians were "no better than the scratch of a bear's paw," the colonists should apply for new ones, paying large fees to his government for them. HINCKLEY thereupon petitioned the King for redress, saying that all the money of the colony would hardly suffice "to pay one-half of the charges for warrants, surveying and patents."

Whatever the opinion of later historians may be, HINCKLEY's course did not injure him in the eyes of his contemporaries, as, immediately upon Andros' recall he was re-instated as governor and remained in that position until Plymouth Colony was merged into that of Massachusetts Bay, in 1691. At the same time, Nathaniel Clark was imprisoned by the people, and the next year sent to England in the same ship with Andros.

His course with regard to the annexation of the colony to Massachusetts Bay was not a popular one, and it brought upon him some odium, but it was certainly the act of an upright statesman. The little colony had no charter, and England considered connecting it with New York, with whom it had no possible affiliations,

so that Governor HINCKLEY threw his influence on the side of Massachusetts, as King William had determined for military reasons to bring the colonies more closely together. He was thenceforward one of the councillors in Massachusetts Bay for Plymouth.

A little picture of his later life when living alone with his wife in Barnstable, all their children having gone out into the world, is given in a fragment of Judge Sewall's *Diary* in the early part of April, 1702. He was on his way to Martha's Vineyard as one of the commissioners of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel to the Indians, in which Governor HINCKLEY was also very much interested, and was to visit there Rev. Experience Mayhew, grandson of Governor MAYHEW (238). He writes:

"Apl 4th. Visit Mr. Russell, Mr. Hinckley. Madame Hinckley reads to us a very pious Letter of her daughter Lord: and Gov. Hinckley of his daughter Exper Mayhew. . . . Sabbath Apl 5. Very cold still but fair, as go home at night Gov. Hinckley invites me to breakfast with him next day."

MARY (SMITH GLOVER) HINCKLEY died at Barnstable, July 29, 1703, aged seventy-three years. She was buried in the old burying-ground and the inscription on the gravestone has been preserved although the stone has long since crumbled away.

"HERE LYETH Y<sup>e</sup>  
BODY OF Y<sup>e</sup> TRULY  
VIRTUOUS AND PRAISE  
WORTHY MRS: MARY  
HINCKLEY, WIFE TO  
MR. THOMAS HINCKLEY  
DIED JULY Y<sup>e</sup> 29, 1703,  
IN Y<sup>e</sup> 73<sup>d</sup> YEAR OF  
HER AGE."

Rev. Thomas Prince, the Annalist, her grandson, says of her:

"to ye day of her Death she appearid & shone in ye eyes of all, as ye loveliest & brightest woman for Beauty, Knowledg, wisdom, majesty, accomplishments & graces throughout ye Colony."

We give a few lines from the verses written at the time of her death by her husband.

"God righteous is in all yt he hath done  
Yea good in lending her to me so long.  
A Blessing rich forty three years & more  
. . . . .  
The only child her gracious mother bore."

When he wrote these verses he records the fact that he was 85 years old, which gives us the date of his birth, 1618.

Governor HINCKLEY died suddenly at Barnstable, April 25, 1705, aged eighty-seven, and was also buried in the old or upper burying-ground. His tomb-

stone and epitaph were placed at his grave by his descendants in 1829, and an error is made in the date of his death. His character can be judged by his life, as one of great energy, rigidly religious and with sterling qualities. He was reputed the best lawyer of the time in the colony, and although severe to the Quakers, he is given the credit of establishing a more humane system of dealing with them. While he was deputy a law was passed that was called "Hinckley's Law," to the effect that

"If any neglect the worship of God in the place where he lives, and set up a worship contrary to God and the allowances of this Government, . . . he shall pay 10 shillings."

He started the system of free schools in Plymouth, and was the steward of the first public school in 1672. He also began a movement to provide for the salaries of the ministers of the colony.

#### CHILDREN OF GOVERNOR THOMAS AND MARY (RICHARDS) HINCKLEY

- Mary, born Aug. 3, baptized Aug. 4, 1644; married John Weyborne, probably son of Thomas Weyborne, who came from Tenterden, England, to Boston in 1638; was living in 1688.  
 Sarah, born Nov. 4, baptized Dec. 6, 1646; married March 27, 1673, Nathaniel Bacon, Jr., of Barnstable; died Feb. 16, 1686/7.  
 Meletiah, born Nov. 25, baptized Nov. 26, 1648; married Oct. 23, 1668, Josiah Crocker, of West Barnstable; died Feb. 2, 1714/5.  
 Hannah, born April 15, baptized April 27, 1651; married in 1672/3, Captain Nathaniel Glover, the son of her step-mother; died in Dorchester, Aug. 20, 1730.  
 Samuel, born Feb. 14, baptized Feb. 20, 1652/3; married Nov. 13, 1676, Sarah Pope, of Sandwich; served in the Narragansett War, and died March 10, 1697/8.  
 Thomas, born Dec. 5, 1654; died unmarried in 1688. His will was proved the same year.  
 Bathshua (or Bathsheba), born May 15, 1657; married June 6, 1681, Samuel Hall (or Shearjashub Bourne), of Dorchester; died May 27, 1714.  
 Mehitable, born March 24, 1658/9; married (1) Samuel Worden, of Yarmouth, afterwards of Boston; married (2) Aug. 25 (or Oct. 13), 1698, as his third wife, William Avery, of Dedham.

#### CHILDREN OF GOVERNOR THOMAS AND MARY (SMITH GLOVER) HINCKLEY

- Admire, born Jan. 28, 1660/1; died two weeks after, and was buried Feb. 16, 1660/1.  
 Ebenezer, born Feb. 22, 1661/2, died two weeks after.  
 (181) MERCY (or MARY), born Jan. 1 (or 31), 1662/3; married Sept. 1, 1686, as his second wife, SAMUEL PRINCE, son of Elder JOHN and AICE (HONOUR) PRINCE (180); died April 25, 1736.  
 Experience, born Feb. 2 (or Feb. 28), 1664/5; married James Whipple, of Barnstable; died soon after 1688.  
 John, born June 9, 1667; married in Barnstable, May 1, 1691, Thankful Trott, daughter of Thomas Trott, of Dorchester; died in February (or March), 1706. His widow married (2) February, 1711, Mr. Jonathan Crocker.  
 Abigail, born April 1 (or April 8), 1669; married Jan. 2, 1697/8, Rev. Joseph Lord, of Dorchester; H. C. 1691; afterwards minister of the church of Chatham on Cape Cod; died Dec. 14, 1725.

Thankful, born Aug. 20, 1671; married Nov. 12, 1695, Rev. Experience Mayhew, of Martha's Vineyard, son of John and great-grandson of Governor THOMAS MAYHEW (238).

Ebenezer, born Sept. 23, 1673; married at Sudbury in November, 1706, Mary (——) Storn (or Stone), of Sudbury; died Oct. 17, 1721. His widow married (3) Nov. 5, 1722, John George.

Reliance, born Dec. 15, baptized Dec. 19, 1675; married Dec. 15, 1698, Rev. Nathaniel Stone, of Harwich, Cape Cod.

[186]

JOHN SMITH, Q.M. [....-1678]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY RYDER [....-....]

OF ENGLAND AND DORCHESTER, MASS.

JOHN SMITH probably lived in Toxteth Park, Lancashire, England, before emigrating to New England, and he is said to have been a quartermaster in the British army in the Netherlands. He married in Toxteth (1) about 1629, MARY RYDER, "a gentlewoman of a creditable Family and eminent natural Powers, Piety and acquir'd accomplishments."<sup>1</sup>

When their daughter MARY was about five years old they came to New England in the ship "James," in August, 1635, in company with Rev. Mr. Richard Mather, their parish clergyman in Toxteth. Rev. Thomas Prince in his MSS Notes writes of his great-grandparents as follows: they lived

"undr ye ministry of ye Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Richard Mather at Toxteth in that shire [Lancashire] they came up and brought Her [Mary] with them to Bristol in order for N. E. in April 1635; Young Mr. Nathaniel a son of ye sd Mr. Mather being carried on One side a Horse in a Pannier and this young Mrs. Mary Hinckley on ye other; as I have often heard her say."

In Rev. Mr. Mather's journal of his voyage, he gives us a picture of the party on board ship before leaving England in these words:

"Monday June 15 1635. I went on shore to Nangle with my wife and children, John Smith and his wife and Mary, Susan Michel and divers others. It was a fair day and we walked in the fields and at a house got some milk &c wherewith we were much refreshed and came on board again at evening."

They set sail from Bristol May 23, 1635, but did not arrive at their destination until August.

"In ye night between Aug<sup>t</sup> 14 & 15 coming on ye N. E. coast y<sup>r</sup> arose an extream Hurricane w<sup>r</sup> in y<sup>y</sup> w<sup>r</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> utmost Danger and wondrously delivered (see ye acct in ye Life of ye sd Mr. Richard Mather in Y<sup>e</sup> Magnalia) and on Aug<sup>t</sup> 17 arrived at Boston."<sup>2</sup>

The quartermaster and his family settled in Dorchester, where he was made a freeman, December 7, 1636, as Rev. Mr. Mather became the teacher of the church

<sup>1</sup> MSS. Notes of Rev. Thomas Prince.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

there. Soon after their arrival, his wife died, and he married (2) Mary \_\_\_\_\_, of Dorchester. She died January 11, 1658, and he married (3) Katherine \_\_\_\_\_, of Pelton, who outlived him.

JOHN SMITH is called in the Dorchester Records, quartermaster, in view of his service in the British army, and also perhaps to distinguish him from another John Smith living in Boston at the time.

He died at Dorchester, April 20, 1678. In his will, dated 28th 10th mo. 1676, proved July 25, 1678, he says of his two daughters Mary,

"da Mary to be understood Mary Pelton not da. Mary Hinckley. Shee is paid what I promised vpon her mar to Mr. Nathaniel Glover."

His widow, Katherine (——— Pelton) Smith, was "the ancient school mistress of Dorchester." She died in Boston, July 17, 1710, aged "about 90 years." Her gravestone is in the cemetery at Dorchester.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARY (RYDER) SMITH

(185) MARY, born in Toxteth, England, in 1630; married (1) Nathaniel Glover, son of John and Ann (———) Glover of Dorchester, Mass., who died May 21, 1657, leaving three children, Nathaniel, John and Ann Glover; married (2) March 16, 1659-60, as his second wife, Governor THOMAS HINCKLEY, of Barnstable, Mass.; died in Barnstable, July 29, 1703.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARY (———) SMITH

John, married Miriam Deane; died in Boston in 1676.

Mary, married 16 (5th mo.) 1673, Samuel Pelton.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND KATHERINE (——— PELTON) SMITH

Sarah, born 9th, 2nd mo. 1665.

Abigail, born 31st, 6th mo. 1668.

Joseph, born 30th, 3rd mo. 1671, died about a month after.

## THE BETHUNE FAMILY IN FRANCE AND SCOTLAND

IN his later life, WINTHROP SARGENT GILMAN (136) prepared a sketch and chart of his BETHUNE ancestry, which appealed greatly to his romantic imagination. It was founded largely on the ancient published genealogy of Maximilien de Béthune, duc de Sully, minister of Henri IV of France, which carried it down to the point at which the Scotch tree began. Mr. GILMAN's Chart had the following characteristic inscription:

"Honors best thrive  
When rather from ourselves we them derive  
Than our foregoers." (*Much Ado About Nothing*)

From this chart we take the ancestry of GEORGE BETHUNE (189), our emi-

grant ancestor of the name, omitting a great deal of interesting information on collateral lines which Mr. GILMAN had gathered. The family takes its name from, or gave the name to, the town of Béthune in Artois, about thirty-six miles southwest of Calais, called by the Romans "Bethunia in Gallis."

## 1

ROBERT, Lord of Béthune and Richebourg, 1011-1036, was descended from the younger branch of the Counts of Flanders. One of his ancestors is said to have been EDWARD, Count of Artois, who married GISLE, granddaughter of CHARLEMAGNE, through which royal connection the BÉTHUNES bore the fleur-de-lys in their arms. In 1011 ROBERT was chosen "Defender of the Church of Arras," and was allowed to have the banner of the church borne before him in war. His eldest son was

## 2

ROBERT, who bore the title from 1038-1072. In Baldric's Chronicles he was called "One of the greatest nobles of the time." His eldest son was

## 3

ROBERT, Lord of Béthune and Richebourg, 1075-1101, who went with Godfrey de Bouillon to the Holy Land. His three sons were

ROBERT, see below.

Adam.

Conon, King of Adrianople.

## 4

ROBERT, surnamed Le Gros, 1106-1128, who married ADELISE DE PEROUINE, daughter of ROBERT DE PEROUINE, Lord of Warneston. His second son was

## 5

WILLIAM, Lord of Warneston, from 1129-1144, married CLEMENCE D'OISY, daughter of SIMON, Lord D'Oisy and Crevecoeur. WILLIAM's tomb is in the church of St. Bartholemy of Béthune near the high Altar. His son was

## 6

ROBERT, surnamed Le Roux, 1145-1191, who married ADELAIDE, daughter of HUGHES, count of St. Pol. ROBERT went to the Holy Land with Philip, Count of Flanders, and returned with him in 1177. His sons were

Robert, who inherited the estate, but died childless.

Baudouin, who accompanied Richard Coeur de Lion to the Holy Land; returning with him, he was captured in Germany and shared the imprisonment of the King until they escaped together to England. There Baudouin married the cousin of the King, the Countess d'Aumale.

WILLIAM, who succeeded his brother Robert, see below.

## 7

WILLIAM, married MATHIDA, Lady of Tenremonde, only daughter and heiress of David, prince of Tenremonde. His sons were

Daniel, who held the estates, 1215-1225, and died childless.

Robert, married Isabella of Moreaume, daughter of Nicholas of Condé. He held the estates from 1226-1242, and had a daughter Matilda, who married the Count of Flanders. —, see below.

## 8

—, whose son WILLIAM succeeded to the estate, see below.

## 9

WILLIAM, Lord of Molembeque, 1243-1255, succeeded to the estates after the death of his uncle Robert, married ELIZABETH, daughter and heiress of Lord Pontrohart. His son was

## 10

WILLIAM, 1255-1279, who married BEATRICE, Lady of Hebuterne. His son was

## 11

WILLIAM, Lord of Locres and Hebuterne from 1294-1344. He married JEANNETTE DE NÉEILLE, daughter of JEANNETTE, Princess of France, and the COUNT OF PONTIEU. JEANNETTE, Princess of France, had married (1) St. Ferdinand, first King of the united kingdoms of Leon and Castile, by whom she had Alfonso X, El Sabio. WILLIAM's son was

## 12

WILLIAM, Lord of Locres (1348), married MARIE of Roye, Lady of Vendeuil. His son was

## 13

JOHN, Lord of Locres, Vendeuil, and La Fontaine (1373), married JEANNETTE DE COUCY, who was descended in the male line from the Counts of Guines and in the female from the Kings of France. JOHN's son was

## 14

JOHN, Lord of Locres, Autresche and Mareuil, and eight other titles (1380-1415), married ISABELLA D'ESTOUTEVILLE, daughter of ROBERT LORD D'ESTOUTEVILLE and MARGARET MONIMORENCI of the royal family of France. He had three sons

Anthony, died unmarried.

Robert, Lord of Haye and Marieuil, &c., married Michelle d'Estouteville, became counsellor and chamberlain to King Charles VII, and was the ancestor of Maximilien de Béthune, Duc of Sully, five generations later.

JAMES, see below.

## 15

JAMES, Baron of Balfour, Scotland, married the heiress of Balfour, daughter of Sir WILLIAM BALFOUR, sheriff of Fife, who, according to Burke's *Landed Gentry*, was fourth in descent from Siward (1033), the general of the English forces in the battle when Macbeth was slain. JAMES quartered the arms of the French BÉTHUNES with those of the BALFOURS of Scotland. He came to Scotland in the train of Marie of Gueldres (1450), when that princess married James II, of Scotland. JAMES's eldest son was

## 16

JOHN, who succeeded to the Barony and married KATHERINE STERLING, daughter of Lord KEIR. His eldest son was

## 17

JOHN, who succeeded to the Barony, and married MARGARET BOISWALD. Their sons were:

JOHN, see below.

David, married Janet Dudiston, daughter of the Laird of St. Ford; founded the family of the Bethunes of Criech; was controller of the household and treasurer of the Kingdom to James IV.

Robert, first Abbot of Cupar in Angus, and afterwards Abbot of Melrose.

Andrew, Prior of St. Andrews.

Archibald, who purchased the lands of Pitlochrie and Cape Dree.

James, Archbishop of Glasgow, and Bishop of St. Andrews, Chancellor under James IV, and during the minority of James V. He was later Primate of all Scotland. In an affray between the Hamilton and Douglas families in 1520, which was called "Cleanse the Causeway" and took place just outside the Archbishop's house in Glasgow, "Beaton," as he is called in Scottish history, protested to the Bishop of Dunkeld, a Douglas, with his hand upon his heart, that he could not stop the quarrel. "Ha! my lord," said Dunkeld, who heard a coat of mail rattle under the archbishop's rochet, "methinks your conscience rattles." James Bethune died in 1539.

## 18

JOHN, Baron of Balfour, married ELIZABETH MONEYPENNY, daughter of Lord MONEYPENNY, of Kinkell. They had seven sons and five daughters. The following record is of three of the sons:

JOHN, see below.

James, Lord Balfarge, whose son was James, Archbishop of Glasgow, one of the ambassadors to arrange for the marriage of Mary Stuart about 1547, to the Dauphin of France. He was later ambassador to France, and lived in Paris during the reigns of Francis I, Charles IX, Henry III, and Henry IV. He died in Paris, April 25, 1603, and was buried there in the church of St. Jean of Latran. The daughter of another son was

Mary Beaton, one of Queen Mary's ladies, about whom the old ballad runs:

"Yestreen the Queen had four Marie;  
This night she'll hae but three:  
There was Mary Beaton and Mary Seaton,  
And Mary Carmichael and me."

David, born in 1494, became Archbishop of St. Andrews on the death of his uncle, was created cardinal by Pope Paul III, and afterwards became Primate of all Scotland. He was ambassador to France in 1533, to arrange a marriage between James V of Scotland, and Madeleine, daughter of Francis I. During the minority of Mary Stuart he was leader of the Roman Catholic party, and a determined enemy of England. His persecutions of the Protestants culminated in his assassination by a band of fifteen men, in his castle of St. Andrews, May 28, 1536. The murderers shut themselves up with others, who were in complicity with the plot, in the castle, and were besieged there. Among the number was John Knox, who was sent to the galleys when the castle was taken by the French.

## 19

JOHN, Baron of Balfour, married CHRISTINA STEWART, daughter of Lord ROSYTH. His eldest son was:

## 20

JOHN, Baron of Balfour, married AGNES ANSTRUTHER, daughter of Lord ANSTRUTHER. Their sons were:

John, married Elizabeth Pitcairn, daughter of Lord Forther. They had no children, and the title passed to his brother, ROBERT.

ROBERT, see below.

## 21

ROBERT, Baron of Balfour, married AGNES TRAIL, daughter of Lord BEEBO. His eldest son was:

## 22

DAVID, Baron of Balfour, married MARGARET WARDLAW, daughter of Lord Torrie, who claimed descent from Robert II, King of Scotland. His sons were:

John, married Katherine Haliberton, daughter of Lord Pitcur. They had six sons and two daughters.

ROBERT, see below.

## 23

(187) ROBERT, married MARION INGLIS, daughter of THOMAS INGLIS, of Atherney. His second son was:

## 24

(188) WILLIAM, married ——— ———; was an advocate in Craigmurdie. His sons were:

David, married Anna Wardlaw. His eldest son having no children, the estate passed to the second son Henry, who had but one daughter. This daughter married ——— Col-

gerton, when her father Henry Bethune petitioned Parliament to have the entail set aside in her favor, the name being changed to Colgerton-Bethune. This petition was granted in favor of Mrs. Colgerton and her heirs male, but no farther. Her heirs failing, the heirs male of GEORGE BETHUNE (189) would have come into the estate.

(189) GEORGE, see below.

[189]

## GEORGE BETHUNE [....-1735]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY WATERS [1692-....]

OF SCOTLAND AND BOSTON, MASS.

GEORGE BETHUNE, son of WILLIAM and grandson of ROBERT and MARION (INGLIS) BETHUNE, of Craighfurdie, Scotland, arrived in Boston about 1710, and "established himself as a banker there." In Sewall's *Diary* under the date of March 11, 1710/1, we find the note "Thomas Lee and George Bethune fin'd for constables;" that is, for refusing to act as such.

In the *Bethune Family* by Mrs. J. A. Weisse, which is the most complete and valuable record of the family published, it is stated that "he came to Boston about 1724" and "married a Miss Carey." Both statements are evidently incorrect. After a most thorough search in Boston for the ancestry of Miss Carey I became satisfied that the name was an error, and my later discovery of the following records proves it to be so. In the *Boston Book of Marriage Intentions* we find GEORGE BETHUNE was published June 10, 1713, to MARY WATERS of Marblehead, while in the *Marblehead Marriages* appears this record, "George Bethune of Boston and Mrs. Mary Waters Je 3 [30] 1713." MARY WATERS was the eldest daughter of WILLIAM and ELIZABETH (LATIMER) WATERS (192) of Marblehead, Mass. She was born February 25, 1691/2, and baptized at Marblehead, April 24, 1692. Further confirmation of the marriage was found in the *Essex Deeds* where George BETHUNE of Boston deeded property, September 10, 1722, to Nathaniel Norden, MARY WATERS' uncle, to settle the estate which Nathaniel Norden held in his own right, and which, on his decease, was to go to Latimer Waters (MARY's brother) and his heirs. In default of such heirs it was to go to the next of kin of Latimer's deceased mother, ELIZABETH (LATIMER) WATERS (192). There is also another deed of September 14, of the same year, in which Nathaniel Norden, of Marblehead, "for love of his kinswoman Mary wife of Geo. Bethune," deeded to her a certain house "now in possession of Benjamin Stacy called The Three Codds Tavern."

The same year, 1722, GEORGE and MARY (WATERS) BETHUNE received in the division of the estate of CHRISTOPHER LATIMER (193), MARY's grandfather, a share with other heirs named, in two dwellings which were a part of the estate. There are also other records in connection with this estate in which their names appear as heirs.

GEORGE BETHUNE lived in Boston and in 1723 bought land there. In 1726 in a further, and perhaps final distribution of CHRISTOPHER LATIMER's estate, he and his wife received one-half and Latimer Waters, MARY's brother, the other. The discovery of all these deeds places it beyond doubt that GEORGE BETHUNE came to this country in 1710, instead 1724, and that he married MARY WATERS, June 30, 1713.

He was undoubtedly engaged to some extent in the shipping trade, as, December 18, 1727, he bought of Daniel Law "the sloop Mayflower all ready for a voyage to Honduras." He was one of the members of the Scottish Charitable Society of Boston. In 1732 he was justice of the peace and was guardian of Francis Borland, son of John Borland.

The date of his death is not known, but it was probably in 1735, as an inventory of his estate was taken in Boston, February 20, 1735-6.

His grandson, Mr. George Bethune, of Boston, son of George and Mary (Faneuil) Bethune, collected all the family memoranda obtainable, in the year 1830, such as family Bibles, extracts from church registers, etc. Among other interesting documents he found a letter from Henry Bethune of Craighurdie, father of Mrs. Colgerton-Bethune, and nephew of our ancestor. This letter, dated 1754, and written on the occasion of George Bethune, Jr.'s marriage to Mary Faneuil, contained a genealogical and historical sketch of the BETHUNES in Scotland, which is the same as the French chart given in the preceding chapter entitled "The Bethune Family." Henry Bethune also wrote that after the heirs male of Mrs. Colgerton-Bethune, GEORGE was the heir to the Craighurdie estate, which in a lawyer's letter confirming this statement, was valued at \$100,000 a year.

#### CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND MARY (WATERS) BETHUNE

(182) JANE, born June 15, 1714; married (1) Feb. 1, 1737-8, Dr. or Captain MOSES PRINCE, son of SAMUEL and MERCY (HINCKLEY) PRINCE (181), who died July 6, 1745, at Antigua, W. I.; married (2) in September, 1761, as his third wife, Hon. Peter Gilman, son of Colonel JOHN and ELIZABETH (COFFIN) GILMAN (161); died at Newburyport, Mass., March 9, 1795.

Nathaniel, born July 25, 1715; married probably Hannah (or Abigail) Lewis, daughter of Job and Sarah (Palmer) Lewis; was justice of the peace in 1760, and died in Boston, his will was dated Feb. 1, and probated March 15, 1771.

Mary, born April 27, 1717; died young.

Eliza, or Elizabeth, born June 1, 1718; married in 1758 (published Oct. 26), Ezekiel Lewis; died probably before 1771, as in her brother Nathaniel's will he mentions only "Brother Ezekiel Lewis."

George, born in 1719, died the same year.

George, born Dec. 7, 1720; married in 1754 (published July 15, 1751), Mary Faneuil, daughter of Benjamin, and niece of Peter Faneuil, of Boston; was justice of the peace in 1774; died in Little Cambridge prior to 1775. His widow continued living on the Faneuil farm there until her death in June or July, 1797. She was the "Aunt Bethune" whose ring is now in the possession of Mrs. Daniel R. Noyes, of St. Paul, George Bethune's great-great-grandniece.

Susanna, born Dec. 11, 1722; married Benjamin Pemberton.

Henry, born Aug. 18, 1724.

Sarah, born June 27, 1728; married in 1760 (published June 30), Rev. Sylvanus Conant, of Middleboro, Mass.

Mary, born Oct. 7, 1730.

[191]

## WILLIAM WATERS [....-1684]

AND HIS WIFE

HANNAH (PEACH) BRADSTREET [....-....]

OF ENGLAND AND MARBLEHEAD, MASS.

WHILE there is reason to believe that WILLIAM WATERS was an early settler in Marblehead, Mass., his name does not appear on the Marblehead petitions and lists of 1637, 1648, 1668, or 1673, but does on the list of householders in 1674. On the petition dated 1668 against imposts, beginning "Free trade hath been the chief motive that drew us hither," we should expect to find his name as it has one hundred and fifty signatures, but it is not there.

In Salem *Deeds* we find a record of a "William Waters sen. husbandman" and "William Waters, Jr., mariner," both of Boston, who, 13th (10th mo.) 1661, together borrowed £100 of John Croade of Salem, agreeing to pay in fish. It may be that our WILLIAM WATERS was the mariner and lived in Boston as well as Marblehead. This would explain why his name does not appear on the Marblehead lists. The fact that our WILLIAM's son Thomas was a mariner, suggests that he succeeded his father.

WILLIAM WATERS married in Marblehead, about 1661, HANNAH (PEACH) BRADSTREET, daughter of JOHN and ALICE (——) PEACH (191-A), and widow of John Bradstreet, son of the Humphrey Bradstreet of Rowley who was arrested for witchcraft in 1652, but released. John Bradstreet was born in 1631 and died in 1660, leaving his widow childless and evidently still a young woman.

WILLIAM WATERS died probably at Marblehead, about 1684, as an inventory of his estate was taken November 19 of that year. His eldest son WILLIAM WATERS, Jr. (192), filed the inventory in which he mentions his brother Thomas, and his sisters Hannah and Mary, "being all the children of the late deceased." In the division WILLIAM, as the eldest son, had a double portion in the house and lands in Marblehead.

As the dates of the births of the children have not been found, the following list may not be in the correct order.

## CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND HANNAH (PEACH BRADSTREET) WATERS

- (192) WILLIAM, married (1) in Marblehead, Aug. 4, 1686, ELIZABETH LATIMER (or Lattimore), daughter of CHRISTOPHER and MARY (PITTS) LATIMER (193), who died Feb. 10,

1698-9; married (2) July 17, 1699, Mary ( ) Doliber, widow of Peter Doliber, of Marblehead; he died about 1704.  
 Thomas, married in Marblehead, Oct. 7, 1687, Alice Battoll, was a mariner and sold out in Marblehead and removed to Salem about 1686. He was buried May 15, 1728.  
 Hannah, married May 25, 1682, Thos Stratton.  
 Mary, married Oct. 2, 1685, Robert Telford or Jefford.

[192] WILLIAM WATERS, JR. | —1704|

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH LATIMER [1663-1699]

OF MARBLEHEAD, MASS.

WILLIAM WATERS, son of WILLIAM and HANNAH (PEACH BRADSTREET) WATERS (191), was probably born in Marblehead and passed his early life there. He married (1) August 4, 1686, ELIZABETH LATIMER, daughter of CHRISTOPHER and MARY (PEES) LATIMER (193), of Marblehead, who was born in 1663, and baptized in the First Church of Salem, January 6, 1677.

He was a cordwainer, i. e. shoemaker, in Marblehead. In 1690, he and his wife gave a receipt for property to Nathaniel Norden, in which they call him "our brother-in-law." The property so conveyed was described as that of "our father-in-law Christopher Latimer."

ELIZABETH died at Marblehead, February 10, 1698-9, aged thirty-five, and her gravestone is still standing in the "Pond street burial ground on the hill." A few months later he married (2) July (or August) 17, 1699, Mary ( ) Doliber, widow of Peter Doliber, of Marblehead, by whom he had one child. He died at Marblehead about 1704. His will, dated March 16, 1702, mentions his two children by his first wife, Latimer and MARY, and bequeaths to them what was left them in their grandfather LATIMER's will. The other children were, probably, not then living. He also mentions his wife Mary and her daughter Hannah. His estate was administered by the widow, May 15, 1705.

Mary (—— Doliber) Waters died December 11, 1728.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ELIZABETH (LATIMER) WATERS

Mary, baptized Oct. 9, 1687, died young.

Jane, baptized July 28, 1689; died April 22, 169 (illegible in the records).

(189) MARY, born Feb. 25, 1691-2, baptized April 24, 1692; married June 3 or 30, 1713, GEORGE BETHUNE, of Boston, son of WILLIAM and — BETHUNE, of Craiglurdie, Scotland.

Latimer, baptized Oct. 6 or 14, 1694, probably never married. The administration of his estate was granted Dec. 28, 1752, to Nathaniel Bethune of Boston, eldest son of GEORGE and MARY (WATERS) BETHUNE (189).

William, baptized Sept. 12, 1696 (another authority gives Aug. 15, 1697); probably died before 1702, the date of his father's will.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND MARY (——— DOLIBER) WATERS

Hannah, baptized Aug. 11, 1700; may possibly have been the "young woman Hannah Waters" who was one of the victims of the dreadful scourge of small-pox in 1730, or she may have been the Hannah Waters who married Nov. 29, 1720, Philip Tewkesberry, of Marblehead.

[191-A]

JOHN PEACH [1604-168-]

AND HIS WIFE

ALICE ——— [....-....]

OF ENGLAND AND MARBLEHEAD, MASS.

JOHN PEACH is said to have come from Dorsetshire, England, to New England, in 1630. He was one of the early settlers of Marblehead, arriving there, according to the deposition mentioned below, about 1639. In the records of Marblehead, he is called "jr." while his older brother, also named John, who came over earlier, was called "senr." Both he and his brother were selectmen at Marblehead at the same time, and the records mention the fact that they were brothers.

He married, before 1644, ALICE ———, as her name appears as a witness to a document in that year. By her he had one son and three daughters.

In the deposition above referred to, made 25th (1st. mo.) 1672, he gave his age as "about 58 years" and stated that he had lived in Marblehead about thirty-three years.

The record of his death at Marblehead reads "August 20, 168-," probably 1689. His will, dated January 10, 1687/8, was not probated, however, until May 21, 1694. In it he mentioned his wife ALICE, the grandchildren left by his daughter HANNAH WATERS, also his daughters, Mary Woods and Elizabeth Legg. Bequests were made "to my only son William Peach," his wife Emma and their two sons John and Thomas. As the dates of birth of their children have not been found, the following is only approximately correct.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ALICE (———) PEACH

- (191) HANNAH, married (1) John Bradstreet, son of Humphrey Bradstreet, of Rowley, who died in 1660; married (2) about 1661, WILLIAM WATERS, Sr., of Marblehead.  
 Mary, married ——— Woods  
 Elizabeth, married ——— Legg.  
 William, born in April, 1650; married Emma ———; died June 10, 1713, "aged 63 yrs 2 mo & 8 ds."

## [193] CHRISTOPHER LATIMER [1620-1690]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY PITTS [1632-1681]

OF ENGLAND AND MARBLEHEAD, MASS.

CHRISTOPHER LATIMER was one of the early settlers of Marblehead, Mass., and according to Savage, was there in 1648. He married MARY PITTS, daughter of WILLIAM and ——— PITTS (193-A) of Marblehead, who was born in 1632, probably in Bristol, England.

The first record of him in Marblehead was when in 1659 it was voted "to have the meeting house sealed" and "Mr. Christopher Lattimore" was on the committee appointed to make the improvement. The same year, his father-in-law, WILLIAM PITTS (193-A) of Boston deeded February 1, to CHRISTOPHER and MARY, his house, seven parcels of land, stage, fishing land and appurtenances "now in possession of said Christopher Latimer."

He sold to Robert Hooper in 1663, his wife MARY joining him in the deed, a dwelling house in Marblehead "on the hill where John Coytes's [Coite] house stood, which he sold to my father Pitts," probably the one mentioned above. He mentions his fishyard, and from these deeds we suppose that he and his father-in-law conducted fisheries. In a later deed to WILLIAM PITTS he calls himself a vintner.

October 21, 1662, he was present at a meeting of the commoners and was one of the six signers to an agreement. Probably the others could not write and the six signed in the name of all. His name appears in a list of householders in Marblehead in 1674, with the prefix of distinction "Mr." In the same list are WILLIAM PITTS (193-A) his father-in-law, WILLIAM WATERS (192) his son-in-law and JOHN PEACH, Jr. (191-A).

April 5, 1679, he and his wife joined in an agreement to pay "father Pitts 50s. for the half or £5 for the whole" use of the property in Boston (see 193-A) "per annum as long as we live or as long as William Pitts lives." MARY died at Marblehead May 8, 1681, aged forty-nine years, as appears from her gravestone in Pond Street burial-ground on the hill, the most ancient stone in the ground.

In February, 1686/7, CHRISTOPHER LATIMER deeded to his son-in-law Nathaniel Norden, "the house formerly occupied by my father William Pitts." Apparently the same property was deeded back to the grandchildren in 1722 by their uncle Norden, possibly on the death of his wife. This deed conveys

"to Latimer Waters, Mary Petherick spinster of Marblehead, George Bethune and his wife Mary of Boston [two dwellings which were] part of the estate of Christopher Latimer and were set off to Norden in lieu of a debt."

CHRISTOPHER LATIMER died at Marblehead, October 5, 1690, aged about seventy years, as appears from his gravestone in the Pond Street burial-ground. In his

will dated November 8, 1688, he gave to his daughters "Joane Baker, Jean Norden, Elizabeth Waters and Susanna Pederick . . . land my father Pitts gave me."

CHILDREN OF CHRISTOPHER AND MARY (PITTS) LATIMER

Joan, married ——— Baker.

Jeane, or Jane, married Nathaniel Norden, son of the Samuel Norden, cord-wainer, mentioned in Judge Sewall's *Diary* as one of the earliest aristocrats of the town. He "held no great correspondence with other families," had a coat of arms, was councillor, &c. Jane died 2d mo. 1722, and her husband married (2) Sept. 20, 1722, Mary (Browne) Brattle, daughter of Captain John Browne and widow of Captain Edward Brattle.

(192) ELIZABETH, born in 1663 in Marblehead, and baptized in Salem First Church Jan. 6, 1677; married Aug. 4, 1686, WILLIAM WATERS, son of WILLIAM and HANNAH (PEACH BRADSTREET) WATERS (191); died Feb. 10, 1698/9 aged thirty-five.

Susanna, baptized in Salem First Church Jan. 6, 1677; married Nov. 29, (or 30), 1682, John Pederick (Petherick).

[193-A]

WILLIAM PITTS [1592-1680]

OF ENGLAND AND MARBLEHEAD, MASS.

**A**MONG the passengers in the ship "Diligent," of Ipswich, Captain Martin, which brought over EDWARD GILMAN (130) from Hingham, Norfolk, England, in 1638, was a William Pitts, who Savage believed to be our ancestor WILLIAM PITTS, of Marblehead. He gives him a wife, Elizabeth, and a daughter of the same name. He came, with Edward Mitchell, as an employee of Philip James, and is said to have been of near kin to the Edmund Pitts of Norfolkshire (probably Hingham) who came to Hingham, Mass., a year earlier, and to Captain Leonard Pitts, also of that place.

There is no direct proof that this is our WILLIAM PITTS, who was first heard of in Marblehead in 1647, and whose wife's name is not on record, and who had no daughter Elizabeth. We think a more probable connection is with the large Pitts family of Bristol, England, whose wills are to be found in Waters' *Genealogical Gleanings*, and who used William very frequently as a Christian name. Edward Batten, who was connected with these Pitts, had two cousins, Edward Batten and William Pitts, whom he commends to the care of his executor in his will of 1638. It seems as if this William might be our ancestor, as he chose Edward Batten of Salem, Mass., as one of the trustees for his daughter Grace Oxford in 1679. Our WILLIAM, too, witnessed a deed for Richard Russell, of Charlestown, treasurer of Massachusetts Colony, who was husband of Maude Pitts, a daughter of William Pitts, merchant of Bristol, England. There is also a connection between the English Pitts and the Aldworth and Elbridge families with whom our WILLIAM had business later in Pemaquid. It is curious that in this way he is brought into relation with WILLIAM PETERS (see 250).

As we have mentioned above, WILLIAM PITTS first appears in Marblehead in 1647, when he purchased land of John Coite near the cove, which he subsequently conveyed to his son-in-law, CHRISTOPHER LATIMER (193). He must have been married when he emigrated, as his daughter MARY was born in 1632. In 1647, he was also one of the proprietors of the public lands. He was a merchant in Marblehead and later in Boston, for a time doing business in both places.

Our only information about his life comes from the many deeds, etc., that are found in the Suffolk and Salem Collections, which run as follows.

5th 9th mo. 1650, WILLIAM PITTS and Frances Johnson, of Marblehead witness a deed given by Thomas Elbridge, of Pemaquid to Richard Russell, of Charlestown. In 1654, he as "merchant of Marblehead" mortgages to Robert Brick, his house and land "near the new meeting house" in Boston. This is probably the one that was built on Washington Street in 1640.<sup>1</sup>

We do not know when his first wife died, but he married (2) December 7, 1655, Susanna (——) Eley (or Aealy), widow of Philip Aealy of Boston, Mass., who left her a considerable estate. By her WILLIAM PITTS had no children. They appear to have removed to Boston, at least for a time, as he is called "of Boston" in a deed by James Standish conveying to him certain lands in Manchester, October 29, 1657; in one already mentioned under CHRISTOPHER LATIMER (193) in 1659, and again in a mortgage of December 3, the same year, to Francis Smith. This mortgage is for £50 "to be paid on his [WILLIAM PITTS] return from Newfoundland" and was secured on the same house in Boston near the new meeting house. In this his wife Susanna joined.

It appears from the above that his trading took him to various places. He was at Pemaquid in 1650, in Newfoundland in 1659 and in 1663, at Kittery, Maine, where he witnessed a deed for Mrs. Gunnison. May 18, 1665, an inventory of the estate of John Slater was taken by WILLIAM PITTS, JOHN PEACH (191-A) and John Colner, the two latter, old residents of Marblehead.

His wife Susanna died in Marblehead while there "on a visit" September 28, 1668. She made her will September 7, "being in a dying condition her husband present and consenting," but it was not signed until September 20, eight days before her death, and was probated on the 29th. In it she gives one-half of her estate to her husband, and the other half to her step-daughter "MARY LATIMORE," for whom there were "many good things in her chest in her house in Boston now in possession of Robert Carver." The administration of her estate was granted, 25th (1st mo) 1670, to John Bundy, of Taunton "as he appears to be nearest of kin." An inventory was taken in Boston, September 8, 1670.

In 1674 his name appears on the recorded list of householders in Marblehead and on May 7, 1675, "William Pitts merchant of Boston" deeded to his son-in-law CHRISTOPHER LATIMER (193), of Marblehead, his house in Marblehead of which LATIMER was then in possession. With this deed is recorded an "account rendered" dated February 2, 1659, to which Susanna Pitts consented.

<sup>1</sup> *The Story of the City of Boston*. Arthur Gilman (1884), 116.

After the death of his wife, WILLIAM PITTS, who must have been aged, probably went to Marblehead to live with his daughter MARY LATIMER. We conclude this as he evidently divided his property between his two daughters in consideration of their paying him an annuity. The deeds are as follows: April 30, 1679, WILLIAM PITTS of Marblehead deeded to Anthony Checkley, of Boston, and Edmund Batten of Salem

"in trust for my daughter Grace, now wife of Thomas Oxford and Susanna and Margaret Porter daughters of my daughter Grace by her former husband William Porter"

one-half the land formerly owned by his wife Susanna and given him in her will, on consideration of an annuity of £5. The other half of the land he deeded, 10th (1st mo.) 1679/80, to CHRISTOPHER LATIMER, "Vintner" (193), and MARY his wife, for the same consideration.<sup>1</sup>

He probably died soon after this, but the date has not been ascertained.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ——— PITTS

(193) MARY, born in 1632; married CHRISTOPHER LATIMER, of Marblehead; died May 8, 1681, "aged 49 years."

Grace, married (1) William Porter; married (2) Thomas Oxford, and died before 1708.

<sup>1</sup> Susanna (Porter) Campbell, widow of Duncan Campbell of Boston, Merchant, and daughter of William and Grace (Pitts) Porter, at a Superior Court of Judicature held May 4, 1708, deeded to Samuel and Eneas Salter the estate lately held at the southerly end of Boston by her deceased mother Grace Oxford.

# LIPPINCOTT ANCESTRY

OF

ABIA SWIFT LIPPINCOTT

[136]

---

[194-A]      RICHARD LIPPINCOTT [...]-1683]

AND HIS WIFE

ABIGAIL ——— [...]-1607]

OF ENGLAND AND SHREWSBURY, N. J.

**R**ICHARD LIPPINCOTT, probably the ancestor of all of the name in this country, came from Devonshire, England, where the name has been found from earliest times in various forms. His parentage has not been discovered. On account of religious persecution he moved from place to place both in England and this country, throughout a long life, and the names of his children are curiously significant of his wanderings and many trials.

He came from Plymouth, Devonshire, England, to New England in 1639, with his wife ABIGAIL ——— and settled in Dorchester, Mass., where their eldest son Remembrance was born in 1641. He was made freeman in Boston, May 13, 1640, at the same time and place as Deputy-Governor FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY (82). He appears to have removed to Boston later, as their son John was born in that city in 1644. RICHARD's name is also on the list of property holders in the *Boston Book of Possessions*.

He was a member of the First Church of Boston, but was excommunicated July 6, 1651, for "his conscientious scruples." He was probably inclining towards the Quaker beliefs which he afterwards adopted.

After suffering much oppression from the Boston Puritans, he returned to England in 1652, where he undoubtedly hoped for more liberty of conscience under Oliver Cromwell. He appears to have gone at once to Plymouth, perhaps his old home, and there his son Restored or Restore was born in 1653, named evidently to commemorate his restoration to his native land and kindred.

Soon after this he joined the religious Society of Friends, which was just emerging from the various sects around them, and casting in his lot with them he encountered new persecutions, as under the Puritans they were thrown into prison for refusing to swear allegiance to the Commonwealth and to serve in the army. In February, 1655, RICHARD LIPPINCOTT was imprisoned in the jail near the castle of Exeter. It has been said that his offence was that he said "that Christ was the

word of God and the Scriptures a declaration of the mind of God," but it is more likely that his testimony against the civil authorities occasioned it, as in May, 1655, we find that he was among those who resented the wrongs inflicted on the Quakers and testified against the acts of the Mayor of Plymouth and the falseness of the charges brought against the sect. His son Freedom was born in this year, and the name may have been given in memory of his new faith.

On January 20, 1660, he, with other Friends, was taken from their meeting-house in Plymouth and committed to prison by Oliver Creely, the Mayor. How long he remained in prison we do not know, but his release was secured by Margaret Fell, the widow who afterwards married George Fox. She and others interceded with the newly restored king, Charles II, securing the release of many of the Friends.

In 1663 he emigrated again with his family and went to Rhode Island, where freedom was offered to the Friends to worship God after their own method. He remained there in safety for a number of years, and there his son Preserved was born. He was a man of education, character, and influence, a consistent and exemplary Friend, and was a welcome assistant and companion to George Fox on his missionary journeys through the new country. On one of these trips from New England to Virginia he may have visited that part of New Jersey where he settled later.

In 1665 a patent was granted to Friends from Long Island, for land in what is now New Jersey,<sup>1</sup> and RICHARD LIPPINCOTT and others of Rhode Island joined them in the purchase of land from the Indians on the Shrewsbury River. He was the largest shareholder in the Colony and his homestead was on Passequeneiqua Creek, a branch of South Shrewsbury River. It was not far from that of his son-in-law Samuel Dennis and near the present town of Shrewsbury.

RICHARD LIPPINCOTT was an active officer of the Colony, a deputy to Governor Carteret's first assembly in 1668, and in 1669 and 1670 an overseer of Shrewsbury town. In the latter year the first meeting for worship was established by the Friends, and in 1672, George Fox visited them and was entertained at the house of his friend, RICHARD LIPPINCOTT.

In 1675 when John Fenwick bought out Sir George Carteret's interest in New Jersey for £1000, LIPPINCOTT, it is said, purchased 1000 acres of the grant and advanced the money to aid Fenwick. The land was in Cohansey Precinct, on the south side of Cohansey river in Shrewsbury Neck. The title was conveyed the next year, 1676, and the consideration was £20, with a quitrent of 2 bushels of wheat annually. He conveyed this land to his five sons in 1679, but they never occupied it.

He died at his home near Shrewsbury, N. J., November 25, 1683. His will, dated November 23, 1683, was probated January 2, 1684. He divided his estate between his sons FREEDOM, Jacob, and the widow ABIGAIL, FREEDOM's portion

<sup>1</sup> When the new Province of Nova Caesarea (New Jersey) was established (1665), the form of government, known as the "Concessions," limited the power of the governor, Philip Carteret, by a council and an assembly elected by the people. Very liberal terms for purchasing lands were offered to settlers, and what attracted Quakers was the complete civil and religious liberty promised. The result was an immediate influx from New England, notably that from Davenport's New Haven colony.

reverting to a grandson, Richard Lippincott. To his other children he gave five shillings apiece, having probably provided for them in his lifetime.

His widow ABIGAIL died at the homestead, 6th mo. 2nd. 1697, leaving a large estate. Extracts from her will are as follows:

"I give & bequeath . . . unto ye children of my afores<sup>d</sup> son freedom dese<sup>d</sup> . . . ye sum of fifty pounds all curant mony . . . & also my negro woman calid be s being put to sale & soald ye ouir plush thair of is to return to ye stock . . . unto ye off spring of my daughter increa<sup>d</sup> dennes . . . I give tin pounds [apiece] . . . I give & bequeath unto my son Remembrance Lippincott my negro boy Zilbe . . . Unto my son John . . . my young negro boy called oleyer . . . also I do give to ye meeting of friends in Shrewsbury ye sum of thirty shillins for friends to dispos of as yt may see fitt . . . further it is my will that my to negros oleyer cosen & his wife Ciffah have thair freedom after my desece . . . [note after the signature] I did promis thomas hewit y<sup>t</sup> he should y<sup>t</sup> refusal of my negro bess after my deseas."

CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND ABIGAIL (— — —) LIPPINCOTT

Remembrance, born in Dorchester, Mass. 7th mo. 1641; married Margaret Barber, of Boston; was an active and prominent member of the Shrewsbury, N. J., Colony, a clerk of the monthly and quarterly meeting for many years; died at Shrewsbury, 2nd. mo. (11) 1723.

John, born in Boston, Mass., 9th mo. (6) 1644; baptized in the First Church 9th mo. (10), the same year; married (1) Anne Barber, who died in 1707; married (2) in 1710 Jennett (or Janetta) Austin, probably a daughter of William Austin (Austen or Asten) whose land adjoined the Lippincott's in New Jersey; was a yeoman, lived at Shrewsbury and died there, 2nd mo. (16) 1720.

Abigail, born in Boston, Mass., 11th mo. (17) 1646, died 1st. mo. (9) 1647.

Restore, born in Plymouth, England 5th mo. (3) 1653; married (1) in 1674 Hannah Shattuck, of Boston, Mass.; married (2) 10th mo. (24) 1729 Martha Owen, of Mt. Holly, N. J.; was a member of the governor's council of West New Jersey; died 5th mo. 1741.

(194) FREEDOM, born at Stonehouse, England, in January, 1655; married Oct. 14, 1680, MARY AUSTIN; died in 1697.

Increase, born in Stonehouse, England 10th mo. (5) 1657; married Samuel Dennis, of Shrewsbury, N. J.; died 9th mo. (29) 1695.

Jacob, born in England, 3d. mo. 1660; married Grace — ; died in 1689.

Preserved, born in Rhode Island, 12 mo. (25) 1663, died in 1666.

[194] FREEDOM LIPPINCOTT [1655-1697]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY AUSTIN [ — — ]

OF ENGLAND AND BRIDGBORO, N. J.

**F**REEDOM LIPPINCOTT, son of RICHARD and ABIGAIL (— — —) LIPPINCOTT (194-A), was born at Stonehouse, Plymouth, Devon, England, in January, 1655, the same year that his father was imprisoned in the jail near Exeter. It has been conjectured that the name FREEDOM was given by his father when released from imprisonment, but as his birth occurred before that

event, it seems more likely that it was used entirely in a spiritual sense and had reference to his adoption of the new faith.

FREEDOM came to Rhode Island in 1663, when he was eight years old, with his parents. In 1669 they removed to Shrewsbury, N. J., and there he married 14th day (8th mo.) 1680, MARY AUSTIN, of Burlington, N. J.

This marriage appears in Book A of the *Burlington Records* in the Friend's Library, Philadelphia, but MARY's last name is so written that it has been variously read as Curtis, Curtin and Austin. No such name as Curtin appears in the early records of New Jersey. If the name is Curtis, no Mary is to be found in the families of John or Thomas Curtis who were then living near Burlington. There was, however, a William Austin who lived near the LIPPINCOTTS in Shrewsbury whose daughter Jannetta married FREEDOM's elder brother John, in 1710. There was also a Francis Austin of Evesham, Burlington Co., who married Mary Borton, daughter of JOHN BORTON (200-B), and whose sister Elizabeth Austin married Thomas Haines, son of RICHARD HAINES (200-A.) If FREEDOM's wife was MARY AUSTIN, as I am inclined to think, she may have been another daughter of William above, or another sister of Francis above. The record is as follows:

"Thes are to Certifie whome it may conserne that Freedom Lippincott of Shrewsbury & Mary Austin of Burlington hath declared their intentions of Marriage at two severall Monthly Meetings heare & after ye consideration & consent of ffriends & relations thay weare Joyned in Marriage at a Publique Meeting in Burlington ye day & yeare above written in ye presence of us—

Tho. Ollive

Remembrance Lippincott

Tho. Palmer

Robert Stacy

Tho. Ellis

John Pallcoast

& others

"Burlington Monthly Meeting ye 14th of ye 8 mo. 1680."

In 1683, his father, RICHARD LIPPINCOTT, died, and in his will left to FREEDOM the homestead in these words:

"I doe give to my sonn freedom Lippincott after the deses of myself and my wife all and singular my new dwelling housing out housing or shanty and my farms thereunto adjoining deuring his neateurall Life and noe longer and after his desese then I give it to my grandsonn Richard Lippincott to him his heirs or asoines forever."

This Richard was the son of Remembrance. It does not appear why FREEDOM received practically nothing by his father's will. As he died before his mother, he never came into possession of the homestead, but ABIGAIL left to his widow and children £55. She excepted the eldest son Samuel from this legacy, probably because he inherited FREEDOM's homestead, as she writes: Samuel "being exspted against for som reasons his father diing without a will."

About the time of his father's death FREEDOM joined Fenwick's Colony in West New Jersey, where we find his descendants permanently settled. He was a tanner by trade and lived for a time in Salem, N. J., but in 1687 seems to have sold his Salem lands and purchased a tract of 288 acres on Rancocas Creek at the

Crossing of the King's Highway, where Bridgboro is now. Here he settled and spent the remaining years of his life. To the trade of tanner he added that of smith, and could shoe a horse or "upset" the axes of his neighbors with some skill.

He was killed by a stroke of lightning while shoeing a horse in the summer of 1697. He left no will, but his estate, amounting to £188 15s. 6d., was administered to his widow and five children, the eldest son receiving the homestead.

CHILDREN OF FREEDOM AND MARY (AUSTIN) LIPPINCOTT

Samuel, born 10th mo. (24) 1684; married Hope Wills, of Evesham (Medford), N. J. A eldest son, he inherited his father's homestead, but in 1708 sold it to his brother THOMAS.

(195) THOMAS, born 10th mo. (28) 1686; married (1) in 1711 MARY HAINES, daughter of JOHN and ESTHER (BORTON) HAINES (200), who died before 1732; married (2) 2nd mo. (19) 1732 Mercy Hugg; married (3) Rachel Smith; died 5th mo. (9) 1757.

Judith, born 6th mo. (22) 1689; married at Newton Meeting, in 1710, Joseph Stokes, son of Thomas and Mary (Bernard) Stokes.

Mary, born Sept. 29, 1691, married Edmund Peake.

Freedom, born 12th mo. (6) 1693 '4; married 9th mo. (17) 1715, Elizabeth Wills, of Evesham, N. J., settled in Cropwell, Burlington Co., N. J.

[195] THOMAS LIPPINCOTT [1686-1757]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY HAINES [1693- . . . .]

OF CHESTER, N. J.

THOMAS LIPPINCOTT, second son of FREEDOM and MARY (AUSTIN) LIPPINCOTT (194), was born 10th mo. (28) 1686, probably in Salem, N. J. His father died intestate when THOMAS was but eleven years of age, and left only a small property, the greater part of which went, apparently, to the eldest son Samuel.

THOMAS learned the trade of carpenter, and must have been industrious and thrifty, as he soon had accumulated some money. He inherited in 1697 his share of £50, his grandmother's legacy, and on March 6, 1708, bought the homestead on Rancocas Creek from his brother Samuel for £30 and other considerations. Three years later, 8th mo. (24) 1711, he made a much larger and more important purchase of Thomas Stevenson, a tract of 1034 acres extending from Penisaukin Creek to Swede's Run, joining the No-se-ne-men-si-on (Cinnaminson) tract reserved for the New Jersey Indians. On the northern border of this tract the village of Westfield now stands, taking its name from the meeting-house built in 1800 in THOMAS LIPPINCOTT's western field.

He married (1) at Newton Meeting, 10th mo. (19) 1711, MARY HAINES, daughter of JOHN and ESTHER (BORTON) HAINES (200), who was born June 20,

1693, at Evesham (Medford), Burlington County, N. J. Soon after he built his first house on the newly purchased land in Chester township. This house and the second one built in 1800 on the same site by his great-grandson, were occupied by THOMAS LIPPINCOTT and his descendants for one hundred and thirty years. The first meeting of Friends in this district was held in this house, and continued to be held there until 1800, when the Westfield meeting-house was built.

He was an active and useful citizen and was repeatedly elected to fill important offices in the township of Chester from 1715 to 1743. He was overseer of highways in 1715, constable in 1720 and collector in 1719, 1725 and 1731 to 1733.

His first wife MARY, who was probably the mother of all his children, died before 1732, as he married (2) at Burlington Meeting, 2nd mo. (19) 1732 Mercy Hugg. She died and he married (3) Rachel Smith, whom he also outlived.

He died 5th mo. (9) 1757, aged seventy-one years. His will, dated July 23, 1755, probated October 7, 1757, has provisions as follows, which are interesting because they show his determination to found an entailed estate in the English manner.

"I give unto my son Isaac all that my land situate on the Sweads run [part of the 1034 acre tract, and one hundred and fifty acres on] pesnawkin Creek . . . during his natural Life and after his decease unto my said Son Isaac's Son being grandson Thomas Lippincott and to his heirs males . . . and for Default of such Issue unto the use and behoofe of the Second, third, [to the tenth] son Successively one after another . . . forever."

He bequeathed in the same way all the rest of the land on which he lived, to be entailed forever in his son NATHANIEL's family. He mentioned three daughters, Abigail, Esther and Mercy, to whom he gave thirty pounds apiece, and his grandchildren Thomas, Isaac and JOHN LIPPINCOTT, Mary and Hope Wills, Meribah Ruddero, his deceased son Thomas's daughter Phoebe and his deceased daughter Patience's two daughters, Hannah and Phoebe Andrews. He also mentioned his daughter-in-law Rebecca Middleton, to whom he left fifteen pounds for "services Done for" him. His sons NATHANIEL and Isaac were executors and JOHN MATTLECK (205) was one of the witnesses.

As the dates of birth of the children have not been found, the following list may not be in the correct order.

#### CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND MARY (HAINES) LIPPINCOTT

Isaac, married at Haddonfield Meeting in 1739, Hannah Engle, daughter of JOHN and MARY (OGBORN) ENGLE (202).

(196) NATHANIEL, born 5th mo. (2) 1715; married at Haddonfield Meeting, May 4 (or July 12), 1736, MARY ENGLE, sister of his brother Isaac's wife; died June 17, 1790.

Abigail, married Thomas Wills.

Esther, married at Chester Meeting in 1742, John Roberts.

Mary, died in infancy.

Mercy, married Ephraim Stiles, son of Robert Stiles.

Patience married in 1742, Ebenezer Andrews; died before 1755.

Thomas, married at Evesham (Medford) Meeting in 1745, Rebecca Eldridge; died before 1755, as Rebecca married (2) at that date, ——— Middleton.

## [196] NATHANIEL LIPPINCOTT [1715-1790]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY ENGLE [1715-1787]

OF HADDONFIELD AND WATERFORD, N. J.

NATHANIEL LIPPINCOTT, son of THOMAS and MARY (HAINES) LIPPINCOTT (195), was born at Chester, N. J., 5th mo. (2) 1715. His early life was spent in Chester, where his father owned a large amount of land. He married May 4 (or July 12), 1736, at the Haddonfield Monthly Meeting, MARY ENGLE, daughter of JOHN and MARY (OGBORN) ENGLE (202) of Evesham (Medford), N. J., who was born 9th mo. (14) 1716.

Soon after their marriage they removed to Goshen, Chester County, Pa., and settled on lands bequeathed to NATHANIEL'S mother by her father, JOHN HAINES (200). Here their sons JOHN and Caleb were born. After a few years' residence in Pennsylvania, he returned to New Jersey and purchased of Richard Haines, perhaps his great-uncle, a tract of land on the north side of Cooper's Creek. It is a few miles east of Haddonfield and on a road leading thence to Milford, Camden County. He lived there for many years, but, before his death, moved to Waterford, Gloucester County, N. J. He was a farmer and acquired considerable property. He seems never to have lived on the tract inherited from his father and entailed on his eldest son JOHN, but to have passed it at once over to him, as he was then twenty years old and married.

His wife MARY died before him and was buried 12 mo. (1) 1787 in the Friends' burial-ground in Haddonfield. NATHANIEL died at Waterford, N. J., June 17, 1790, aged seventy-seven.

His will was made October 8, 1787, and probated August 16, 1790. His provisions for his wife's maintenance were very minute, but, as she died first, were not carried out. They were as follows:

"Two rooms below stairs in the stone part of my dwelling house . . . and half the cellar under the same, the free use of the oven, water at the pump, a cow and a horse at her choice and keeping for the same winter and summer, firewood cut and laid at her door fit for her fireplace, the garden at the front side of the house fenced in, apples and cyder for her family from the orchard, all the above privileges are to continue to her as long as she remains my widow (and no longer). . . . the use of as much of my household & kitchen furniture as she may think sufficient to furnish her rooms, . . . rents and profits of my said home plantation . . . to support . . . her handsomely, . . . [devises] . . . pewter, china, delf ware and glasses, . . . house and lot in fifth street a little above arch street in Philadelphia, which I purchased of Lazarus Pine, . . . my clock, . . . to the Treasurer of the Preparative meeting of Haddonfield five pounds for the repair of the Grave yard belonging to friends at that place, And it is my desire that none of the legacies which I have above given should be paid in any depreciated currency, etc."

The executors were Caleb Lippincott, his son, and Joshua Borton, his son-in-law.

## CHILDREN OF NATHANIEL AND MARY (ENGLE) LIPPINCOTT

- (197) JOHN, born 6th mo. (31) 1737; married (1), 3rd. mo. 1756, ANNA MATLACK, daughter of JOHN and HANNAH (SHIVERS) MATLACK (206), of Haddonfield, who died 11 mo. (3) 1762; married (2), 11th mo. (4) 1766, Hannah Tilton, daughter of Peter Tilton, of Shrewsbury, N. J., died 11th mo. (7) 1780.
- Caleb, born 12th mo. (8) 1739/40; married (1) in 1764, Anna Vinicum; married (2) in 1775, Zilpah Shinn; married (3), Sarah Lippincott.
- Martha, born 2nd. mo. (8) 1742; married in 1771, Isaac Busby.
- Barzillai, born 8th mo. (15) 1744; "departed this life about the third year of his age."
- Grace, born 6th mo. (17) 1747; married Jabez Busby.
- Selth, born 12th mo. (14) 1749/50; married Hope Wallace; probably died before his father as his son Wallace received his portion of NATHANIEL LIPPINCOTT's estate.
- Mary, born 7th mo. (3) 1753; married Joshua Borton.

[197]

## JOHN LIPPINCOTT [1737-1780]

AND HIS WIFE

ANNA MATLACK [1737-1762]

OF CHESTER, N. J.

**J**OHAN LIPPINCOTT, son of NATHANIEL and MARY (ENGLE) LIPPINCOTT (196), was born, 6th mo. (31) 1737, in Goshen, Pa., where his parents lived for a few years after their marriage. They returned to New Jersey while he was still young.

He married at Chester Monthly Meeting 3rd mo. 1756, ANNA MATLACK, daughter of JOHN and HANNAH (SHIVERS) MATLACK (206), whose property in Chester adjoined his father's. ANNA was born 7th mo. (25) 1737. They settled, on the death of his grandfather, THOMAS LIPPINCOTT (195), in the old home on Pennesaugin Creek, which was part of THOMAS LIPPINCOTT's tract of 1034 acres.

ANNA had four sons and died when the last, Aquila, was but a few days old, 11th mo. (3) 1762. JOHN married (2), 11th mo. (4) 1766, Hannah Tilton, daughter of Peter Tilton, of Shrewsbury, N. J.

This second marriage is said to have been an unhappy one, and to have embittered and shortened his life. He made, however, such very careful provision for his widow in his will, calling her his "dear and well-beloved wife Hannah," that this seems improbable.

He died at Chester 11 mo. (7) 1780, and was buried in the Friends' burial-ground on the tenth of the same month. John Hunt's diary says

"James Thornton, David Sands, George Dilwyn and many other public Friends were there. It was a very open time, the gospel ministry flowed forth freely through the ministers and abundance was said to the large gathering of people on this occasion."

An official testimony to his religious and social worth was issued by the Friends, among whom he was an elder. They said

"he was given up to serve the church according to his abilities, was of a free, open disposition, a good neighbor and a man generally beloved."

His will was dated September 30, 1780, with a codicil of October 10, the same year, and was probated December 1, 1780. After making provision for his wife Hannah about as his father did in his will, he makes minute provision for his family, from which we extract the following:

"I give and bequeath unto my son Thomas Lippincott the Mare he now Ride with a bridle and Saddle, a Leather Bed and furniture and a Large Book Called William Penn's Select Works . . . unto my Son Barzillai . . . a Large Book Called George Foxes Journal. I order my Executors to finish the House where Abraham Johnston now lives that is to build a Chimney lay the floors and Carry up the Stairs and discharge the Expence out of my personal Estate . . . I do hereby order my Son Thomas Lippincott to pay unto my Son Barzillai . . . the Sum of Fifty five pounds in hard money when he Arives to the age of twenty one years . . . I give . . . unto my said Son Thomas all the rest . . . of all my lands . . . whereon I now dwell with the Buildings and appurtenances thereunto belonging To hold to him . . . his heirs and Assigns for Ever."

As he had promised BARZILLAI's master to provide him with "Cloaths during his apprenticeship" he orders his executors to carry out the promise, and in a codicil he directs them

"to deliver up to my Son Barzillai Lippincott my New Coat and Jackett to be appraised to him by the Appraisers and whatsoever Sum they are appraised at to be deducted out of the Expences my Executors would be at to find him Cloaths till he arive at age."

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ANNA (MATLACK) LIPPINCOTT

Thomas, born 11th mo. (14) 1756; married 2nd. mo. (14) 1782, Lydia Burr, daughter of Joseph and Rachel Burr, of Westfield, N. J.; died 10th mo. (15) 1821.

John, born 4th mo. (24) 1758. His will was dated Nov. 16, 1789.

(198) BARZILLAI, born 10th mo. (28) 1760; married 5th mo. (27) 1782, ELIZABETH ELIET, daughter of CHARLES and SARAH (WETHERBY) ELIET (214); died in 1812.

Aquila, born 10th mo. (22) 1762; married Agnes Inskeep.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND HANNAH (TILTON) LIPPINCOTT

Abigail, born 12th mo. (15) 1772; was living in 1780 when her father's will was made, but died in 1784, aged twelve years.

Amos, born in 1776; probably died young as he is not mentioned in his father's will.

## [198] BARZILLAI LIPPINCOTT [1760-1812]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH ELIET [1761-1799]

OF SALEM, N. J.

**B**ARZILLAI LIPPINCOTT was the third son of JOHN and ANNA (MATLACK) LIPPINCOTT (197) and was born 10th mo. (28) 1760, at Chester, Burlington County, N. J., in the old homestead inherited from his great-grandfather, THOMAS LIPPINCOTT (195). When he was about fifteen years old, his father, who was a wealthy farmer, indentured him to CHARLES

ELLET (214) to learn the "art and mystery of" tanning and currying. His father died in 1780, leaving him a good property in land and money.

After serving CHARLES ELLET for seven years, as Jacob served Laban, BARZILLAI sought a similar reward. When he reached the age of twenty-one, he married at Salem Monthly Meeting, 5th mo. (27) 1782, ELIZABETH ELLET, daughter of CHARLES and SARAH (WETHERBY) ELLET (214), who was born 9th mo. (30) 1761.

At the Salem Meeting, 5th mo. (27) 1782, a certificate of removal was granted to them to the Haddonfield Meeting. They moved to Camden, where he established a "currying and sale shop" near the ferry-house, and for a time did a profitable business. A year later, 1783, CHARLES ELLET died, and left to his daughter ELIZABETH \$700. From the following extracts from the records of the Haddonfield Monthly Meeting (1781-1804) which included Camden, we judge that BARZILLAI began soon to incur the criticism of the Friends because of his habits.

"14th of 3rd. mo. 1785. Barzillai Lippincott requested a certificate for himself, Elizabeth his wife & two children to the Monthly Meeting of Friends at Crooked Run in Virginia, which appearing a matter of weight and having brought an exercise on the meeting, Joseph Kaighn, Benjamin Test, Joshua Evens & Samuel Webster are appointed to tak a solid opportunity with him; enquire into the circumstances & cause of his proposed removal and produce a certificate if they think best to next meeting . . . 11th of 4th mo. 1785. Report was made that the Committee appointed to visit Barzillai Lippincott have had a solid opportunity with him to some degree of satisfaction but some obstruction appeared respecting his having a certificate at present . . . 8th of 8 mo. 1785. A testimony of disunion was produced against Barzillai Lippincott and being read, with some amendment approved, and signed by the clerk . . . 12th of 6 mo. 1786. The Women request assistance to prepare a certificate for Elizabeth Lippincott & children to Salem . . . 10th of 7 mo. 1786. A certificate was produced for Elizabeth Lippincott, wife of Barzillai and her two children, Charles and Samuel to Salem, which was read and with some alteration approved and signed by the clerk and sent to the women for their signing."

At this time there was an exodus from the western part of New Jersey to the new settlements in the west, and BARZILLAI was induced by the reports of those who had been out there to sell out his business. He obtained about \$2,000 in cash from the sale and went alone to Kentucky, where he bought lots in Lexington and started a tannery. Not long after, his wife followed on horseback over the mountains with her two boys, Charles, but three years old, and Samuel. After the long and perilous journey, she arrived at Lexington only to discover that her husband had returned east. Exhausted by the fatigue, she rested for awhile, and as soon as her health would permit, she started again and made her way back as she came, enduring severe hardships and at times nearly prostrated by her anxieties. Her husband had become intemperate and had lost all in his venture in Kentucky, but when his wife finally reached her home at Camden, N. J., she found that he had been there, and on learning that she had gone west, he had followed her. He finally returned to Camden and was for a time the keeper of the prison there.

In 1799 his wife died of consumption in Camden, aged thirty-eight, and was

buried under the "old oak" there. Her life was shortened by the exposures and hardships of her dreadful journey west and all that she had been called on to endure.

BARZILLAI died at Salem, in 1812, aged fifty-two.

CHILDREN OF BARZILLAI AND ELIZABETH (ELLEI) LIPPINCOTT

Charles Ellet, married Amelia Dubré.

Samuel, married Phoebe Rose and lived in Texas; died in 1822

Josiah.

- (199) THOMAS, born Feb. 6, 1791; married (1) April 15, 1816, PATIENCE (or PATTY) SWIFT, daughter of Dr. ISAAC and PATIENCE (CASE) SWIFT (230), who died Oct. 14, 1819, married (2) March 25, 1820, Henrietta Maria Slater, who died Sept. 11, 1820, married (3) Oct. 21, 1821, Catherine Wyley Leggett, who died May 8, 1850, married (4) Nov. 27, 1851, Lydia (Larchild) Barnes; died April 13, 1869, aged seventy-eight

Josiah.

Sarah, married Robert Cameron.

[199] REV. THOMAS LIPPINCOTT [1791-1869]

AND HIS WIFE

PATIENCE SWIFT [1784-1819]

OF ILLINOIS

THOMAS LIPPINCOTT was the fourth son of BARZILLAI and ELIZABETH (ELLEI) LIPPINCOTT (198) and was born in Salem, N. J., February 6, 1791. His mother died when he was a boy of nine years, and he was brought up by relatives. He lived in Philadelphia with his uncle Charles Ellet until 1812, acting as clerk for him part of that time. During the War of 1812 he enlisted in a corps of Philadelphia volunteers and was dealt with and dropped from the Friend's Meeting in consequence. Some time in 1814 he went to Lumbertown in northern New York, where he was employed in the store of Jesse Crissey, a dealer in lumber. He was then, according to his own statement, a "godless young man and a Universalist." There he came under the influence of PATTY SWIFT, a sister of Mrs. Crissey, with whom she was living.

He married (1) at Lumbertown, N. Y., August 15, 1816, PATIENCE (or PATTY) SWIFT, daughter of Dr. ISAAC and PATIENCE (CASE) SWIFT (230) of Kent and Cornwall, Conn. She was born March 13, 1784, so was seven years older than her husband. She was always called PATTY although her name as given in her father's will was PATIENCE. On the records of the First Presbyterian Church in St. Louis, for some unknown reason, it appears as Martha. She lost her parents at the age of twenty-two, and took up teaching as a livelihood. She continued this occupation in New England and Philadelphia until shortly before her marriage.

The following year, July 3, 1817, their daughter, ABIA SWIFT LIPPINCOTT

(136), was born, and when she was three months old, they left Lumbertown, October 28, to seek a new home in the west, reaching St. Louis, in what was then called Missouri Territory, February 17, 1818. Mr. LIPPINCOTT's journal gives us some idea of the difficulties of travel at that time. They started in a one-horse wagon, which contained the three with all their belongings, and went over rough roads, sometimes only eight miles a day, never more than twenty-six, through Orange County, N. Y., New Jersey, and finally over the Alleghenies to Youngstown and Pittsburg, which they reached the twenty-fifth day after starting.

When they crossed the mountains, Mr. LIPPINCOTT writes:

"Cold blustering weather. Set out at 9 o'clock A. M. and arrived at Dennison's at the foot of Laurel Hill 13 miles. Laurel Hill still before me. (20th) Set out from Dennison's to go up the dreaded Laurel Hill, about 8 o'clock, after a mile of level road, but very bad traveling, came to the mountain. Ascended by the old road, much easier than I had calculated, but found the hill on the west side much worse than the east."

They then, December 1, 1817, with a party of twenty-five persons, embarked on a flat-bottomed boat twenty-five feet long, with a cabin ten feet square roofed over, which formed a sort of deck. They evidently carried with them their own bedding, for he writes that they contrived to fix one bed for the women and children of the party, "six persons in one bed." The men took turns in watching, as Mr. LIPPINCOTT records that once he did not sleep for forty-two hours "on account of the high winds and the smoky chimney." How much sleep the mothers got he does not say. The river was full of ice and they were delayed for days near Ravenna, Ohio, where he tried to communicate with his wife's brother, Dr. Isaac Swift of that place. They passed Marietta, the birthplace of the baby ABIA's future husband, and stopped at Cincinnati, where it is noted in the diary, "Saw Mr. Robbins of Connecticut. Very polite and agreeable." This must have been Rev. Samuel P. Robbins, pastor of the First Church of Marietta, O., son of Rev. CHANDLER ROBBINS (167) and uncle of WINTHROP S. GILMAN (136). They made in one day, fifty-five miles, which "is great running and very pleasant."

December 30, they arrived at Shawneetown, Ill., expecting to traverse the state of Illinois by land, but the season was so bad that they remained there until February 6. They then started out again in a wagon and drove for nine days, depending on reaching the cabin of a settler for each night's entertainment. Twice they were obliged to prolong their ride because of whooping-cough in the family where they intended to stop, but they finally reached the Mississippi on the 17th, and crossed the river in a ferry-boat. At St. Louis they were welcomed by Mr. LIPPINCOTT's brother, Samuel, with whom they staid for a time. They had been traveling with a baby less than six months old, by land and water for three months and nineteen days.

Soon after they reached St. Louis they joined the First Presbyterian Church, being the twelfth and thirteenth members on its roll. Mr. LIPPINCOTT entered into business there, but did not stay long, as some time in the summer he formed

a partnership with Colonel Easton, as Lippincott & Co., dealing in general merchandise at Milton, near Alton, Ill. They boarded at first in a cabin which was the only inn, but later in the year moved into a small house. Here they gathered every Sunday the twenty or more children of the little settlement for Sunday School. This was the first Sunday School held in the State of Illinois.

Within a few months after his arrival, Mr. LIPPINCOTT received a commission as justice of the peace, and as there was no minister there he frequently performed the marriage ceremony in Milton and the surrounding country.

The picture Charles Dickens drew of Eden in *Martin Chuzzlewit* would not be too highly colored as a description of Milton. There was a pond near that was a breeder of malaria, and the place was hopelessly sickly. Years afterward, PATTY's cousin, Rev. J. M. Sturtevant of Jacksonville, Ill., wrote as follows:

"Our carriage passed through the then ruined little village of Milton. The houses were tenantless and in decay. I asked the driver where the people were. He pointed to the little graveyard on the side of the hill, and said: 'They are there.'"

After one summer spent in Milton, PATTY LIPPINCOTT became so enfeebled that her husband was thoroughly alarmed, and attempted to give her the only change of air that was possible. He took her in a buggy on the first of October, and drove ten or twelve miles a day into the country back from the river. At first she seemed to improve, but when they reached a friend's house on Silver Creek, in St. Clair County near Shiloh, she was taken very ill and died October 14, 1810, nine days after giving birth to a son, who did not survive her. She was buried in the old cemetery at Shiloh, but no gravestone marked her resting-place, and the cemetery itself has been cut in two by a road to Belleville.

THOMAS LIPPINCOTT married (2) March 25, 1820, Henrietta Maria Slater, daughter of Elijah Slater of Great Barrington, Mass., and Milton, Ill. She died September 11, of the same year, of the same low fever. Mr. LIPPINCOTT then removed to Edwardsville, Ill., on account of the unhealthy climate of Milton, and was employed in a land agency office and later in the U. S. Land Office.

He married (3) October 21, 1821, at Edwardsville, Catherine Wyley Leggett, daughter of Captain Abraham Leggett, of New York and Edwardsville.

In December, 1822, he was elected secretary of the Illinois State Senate. He also became editor of a newspaper in Edwardsville and through this medium, and in his public life, took every opportunity to aid in the struggle then going on in Illinois over slavery. During the winters of 1822 and 1823, there was a proposal to call a convention to change the state constitution and thus admit slavery into its borders. Mr. LIPPINCOTT ardently opposed the convention, and wrote some of the most influential articles in the *Edwardsville Spectator* on the subject, which contributed to the signal victory won by his party.

He was elected January 17, 1824, by the anti-convention party to fill a vacancy in the Court of the County Commissioners. During the short term that this court survived, the commissioners refused licenses to all the applicants who designed to keep saloons.

He was active and earnest in Christian work and, a few years later, gave himself entirely to the work of a missionary. He was licensed to preach October 8, 1828, and ordained as a Presbyterian minister, October 19, 1829, at a meeting of Presbytery at Vandalia. He worked under the Board of Home Missions (having always several churches under his charge) until old age prevented him from longer carrying on the work. He organized the present Presbyterian Church of Alton, June 19, 1831, and supplied that pulpit over a year. He was also at the same time, a general agent of the Philadelphia Sunday School Union for all Illinois.

He moved to Carrollton, December 1, 1832, where he lived for three years. There his eldest daughter, ABIA SWIFT LIPPINCOTT, was married December 4, 1834, to WINTHROP SARGENT GILMAN (136).

In the anti-slavery struggles in Illinois and Missouri, he, as well as his son-in-law, was a firm friend of Elijah Lovejoy, of St. Louis (see under 136). His third wife died at Middle Alton, May 8, 1850, after a long illness, and was buried at Upper Alton.

He married (4) November 27, 1851, Lydia (Fairchild) Barnes, who outlived him. In 1853, they removed to Chandlerville and thence to Duquoin, where they lived somewhat longer than at any of their former places of residence. This self-denying Home Missionary, working up new fields for his church, of necessity moved frequently. He had besides these pastorates, many shorter ones which have not been mentioned in this sketch. In 1868, when he was seventy-seven years old, he at last gave up active ministerial work, and went, with his wife, to Pana, Ill., where they lived with his son, Thomas W. Lippincott.

He died there April 13, 1869, and was buried in Upper Alton beside his third wife.

#### CHILDREN OF REV. THOMAS AND PATTY (SWIFT) LIPPINCOTT

- (136) ABIA, born July 3, 1817; married Dec. 4, 1834, at Carrollton, Ill., WINTHROP SARGENT GILMAN, son of BENJAMIN IVES and HANNAH (ROBBINS) GILMAN (135), of Marietta, Ohio; died March 2, 1902, at Washington, D. C.

#### CHILDREN OF REV. THOMAS AND CATHERINE WYLEY (LEGGETT) LIPPINCOTT

- Sarah Louisa, born at Edwardsville, May 12, 1823; died July 11, 1833, at Carrollton.  
 Charles Ellet, born at Edwardsville, Jan. 26, 1825; married Dec. 25, 1851, Emma W. Chandler, daughter of Charles and Mary (Carroll) Chandler, of Chandlerville, Cass County, Ill.; was a physician, and for many years in public life; Brigadier-General in the Civil War, Door-Keeper of the House of Representatives of the Thirty-Ninth Congress and later Auditor of the State of Illinois; died in Quincy, Ill., Sept. 11, 1887.  
 Mary Jane, born at Edwardsville, Nov. 2, 1826; married Nov. 2, 1852, Charles W. Saunders; lived in DeWitt, Iowa, and died April 18, 1901.  
 William Leggett, born at Edwardsville, June 18, 1828; died at Waverly, Ill., March 6, 1845.  
 Alexander Lockwood, born at Edwardsville, July 13, 1830; died at Alton, June 15, 1852.  
 Elizabeth Todd, born at Carrollton, June 22, 1833; died July 11, 1837, at Upper Alton.  
 Abraham Leggett, born at Upper Alton, Aug. 1, 1835; married Nov. 1, 1859, Penelope P.

Fountain; was wounded before Vicksburg, May 22, 1863, and died in Duquoin from the effects in the October following.

Thomas Winthrop, born at Upper Alton, Dec. 24, 1837; married Oct. 31, 1860, Martha Ann Bird, daughter of Rev. William H. Bird, has lived in Pana, Ill., and Boonville, Wis.

George Allen, born at Marine, Ill., Feb. 17, 1843; died April 21, 1844.

Sarah Elizabeth, born at Marine, Ill., March 5, 1845; married Oct. 24, 1867, Abraham Calvin Bird, son of Rev. William H. Bird, lives in Milwaukee, Wis.

Julian Post, born Oct. 27, 1847; married March 12, 1874, Clara Adams, daughter of Professor Samuel and Mary J. (Moulton) Adams; is living at Jacksonville, Ill.

[200-A]

## RICHARD HAINES [ . . . -1682 ]

AND HIS WIFE

MARGARET ——— [ . . . - . . . ]

OF ENGLAND AND EVESHAM, N. J.

**R**ICHARD HAINES (or Haynes) lived at Aynho on the Hill, on the borders of Northamptonshire and Oxfordshire, England. He married MARGARET ———, date unknown, and all we know of his occupation is that he was called a "husbandman" in a deed of 1682.

He became a member of the Society of Friends sometime prior to the 4th mo. (June) 18, 1676 O. S., when the birth of a daughter was recorded at the Banbury (Oxfordshire) Monthly Meeting. On the 5th mo. (July) 5, 1679 O. S. he signed the certificate of removal of his neighbor JOHN BORTON (200-B), who with his family was emigrating to New Jersey. RICHARD HAINES' eldest son JOHN (200) either accompanied or followed the BORTON family and afterwards married JOHN BORTON'S daughter ESTHER.

RICHARD HAINES was evidently induced by the reports received from his son JOHN to follow him to the new province of West New Jersey in America. Edward Byllinge, an English Quaker, had joined with John Fenwick in the purchase of Lord Berkeley's share of West Jersey, and RICHARD HAINES either bought or received as a grant from Byllinge, two tracts for one hundred acres there. The deeds are now in possession of one of his descendants, Mr. Reuben Haines of Germantown, Pa. They are dated April 20, and 21, 1682, and are endorsed

"For Richard Hayns, an Oxfordshire friend at Graves End . . . or on board Richard Diamonds ship . . . [The consideration named was] out of the good will and kindness for the truths sake he had and beareth to the said Richard Hayns."

He embarked with his wife and children in the ship "Amity," Richard Diamond, Master, and they sailed from the Downs April 23, 1682. He died during the voyage, but his wife and children arrived in safety. His youngest son Joseph was born on shipboard, but whether before or after the father's death we do not know. They joined the eldest son in West Jersey and settled in Evesham, Burlington County.

The widow MARGARET married (2) 3rd. mo. (6) 1685, Henry Bircham, of Buck's County, Pa.

CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND MARGARET (——) HAINES

(200) JOHN, born in Aynho on the Hill, England; married (1) 10th mo. (10) 1684, ESTHER BORTON, daughter of JOHN and ANN (——) BORTON (200-B), who died in 1719; married (2) in 1722, Hannah (Whitall) Wood; died in November, 1728.

Richard, born in Aynho on the Hill; married Mary Carlisle. Three of their children married children of WILLIAM MATLACK (204). He is mentioned in the will of his brother JOHN, and died in 1746.

Thomas, born in Aynho on the Hill; married in 1692 Elizabeth Austin, said to have been a sister of Francis Austin, who married Mary Borton, daughter of JOHN BORTON (200-B) and in that case also probably a sister of FREEDOM LIPPINCOTT's wife (194). He died in 1753.

William, born in Aynho on the Hill in 1672; married in 1695, Sarah Payne (or Paine); died in 1754.

Mary, born in Aynho on the Hill, 4th mo. (18) 1676.

Joseph, born on the ship "Amity" in 1682; married (1) about 1703, Patience ——; married (2) in 1721, Elizabeth Thomas, of Nottingham, Chester County, Pa.; settled in Maryland.

[200]

JOHN HAINES [...-1728]

AND HIS WIFE

ESTHER BORTON [1667-1719]

OF ENGLAND AND EVESHAM, N. J.

JOHN HAINES, the eldest son of RICHARD and MARGARET (——) HAINES (200-A) was born at Aynho on the Hill, on the borders of Northamptonshire and Oxfordshire, England. He was probably only a boy when he emigrated with his father's friend and neighbor, JOHN BORTON (200-B), to West New Jersey, in 1679.

The BORTONS settled at Evesham and after a time JOHN HAINES induced his father RICHARD (200-A) to bring his family to the new country. RICHARD had bought land in Evesham in 1682 before leaving England, but died on the way over. JOHN purchased land for himself on the south side of Rancocas River, then called Northampton. The deed of 100 acres was recorded 11th mo., 1683, and we suppose that he was by that time twenty-one years of age.

The following year, he married 10th mo. (10) 1684, ESTHER BORTON, daughter of JOHN and ANN (——) BORTON (200-B). The witnesses to the marriage were MARGARET and Thomas Haines (probably his mother and brother) and Ann Haines. ESTHER BORTON was born 7th mo. (25) 1667, and so was but seventeen at the time of her marriage.

They settled on the tract of land above mentioned and he became a success-

ful farmer and mill-owner. There is a tradition in the family that he lived in a cave in the bluffs on the Rancocas River, but it is not probable that it was his only home, although no mention of any house is found in his will. The log houses built and occupied by his brothers William and Richard, on the other side of the river, are still standing, and in use.

JOHN HAINES bought in 1691, 50 acres near his home, and 5th mo. (21) 1702, 965 acres in Chester County, Pa., from the executors of Thomas Lloyd. This latter tract is now in the borough of West Chester, south of Gay Street, and it continued in the Haines and Matlack families many years.

In 1706 he was one of the signers to a petition from the proprietors and purchasers of West Jersey, who were all Quakers, to Lord Cornbury, then governor of New York (which included West Jersey), who, desiring to curry favor with the Episcopalians of New York, was very severe on all other sects, and especially on the Quakers.

He bought in 1710 more land in Goshen Township, Pa., of Isaac Morris and David Lloyd, where his son John afterwards settled.

His wife ESTHER died in 1719, having been the mother of twelve children, most of whom grew up. She was said by the Friends to have been a "zealous woman." He married (2) Hannah (Whitall) Wood, widow of --- Wood and daughter of John Whitall, by whom he had no children.

JOHN HAINES died at Evesham in November, 1728. His will, dated November 4, probated November 21, 1728, gave to his

"dearly beloved wife Hannah Haines, the use . . . of that part of my plantation whereon I now dwell . . . during the time of her widowhood, and if she sees cause to remove . . . my will is that my son Josiah Haines do pay unto my said wife forty shillings a year . . . Josiah Haines . . . farm and Plantation containing about 400 acres of land . . . saw mill and land thereunto belonging . . . Jonathan . . . plantation . . . containing about two hundred and forty acres of meadow ground . . . grandson John Haines . . . seventy acres of land . . . called Haylanding . . . son Caleb Haines . . . full equal half of the above saw mill . . . son Jonathan . . . all my part of the above mill pond or the land that said pond of water covers, that is to say, after the owners of said mill will let it go down and the water out of said pond . . . son Caleb, twenty-five acres of land . . . to my above said sons . . . all my lots . . . of cedar swamps with the reversion of my proprietary rights to lands in West Jersey . . . daughter Rebecca Matlack . . . daughter Esther . . . Evans . . . sons John . . . and Isaac . . . and my daughter Mary, the wife of Thomas Lippincott . . . all the remaining part of my said land purchased of Morris and Loyd and containing three hundred acres of land, etc."

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ESTHER (BORTON) HAINES

John, born in 1685; married (1) in 1709, Elizabeth Satterthwaite; married (2) in 1728, Jane Smith; married (3) Ann Ashmead; lived at Goshen, Pa., on part of the land purchased by his father in 1710, and signed a petition in 1732, as a resident there.

Jonathan, born 1688; married 1st mo., 1711, at Newton Meeting, Mary Matlack, daughter of WILLIAM and MARY (HANCOCK) MATLACK (204). He died before 1731, as his widow married (2), 5th mo. 1731, Daniel Morgan.

Isaac, born in 1690; married in 1714, Catherine David; was living in Goshen County, Pa., in 1732.

(195) MARY, born June 20, 1693; married 10th mo. (19) 1711, at Newton Meeting, THOMAS LIPPINCOTT, son of FREEDOM and MARY (AUSTIN) LIPPINCOTT (194); died before 1732.

Caleb, born in 1695; married in 1719, Sarah Burr.

Esther, born in 1697; married in 1715 at Evesham Meeting, Thomas Evans.

Hannah, born in 1699; probably died before 1728, as she is not named in her father's will.

Joshua, born in 1701, died in 1714.

Josiah, born in 1703; married in 1723, Martha Burr, daughter of Henry Burr.

Rebecca, born in 1705; married in 1722, Joseph Matlack, son of WILLIAM and MARY (HANCOCK) MATLACK (204), so brother of her brother Jonathan's wife Mary. They were living in Goshen, Pa., in 1732.

Abigail, born in 1708, died in 1717.

Phebe, born in 1710; married in 1726, at Haddonfield Meeting, John Burrows, son of John Burrows (or Burroughs).

[200-B]

JOHN BORTON [ . . . -1687]

AND HIS WIFE

ANN ——— [ . . . -1688]

OF ENGLAND AND EVESHAM, N. J.

JOHN BORTON lived in England at Aynho on the Hill, a parish on the borders of Oxfordshire and Northamptonshire, twenty miles south of the town of Northampton. JOHN HAINES (200-A) came from the same place, as well as Daniel Wills, one of the most prominent Friends in West New Jersey.

In Besse's *Sufferings of Friends in England* we find these notices of him:

"In December 1660 John Borton of Aino (and others) were taken out of their own houses by soldiers and committed for refusing the oaths . . . Anno 1665. In this year also John Borton and others had their goods taken by distress for a fine of 4 shillings each imposed for 4 weeks absence from their parish church."

He married, probably about 1660 to 1665 (as their eldest son was married in 1681), ANN ———. They lived at Aynho on the Hill until 1679, when they emigrated to West New Jersey with their children. This was only a few years after John Fenwick had made the first settlement of Friends there, and was many years prior to William Penn's colony. JOHN and ANN (——) BORTON brought with them the following certificate of removal from the Monthly Meeting at Barton, Oxfordshire.

"To all friends or any other persons whom it may concern.

Whereas the bearer hereof, John Borton of Aynoe belonging to Aderbury Meeting in ye County of Oxon, doth now intend to leave this, his native country of England, and to goe with Ann his wife and his family; for the Isle called New Jersey; these are to certerfie all whom it may

concerne that we whose names are hereunto subscribed have known ye said John and Ann Borton these many years and that they have walked honestly among us, living in the fear of God and in obedience to the blessed truth revealed in this our day and have been of a good savor to friend and to their neighbors in ye village where they dwell and also serviceable to the truth in their place and therefore their intentions being laid before us at our monthly meeting at Barton in ye said county of Oxon the 5th day of ye 3rd month 1670. We and other friends found freedom in our selves to give this testimony concerning them, Witness our hands.

Richard Treadwell

Richard Parkes

Bray Doiley

Christoph<sup>e</sup> Barrett

Ralph Hill

&c

Timothy Burber Jr.

Thomas Mercer

Richard Haines [200-A]

John Butcher

James Treppes"

&c.

JOHN BORTON was one of the earliest settlers in what is now Mt. Laurel (formerly Evesham), Burlington County, N. J. He bought a large tract on the south side of Northampton or Rancocas River, just below the present village of Centreton, extending southwards two or more miles and west of Masonville. This he called Hillsdown Plantation. The buildings were on a high elevation overlooking the surrounding country. Portions of this original Borton Tract remained in possession of the family as late as 1882. From a letter from Mr. C. H. Fngle of Mount Holly, N. J., we take the following:

"On the west side of the railroad at Masonville stands the ancient house built of logs, that was moved in 1852 from off the Borton lands. It no doubt is the house occupied by John Borton the emigrant. It has been covered outside with boards but inside can be seen the old logs, as I lately saw the interior. A person now living near told me he moved it there . . . It is now used as a store and dwelling."

He was one of the signers, March 3, 1676/7, of the "Grants and Concessions" of West New Jersey, the first constitution of the settlers, which was later incorporated into the permanent laws of the Colonial Government. He also served on the first grand jury of Burlington County in 1684.

JOHN BORTON died at Hillsdown in 1687. His will, dated 5th mo. (28) and proved 11th mo. (14) 1687, had the following provisions:

"I give to my son John that Settlement called Hillsdown . . . being in quantity 300 Acres and somewhat more together with house, Barn and all other Out houses with Garden, Orchard . . . Except one Third part thereof; which I give to my dear Wife Anne Bourton; Or five Pound a Year w<sup>ch</sup> shee will due her Natural life and Widdowhood . . . to my son John a Two and thirtieth part of a Propriety thorowout y<sup>e</sup> County and one Yoak of Oxen . . . to my Sonne William a<sup>t</sup> Settlement fronting upon Northampton River Northward . . . Three Lotts upon Burlington Island . . . Two and Thirtieth part of a Propriety etc. . . . to my Grandchildren ten shillings apiece . . . All y<sup>e</sup> rest of my Cattle & Goods I give to my Wife and six daughters . . . One third part to my Wife etc."

His widow ANN died 9th mo. 1688.

## CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ANN (——) BORTON

- Ann, married 10th mo. (6) 1681, to Thomas Barton, of Essisconk Creek; died 10th mo. (16) 1688.
- John, married at Salem Meeting, 3rd mo. (27) 1717, Ann Darnelly; died 4th mo. (13) 1759.
- William, married 2nd mo. (20) 1699, Hannah Coale (or Cole).
- (200) ESTHER, born 7th mo. (25) 1667; married 10th mo. (10) 1684, JOHN HAINES, son of RICHARD and MARGARET —— HAINES (200-A); died in 1719.
- Elizabeth, married 8th mo. (16) 1684, John Woolman.
- Mary, married 7th mo. (15) 1699, Francis Austin, of Evesham (now Medford).
- Jane, living in 1687, as appears from her father's will.
- a daughter, living in 1687, as appears from her father's will.

[201]

## ROBERT ENGLE [. . . -1696]

AND HIS WIFE

JOAN HORNE [. . . - . . .]

OF ENGLAND AND EVESHAM, N. J.

IT appears from ROBERT ENGLE's will that he came from Melborne, a small town in Cambridgeshire, about nine miles south of the University town, but the family is undoubtedly of German origin. We do not know what year he emigrated, but suppose it to be about 1682 or 1683, as in Revel's *Book of Surveys* in the Secretary of State's office at Trenton, N. J., there is a record of land surveyed for him as early as 1683. He had a brother, Paul Engle, who settled at Germantown, Pa.

He married at Burlington Open Court, 5th mo. (4) 1684, JOAN HORNE: the record taken from the oldest Book of Marriages in the office of the Secretary of State, being as follows:

"The Marriage between Robert Ingall and Joan Horne being first published according to order was solemnized ye fourth of ye fifth month called July 1684 before Robert Stacy Justice.

Thomas Revel  
 Thomas Butcher  
 John Day  
 Elizabeth Day."

Of these witnesses, John Day was his life-long friend and executor of his will, Elizabeth Day a "minister among friends" and Thomas Butcher a neighbor living in the same township.

Soon after he had located his first land in Evesham, N. J., he bought rights to one hundred acres in Bucks County, Pa., but sold it again two years later without locating it. After his marriage he settled on the land first surveyed to him in Evesham township, where he spent the rest of his life, probably shortened by the hardships of a pioneer.

He died at Evesham, May 21, 1696. His will, dated April 4, probated June 1, 1696, has these provisions:

"I give unto my son John Ingle . . . all my house land and plantation being . . . one hundred and fifty acres, when he comes to the age of twenty . . . the young gray colt to be his own presently after my decease; . . . unto my wife Joane Ingles the young bauld horse to be one third of my goods and chattels and my will is that my said wife shall have the use of all my Estate soe long as she keeps herselfe A widdow . . . for the bringing up of my son . . . and that he shall learn to write and Read . . . and if my son shall die before he comes to the Age of twenty years then the one half . . . shall be for my wife . . . and the other half for my two bretheren Peeter Nevell and Henry Nevell of Milborn in Cambridgeshire in old England their heirs and Assigns forever . . . And if my wife marry . . . then the use of my Estate and the bringing up of my son shall be at the Discretion of John Day and John Sharp both of the County of Burlington, etc."

The guardians were also executors, and signed the letters of administration, with FREEDOM LIPPINCOTT (194). Their bond was for £352 in silver. The estate inventoried £176 13s. 6d. He signed his name to the will "Robert Ingle," but his son always spelled it "Engle," which has continued to be the family name.

His widow JOAN married (2) (before her son attained the age of twenty) 9th mo. (23) 1703, Henry Clifton, of Philadelphia. She died before 1727 as, 4th mo. (15) 1727, Henry Clifton married (2) Sarah (— — —) Drum, of Philadelphia, and in 1730 married (3) Sarah (———) Maule, all three of his wives being widows.

#### CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND JOAN (HORNE) ENGLE

(202) JOHN, married at Evesham Meeting, 10th mo. (4) 1707, MARY OGBORN, daughter of SAMUEL and JANE (HARVEY) OGBORN (203), of Burlington County; died 11th mo. (19) 1721. 2.

[202]

### JOHN ENGLE [ . . . -1722 ]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY OGBORN [ . . . - . . . ]

OF EVESHAM, N. J.

JOHN ENGLE, son of ROBERT and JOAN (HORNE) ENGLE (201), was born at Evesham, N. J., probably about 1685. He was perhaps ten years old when his father died. His mother married (2), before he was twenty, Henry Clifton, of Philadelphia, but it does not appear that he accompanied her to her new home. He lived on the property inherited from his father, all rights to which his mother had forfeited by her second marriage, and managed his property under the guardianship of his father's two friends, John Day and John Sharp.

He married at Evesham Monthly Meeting, 10th mo. (4) 1707, MARY OGBORN, daughter of SAMUEL and JANE (HARVEY) OGBORN (203). MARY's father had died in 1694, and her mother was at this time married to her third husband, Nathaniel FitzRandolph, of Woodbridge, N. J. Among the fifteen witnesses to the marriage record are JOAN (HORNE ENGLE) Clifton (JOHN ENGLE's mother), John

Sharp, his guardian (and his mother-in-law's fourth husband), and JOHN HAINES (200).

They settled on his inherited property, and his short life was spent in farming there. One of the earliest of the Byllinge transactions was a transfer by "Thomas and Joan Ward to Hugh Sharp of America a nineteenth part of ninety-hundredths of a tract in West New Jersey, a portion of the Fenwick purchase." One-fourth part of this was sold by Hugh Sharp on January 18, 1715, to JOHN ENGLE. The next year JOHN sold a small part of these purchased rights, but reserved 312 acres for himself. He also acquired other lands, as several surveys for him are found in the old records. He was a surveyor of highways for Evesham in 1720.

He died at Evesham 11th mo. (19) 1721/2, when he could not have been more than thirty-six years old. His will, made the day of his death, proved ten days later, 11th mo. 29, is in part as follows:

"I give unto . . . my son Robert Engle all that my plantation whereon I now dwell . . . when he shall attain the age of twenty-one years . . . unto my son John Engle all that my tract of land lying in the said township etc. . . . my share of the sloop be sold and the money be equally divided among my said daughters . . . unto my son Robert . . . all my shares . . . of property which are due with the reversion . . . unto [a posthumous child] all that my land . . . in Gloucester County . . . if said child be a son . . . if . . . a daughter, then . . . the same be sold and divided among my daughters when they shall come to their respective shares, etc."

The estate was a large one, the inventory of personal property alone being £605 16s. The child born after his death being the daughter Hannah, twenty-three years later the land mentioned above was advertised by Robert Engle in the Pennsylvania Gazette of October 18, 1744, as a "Tract of Land containing 1400 acres etc" to be sold at public vendue November 13, following.

His widow MARY married (2) at Haddonfield Meeting, in 1726, Jonas Kettle, as the name is spelled in her mother's will (203), or Jonas Cattle, as it reads in the records of the Friends' Library in Philadelphia.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARY (OGBORN) ENGLE

Robert, born 10th mo. (2) 1708; married 5th mo. (17) 1728, Rachel Vinicum, daughter of William and Sarah (Stockton Jones) Vinicum; died in August, 1774.

Jane, born in 1710; married (1) in 1729, John Turner; married (2) in 1741, William Albertson; married (3) in 1749, as his third wife, Samuel Nicholson, son of Joseph Nicholson; married (4) in 1753, Thomas Middleton; died a widow 5th mo., 1761, it is said, five days after her last husband, having taken cold riding on horseback in her duty as nurse. She was buried at Moorestown.<sup>1</sup>

John, married 11th mo. (1) 1737, Hannah Middleton.

(196) MARY, born 9th mo. (14) 1716, married May 4 (or July 12), 1736, NATHANIEL LIPPINCOTT, son of THOMAS and MARY (HAINES) LIPPINCOTT (195); was buried 12th mo. (1) 1787.

Hannah, born probably in 1721/2; married at Haddonfield in 1739 Isaac Lippincott, son of THOMAS and MARY (HAINES) LIPPINCOTT (195), and so a brother of her sister MARY's husband.

<sup>1</sup> "Jane had four husbands, her mother MARY (OGBORN ENGLE) Kettle had two, her grandmother JOAN (HORNE ENGLE) Clifton (201) two, her grandmother JANE (HARVEY OGBORN Hampton Fitz Randolph) Sharp had four, making twelve husbands in all that these four women of one family made happy."—From a letter of Charles H. Engle, April 23, 1900.

[203] SAMUEL OGBORN | -1694]

AND HIS WIFE

JANE HARVEY | 1731]

OF BURLINGTON, N. J.

NO record has been found of the time when SAMUEL OGBORN came to this country. He lived in Burlington County, was probably a farmer, and certainly owned property there. John Ogborn, a farmer who had his cattle-marks recorded in Trenton, N. J., in 1684 and was town-clerk of Burlington in 1701, may have been his brother.

SAMUEL OGBORN married JANE HARVEY, a sister of Peter Harvey. Peter Harvey married Sarah Curtis, daughter of Thomas Curtis, of Buggbrook, West New Jersey.

SAMUEL OGBORN died at Burlington in November, 1694. His will, dated November 4, and probated December 6, 1694, named his wife JANE as sole executrix.

"giving unto her power to Sell & Dispose of all or anny pt of my Estate both Reall and per onall as shee shall See occasion for the maintenance of her selfe & my said Children . . . I do appoynt my Brotherinlaw Peter Harvey to be trustee Desiringe him to be assistant to my Saide Executrix, etc."

He did not mention his children by name.

His widow JANE had married (2) before May 12, 1698, as his second wife, John Hampton. She joined him on that day in a deed to John Borradaill, of a lot in Burlington "formerly belonging to Samuel Ogborne former husband of Jane Hampton." She had a son Joseph by this husband. John Hampton was prominent among the early pioneers, and died at Freehold, Monmouth County, in 1702, leaving a legacy to Sarah and MARY OGBORN, "children of wife Jane before our marriage."

JANE married (3) at Shrewsbury Monthly Meeting, 4th mo. (12) 1707, Nathaniel FitzRandolph. Among the witnesses to her marriage were her three children, Samuel, MARY and Sarah Ogborn. She seems to have had a son by this marriage, Benjamin FitzRandolph. Her third husband died in 1714, and in his will, dated May 5, 1713, and proved May 12, 1714, he left a legacy to his "son-in-law Joseph Hampton."

JANE married (4) at Haddonfield Monthly Meeting, 10th mo. (24) 1710, John Sharp, of Evesham, a prominent and useful citizen and lifelong friend of the family. He was one of the executors of the will of ROBERT ENGLE (201), guardian of JANE's son-in-law JOHN ENGLE, was a witness to JOHN's marriage, and to that of his widowed mother JOAN (HORNE) ENGLE to Henry Clifton. Among the witnesses to this fourth marriage were JOHN and MARY (OGBORN) ENGLE (202) and William and Hannah (Coale) Borton (see 200-B).

John Sharp died in 1720 and his widow JANE died in 12th mo. 1731 (2). Her

will, dated Buckingham, Bucks County, Pa., August 8, 1729, and probated December 13, 1731, has, among others, the following provisions:

"I give . . . to my son Samuel Ogborn the sum of 8 pound proclamation money<sup>1</sup> . . . to my son Joseph Hampton 12 pound and to my son-in-law Edmond Kinsey 5 pound . . . to my son-in-law Jonas Kettle 5 pound and to my son Benjamin Fitzrandle twenty pound and also one bed and 2 pairs of sheets, 2 pillows & 2 pair of pillow cases, 1 dipter table cloth, 3 blankets, one birdeyed coverlidd, one silver spoon, one great Bible, one great looking glass, one pair iron doggs; and to my granddaughter Jane Engle, great pewter dish . . . to my daughter Mary Kettle 25 pound . . . to my daughter Sarah Kinsey 25 pound; if any money remains, let it be given to my two daughters & Jo. Hampton . . . to granddaughters 7 pound in silver & gold, twenty shillings a piece each . . . to Mary . . . & . . . Elizabeth Kinsey . . . one trunk . . . all my horses & mares be sold or valued, and the value of them to pay all charges . . . by funeral expenses etc. . . . if anything remains of value . . . I hereby leave it to Edmond Kinsey . . . I hereby make . . . my son-in-law Edmond Kinsey & Joseph Fell my Sole & whole Executors etc."

#### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND JANE (HARVEY) OGBORN

(202) MARY, married (1) 10th mo. (4) 1707 JOHN ENGLE, son of ROBERT and JOAN (HORNE) ENGLE (201); married (2) in 1726, Jonas Kettle.

Samuel, was living in 1729 when his mother's will was made.

Sarah, married Edmund Kinsey; was living in 1729, when her mother's will was made.

[204]

### WILLIAM MATLACK [1647-....]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY HANCOCK [1665-1728]

OF ENGLAND AND CHESTER, N. J.

WILLIAM MATLACK came from Cropwell Bishop, Nottinghamshire, England, about seven miles southeast of the city of Nottingham. He was probably born about 1647 or 1648, as he was about thirty years of age when he emigrated in 1677.

He was one of the passengers in the ship "Kent," Gregory Marlow, Master, the first that brought settlers to West New Jersey. Among his fellow passengers were Daniel Wills, Thomas Olive, and the other commissioners sent over by the proprietors of the new colony. Nearly all were of the Society of Friends. There is a tradition that while the "Kent" was coming down the Thames, King Charles II went past them in his pleasure barge. He asked where they were bound and being told West New Jersey, he asked further whether they were all Quakers and gave them his blessing. On the 14th of August the same year, they sighted land at Sandy Hook and dropped anchor there, while the commissioners went up to New York to pay their respects to Governor Andros. As he held his authority from the Duke

<sup>1</sup> This seems to be so called from the proclamations issued by Queen Anne in 1704, and by some of the provincial governors later, attempting to fix the values of money passed in the Colonies. A great deal of clipping was done, and the coinage was depreciated, and finally passed by weight.

of York over all that part of the country, the commissioners were in trouble with him at once, but by some concession they were allowed to go on to their destination, and sailed up the Delaware River as far as Rancocas Creek, where some of the passengers were landed. WILLIAM MATLACK, however, went on with the Commissioners in a small boat to Chygoes Island, and was the first to land on the shore where is now the city of Burlington. The other emigrants found their way up to the new settlement after suffering many privations.

He came over as servant<sup>1</sup> to Daniel Wills and after his arrival appears to have served Thomas Olive for four years. He was a carpenter and built or helped to build the first two frame houses erected in Burlington, one for John Woolston, the other for Thomas Gardner, both finished in 1678. In this latter the Friends held their meetings for many years. He also helped to build Thomas Olive's corn-mill, the first of the kind in West New Jersey. His name appears as one of the signers at Burlington, 10th mo. (5) 1678, of a petition of Thomas Olive and others in favor of Henry Jacobs, tenant.

He married in March, 1681, MARY HANCOCK, a sister of Timothy Hancock, with whom she came over in the ship "Paradise," Captain Evele. She is said to have been sixteen years old at the time, and WILLIAM MATLACK is said to have paid her passage money, so that she came in free. The brother and sister came from Brayles in Warwickshire.

WILLIAM bought in 1684 of Thomas Olive a one hundred acre tract on Penisaukin Creek in Chester Township, Burlington County, the consideration being "four years service and £3 current country pay," and built a house upon it. The greater part of this tract is still owned by his descendants, having been in the family for over two hundred years. Dr. A. M. Stackhouse, a descendant, writes that near this house Tallaca, the Indian chief, signed a contract with John Roberts, Timothy Hancock and WILLIAM MATLACK, whereby in consideration of "one match coat, one little runlet of rum, and two bottles of rum" he agreed to defend them in their rights from all other Indians.

Timothy Hancock, his brother-in-law, bought about the same time, one hundred acres adjoining WILLIAM's piece, and in his house "worship was set up" by the Friends in 1685, so it appears that he and his sister were also of that sect. Later, in 1695 WILLIAM purchased this tract of his brother-in-law, and a hundred acres more of Thomas Olive, giving him in all three hundred acres of land.

WILLIAM MATLACK was one of the overseers who laid out the highway in Chester in 1698, and held the office for many years. He was constable in 1696, and 1710, and collector in 1726. In 1727 as one of the grand jury, he signed a petition to King George II, beginning "We of the Grand Jury being of the people called

<sup>1</sup>"The term 'servant' was applied to several kinds of service. It covered farm and house workers, together with persons who came out attending to the business of their principals in England. These were agents, as we should say. Then apprentices, and those contracting their labor were called servants. Lechford notes in detail many contracts of apprenticeship, and almost always one contractor is a 'servant'. Contracts brought many over who worked out their passage money in apprenticeship."—*Economic and Social History of New England*, 1620-1740, 84. By William B. Weedon.

Quakers." In 1701 he purchased about one thousand acres of land from Richard Heritage, situated in Waterford and Gloucester townships, Camden County (then Gloucester County), lying on both sides of the south branch of Cooper's Creek, near the White Horse Tavern. In 1717 he bought two hundred acres more in Waterford and Delaware townships.

December 10, 1720, he made a deposition in the court of common pleas in Burlington County, in which he gave his age as about seventy-two. He said that he came

"to Burlington about the latter end of October 1677 with his then master Daniel Wills, one of the commissioners for laying out the lands in the Western division of New Jersey and several others in the first boate that came there to settle the said Towne of Burlington, etc."

In 1722 he sold his plantation to his son William, who gave back a life-lease in it. For some reason this was not satisfactory and in 1729 WILLIAM MATLACK, Sr., leased it back again to the same son, the consideration being £6 in money, and 10 pounds of wool and a bushel of winter apples yearly.

His wife MARY died 11th mo. (20) 1728, aged about 63, if, as tradition says, she was sixteen when she married in 1681. She may have been buried in the Matlack burying-ground near Haddonfield, where her husband was later interred, although it is said that her body rests in the Friends' graveyard at Moorestown, N. J.

The date of WILLIAM's death is not known, but it is supposed to have occurred at the home of his son JOHN about 1729. It is said that

"he died in his bed in his ninetieth or ninety-first year, and would have lived longer if his tools had not been hid away from him. When he could not have them he went away like a snuff of a candle."

WILLIAM and MARY lived to see their youngest child the mother of seven children. All of their nine children grew up and married, five of them married twice and five of them married into the Haines family.

#### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND MARY (HANCOCK) MATLACK

- (205) JOHN, married (1), 3rd. mo. (20) 1708, at Burlington, N. J., HANNAH HORNER, daughter of ISAAC and LYDIA (——) HORNER (207) of Northampton, N. J.; married (2) in 1721, Mary Lee, daughter of Francis and —— Lee; died in 1765.
- George, married (1) in 1709, Mary Foster; married (2) Mary Hancock; settled on a five hundred acre tract given him by his father in 1714, in Waterford Township.
- Mary, married (1), 1st mo. 1711, Jonathan Haines, son of JOHN and ESTHER (BORTON) HAINES (200); married (2) 5th mo., 1731, Daniel Morgan.
- William, born 12th mo. (2) 1690; married 9th mo. (17) 1713 (Friends' Records 1709), Ann Antrim (or Antrum), daughter of John and Francis Antrim; died 7th mo. (25) 1730.
- Richard, married (1), 11th mo. 1721, Rebecca Haines, daughter of Richard and Mary (Carlisle) Haines, of Evesham and granddaughter of RICHARD and MARGARET

(— — —) HAINES (200-A), married (2), 10th mo. 1745, Mary Cole. His father gave him the two hundred acre tract he had bought in 1712, in Waterford and Delaware townships; he settled there in 1721, and died there in 1778.

Joseph, married at Chester Meeting, 6th mo. 1725 (or 1722), Rebecca Haine, daughter of JOHN and ESTHER (BORTON) HAINES (200), a sister of his father Mary's husband; removed to Chester Co., Pa.

Timothy, married (1), 3rd mo. 1720, at Haddonfield Meeting, Mary Haine, daughter of Richard and Mary (Carlisle) Haines, a sister of his brother Richard's first wife; married (2), 1st mo. 1730, at Haddonfield Meeting, Martha Burr Haine, another daughter of Richard above; was left by his father the remaining part of the large tract in Waterford township bought of Richard Heritage. He staid there after he was married for a time but sold it in 1726 and removed to Haddonfield. He, son Timothy was a prominent citizen, a colonel in the Revolution, and lost his standing in the Friends' Meeting in consequence, was also secretary to the Continental Congress, in Philadelphia, where his portrait hangs in Independence Hall.

Jane, married — — — Irvin, and removed to Chester Co., Pa.

Sarah, married 10th mo. 1721, Carlisle (or Carlyle) Haines, son of Richard and Mary (Carlisle) Haines, and brother of her brother Richard's first wife, and of both wives of her brother Timothy.

## [205] JOHN MATLACK | —1765|

AND HIS WIFE

HANNAH HORNER [1686—? ]

OF CHESTER AND WATERFORD, N. J.

**J**OHN MATLACK, the eldest son of WILLIAM and MARY (HANCOCK) MATLACK (204), was born probably about 1682, in Chester, Burlington County, N. J. His early life was undoubtedly spent on his father's farm in Chester township.

In 1705 he purchased of Francis Collins, two hundred acres of land in Waterford township, on the "north side of the most northerly branch of the main south branch of Cooper's Creek."

He married (1), 3rd mo. (20) 1708, in Burlington, HANNAH HORNER, daughter of ISAAC and LYDIA (— — —) HORNER (207), of Northampton, N. J. HANNAH was born 11th mo. (16) 1686. They settled on the tract of land in Waterford mentioned above, about three miles east of Haddonfield. He built a house there which was his home until he died, all of his twenty-two children being born there. It must have been well built, as it lasted for one hundred and fifty years, only being pulled down a few years before 1877, when Clement wrote his notes on the Matlack family.

JOHN MATLACK's marriage, while perfectly legal, was not according to the Friends' manner, as, 10th mo. (12) 1715, he "made acknowledgement of his offence in marrying his wife contrary to the method settled among friends." His wife HANNAH died after having borne him three children, and he married (2) in 1721, Mary

Lee, daughter of Francis and ——— Lee, who came with her parents from England. They had nineteen children, but we have only the names of ten of them.

After the death of his mother in 1728, his father, WILLIAM MATLACK, is said to have lived with him, and to have died not long after, at his house in Waterford township.

JOHN MATLACK died in 1765. His will, dated February 26, was probated March 14, 1765. He gave to his sons Isaac, JOHN, the heirs of his son Jacob, his daughters Hannah Maxell, Keziah Heritage, widow, Esther French, Sarah Browning, and the heirs of his daughter Bathsheba, each five shillings as they had already received their shares during his lifetime. To Benjamin and Ephraim he gave tracts of land, and to his daughter Lydia Matlack his "chest of drawers and spinning wheel, and seven pounds current money." The residuary legatees were his two daughters Lydia Matlack and Mary Hillman. The executors were his "esteemed friend Nathaniel Lippincott (196) and his son Caleb Lippincott."

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND HANNAH (HORNER) MATLACK

- Isaac, born 1st mo. (14), 1708/9; married in 1733, Rebecca Bates, of Gloucester County, N.J.  
 Jacob, married in 1733, Ruth Woodathall, of Burlington County; died before 1765.  
 (206) JOHN, married in 1736, HANNAH SHIVERS, daughter of JOHN and SARAH (——) SHIVERS (209); died in 1774 or 1775.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARY (LEE) MATLACK

- Keziah, married at Chester Meeting in 1743, Benjamin Heritage, son of Joseph and Hannah (Allen) Heritage.  
 Hannah, married at Chester Meeting 8th mo. 1737, John Maxfield (or Maxell).  
 Abigail, married in 1741, Thomas Stokes, son of Thomas and Deliverance (Horner) Stokes and grandson of ISAAC and LYDIA (——) HORNER (207).  
 Bathsheba, married 4th mo. 1756, Ezekiel Lippincott; died before 1765.  
 Lydia, married in 1767, Benjamin Graysbury.  
 Sarah, married (1) John Rowand; married (2) before 1765, Joseph Browning.  
 Esther, married (1) Jonathan French; married (2) Vespasian Kemble.  
 Benjamin, married Jane Cheesman.  
 Ephraim, who inherited his father's homestead.  
 Mary, married in 1761, Joab Hillman.

### [206] JOHN MATLACK, JR. [...-1774]

AND HIS WIFE

HANNAH SHIVERS [...-....]

OF WATERFORD AND HADDONFIELD, N. J.

JOHN MATLACK, son of JOHN and HANNAH (HORNER) MATLACK (205), was born at Waterford, N. J., about 1711. He received his portion of land in Waterford from his father, probably at the time of his marriage.

He married in 1736, HANNAH SHIVERS, daughter of JOHN and SARAH (——) SHIVERS (209), and settled on the land mentioned above in the township

of Waterford. Sometime later he removed to Haddonfield, although it appears he retained his interest in "a certain saw mill situated in the Township of Waterford" as well as lands there which are specified in his will.

He died at Haddonfield in 1774 or 1775. His will, dated May 24, 1774, probated March 22, 1775, has the following provisions:

"Item I Give and Bequeath unto my Beloved Wife Hannah all my Hou chold Good and Kitchen Furniture . . . my house and Lands where I now live and the Privylidge to Cut her fire wood on the Twenty Acres of Waterford, . . . unto my Grandsons Thomas, John, Barzillai, and Aquillai, Lippencotts the Sum of Twenty Pounds Proclamation Money each in One Year Next the Same shall desend to him or them as af<sup>d</sup>, . . . unto my daughter Amy Ellis . . . plantation Situate in the Township of Waterford, . . . to my daughter Hannah Gibbs . . . my share . . . of a Certain Saw Mill, . . . I further Give unto my said daughter Hannah the Sum of Four Hundred Pounds Proclamation Money, . . . unto my daughter Sarah . . . all the aforesaid House and Lands where I now live . . . and all that Tract or Twenty Acres of Land . . . in . . . Waterford, unto my said daughters Amy and Sarah, . . . all that my Piece of Cedar Swamp Situate near Long a Coming (sic), etc."

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND HANNAH (SHIVERS) MATLACK

- (107) ANNA, born 7th mo. (25) 1737, married at Chester Monthly Meeting, 3rd mo. 1756, JOHN LIPPINCOTT, son of NATHANIEL and MARY (ESLET) LIPPINCOTT (106), died 11th mo. (3) 1762.

Hannah, married Edward Gibbs.

Amy, married in 1756, William Ellis, Jr.

Sarah, married John Middleton.

### [207] ISAAC HORNER [ . . . — ]

AND HIS WIFE

LYDIA ——— [1659—. . .]

OF ENGLAND AND NORTHAMPTON, N. J.

**I**SAAC HORNER probably came from England, but the first record of him is found in Northampton township, N. J., which now includes the town of Mt. Holly, and joins Evesham on the northeast. It is the record of the marriage of his daughter Deliverance to Thomas Stokes, and was made in 1704.

ISAAC HORNER married about 1680 LYDIA ———, who was born about 1659. He died probably about 1709, as a census taken of the township gives the names and ages of his wife and unmarried children, but omits mention of him. From this census we get the dates of birth of the younger children. In his will, which is not dated, but was probated September 5, 1709, he mentions his wife LYDIA, who was executrix, his daughters, "Deliverance Stoakes wife of Thomas Stoakes," "Hannah Matlack wife of John Matlack," and Rachel, and his sons Isaac, Jacob and Bartholomew.

#### CHILDREN OF ISAAC AND LYDIA ( — — ) HORNER

Deliverance, married in 1704, Thomas Stokes, son of Thomas and Mary (Bernard) Stoke

who came over in the "Kent" with WILLIAM MATLACK (204). Deliverance's son Thomas married in 1741, Abigail Matlack, daughter of JOHN and Mary (Lee) MATLACK (205).

- (205) HANNAH, born 11th mo. (16) 1686; married in 1708, JOHN MATLACK, son of WILLIAM and MARY (HANCOCK) MATLACK (204), and died before 1721.

Rachel, born in 1690; married in 1711, Joshua Humphreys.

Isaac, born in 1695; living in 1709.

Jacob, twin with Isaac, living in 1709.

Bartholomew, born in 1700; married in 1721 Elizabeth Wills.

[209]

## JOHN SHIVERS [....-1716]

AND HIS WIFE

SARAH ——— [....-....]

OF ENGLAND AND WATERFORD, N. J.

JOHN SHIVERS was an early emigrant to West New Jersey, and must have come over as a servant<sup>1</sup> with some one, as his name is not on the lists of passengers. He was called a butcher, probably from the fact that he was one in the old country as he could hardly have continued that occupation in the unbroken forests where he settled. It is possible that he carried meat for sale to Philadelphia, which was the nearest settlement of any size.

He married, probably about 1690 to 1692, SARAH ———. In 1692, he bought of Mordecai Howell a large tract of land in Waterford township, on the north side of Cooper's Creek, on which Howell had built, or was about to build, a mill. The next year John Wright, an owner of adjoining land, released to JOHN SHIVERS the privilege of flooding the meadow for the use of his saw-mill. On this tract he built the house in which he lived until his death. The house was occupied after his death by his son John, who kept a tavern there, as it was on the ferry road leading out of Evesham and other parts of Burlington County to Philadelphia. Parts of the house occupied in 1877 by Richard Shivers, are said to have been taken from the one built by JOHN SHIVERS, and the site is the same.

He purchased also other lands, among which was a tract of two hundred acres bought from Anthony Sturgiss in 1699, in which he and Henry Johnson had undivided half shares.

He died intestate January 13, 1716, leaving a large estate. An inventory was taken February 12, and was filed February 18, 1716, by his widow SARAH. There is some doubt as to the names and marriages of his children, as there was no will, but the following list is thought to be correct.

## CHILDREN OF JOHN AND SARAH (———) SHIVERS

Samuel, married 3rd mo. (22) 1723, in Burlington Monthly Meeting, Martha (or Mary) Deacon, daughter of George Deacon; settled in Newton Township on the property

<sup>1</sup> See note on WILLIAM MATLACK (204).

his father bought of Anthony Sturges in 1609 and was surveyor of highway there in 1724, removed to Greenwich, Gloucester County, where he became wealthy and a prominent citizen; died in 1771.

John, married in 1736, Mary Clement, of Gloucester County, remained on the home tract and kept a tavern there. The property is still in the possession of his descendants.

Mary, married in 1732, Thomas Bates, probably a son of Joseph Bates.

(206) HANNAH, married in 1736, JOHN MATLACK, son of JOHN and HANNAH (HORSFORD) MATLACK (205); died after 1775.

Josiah, married in 1729, Ann Bates of Gloucester County, N. J.

[213]                    CHARLES ELLET |                    |  
                                          AND HIS WIFE  
                                          ELIZABETH ----- |                    |  
                                          OF IRELAND AND NEW SALEM, N. J.

THE name Ellet is supposed to have been originally Elliott and there is a tradition in the family that CHARLES ELLET came from Ireland with his wife and two children, when his son was ten years old. His wife's name was ELIZABETH -----.

He was a merchant at New Salem, N. J., and he traded at Greenwich, N. J., Dutch Creek, Del., and in Connecticut. He and his wife are said to have been lost at sea returning from New York to New Salem, N. J., while his children were still young. A John Ellet who may perhaps have been a brother, made an application, 3 mo. (7) 1722, to the Burlington Meeting for a certificate of removal to the Nottingham Meeting in Pennsylvania.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES AND ELIZABETH (-----) ELLET

(214) CHARLES, born in Ireland; married (1) Jan. 22, 1757, SARAH (WETHERBY) AUSTIN, widow of ----- Austin and daughter of EDMUND and ELIZABETH (PLEDGER) WETHERBY (221), who died in 1767; married (2) Hannah Carpenter, daughter of Judge Preston and Hannah (Smith) Carpenter; died in 1783.

Elizabeth, married April 9, 1768, Andrew McCullom of Salem, N. J.

[214]                    CHARLES ELLET, JR. |                    -1783|  
                                          AND HIS WIFE  
                                          SARAH (WETHERBY) AUSTIN [1729-1767]  
                                          OF SALEM, N. J.

CHARLES ELLET, JR., was the only son of CHARLES and ELIZABETH (-----) ELLET (213) and it is said came from Ireland with his parents when ten years of age. They probably died before his marriage.

He married (1) January 22, 1757, SARAH (WETHERBY) AUSTIN, daughter of EDMUND and ELIZABETH (PLEDGER) WETHERBY (221) and widow of

Austin, whose sister, Sarah Austin, was the wife of Commodore Barry. His wife SARAH was born June 6, 1729.

They lived, during their brief married life, on the property, "a house and lot of eight acres," in Mannington, Salem Co., bequeathed to them in EDMUND WETHERBY'S will. It was possibly given SARAH to occupy on her first marriage, as after their deaths it was to go to her son Samuel Austin. She died September 24, 1767.

CHARLES ELLET married (2) in 1768, Hannah Carpenter, daughter of Judge Preston and Hannah (Smith) Carpenter, and great-granddaughter of Thomas Lloyd, governor of Pennsylvania under William Penn.

He was received into the Friends' Meeting at Salem, 12th mo. (25) 1769, with his two children under age. He was a tanner and had a tannery at Salem, N. J. BARZILLAI LIPPINCOTT (198) was apprenticed to him for seven years to learn the trade. Just before his death BARZILLAI married his daughter ELIZABETH and continued the business.

He was evidently a man of more than usual business ability, as in addition to his tannery, he owned a large amount of land or farm property, which he operated successfully.

He died at his home in Mannington township in 1783, and was buried in Salem "beneath the oak tree." His will, dated November 12, 1777, with a codicil of June 14, 1783, was probated December 15, 1783. He left a large property to his son-in-law, i. e. step-son, Samuel Austin, who also inherited the house in which CHARLES ELLET had been living. He divided his other real property between his four sons John, Thomas, William, and Charles. He left his daughter ELIZABETH in the will £1000, but considering it too large a proportion after her marriage, he reduced it to £700. He left to his daughter Sarah, £200, and in the codicil, to his two daughters Rachel and Mary who were born after the date of the will, he gave £200 apiece. The wife, the step-son, and all the children except ELIZABETH, were made residuary legatees, and Hannah and Samuel Austin were the executors. The witnesses were EDMUND WETHERBY (221), Judge Preston Carpenter and others. The inventory amounted to £2,533. 2s. 4d.

His widow Hannah married (2) Jedediah Allen, and died in 1820.

#### CHILDREN OF CHARLES AND SARAH (WETHERBY AUSTIN) ELLET

- (198) ELIZABETH, born 9th mo. (30) 1761; married in 1782, BARZILLAI LIPPINCOTT, son of JOHN and ANNA (MATLACK) LIPPINCOTT (197); died in 1799.

#### CHILDREN OF CHARLES AND HANNAH (CARPENTER) ELLET

- John, born 2nd mo. (30) 1769; married Mary Smith, daughter of William Smith.  
 Sarah, born 11th mo. (15) 1770; married Joseph Reeves.  
 Thomas, born 3rd mo. (2) 1772; was living at the date of his father's will.  
 Samuel, born 1st mo. (16) 1774; died 7th mo. (15) the same year.  
 William, born 7th mo. (3) 1775; married Elizabeth Taggart.  
 Charles, born 3rd mo. (4) 1777.

Hannah, born 1st mo. (3) 1779, died 9th mo. (9), the same year.

Mary (or Margaret), born 10th mo. (23) 1782

OF PENN'S NECK, N. J.

JOHN WETHERBY, the emigrant ancestor of the family of Wetherby, purchased in 1735 of William Penn a tract of land containing five hundred and fifty acres at Penn's Neck, Salem County, N. J., lying along the Delaware River.

He is said to have married - —- YEARNs, whose parents lived at Finn's Point. It is possible that she belonged to the Swedish Colony which antedated John Fenwick's by some twenty or thirty years, and settled along that part of the Delaware River. They had the two children given below and perhaps more.

The date of JOHN WETHERBY's death has never been found, nor have we any further record of his life or occupation.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND --- (YEARS) WITHERBY

(221) EDMUND, born Feb. 8, 1701; married ELIZABETH PLEDGER, daughter of JOHN and PLEDGER (224); married (2) Martha Pledger, sister of ELIZABETH, died Nov. 4, 1766. Henry, mentioned in his brother EDMUND's will; was living in 1766.

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH PLEDGER [1700-...]

OF PENN'S NECK, N. J.

EDMUND WETHERBY, the eldest son of JOHN and --- (YIARNS) WETHERBY (220), was born February 8, 1701, at Penn's Neck, Salem County, N. J. He evidently inherited property from his father at that place.

He married (1) about 1728, ELIZABETH PLEDGER, daughter of JOHN and ——— PLEDGER (224), who was born February 18, 1700. By her he had two children, SARAH and Edmund. She died before 1743, and he married (2) her sister Martha Pledger, who survived him, but left no children.

From his will it appears that he was a man of considerable means, and was probably a lawyer as well as farmer.

He died November 4, 1766, aged sixty-five. His will, dated July 5, 1760, was probated December 27, 1766. Some of the provisions are as follows:

"Item, I Give unto my beloved Wife Martha (over and above what the Law allows her) the best Bed and Furniture in my House and her Horses Bridle and Saddle. Item I Give unto my brother Henry Wetherby the Sum of Ten Pounds and also the Gray Horse. Item I Give unto my Son Edmund Wetherby my high Dusk or Scrutour [i. e. escritoire] & my Law Books, Clock, riding Mare Saddle & Bridle, and all my wearing Apparel. Item, it is my Will that my wife do keep the Clock while she remain my Widow. Item . . . I give unto my Son Edmund Wetherby and my daughter Sarah Elliott, [the residue] my Daughter Sarah to have two parts thereof and my son Edmund one part. Item I give . . . unto Charls Elliott and my daughter . . . all that House and Lott of Land . . . whereon they now live during their natural lives and after their Dec<sup>se</sup> I give . . . all the above s<sup>d</sup> House . . . unto my Granson Samuel Ashton [Austin] . . . Item I give . . . unto my son Edmund Wetherby all that plantation whereon he now lives, etc."

CHILDREN OF EDMUND AND ELIZABETH (PLEDGER) WETHERBY

(214) SARAH, born June 6, 1729; married (1) ——— Austin, married (2) Jan. 22, 1757. CHARLES ELLET, son of CHARLES and ELIZABETH (——) ELLET (213); died Sept. 24, 1767.

Edmund, born Oct. 26, 1733; married (1) in 1755, Phoebe Quinton; married (2) Ann Gibbon, daughter of Nicholas and Ann (Grant) Gibbon; married (3) Jane Skeer; was sheriff of the county in 1744, commissioner of the Loan Office, member of the General Free Assembly of West New Jersey for the Salem tenth in 1776 and 1786, judge and justice of the peace; died in March 1796.

[223]

JOHN PLEDGER [ . . . -1694]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH ——— [ . . . - . . . ]

OF ENGLAND AND SALEM, N. J.

**I**N the Salem Monthly Meeting *Records* we have the following specific note, which is also found in the *Records of Births and Deaths*, 1686-1798, in the Friends' Library in Philadelphia.

"John Pledger of Portsmouth in Hampshire intending to transporte himselfe and his family to the province of West New Jersey shiped himselfe aboard the shipp called the Joseph and Benjamin the masters name was Mathew paine bound to Maryland the said John pledger arived at West new Jersey the 13th day of the first month in the year 1674/5 . . . Elizabeth pledger the wife of the Abovesaid John pledger and Joseph pledger their sonn who was born the fourth day of the sixth month 1672 were shipped aboard the shipp called the griffin Robert Griffin being master, bound for Delaware river who arrived in the said river the 23rd day of the 9th month at or near New Salem in the year 1675 . . . John Pledger the sonn of John Pledger by Elizabeth his wife was borne in West New Jersey in the county of New Salem the 27th day of the 9th month 1680."

From this it appears that JOHN PLEDGER came first to the colony in the "Joseph and Benjamin" and that his wife followed in the "Griffith" (or "Griffin")

with John Fenwick, the founder of the colony. There has been some confusion about their emigration which these records settle authoritatively.

JOHN PLEDGER had married in 1671, ELIZABETH \_\_\_\_\_, and was living in Portsmouth, Hampshire, England, where he was a ship-carpenter. He had become acquainted with Hippolite Lefevre, a French Huguenot of St. Martin in the Fields, London, and they had together purchased in the fall of 1674, of John Fenwick, 6000 acres in Packa-go-mack, or what is now known as Mannington Township, N. J. Lefevre had become a Friend while in England. It is not known whether JOHN PLEDGER settled on this tract or not, as he owned a large amount of land.

His name appears March 3, 1676-7, as one of the signers of the document called "Concessions & Agreements of the Proprietors & Freeholders of the Province of West Jersey." In 1682 and 1684, he was a member "for Salem tenth" of the Assembly called by Jennings, who was deputy for Governor Edward Byllinge. This Assembly convened first in 1681, and "agreed on certain fundamentals in government and passed a number of laws."

He was a member of Fenwick's Council and one of the ablest of the emigrants of the Fenwick Colony. In the Friends' records we find JOHN and ELIZABETH PLEDGER as witnesses at the wedding of John Battle at Salem, 9th mo. (20) 1687.

He died at his home in Mannington Township near the village of Salem, in 1694. His will was dated 8th mo. (17) and probated probably the same month (28) 1694. He left all his property to his wife and designated portions to be given to his two sons after her death.

"If either of my Children be onduetifull to my wife, and doe render himself unworthie of the portion that I Doe Intend to leave him then I Doe Give power to my wife to take away part or all if she please of ye land yt I intended to give to him And Give it to him yt is most worthy of it. If my wife continue herself a widdow & have need of Mainetainceance Then I give her power to sell any pt or parcell of my land, as her need may require But my request to my children is yt they be ductifull to my wife & live wth her & Assist her & love one another, and then I thinck there will not be need of selling nor altering ye given portions of land to my Children. . . . Item, I Give to my servt Joseph Nicholes five pounds currt money of this river when he is at ye age of one & twenty years And I Desire if he be honest & deseruing y<sup>t</sup> it may be doubled or more. Item, I Give fourty shillings to frends towards repairing of the Meeting house at Salem . . . I Doe give one half of my personall Estate to my son Joseph. . . & Ye other halt to my son John Pledger, and I desire Friends of Truth, I meane frends w<sup>ch</sup> are reprochfully called Quakers, belonging to Salem Meeting. That they have a Concern on them for my son John & receive him. That he may be at yor tucition my frends, & I desire my son Joseph to pay & deliver to frends yt will be appointed to be in trust for my son John & all the personall Estate Yt I have Given him within a yeare if they demand it, and I Desire frends at yor monthly Meeting to appoynt a man or two to Officiate & to demand & receive for my son John the Goods & Chattles yt I have left him till he is of Cappassity or of Age to dispose of himself & w<sup>ht</sup> I leave him. If frends by their Inspection doe find that my two sons doe love & agree. Then it may be meet v<sup>t</sup> they live to together but lett it be by the ord<sup>r</sup> of frends and while he is un<sup>dr</sup> their tucition, he may be placed by them."

He also gave his son JOHN twenty pounds. The will is very confused, and reads as if written or dictated by a very old man.

JOHN PLEDGER was buried in Salem with the most prominent of the early colonists, "in the yard under the oak tree." This sacred spot near the meeting house, has belonged to Salem Monthly Meeting for two centuries, and the old white oak, still standing, in 1876, was then twenty feet in circumference. Under it also were buried CHARLES ELLET, Jr. (214), and his daughter ELIZABETH (ELLET) LIP-PINCOTT (198).

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH (———) PLEDGER

Joseph, born in England, 6th mo. (4) 1672; married in 1695, Mary (———) Hurley, widow of Henry Hurley. At the marriage Joseph gave bonds of £40, to be paid to his step-daughter, Sarah Hurley, "when she is married or comes of age." He died in July, 1697.

(224) JOHN, born in Salem, N. J., 9th mo. (27) 1680; married (1) ———, married (2) in 1731, Hannah (———) Champness, probably widow of James Champness; died in 1743.

[224]

JOHN PLEDGER, JR. [1680-1744]

OF SALEM, N. J.

JOHN PLEDGER, the second son of JOHN and ELIZABETH (———) PLEDGER (223), was born 9 mo. (27) 1680, soon after the arrival of his parents in West New Jersey.

He probably married (1) about 1699, but the name of his first wife and the record of their marriage has not been found. All his children were of this first marriage, and the eldest one was born in February, 1700.

In 1727, he built what is known as the Pledger Homestead, which remained in the family for nearly two hundred years, and was still standing in 1888. It is a large brick dwelling and had originally a double roof. It is situated about a mile from Salem in the township of Mannington, on the Netherland farm left him by his father, as his portion of the 3000 acres JOHN PLEDGER, Sr., and Hippolite Lefevre bought of John Fenwick.

He married (2) in 1731, Hannah (———) Champness, probably widow of James Champness, son of Nathaniel Champness, of Salem. At the Salem Meeting, 10th mo. (27) 1731, they declared their intentions of marriage and were proposed the second time 11th mo. (31) 1731. At that meeting a committee was

"appointed to see that the Widow Champness children may be justly dealt with according to what personal estate was left by their father at his decease,"

JOHN PLEDGER to give security for the same.

Another record of the Salem Meeting says that "John Pledger is appointed to get a hearse made."

He died at his home, probably about 1744. His will, made December 30, 1743, was not probated. He left to his daughter Martha and her husband EDMUND WETHERBY (221) and to their heirs the homestead and other property. As Martha had no children, her step-children, who were also JOHN PLEDGER's grandchildren, got no share in the estate, and the land soon passed out of the family. He left an ample provision to his wife, also:

"a New Bed and Furniture (that is to say) the Bed in the little Chamber and the Bedstead and Calico Curtins in the great Chamber . . . her riding Horse and Saddle the peace of Worthead he is making and an Iron Pot and pot Hooks . . . Item, my will is that my said Loving wife shall have the free Priviledge & Use of the Inner Room and Inner Seller of the said dwelling House During the Term of her Natural Life and if it should happen that the Persons who shall live in the other part of the said House should refuse to let her have the Priviledge of going through the House to the said Room and Seller that then she shall have the Liberty of making a front Door to the Room and likewise a Door to the Celler where she shall think proper . . . Item, I give unto my Daughter Elizabeth Casperson the Sum of five pounds . . . unto my Grand Children Joseph Pledger, Sarah Pledger and Dorothy Pledger . . . five pounds each . . . unto my Grand Children John Redstricke, Joseph Redstricke and Pledger Redstricke . . . five pounds each, etc."

The executors were EDMUND WETHERBY and his second wife, Martha (Pledger) Wetherby, who was the only surviving child.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ——— PLEDGER

- (221) ELIZABETH, born Feb. 18, 1700; married EDMUND WETHERBY, son of JOHN and (YIARNS) WETHERBY (220); died before 1743.  
 Martha, born in 1701; married after her sister ELIZABETH's death, her brother-in-law, EDMUND WETHERBY, mentioned above; died in 1767.  
 John, married in Salem Meeting, in 1732, his second cousin, Mary Johnson, daughter of Robert and Margaret (Pledger Seirs) Johnson, and great-granddaughter of JOHN PLEDGER (223); he must have died before his father.  
 Elizabeth, married ——— Casperson, named in her father's will  
 ———, (a daughter), married ——— Redstricke, as named in her father's will.

# SWIFT ANCESTRY

OF

ABIA SWIFT LIPPINCOTT

[136]

[226]

WILLIAM SWIFT [....-1643]

AND HIS WIFE

JOAN ——— [....-1663]

OF ENGLAND AND SANDWICH, MASS.

WILLIAM SWYFT, as the name is spelled in the earliest records, is said by Savage to have come from Bocking (Barking), Essex, England, to America in the "great Boston immigration" of 1630 and 1631. The Barking parish records were, unfortunately, burned about the time of the Restoration, so that no exact information as to his descent from Swyfts of that place can be procured.

WILLIAM SWIFT married before coming to America JOAN ———, and probably all of his children were born in England. He settled first in Watertown, Mass., where he was one of the proprietors of town lands. The first record we find is April 7, 1635, "Willm Swifte promiseth to gyve XXs towards the care of . . . his late servant, infirme & lame." The name is omitted in the record.

In the "Third Great Dividends of Town Lands" July 25, 1636, he drew No. 14, a forty-acre lot, and later, February 28, 1636/7, he drew a five-acre lot in "Beaver Brook Plowlands."

In 1636, he mortgaged his house and lands in Watertown to John Haines, attorney for Andrew Coleman in England. WILLIAM SWIFT had given his name as joint security in a matter in which Roger Spring was the principal debtor.<sup>1</sup> Early the following spring (1637), he sold this house and land to Thomas White, of Sudbury, either taking in exchange or buying land at Sudbury. He perhaps lived there for a while before going to Sandwich, for this "messuage and tenement" in Sudbury was a part of his estate and was mortgaged to a Mr. Burton.

August 1, 1637, "Mr. Richrd Browne & Goō Willi: Heathe have power to examine . . . Swiftes case, about his man," which would seem to imply that he found difficulty in paying the twenty shillings he promised for "care."

<sup>1</sup> Col. Rec. Mass., Sept. 1, 1640.

He was one of the early settlers of Sandwich, Mass., going there a little later than the first party of which THOMAS TUPPER (235) was one. The farm he then bought was the largest in the town, and was, in 1900, still in possession of one of his descendants, Shadrach F. Swift.

WILLIAM SWIFT died at Sandwich, probably in 1642-3, as the records read:

"In Probate office Plymouth William Swyft, Sandwich, 1643. Administration by Joane his wife . . . January 29, 1642-3 the inventory was shown at Court. Amount £72 11 7. March 1642-3 Joane administratrix of the estate of her husband William Swift of Sandwich to pay debts as far as the estate will amount unto by equal proportion . . . It payed 6 8d. to the £."

JOAN SWIFT survived her husband twenty years or more, and became identified with the Quakers, who at this time obtained a foothold in Sandwich, although the laws against them were very severe. For the crime of entertaining a Quaker, although but for fifteen minutes, a fine of £5, or a year's pay of a laboring man, was exacted, and for holding a meeting the preacher was fined 40s., every one present 40s. and the owner of the house the same. It appears that JOAN was fined 10 shillings in 1660, "for being at Quaker Meeting" with ten other people. Her son-in-law, Daniel Wing, was one of the leaders of the Quakers in the troubles which resulted in the resignation of Mr. Leverich, the first minister at Sandwich. Until 1658 the church was left without a pastor and Mr. Richard Bourne and Mr. THOMAS TUPPER (235) carried on the services (see under No. 235).

JOAN died at Sandwich November 26, 1663. Her will was made 8th mo. (12) 1662, and the inventory was filed 10th mo. (25) 1663-4, amounting to £105.08. The will reads:

"I do give unto Daniel Winge his son Samuel and John, a mare foal of a year old. Item, I give unto my grandchild Hannah Swift, the old mare, if she be alive, if not the next to her. Item, I give unto my grandchild Experience Allen a chest with drawers and my Bible. Item, I give unto my two grandchildren Hannah Swift and Experience Allen, all my linen and my pewter to be equally divided between them. Item, I give unto Mary Darbey my wearing clothes. Item, I give unto Hannah Winge the elder my best hat and forty shillings to her daughters, to be divided amongst them. Item I give unto Jedediah Allen and Experience Allen the third part of my Estate, this house and garden being part of the third. I give unto my son William's children each of them a mare foal. my debts being discharged and my funeral being paid I give the rest of my estate to my son William whom I make my executor."

#### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND JOAN (—) SWIFT

Hannah, married Nov. 5, 1641, Daniel Wing, son of John and Deborah (Batchelor) Wing, of Sandwich; died Dec. 1, 1664, and her husband married (2) Sept. 2, 1666, Anna Ewer.

Esther (or Easter), married in 1645, Ralph Allen, son of George Allen, of Sandwich

(227) WILLIAM, married RUTH ———; died in January, 1706.

[227]

## WILLIAM SWIFT, JR. [....-1706]

AND HIS WIFE

RUTH ——— [....-....]

OF ENGLAND AND SANDWICH, MASS.

WILLIAM SWIFT, son of WILLIAM and JOAN (——) SWIFT (226), came to America with his parents from Bocking (Barking), Essex, England, when he was very young. He lived with them first in Watertown, Mass., moving to Sandwich about 1637 to 1640.

In 1643, he was enrolled at Sandwich as "able to bear arms," i.e., he was aged between sixteen and sixty. This shows that he was born not later than 1627. The same year, 1643, he was a member of the Sandwich Military Company commanded by Lieutenant John Blackmer.

He married about 1650 RUTH ———, by whom he had eleven children. He held various town offices from this time. In 1652 he was on the grand jury, in 1655 surveyor of the highways, in 1660 and 1668 constable and from 1668 he was selectman for eleven years. He was licensed to keep an ordinary in Sandwich "for entertainment of strangers" in 1669.

In 1670, he, with THOMAS HINCKLEY (185) and others were in a syndicate which agreed to buy all the tar made in Sandwich, ordered by the Court to be sold only in the Colony. He represented Sandwich as deputy to the General Court in 1673, 1676, 1677 and 1678, and was one of the commissioners appointed by the Court July 13, 1677, "to hear and determine all claims against the Colony on account of the late war" (King Philip's). From this it would appear that he was a man of influence and prominence in public life, both in the town and the Colony.

He died at Sandwich about January, 1705/6. His will, made December 15, 1705, was probated January 29, 1705/6. In it he gave to his wife RUTH £50, and to his son Josiah his homestead, "excepting that piece of land about the picket cliffs" which he gave to three sons of his deceased son William, viz: Thomas, Josiah and Ebenezer, "not to be sold or in any way disposed of but to the Swifts." He gave to his son JIREH £20 "in moveables" and the rest of his moveables were to be divided equally between his four daughters, Hannah Tobie, Temperance Bourne, Hester Gibbs and Dinah Perry. To his grandson William, another son of William, he gave 20s. The witnesses were "Thomas Gibs (233), Samuel Gibs," brother of THOMAS, and James Stewart.

## CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND RUTH (——) SWIFT

Hannah, born March 11, 1651; married ——— Tobey.

Ruth, born in 1652, died in infancy.

William, born Aug. 28, 1654; married Elizabeth ———; was a carpenter; died at Sandwich in May, 1701, and mentioned his wife Elizabeth in his will.

Ephraim, born June 6, 1656; married Sarah ———; was a carpenter and cooper; died at Sandwich about 1742, as his will was probated Feb. 17 of that year.

Mary (or Maria), born April 7, 1659; married Feb. 6, 1677, Shubaell Smith, son of Rev. John Smith; probably died before 1705 as she is not mentioned in her father's will.

Samuel, born Aug. 10, 1662; married Mary ———; died at Sandwich, May 25, 1733.

- (228) JIREH, born in 1665; married (1) Nov. 26, 1697, ABIGAIL GIBBS, daughter of THOMAS and ALICE (WARREN) GIBBS (233) of Sandwich; married (2) Nov. 19, 1741, Mary Bennett, died April 3, 1749.

Temperance, married Deacon Timothy Bourne, of Sandwich.

Esther (or Hester), married John Gibbs.

Dinah, married Jan. 11, 1704, Ezra Perry.

Josiah, married (1) April 19, 1706, Mary Bodfish, daughter of Joseph Bodfish, of Barnstable, Mass.; married (2) June 23, 1718, Experience Nye; his will was proved in 1757.

[228]

## JIREH SWIFT [1665-1749]

AND HIS WIFE

ABIGAIL GIBBS [ ——— ]

OF SANDWICH AND WAREHAM, MASS.

JIREH SWIFT, the fourth son of WILLIAM and RUTH (———) SWIFT (227), was born at Sandwich in 1665, and was admitted a townsman there in 1696. He married (1) November 26, 1697, ABIGAIL GIBBS, daughter of THOMAS and ALICE (WARREN) GIBBS (233), of Sandwich, the date of whose birth is unknown.

JIREH SWIFT was one of the company or syndicate from Sandwich which bought the lands at Wareham from the original proprietors. He was also, in 1715, one of the selectmen at Wareham. It is probable that he did not live there, but held this office on account of his large interest in real estate. He was one of the selectmen of Sandwich in 1722 and, as such, represented the town with ELIAKIM TUPPER (237) at a meeting at Plymouth, November 6, 1722, "to adjust bounds between Plymouth & Sandwich." On the list of "Heads of families of Sandwich" in 1730, we find his name and that of his son Jabez.

In 1731 there appears again to have been some disaffection or trouble in the Sandwich church (see 266), and a petition to the Court was signed by JIREH SWIFT and others to remove the minister, which read in part as follows:

"That great dissatisfaction was conceived at the conduct of the minister Mr. Fessenden, that the aggrieved had called in council seventeen churches to advise, which said council had laid Mr. Fessenden under censure and advised his removal, but that he and the church refused to submit and that the petitioners not being able with a good conscience to sit under his ministry, pray for a division of the parish, etc."

The court did not grant the petition, which was dismissed.

A document found among the papers of Eldad Tupper, brother of ELIAKIM (237) and son of THOMAS TUPPER (236), is interesting in this connection as it

shows that JIREH SWIFT and ELIAKIM TUPPER at once took active measures to build another meeting-house, and that they were leaders of a considerable party.

"Whereas we Jireh Swift and Eliakim Tupper of Sandwich have received two promissory notes of a number of the dissatisfied, namely Eldad Tupper [brother of ELIAKIM] Joshua Blackwell Jr., Thomas Smith, Samuel Blackwell, Thomas Swift, William Swift the younger, [nephew of JIREH] Zacheus Burge, Josiah Swift [brother of JIREH] Mordecai Blackwell, Ichabod Smith, Jacob Burge, in which notes they promise to pay us each and every man of them the sum affixed to his name, that is to say: The said Eldad Tupper 24 pounds, the said Joshua Blackwell Jr. 4 pounds, the said Thomas Smith 4 pounds, the sd. Samuel Blackwell 8 pounds, the sd. William Swift the younger one pound 4s. the said Thomas Swift 4 pounds, the sd. Zacheus Burge 4 pounds, the said Josiah Swift 10 pounds, the sd. Mord. Blackwell one pound 4s. the sd. Ichabod Smith one pound 4s. the sd. Jacob Burge 8 pounds, all amounting to the sum of 69 pounds 12s. Know ye, that we, the sd. Jirah Swift and Eliakim Tupper, do hereby promise that in case we do not lay out the said sum or sums in buying or procuring boards, clapboards, shingles, and work for enclosing or finishing the meeting house, then the said notes to be void and of none effect, or to be returned to them again: Otherwise to stand and remain in full force and virtue, as witness our hands this 13th day of April A. D. 1732.

Jireh Swift  
Eliakim Tupper"

JIREH SWIFT was fence and field viewer in Sandwich in 1737 and constable there the next year. His wife ABIGAIL died sometime after 1725, the date of her father's will (see 233), and he married (2) November 19, 1741, Mary Besse, of Wareham, by whom he had no children. He probably moved soon after to Wareham, as he died there April 3, 1749, aged eighty-four.

His will, dated March 29, 1744, was probated April 3, 1749. It is rather peculiar, as the division of his estate is so unequal among his children. He may have provided for the older ones during his lifetime, or there may have been some disagreement owing to his second marriage so late in life. He bequeathed to his wife a variety of household effects,

"liberty to live in the west end of my house, during the term that she remains my widow, and two hundred pounds in good bills of old tenor, . . . I give to my son Jabez, . . . Zephaniah . . . Nath<sup>l</sup> . . . Jirah Swift . . . Job . . . Silas Swift, Five shillings old tenor, . . . unto my son Isaac Eighty pounds old tenor . . . my daughter Alice Crocker, . . . Susannah Isham one shilling old tenor . . . my daughter Abigail Hamond . . . G<sup>d</sup> daughter Abigail Swift . . . G<sup>d</sup> son Jirah Swift . . . five pounds old tenor, . . . Catherine Curby [probably a grandniece] twenty shillings old tenor, . . . to my son Rowland, to his heirs and assigns forever, all my lands . . . that I have in Wareham, together with all my right which I have in the Muddy Pond Cedar Swamp . . . also all my right in Sandy Pond land lying in the township of Plymouth . . . And my will is that if . . . Rowland should die without leaving any issue . . . then his share above given to be equally divided among my sons . . . to my son Rowland all my moveable estate both within doors and without . . . together with all my housing & outhousing, my part of the mill, the privilege that I have in the stream, with all my bond & book debts, etc, I do hereby . . . ordain my son Rowland Swift to be my sole . . . Executor of this my last will and testament."

#### CHILDREN OF JIREH AND ABIGAIL (GIBBS) SWIFT

Alice (Ales), born July 23, 1698; married Nov. 21, 1721, James Crocker, son of Jonathan

and Hannah (Howland) Crocker, of Barnstable; removed to Connecticut and died at West Chester, Conn., Jan. 17 (or July 15), 1783.

Susannah, born Oct. 6, 1699; married Dec. 11, 1730, Joseph Isham (or Eam), of Sandwich.

Jabez, born March 16, 1700-1; married Oct. 9, 1720, Abigail Pope, of Sandwich; in 1743 removed to Kent, Litchfield County, Conn., where he was deputy to the General Court from 1757 to 1760. His son, General Heman Swift, served in the Revolution, and commanded the regiment in which his cousin Dr. ISAAC SWIFT (230) was surgeon. Jabez died at Kent, Nov. 2, 1767.

Zephaniah, born March 6, 1702-3; married Sept. 30, 1725, Lydia Chipman, daughter of Hon. John and Mary (Skiff) Chipman; was of Sandwich in 1725, constable at Plymouth (Agawam) in 1728, of Lebanon, Conn., in 1730, of Groton in 1743, of Lebanon again in 1746 and died at Derby, Conn., May 9, 1781.

William, born July 5, 1705; married (1) Keziah \_\_\_\_\_, who died March 23, 1735-6; married (2) Abigail Burgess, of Sandwich; died in November, 1748.

(229) NATHANIEL, born March 14, 1707-8; married Sept. 14, 1730, ABIA TUPPER, daughter of ELIAKIM and JOANNA (GIBBS) TUPPER (237), of Sandwich; died at Warren, Conn., March 13, 1790.

Jireh, born Nov. 23, 1709; married Oct. 9, 1730, Deborah Hathaway, lived at Acushnet near New Bedford, and was known as Deacon Jireh; died at New Bedford, March 16, 1782.

Job, born at Wareham, Oct. 3, 1711; married Jan. 20, 1733-4, at Wareham, Sarah Blackwell of Sandwich; was a selectman at Sharon, Norfolk County, Mass., in 1765, on the Committee of Safety in 1774, delegate to the Provincial Congress in 1774-5; with his three sons served in the Revolution; died at Sharon, Feb. 14, 1801.

Silas, born Aug. 2, 1713; married Oct. 16, 1735, Abigail Tupper, daughter of ELIAKIM and JOANNA (GIBBS) TUPPER (237), and sister of his brother NATHANIEL'S wife; lived at Lebanon, Conn., with the exception of two or three years spent at Windham, Conn.; died at Lebanon, Sept. 24, 1794.

Abigail, born July 26, 1715; married \_\_\_\_\_ Hammond.

Isaac, born May 3, 1720; married in 1749 Susanna (Keith) Ames, of Bridgewater, widow of Solomon Ames and daughter of Samuel Keith; settled in Bridgewater and died there, Nov. 22, 1811.

Rowland, born March 24, 1721-2; married Dec. 5, 1745, Mary Dexter, of Wareham; lived for a time in Wareham, but later removed to Lebanon, Conn., where he died, Feb. 13, 1795.

## [229] CAPTAIN NATHANIEL SWIFT [1708-1790]

AND HIS WIFE

ABIA TUPPER [1713-1782]

OF KENT, CONN.

**N**ATHANIEL SWIFT, son of JIREH and ABIGAIL (GIBBS) SWIFT (228), was born March 14, 1707-8, at Sandwich, Mass. He married there September 14, 1730, ABIA TUPPER, daughter of ELIAKIM and JOANNA (GIBBS) TUPPER (237), who was born November 1, 1713. After considerable research I have not been able to discover whether NATHANIEL'S and ABIA'S mothers were

related, but they probably were. The name ABIA, a very unusual one, was carried down for five generations, in the SWIFT, LIPPINCOTT and GILMAN descendants.

NATHANIEL remained in Sandwich perhaps until 1740, but lived also in Plymouth and Rochester, Mass., before removing to Connecticut. In 1745 we find him in Kent, Litchfield County, Conn., on the tax list, assessed on a valuation of £33.

In 1755 he was commissioned by the General Court at Hartford as follows:

"Mr. Nathaniel Swift to be Capt. of the 2nd Co. of the Trainband in the town of Kent & order that he be commissioned accordingly."

He appears to have served also in the War of the Revolution, as he was a Revolutionary pensioner with the rank of lieutenant. Just what his service was, however, has not been ascertained.

The following record of a Town Meeting in Kent in 1774 shows that he was recognized there as one of the local leaders of the movement for independence.

"At a meeting 26 Oct. 1774: voted & made choice of Capt. Nathaniel Swift moderator: voted that this meeting having taken into consideration the alarming situation of the American Colonies now burdened with the Yoke of ministerial oppression by those unconstitutional & oppressive acts of Parliament, the Boston Port Bill & the ever to be detested Quebec Bill engrosses our greatest attention & esteeming the General Congress now sitting in Philadelphia & committee of correspondence in each town through the colonies the most likely method to preserve our invaluable privilege, both of a civil as well as religious nature, from the stroke of impending ruin & hand them down inviolable to the latest posterity—We do heartily acquiesce in the wise & glorious effort for the preservation of liberty, etc."

Several deeds are on record which mention him as of Kent, but there is one in 1773 which gives him as Captain NATHANIEL SWIFT of Cornwall. This is not far from Kent, and perhaps he lived there in his later life, as his name is on the roll of the Cornwall church membership in 1783. His wife ABIA died April 4, 1782, at Warren, Conn. At the age of eighty-two he died March 13, 1790, also at Warren, probably at the home of his son Nathaniel.

#### CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN NATHANIEL AND ABIA (TUPPER) SWIFT

Innominatus, born in April, 1731; died three days after.

Rufus, born in Plymouth, Nov. 24, 1734, died in infancy.

Joanna, born in Rochester, July 17, 1737; died young.

Abigail (or Abiah), born in Kent, Nov. 12, 1748; married Dr. Peleg Sturtevant, of Warren, Conn. (see 199).

Nathaniel, born in Kent, Sept. 18, 1749; married Dec. 21, 1769, Sarah Thomas; lived at Warren and was a deputy for Warren to the General Court for nineteen sessions, from 1786 to 1810; died at Warren, Dec. 4, 1825.

(230) ISAAC, born in Kent, Feb. 27, 1753; married Jan. 3, 1775, PATIENCE CASE (or Cass), daughter of MOSES and PHOEBE (PETERS) CASE (245), of Hebron, and Kent, Conn.; died at Cornwall, Conn., July 29, 1802.

Rufus, born Oct. 3, 1756; died Dec. 16, 1760.

[230]

## DR. ISAAC SWIFT [1753-1802]

AND HIS WIFE

PATIENCE CASE [1754-1808]

OF KENT AND CORNWALL, CONN.

**I**SAAC SWIFT, the youngest son of Captain NATHANIEL and ABIA LUPPER SWIFT (229), was born at Kent, Litchfield County, Conn., February 27, 1753. He was educated as a physician. He married, January 3, 1775, PATIENCE CASE, daughter of MOSES and PHOEBE (PETERS) CASE (245) of Hebron and Kent, Conn., who was born December 17, 1754.

When the Seventh Regiment was raised by the Connecticut Assembly in July, 1775, Dr. ISAAC SWIFT became surgeon's mate, under Colonel Charles Webb. He was stationed at various points along the Sound until September 14, when, on a requisition from Washington, the Regiment was ordered to the Boston camps and assigned to Sullivan's Brigade on Winter Hill, to the left of the besieging line. There it remained until the expiration of their term of enlistment, December, 1775. It was reorganized the following year as the Nineteenth Continentals, but Dr. ISAAC SWIFT was no longer connected with it.

His next army service was probably when he was again commissioned as surgeon's mate, January 1, 1777, and assigned to the Seventh Regiment of the Connecticut Line, commanded by his cousin, General Heman Swift. This regiment was raised, January 1, 1777, for the new Continental Line to continue through the war and went into the field early in the spring at Camp Peekskill, N. Y. Dr. SWIFT was promoted to be full surgeon August 6. In September they were ordered under McDougall to join Washington's army in Pennsylvania and were engaged in the battle of Germantown, October 4, when they suffered heavily. The following winter they were at Valley Forge. The dreadful suffering endured there by Washington's army has called forth the admiration of their countrymen. Cold, hunger and disease produced so much sickness that the log-huts used for hospitals were overcrowded and many died from the exposure incident to the poverty of their equipment. Dr. SWIFT's experience that winter must have been a most difficult and trying one. The following spring, May 1, 1778, he resigned from the service, probably on account of broken health.

After his return from the war he appears to have settled in Cornwall, a little to the south of Kent and in the same county. He was deputy or representative for Cornwall to the General Court of Connecticut, from 1792 to 1799.

He died at Cornwall, July 29, 1802, aged forty-nine. His will was dated July 23, 1802, and is partly as follows:

"I give and devise unto my loving wife Patience, the use and improvement of all that part of my real estate called my homestead, including the Millard lot, containing about forty-five acres situate on each side of the road leading from Kent to Cornwall, together with my dwelling

house, barn and outhouses standing on the same and five acres of woodland on that part of my farm called the Kent lot, during her natural life. Also . . . one horse saddle and bridle and all my household furniture . . . the use and improvement of two cows, two oxen, thirteen sheep and all my farming utensils as long as she shall remain my widow . . . To my two sons each an equal share of my estate, what I have before given Adoniram being considered as part of his portion . . . I do give and devise unto each of my daughters, Abiah Patience and Lura each an equal share with each other and in value half the amount to each, that each of my two sons Adoniram and Isaac shall have of my estate, what I have before given Abiah being considered as part of her portion of my estate."

The executors were his brother, Nathaniel Swift, of Warren, Conn., and Dr. John Raymond, of Kent. The first distribution, including an appraisal of what had been previously received by the heirs, was not made until June 5, 1804, when the distributors, Ward Eldred, Adonijah Carter, and Judah Eldred, brought in their report to the Litchfield Court. Under this, PATIENCE, who was later the wife of Rev. THOMAS LIPPINCOTT (199), received a part of the Kent lot and \$11.38 in money.

His widow, PATIENCE, died at Warren, Conn., October 29, 1808.

#### CHILDREN OF DR. ISAAC AND PATIENCE (CASE) SWIFT

Adoniram, born in 1776; married Nov. 9, 1805, Lodemia Peck, of Cornwall; died at Richfield, Ohio, Jan. 2, 1837.

Abiah, born Sept. 18, 1778, married Jesse Conklin Crissey, lived at Lumberland, N. Y., and from 1834 to 1840 she was living as a widow at Monticello, N. Y.

(199) PATIENCE (or PATTY), born March 13, 1784; married Aug. 15, 1816, Rev. THOMAS LIPPINCOTT, son of BARZILLAI and ELIZABETH (ELLET) LIPPINCOTT (198); died Oct. 14, 1819.

Lura, married ——— Dexter.

Isaac, born Jan. 30, 1790; married Jan. 15, 1818, at Ravenna, Ohio, Eliza Thompson, daughter of M—— and Polly (Campbell) Thompson, of Pittsfield, Mass.; was a physician and went in 1815 to Ravenna, where he died July 14, 1874. His son, Hon. Henry A. Swift, of St. Peter, Minn., was governor of Minnesota in 1863.

[232]

### THOMAS GIBBS [ . . . . — . . . . ]

OF ENGLAND AND SANDWICH, MASS.

THOMAS GIBBS must have been one of the early emigrants from England, as he was among the first settlers of Sandwich, Mass. The name of his wife has not been ascertained, but Savage thinks that he was married twice.

He was at Sandwich in 1639 when the town was incorporated. In 1643, his name appears on the list of those able to bear arms, which included all the men between sixteen and sixty years of age. There was a town meeting in 1644, at which they voted to repair the meeting-house. THOMAS TUPPER (235) received the subscriptions, partly in corn, and THOMAS GIBBS was the third largest

giver. Edmund Freeman and Thomas Dexter each gave ten shillings and THOMAS GIBBS nine shillings.

He was also upon the list of twenty-two subscribers to a mill built by WILLIAM SWIER (227) and others. The town gave £20, and the rest was raised among the people. The following year (1655) his name appears third on the list of subscribers to the new meeting-house, and there is but one larger gift than his. He was one of six men who gave £1 to this object, and in 1657 he was one of eight who gave £1, and over, towards the minister's support.

His name appears on the record of the proprietors of the common lands in 1658. In 1675, by the vote of the town, a list was made of those who "had the privileges of the town" and he, with the LUPPERS and SWIERs, was included. On July 15, 1678, he took the oath of fidelity.

He died, intestate, probably at Sandwich, but the date is unknown. It must have been about 1693, as the division of his estate between his three sons, John, THOMAS, and Samuel, was made April 14, 1693. The name of his wife is not given, but the sons agree to maintain her. One of the witnesses was THOMAS LUPPER (236). Freeman, in his *History of Cape Cod*, says of him, that his descendants were almost innumerable.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ——— GIBBS

- John, born Sept. 12, 1634; married Elizabeth — — —, died April 30, 1725  
 (233) THOMAS, born March 23, 1636; married Dec. 23, 1674, ALICE WARREN, daughter of NATHANIEL and SARAH (WALKER) WARREN (234), of Plymouth, Mass.; died Jan. 7, 1732-3  
 Samuel, born June 23, 1639; married (1) — — — — —; married (2) March 5, 1676, Patience Butler, daughter of Thomas Butler; died Nov. 19, 1732.  
 Sarah, born April 12, 1652; married at Sandwich, Dec. 17, 1675, Ebenezer Nie, son of Benjamin and Katherine (Lupper) Nie (Nye), and grandson of THOMAS and ANN ( — — —) LUPPER (235); settled at North Falmouth, Mass.  
 Job, born April 15, 1655; married April 28, 1697, Judith Bates, of Agawam  
 Bethia, twin with Job.  
 Mary, born Aug. 12, 1657.

[233] THOMAS GIBBS, JR. [1636-1733]

AND HIS WIFE

ALICE WARREN [1656 — — ]

OF SANDWICH, MASS.

THOMAS GIBBS, second son of THOMAS and ——— GIBBS (232), was born, according to the town records of Sandwich, March 23, 1636.

He married December 23, 1674, ALICE (or FELIX) WARREN, daughter of NATHANIEL and SARAH (WALKER) WARREN (234), of Plymouth, Mass. She was born August 2, 1656, and so was twenty years younger than her husband. He may have married before, but we have no record of it, nor of any earlier children.

than the ones given below. He appears to have had five sons and three daughters, as named in his will, but the town records give the date of birth of two only and the marriage of three.

We have less information about him than we had of his father, but we find that he took the oath of fidelity at Sandwich in 1681 and was on the list of freemen June 25, 1702.

He died at Sandwich, January 7, 1732/3, aged ninety-five. His wife ALICE evidently died several years before him as she is not mentioned in his will, which was dated June 23, 1725, and probated January 19, 1732/3. In it he mentioned his son Thomas as principal heir and executor, also his sons Cornelius and Warren and his daughter ABIGAIL, and the children of his daughters Bethia and Sarah. A bequest reads: "If my sons Ebenezer and Jabez or either of them return from beyond sea to have £10."

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ALICE (WARREN) GIBBS

Bethia, born Dec. 10, 1675; married ———; and died before 1725.

(228) ABIGAIL, married Nov. 26, 1697, JIREH SWIFT, son of WILLIAM and RUTH (——) SWIFT (227); was living in 1725.

Thomas, born Jan. 28, 1679; married (1) Oct. 22, 1713, Joanna Swift, daughter of William and Elizabeth (——) Swift and granddaughter of WILLIAM and RUTH (——)

SWIFT (227); married (2) in 1726/7, Dorothy Jenkins; died in 1746.

Cornelius, married Nov. 9, 1716, Meribah Perry; died in 1748.

Warren, was living in 1725.

Ebenezer, "beyond sea" in 1725.

Jabez, "beyond sea" in 1725.

Sarah, married ———, and died before 1725.

[234-A]

RICHARD WARREN [...-1628]

AND HIS WIFE

ELIZABETH ——— [...-1673]

OF ENGLAND AND PLYMOUTH, MASS.

RICHARD WARREN is said to have been a merchant in Greenwich, Kent, England, before coming to New England. He was a passenger in the "Mayflower," which sailed from Plymouth, England, September 6, 1620. He did not belong to the Leyden Company, but joined the Pilgrims from London. He was the twelfth signer of the Compact framed by Elder William Brewster in the cabin of the "Mayflower" while it was lying in Cape Cod harbor, which is called the first platform of civil government in the new world and the foundation of our Republic.

As is well known, the Pilgrims made their first landing in the harbor of Cape Cod, but decided to go further north in the hope of finding a better water supply and harbor. They sailed to Plymouth Bay and on Wednesday, December 6, 1620,

a party of ten men of which RICHARD WARREN was one, set off for what they called a "Third Discovery." While reconnoitering along the shore, they had their first encounter with the Indians, when, as Bradford describes it,

"Captain Miles Standish, having a snap-hance [a hand-gun] ready, made a shot, and after him another. . . . The cry of our enemies was dreadful; especially when our men ran out to recover their arms. [They had laid them down to have their breakfast.] Their note was, after this manner, "Woath! Woach! Ha! Ha! Hach! Woach!"

Although shot at by a quantity of arrows, of which they took eighteen from the ground, no one was hurt. The landing at Plymouth Rock of the Pilgrims was on December 21, the birthday of New England.

RICHARD WARREN had married in England, date unknown, ELIZABETH <sup>1</sup> but she did not accompany him in the "Mayflower," a fortunate circumstance when we consider that, in the first year after landing, fourteen of the eighteen wives of the Pilgrims died of the disease (probably a form of scurvy) which carried away more than half of the little colony. ELIZABETH came three years later (in 1623) in the ship "Anne," with her five daughters. This was the third emigration of Pilgrims to Plymouth.

In the division of lands to those who came over in the "Mayflower," RICHARD WARREN received two acres "on the north side of the town; next adjoining to their gardens which came over in the Fortune." Here he was near John Alden and Captain Miles Standish. This was in March, 1623, and in the following fall, among those who came in the "Anne," he received five acres "on the other (the east) side of the town; towards the Fel River." Here he made his home in what was later known as Wellingsly, or Hobshole.

Although he survived the first fatal winter he lived but a few years afterwards and died at Plymouth in 1628. Morton, in his *New England Memorial*, speaks of him as

"Grave Richard Warren . . . a man of integrity justice & uprightness of pietv, & serious religion . . . a useful instrument during the short time he lived, bearing a deep share in the difficulties and troubles of the plantation."

His widow ELIZABETH appears to have been a woman of great force and good social position, as she is spoken of as "Mistress Elizabeth Warren," a designation by no means common. She is also one of the rare instances in early colonial times of continued widowhood.

In 1635, her servant Thomas Williams was prosecuted by the General Court for

"Speaking profane & blasphemous speeches against ye majestie of God . . . There being some dissention between him & his dame, she after other things exhorted him to fear God & doe his duty."

She brought up her large family of children, and was evidently thrifty and a good

<sup>1</sup> In the *Warren Genealogy* by Dr. J. C. Warren, her name is given as Elizabeth (nutt) of St. Botolph, Aldgate, England. This, however, has since been found to be an error.

manager as we find her name among the first purchasers of Dartmouth, and she was able, at the marriages of her daughters to give each, as her marriage portion, certain lands at Eel River and Willingsly which she deeded to their husbands.

She died at Plymouth, October 2, 1673, "aged above ninety years . . . haueing liued a godly life, came to her graue as a shoke of corn fully ripe."

CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND ELIZABETH (——) WARREN

- Mary, born in England; married in 1628, Robert Bartlett, a fellow passenger in the "Anne;" he died in 1676, aged seventy-three, and she died soon after.
- Ann, born in England about 1612 (a deposition of 1672 gave her age as sixty); married April 19, 1633, Thomas Little, of Plymouth and later of Marshfield.
- Sarah, born in England; married March 28, 1634, John Cooke, eldest son of Francis Cooke. Both father and son were "Mayflower" passengers. John was a deputy for many years, a deacon of the Plymouth church, but later became an adherent of Roger Williams, and removed to Dartmouth, Mass.; was there identified with the Baptists; died at Dartmouth, Nov. 23, 1695. Two of their daughters married sons of PHILIP TABER (66).
- Elizabeth, born in England; married about 1635 or 1636, Sergeant Richard Church, who came with Winthrop to Boston, but removed to Plymouth in 1633, and served in the Pequot War; she died at Hingham, Mass., March 4, 1670.
- Abigail, born in England; married Nov. 8, 1639, Anthony Snow of Plymouth, later of Marshfield, who died in 1692. Abigail survived him.
- (234) NATHANIEL, born in Plymouth, N. E., about 1624; married Nov. 19, 1645, SARAH WALKER; died in 1667.
- Joseph, born in Plymouth, N. E., before 1627; married about 1651, Priscilla Faunce, sister of ruling elder Thomas Faunce, and daughter of John and Patience (Morton) Faunce, passengers in the "Anne;" was deputy for many years, and a member of the Council of War in 1675; lived for a time in Taunton, Mass., and died at Plymouth. His will was made May 4, 1689.

[234]

NATHANIEL WARREN [1624-1667]

AND HIS WIFE

SARAH WALKER [. . . -1700]

OF PLYMOUTH, MASS.

NATHANIEL WARREN was the son of RICHARD and ELIZABETH (——) WARREN (234-A). According to a deposition made October 15, 1661, he was then thirty-seven years old, so he was born about a year after his mother arrived at Plymouth in the ship "Anne." His father died when he was but four years old and he was brought up by his mother.

He married November 19, 1645, SARAH WALKER, who may have been either the daughter of James Walker of Taunton, or of Richard Walker of Lynn, Mass., in 1630, later of Woburn, who was born in England in 1582.

His home was at Eel River and he also owned land in the vicinity of the present Summer Street, Plymouth, near what was formerly called Prence's Bottom, bounded by the Town Brook and the ministerial lands. This last was probably the land granted to him, June 5, 1662, in consideration of his being one of the first children born in the Colony.

He was also the owner of lot five, in the Namasket or Middleborough purchase, had rights in Puncckateesett on Seconnett River (now in Rhode Island) and grants at Agawam and Manomet Ponds.

He served as a member of the Plymouth military company in 1643, was a surveyor of highways in 1654, selectman in 1667, and deputy to the General Court of Plymouth seven years, in 1657, 1658, 1659, 1660, 1663, 1664, 1665.

He died at Plymouth between July and October, 1667. His will was dated June 20, 1667, and had a codicil of July 16, the same year. In it he named his wife Sarah, and "children diverse of them being young," and his daughter Hope being "lame and impotent." He appointed his brother Joseph Warren, Thomas Southworth and Lieut. Ephraim Morton "intervisors." In the codicil or "supplement" he mentioned his mother "mistress Elizabeth Warren" and his sisters Mary Bartlett, Sr., Anis Little, Sarah Cooke, Elizabeth Church and Abigail Snow. The inventory of his estate was taken October 21, 1667, and amounted to £475. Later on January 9, 1689/90, Richard, Nathaniel and Jabez Warren, Elizabeth Green, Sarah Blackwell, THOMAS and ALICE (WARREN) GIBBS (233), and Jonathan and Mercy (Warren) Delano, join in a conveyance of lands formerly owned by their father NATHANIEL WARREN, deceased, to their brother James Warren.

The widow, SARAH (WALKER) WARREN, died at Plymouth, November 24, 1700.

#### CHILDREN OF NATHANIEL AND SARAH (WALKER) WARREN

Richard, born in 1646; married Sarah ———; removed after King Philip's war to Namasket or the Middleborough purchase, and settled on the land granted his father, died Jan. 23, 1696/7, and his widow was granted administration of his estate March 18, of the same year.

Jabez, born in 1647; and is said to have been drowned at sea April 17, 1701.

Sarah, born Aug. 20, 1649; married John Blackwell, of Sandwich.

Hope, born March 7, 1651; mentioned as lame in her father's will.

Jane, born Jan. 10, 1652/3; married Sept. 19, 1672, Benjamin Lombard, of Barnstable, Mass.; died Feb. 27, 1683.

Elizabeth, born Sept. 5, or 15, 1654; married William Green, of Plymouth

(233) ALICE, born Aug. 2, 1656; married Dec. 23, 1674, THOMAS GIBBS, son of THOMAS and — GIBBS (232), of Sandwich, Mass.; died before 1725.

Mercy, born Feb. 20, 1657/8; married Feb. 26, 1678, Lieutenant Jonathan Delano, son of Philip and Esther (Dewsbury) Delano; who was one of the purchasers of Dartmouth, a selectman and deputy.

Mary, born March 9, 1660.

Nathaniel, born March 19, 1662; married Phebe Murdock; died Oct. 29, 1707. His widow married (2) Thomas Gray, of Plymouth.

John, born Oct. 23, 1663, died young.

James, born Nov. 7, 1665; married in 1687, Sarah Doty, daughter of Edward and Sarah (Faunce) Doty; was sheriff of the county in 1699, and judge of the court of common pleas from 1700; was deputy from 1697 until 1715; captain of the Plymouth County Militia in 1712, died Jan. 29, 1715, and his widow married (2) in 1726 John Bacon, of Barnstable. His grandson, General James Warren, was president of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts in 1779, and a friend of General Washington.

[235]

## THOMAS TUPPER [1578-1676]

AND HIS WIFE

ANN ——— [1586-1676]

OF ENGLAND AND SANDWICH, MASS.

WHILE we know nothing about the ancestry of THOMAS TUPPER, beyond the belief that he came from Sandwich, Kent, England, he probably belonged to the Tupper family which originated in Germany and France. They were Lutherans and lost all their property and became scattered during the reformation period. The name was "Tout perd" in France, "Toupard" in the Netherlands, while in Germany it was "Toppfer" and among the Puritans of England and New England it became "Tupper." The principal branch of the English family originated in Guernsey, and another settled in Sandwich, Kent.<sup>1</sup>

THOMAS TUPPER emigrated with his wife ANN, and one child Katherine to New England in 1636 or earlier, and went first to Lynn, Mass. He could have staid there but a very short time, as he was one of the original grantors of Cape Cod, and founders of the town of Sandwich there. It is probable that the town was named by him. In the Plymouth Colony Records we find this under date of April 3, 1637:

"It is also agreed by the Court that these ten men of Saugust [Lynn] viz: Edward Freeman, Henry Feake, Thomas Dexter, Edwd Dillingham, William Wood, John Carmen, Richd Chadwell, William Almy, Thomas Tupper and George Knott shall have liberty to view a place to sitt downe & have sufficient land for threescore families, vpon the conditions propounded to them by the Governor and Mr. Winslow."

In 1640 he received six and one-half acres in the division of meadow lands at Sandwich, was on the grand jury and the same year was made a freeman. He was a member of the military company in 1643, and from 1644, almost continuously until his death, he represented Sandwich as deputy in the General Court of Plymouth Colony. His service was altogether for seventeen years. He was also town-clerk and selectman. At this time the marriage ceremony was only performed by magistrates, but, for some reason, he was licensed to marry "in Sand-

<sup>1</sup>*Patronymica Britannica*. Lower, London, 1840.

widg" in 1650. The license was, however, revoked March 7, 1653 *q.* "for not causing Edward Perry of Sandwich to be orderly married." We judge that it was a common law marriage, as the General Court appears to have had further trouble with Perry, and later, he was fined £5 for refusing to have his marriage ratified before Mr. Prince, and the penalty was to be enforced at every session of the Court until it was ratified and confirmed.

When the troubles in the Sandwich church culminated which led to the resignation of Mr. Leverich, referred to under WILLIAM SWIFT (226), there was no settled minister in the town for several years. THOMAS TUPPER, or Captain TUPPER, as he was then called, undertook to conduct the services. The friends of Mr. Leverich protested, but Tupper appears to have had the government with him. Without ordination and withal somewhat of a fanatic, no objection was made to his services by the Court. His efforts to bring out his hearers by imposing heavy fines for not attending the services, and his prophesying, do not seem to have met with the approval of some of the best people of the town. Finally, weary of dissension, the opposition, including those who had been accused of favoring the Quakers, discontinued their meetings, and a curious compromise was effected, which secured a comparatively peaceful condition. It was agreed that Mr. Richard Bourne, another layman of recognized moral worth, should conduct the services with Captain TUPPER on Lord's Days. The one who had the majority of adherents present at a meeting should officiate that day. This, undoubtedly, brought out a good church attendance of both parties, which seem to have been quite evenly divided. This state of things continued until Rev. John Smith became the settled minister, both parties uniting in the call about 1658.

From this time, Captain TUPPER and Richard Bourne devoted much of their time to the work of "gospelizing the Indians." TUPPER's public duties had brought him into contact with the Indians and his interest in their spiritual welfare is shown by his earnest efforts on their behalf. A meeting-house built in the English fashion, of good and lasting material (the first of the kind in New England), was put up at Judge Samuel Sewall's expense, under the supervision of Captain TUPPER, at Commassekunkanet or Herring Pond, between Sandwich and Plymouth. This was the field of his efficient labors among the Indians, and the church was for many years cared for by his descendants. Freeman says:

"On that hill where Judge Sewall built his Indian meeting house and where the Indian graves are many, a statue should be raised to Richard Bourne and Thomas Tupper, Sandwich men who sacrificed themselves for their fellowmen . . . No Cape tribes joined Philip in King Philip's War, in fact many Cape Indians served against Philip. This good fortune was chiefly due to the Christian missionaries like Richard Bourne, and Thomas Tupper of Sandwich, Thornton of Yarmouth, Treat of Eastham and the Mayhews [see 238] of Martha's Vineyard."

THOMAS TUPPER died at Sandwich, March 28, and was buried March 30, 1670, "aged 68 years and 2 months." His wife ANN survived him and died about two months later, June 4, 1676, "in the 90th year of her age."

## CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ANN (——) TUPPER

Katherine, born in England; married Oct. 19, 1640, Benjamin Nye; lived to old age and was a member of the Sandwich church in 1694; was called "Goodwife Nye."

(236) THOMAS, born in Sandwich, Jan. 16 (or May), 1638; married Dec. 27, 1661, MARTHA MAYHEW, daughter of Governor THOMAS and JANE (—— PAYNE) MAYHEW (238); he died in May, 1706.

## [236] THOMAS TUPPER, JR. [1638-1706]

AND HIS WIFE

MARTHA MAYHEW [1633-1717]

OF SANDWICH, MASS.

THOMAS TUPPER was the only son of THOMAS and ANN (——) TUPPER (235), and was born January 16, 1638, at Sandwich, Mass. He married December 27, 1661, MARTHA MAYHEW, daughter of Governor THOMAS and JANE (—— PAYNE) MAYHEW (238), by whom he had eleven children. She was born about 1633, at Watertown, Mass.

He entered upon public duties at an early age and his life was a most useful one. He was receiver of excise in 1667 and 1669, also constable in the latter year, and selectman nine years in all, between 1673 and 1689. His term of office coincided for several years with that of WILLIAM SWIFT, Jr. (227). He was also deputy for Sandwich to the General Court of Plymouth in 1673, and from 1679 almost continuously to 1691. In 1675 he was town clerk and on a committee to collect the minister's salary.

At the time of King Philip's War (1675) he was a member of the Council of War, serving from this time on. In 1679 select courts were "allowed in each town and jurisdiction" and those commissioned to hold court in Sandwich were Mr. Edward Freeman, John Blackwell and THOMAS TUPPER. In 1680 he was commissioned lieutenant of the Sandwich Militia and was chosen captain, July, 1687, which office he still held in 1690.

When the new charter of 1692, incorporating Plymouth as a part of Massachusetts Colony, went into operation, THOMAS TUPPER was chosen the first deputy from Sandwich to the General Court of Massachusetts.

After the death of his father THOMAS TUPPER, Sr. (235), in 1676, he fell heir to the estate, which included a large tract of some of the best land in the town. He operated this farm, and took his father's place in the ministry among the Indians, until his death. In 1693 he had a church of one hundred and eighty members at Herring River. Mather says:

"Mr. Thomas Tupper also has given an account of one hundred and eighty Indians unto whom he does dispense the word, concerning whom he has charitable hopes that they do (and that with zeal & sincerity) embrace the gospel."

He died at Sandwich in May, 1706. His will was dated "two and twentieth [torn] 1706." He is called captain in the Probate Record. He gave to his "loving wife Martha" the use during her life of the homestead and other land, and divided the rest of his estate between his sons ELIAKIM, Thomas, Israel, Ichabod, Eldad and Medad, the lands and meadows lying in Sandwich "only to be possessed by them after the decease of my sd wife or as she shall order." He also provided for his only daughter Bethia by requiring Israel, Ichabod, Eldad and ELIAKIM each to pay her "seven pounds and ten shillings," and gave her the privilege of living in the homestead until she should marry, which she did the year after her father's death. The homestead finally was to go to ELIAKIM, who was the youngest son. Ichabod had borrowed thirty pounds from ELIAKIM and paid some debts of his, and the will provides, with the minute attention to detail that one finds in most of the wills of that time, that "he the sd Ichabod Tupper do pay to and reimburse my son Eliakim that thirty pounds which the sd Eliakim hath paid or is to pay to Richard Cooper of Plimouth for the sloop that Ichabod had of him and do pay what other money that the said Eliakim hath or shall pay of sd Ichabods debts" before Ichabod could inherit certain parts of the property.

His widow MARTHA died at Sandwich, November 15, 1717.

#### CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN THOMAS AND MARTHA (MAYHEW) TUPPER

Martha, born Oct. 13, 1662; died Nov. 1, 1680.

Thomas, born Aug. 11, 1664; married Mary ———; died at Stoughton, Mass. after 1706.

Israel, born Sept. 22, 1666; married Aug. 31, 1704, Elizabeth Bacon, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Hinckley) Bacon and granddaughter of Governor Thomas and Mary (Richards) HISCOCKLY (185); was living in Sandwich in 1730, and was called Deacon Israel Tupper.

Elisha, born March 17, 1668; Savage says of him that he was "a soldier in 1690 in Gallop's abortive service against Quebec to please Sir William Phipps." (See Nos. 65, 139, 140-A, 156.) He probably died before 1706, as he is not mentioned in his father's will.

Jane, born April 28, 1672; died in 1673. Her name is written in the Sandwich records. Late ——— and it may be Sara.

Ichabod, born Aug. 11, 1673; married (1) Mary Linkham, by whom he had six children between 1712 and 1725; married (2) Hannah Linkham.

Eldad, born May 31, 1675; married Dec. 30, 1701, Martha Wheaton; was for a number of years deputy to the General Court and succeeded his father in ministering to the Indians; died Sept. 15, 1750.

Medad, born Sept. 22, 1677; married Hannah ———; was for fifty years the oldest male member of the First Church of Sandwich; died there Feb. 20, 1773, aged ninety-six years.

Ann, born Dec. 14, 1679; married in 1698, Benjamin Gibbs.

(237) ELIAKIM, born Dec. 29, 1681; married about 1707, JOANNA GIBBS.

Bethia, born April 25, 1685; married in 1707, Ezra Perry, son of Ezra Perry.

## [237] ELIAKIM TUPPER [1681-....]

AND HIS WIFE

JOANNA GIBBS [....-....]

OF SANDWICH, MASS.

ELIAKIM TUPPER, the youngest son of THOMAS and MARTHA (MAYHEW) TUPPER (236), was born December 29, 1681, at Sandwich, Mass. He was about twenty-four years of age when his father died in May, 1706. He married about 1707, JOANNA GIBBS, probably a relative of ABIGAIL GIBBS, who married JIREH SWIFT (228), though not a sister.

He was selectman at Sandwich in 1718, and was present at a meeting held to discuss a question of the bounds between Plymouth and Plimton. He was also selectman in 1722 with JIREH SWIFT (228) and with him went to Plymouth in November, 1722, to attend a meeting there in reference to the establishment of bounds between Plymouth and Sandwich.

In 1732 he was also associated with JIREH SWIFT in the effort to secure a new meeting-house, when they and their party could not "with a good conscience" sit under the ministry of Mr. Fessenden (see 228).

ELIAKIM and his brother, Deacon Israel Tupper, both of Sandwich, purchased land in Plymouth, February 3, 1726/7, from John and Mary (Bartlett) Barnes. Whether ELIAKIM ever settled there is not known, but we find no further record of him in Sandwich. His son Eliakim appears to have bought land and a house in Plymouth in 1635 and to have lived there for a time before settling in Lebanon, Conn.

ELIAKIM did not go with his son to Connecticut, but probably lived somewhere in the vicinity of Sandwich and Plymouth until his death. No record of his death or that of his wife has been found, nor any will or probate record.

## CHILDREN OF ELIAKIM AND JOANNA (GIBBS) TUPPER

Ruth, born June 30, 1708; married June 29, 1732, Jabez Dunkin, of Sandwich, Mass.

Anne, born April 9, died Aug. 17, 1710.

Eliakim, born June 20, 1711; married (1) March 28, 1734, Mary Bassett, daughter of William and Abigail Bassett, of Sandwich; married (2) Sept. 7, 1753, Martha (——) Clark, of Simsbury, Conn. A record of him in Sandwich says: "Nicholas Drew of Plymouth sells to Eliakim Tupper Junior mariner of Sandwich dwelling and bakehouse in Plymouth." He removed to Lebanon, Conn., about 1740, and was deacon, captain and representative, etc.; removed to Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, in 1754, and died there in 1761. His will was probated March 20, of that year. Eliakim Tupper, M. P. for Digby, Canada, is said to have been his great-grandson and another descendant is Sir Charles Tupper.

(229) ABIA, born Nov. 1, 1713; married Sept. 14, 1730, Captain NATHANIEL SWIFT, son of JIREH and ABIGAIL (GIBBS) SWIFT (228); died April 4, 1782.

Elias, born Oct. 12, 1715, married Sept. 4, 1740, Jerusha Sprague, went to Lebanon, Conn., with his brother Eliakim about 1740 and later to Nova Scotia. His wife died at Lupperville, Annapolis County, N. S., in 1795, and he died May 11, 1800.

Abigail, born Aug. 13, 1717, married Oct. 16, 1735, Silas Swift, son of Jereh and Abigail (Gibbs) Swift (228), and so brother of her sister Abia's husband, lived at Lebanon, Conn., where she died Feb. 15, 1811.

Thomas, born Nov. 21, 1719.

Hannah, born Aug. 23, 1721.

Joanna, born March 24, 1722-3, died April 6, 1723.

Joanna, born April 26, 1724; married Oct. 15, 1749, Roland Ellis, son of Malachi and Jane (Blackwell) Ellis, of Sandwich, Mass.

Nathaniel, born April 24, 1726.

Deborah, born March 24, 1727-8; married Jonathan Newcomb.

Charles, born Dec. 28, 1729.

Solomon, born Oct. 17, 1731; married Oct. 13, 1754, Abia West, of Stafford, Conn.

## [238-A] MATTHEW MAYHEW [1611-1614]

AND HIS WIFE

ALES BARTER [1611-1586]

OF TISBURY, WILTS, ENGLAND

THE small town of Tisbury, Wiltshire, thirteen miles west of Salisbury, appears to have been the birthplace of the English ancestor of THOMAS MAYHEW (238), according to the latest research on the subject. It is interesting to note that he was exactly contemporaneous with Rev. WILLIAM NOYES (1) of Cholderton, a parish eleven miles from Salisbury to the north. Communication was then difficult between places even as near as Cholderton and Tisbury, or we might easily believe that the Noyes and Mayhews were acquainted. In the town of Dinton, only a few miles from Tisbury, are a "county family of considerable distinction [of Mayhews], whose pedigree is recorded in the Harleian manuscripts, Nos. 1181, 1443, deposited at the British Museum." On a letter now in the Connecticut Archives, written by Governor MAYHEW, he used a seal with arms similar to those of the Dinton family,

"with a mullet for difference, . . . indicating that he was descended from the third son of the armorial grantee. These facts taken in connection with the bestowal by Mayhew of the names of Tisbury and Chilmark on two adjoining towns on Martha's Vineyard."

gave the clue that made Tisbury the centre of investigation by Dr. Charles Edward Banks, who was preparing a *History of Martha's Vineyard*, and from his notes we take the following interesting family story.

In the parish register of Tisbury is the marriage of Matthew Maow (Mayhew) in these words: "1587 Octo 2 Mathew Maow and Ales Barter," and the births of

<sup>1</sup> *The English Ancestry of Gov. Thomas Mayhew*, by Charles Edward Banks, M. D., 3.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 3, 7.

his children are to be found there also. The name is variously spelled, "Maoh, Maho, Mayoo, Mayhoe, Maio, Mayhow and Maow." The father of MATTHEW MAYHEW is unknown, but, in examining wills at Somerset House, Dr. Banks found that of his sister Agnes, who died unmarried about 1612, and left to her nephew "Thomas the son of my brother Matthew five pounds." Another sister, Alice, married John Bracher of Tisbury, and we have noted the fact under (164) that it is thought that MARY BRAZIER, who married NATHANIEL ROBBINS (164), was a descendant of this Alice.

MATTHEW MAYHEW's will was made August 31, 1612, and proved June 27, 1614, so that he probably died the latter year. We extract the following:

"I Mathew Maihew of Tisbury in the county of Wilts yeoman . . . I . . . bequeath to the p<sup>r</sup>ish Church of Tisbury iii<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>d</sup> . . . to the poore people of the foresaid Tisbury ii<sup>s</sup> iii<sup>d</sup> . . . to my sonne Thomas Maihew Forty pounds of good and lawfull monie of England where of twenty pounds to bee paid him by my Executor w<sup>th</sup>in one whole yeare after my decease and the other twenty pounds . . . fower pounds evy year untill the sume of twenty pounds bee paid . . . unto my sonne Edward Maihew six and forty pounds . . . unto my daughter Joane Maihewe six and forty pounds . . . unto my daughter Alice Maihew six and forty pounds . . . unto my daughter Katherine Maihew six and forty pounds . . . after the same manner . . . w<sup>ch</sup> are p<sup>r</sup>scribed for . . . my other two daughters portions. All the rest of my goods . . . I give . . . unto my sonne John . . . whom I make my . . . sole executor . . . I do constitute . . . John Bracher of Tisbury Edward Bracher of Tisbury Richard Langly of Noreham and John Gilbert of Deny Sutton ov<sup>r</sup>seers . . . etc (signed) The Marke of Mathewe Maihewe."

#### CHILDREN OF MATTHEW AND ALES (BARTER) MAYHEW

Elizabeth, born May 1, 1589, probably died young.

John, born Jan. 17, 1591.

(238) THOMAS, baptized April 1, 1593; married (1) before 1621, Martha Parkhurst; married (2) about 1632, JANE (——) PAYNE, widow of Thomas Payne of England; died, probably, March 25, 1682.

Jone, born Feb. 8, 1595/6.

Alice, born Dec. 18, 1598.

Katherine, born March 15, 1599/00.

Edward, born April 14, 1602, probably died young.

### [238] GOVERNOR THOMAS MAYHEW [1593-1682]

AND HIS WIFE

JANE (——) PAYNE [....-....]

OF ENGLAND AND EDGARTOWN, MASS.

**T**HOMAS MAYHEW, son of MATTHEW and ALES (BARTER) MAYHEW (238-A), was born in Tisbury, Wiltshire, England, as the following extract from the baptisms in the Parish Register shows: "1593 April 1, Thomas, son of Mathew Maho." When he was thirteen he received a bequest of five pounds from his maiden aunt, Agnes Mayhew, of Tisbury.

He married (1) in England before 1621, Martha Parkhurst, and had one son Thomas. He was a merchant in Southampton for a time and his wife probably died there.

He and his son Thomas, a lad of ten years, came to New England in 1631 and settled at Watertown, Mass., where he was made freeman. He married (2) about 1632, JANE ( ) PAYNE or PAINE, widow of "Thomas Paine late of London Merchant" who had come over from England with her two children, Jane and Thomas. Thomas Paine, Jr., was born February 28, 1631, and inherited an estate in 1639, in Whittlebury, Northamptonshire, England. Governor Winthrop appointed as his attorneys for seven years, Richard Payne of Abington, Berks, gent; John Shepard of Totness; Edward Barker of Yarnbrook, Northamptonshire; and John Cook of Wantage, England. When this period was ended, in 1647, Thomas Paine chose his step-father, THOMAS MAYHEW, and his mother JANE, as his guardians. The witnesses to this instrument were PHILIP TABER (66) and Peter Foulger, who was later associated with TRISTRAM COFFIN (147-A) in Nantucket.

For thirteen years THOMAS MAYHEW received many important appointments from the General Court of Massachusetts, and was deputy from 1636 to 1644, excepting 1642. He built the first bridge over the Charles River, was the proprietor of the mill, fishing weirs, and owned for a time the Oldham and Bradstreet farms in Cambridge village, now Newton. In the Court records we find

"October 17, 1643. Mr. Mayhew is granted 300 acres of land in regard of his charges about the bridge by Watertown mill and the bridge to belong to the country."

In 1641 THOMAS MAYHEW obtained for himself and his son Thomas, a deed or patent for Martha's Vineyard, Nantucket and the Elizabeth Islands from the agents of Lord Stirling and Sir Ferdinando Gorges. It recites:

"Its agreed, That the Governmt that the said Thomas Mayhew and Thomas Mayhew his sonne and their assinees shall sett up, shall bee such as is now Established in the Massachusetts aforesaid, [with] as much Privilege, touching their Planting, Inhabiting and Enjoying of all and every Part of the Premises as the Patent to the Patentees of the Massachusetts aforesaid and their associates."

He began a colony of English families in the islands and sent with them his only son Thomas, then but twenty-one years of age. A church was organized at once and Thomas Mayhew, Jr., became its pastor, ministering to the resident Indians as well as to the English colonists. In 1657 the Indian converts numbered about three thousand.

Governor MAYHEW followed his son and settled in Edgartown, in 1647, when he became governor of the Colony, the "Lordship of the Isles" remaining in the family until 1710. In 1657 Rev. Thomas Mayhew went to England to get help there for his "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Heathen," and took with him his step-brother and brother-in-law, Thomas Paine. They sailed from Boston in November, 1657, but the ship was never heard of again, and must have foundered

at sea. As it was impossible to find any one to carry on his son's work, Governor MAYHEW, although seventy years old, gave himself up to "gospelizing the Indians" and continued this missionary work until his death. As the result of their teaching, it is interesting to notice the attitude of the Indians at the time of King Philip's War, fifteen years later, when they refused to join with the tribes of the main land, and patrolled the shores of the Island, protecting the white settlers.

In 1659, Governor MAYHEW sold the Island of Nantucket to TRISTRAM COFFIN (147-A), Thomas Macy, a cousin of the MAYHEWS, and others as mentioned on page 246 and also under the sketches of Hon. PETER COFFIN (162), page 278, and that of EDWARD STARBUCK (162-A), on page 280.

Governor MAYHEW died, probably March 25, 1682, in the ninetieth year of his age. In Experience Mayhew's book, called *Indian Converts*, he states that his great-grandfather preached on the Sunday before his death, fell ill the same evening and died in six days. The work among the Indians was carried on for several generations by his descendants.

#### CHILDREN OF GOVERNOR THOMAS AND MARTHA (PARKHURST) MAYHEW

Thomas, born in England about 1621; married his step-sister Jane Payne or Paine, daughter of Thomas and JANE (——) PAYNE of England. He was the first missionary to the Indians in New England, and of him Mather says in his *Magnalia*, "His reputation for piety, his natural gifts, besides the acquired by his education (having attained no small knowledge in the Latin & Greek tongues & being not wholly a stranger to the Hebrew) soon occasioned his call to the ministry among that handful . . . The first Indian embracing the motion of forsaking their Gods & praying to the true God was called I-a-coomes. . . This worthy servant of the Lord continued his painful labours among them until 1657 . . . many hundred men and women were added to the church." He was lost at sea in 1657. His widow Jane married (2) Richard Sansom. Rev. Thomas Mayhew had three sons: Matthew, a preacher; Thomas, a judge; and John, also a preacher, whose son Experience married Thankful Hinckley, daughter of Governor THOMAS and MARY (SMITH GLOVER) HINCKLEY (185).

#### CHILDREN OF GOVERNOR THOMAS AND JANE (—— PAYNE) MAYHEW

(236) MARTHA, born about 1633; married Dec. 27, 1661, THOMAS TUPPER, son of THOMAS and ANN (——) TUPPER (235); died Nov. 15, 1717.

Hannah, born June 15, 1635; married (1) Thomas Daggett, of Watertown; married (2) Captain Samuel Smith; died about 1720.

Bethia, born Dec. 6, 1636; married (1) Thomas Harlock; married (2) Lieutenant Richard Way.

Mary, born Jan. 14, 1639/40; probably died young.

[242-A] THOMAS PHILBRICK | [1607]

AND HIS WIFE:

ELIZABETH [ 166 ]

OF ENGLAND AND HAMPTON, N. H.

THOMAS PHILBRICK (or Philbrook) is supposed to have come from Lincolnshire, England, to this country about 1630. He married his wife ELIZABETH ——— before leaving England and probably all his children were born there.

He is said to have been a mariner in early life, and the master of a vessel in the old country. On his arrival in New England he settled in Watertown, Mass. In 1636 his home was on what is now the northwest corner of Belmont and Lexington Streets, and he lived there until he removed to Hampton, N. H.

The second summer after the settlement of Hampton (1639) his second son, John Philbrick, moved there, followed soon after by his brothers Thomas and James. In 1645, THOMAS PHILBRICK, Sr., sold his property of eight lots and a house at Watertown to Isaac Stearns, and in 1650 or 1651, went to Hampton, taking his wife and unmarried daughters. He bought land there in 1661 from John Moulton, which joined the farms of his son James and his son-in-law JOHN CASS (242).

ELIZABETH PHILBRICK died at Hampton, 12th mo. 19th day, 1663, i. e. February 19, 1664. THOMAS died at the same place in 1667. In his will, made in March, 1664, he calls himself "very aged" and mentions his sons James, John and Thomas, and his daughters Elizabeth Garland, MARTHA, wife of JOHN CASS, Hannah and Mary.

As the dates of birth of his children have not been ascertained, the order given below is that in which they are mentioned in the will, and is probably not correct. Some of the daughters were perhaps older than Thomas, the youngest son.

## CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ELIZABETH ( ---- ) PHIBBICK

James, born in England; married (1) Jane Roberts, daughter of Thomas Roberts of Dover, N. H.; married (2) Ann Roberts, sister of his first wife; was a prominent citizen of Hampton and was drowned in Hampton River, Nov. 16, 1674.

John, born in England; married Ann (probably Palmer); with his wife, their daughter Sarah, and five others, went in a little sloop for a shopping excursion to Boston and were "all swallowed up in the Osian soon after they went out of the harbor 20th 8th mo. 1657."

Thomas, born in England in 1624; married (1) in 1647 Ann Knapp, daughter of Deacon William Knapp, Sr., of Watertown; married (2) Sept. 22, 1660, Hannah (French) White, widow of John White, of Haverhill, and daughter of Edward and Ann French, of Hampton. was a deacon in 1660, selectman and deputy in 1693; died Nov. 24, 1700.

Elizabeth, born in England; married (1) in 1642, Thomas Chase, son of Aquila Chase, married (2) Oct. 26, 1654, John Garland, married (3) Feb. 10, 1664, Judge Henry Robey; died Feb. 11, 1677.

Hannah, born in England, probably unmarried.

Mary, born in England; married (1) about 1648, Edward Tuck, son of Robert and Joanna Tuck; married (2) James Wall; died Oct. 28, 1702.

(242) MARTHA born probably in Watertown, Mass.; married (1) in 1647, JOHN CASS, who died April 7, 1675; married (2) Nov. 30, 1676, William Lyons, of Rowley, Mass.

[242] JOHN CASS (OR CASE) [ . . . . -1675]

AND HIS WIFE

MARTHA PHILBRICK [ . . . . - . . . . ]

OF ENGLAND AND HAMPTON, N. H.

JOHN CASS was the emigrant ancestor of the family of Cass in this country, and Savage says he was in Hampton, N. H., as early as 1644.<sup>1</sup>

He married in 1647 or 1648, MARTHA PHILBRICK, daughter of THOMAS and ELIZABETH (——) PHILBRICK (242-A), of Watertown, Mass., and later of Hampton, N. H.

In the summer of 1648 he sold land in Hampton to Anthony Taylor and four years later bought a house and lot in the same place of William English. April 5, 1664, he bought of Rev. John Wheelright, brother-in-law of ANNE (MARBURY) HUTCHINSON (17), a farm on the south side of Taylor's River, and removed there. He died suddenly April 7, 1675. His will, dated May, 1674, mentions his wife MARTHA, and his children Joseph, Samuel, Jonathan, EBENEZER, Abigail, Mercy and Mary.

His widow MARTHA married (2) November 30, 1676, William Lyons of Rowley, Mass.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARTHA (PHILBRICK) CASS

Martha, born Oct. 4, 1649; married March 27, 1667, John Redman, son of John and Margaret (——) Redman, of Hampton, who was deputy in 1722; probably died before her father.

Joseph, born Oct. 5, 1656; married (1) Jan. 4, 1677, Mary Hobbs, daughter of Morris (or Maurice) and Sarah (Easton) Hobbs; married (2) Elizabeth (Green) Chase, widow of James Chase and daughter of Judge Henry Green.

Samuel, born July 13, 1659; married Dec. 7, 1681, Mary (or Mercy) Sanborn, daughter of William and Mary (Moulton) Sanborn; lived in Ipswich, Mass., in 1700, for he had a seat assigned him in the meeting-house then.

Jonathan, born Sept. 13, 1663.

<sup>1</sup>Among the descendants of JOHN CASS is Capt. Jonathan Cass of Exeter, N. H., who served with distinction in the Revolution, and was engaged in the battle of Bunker Hill. He married in 1781 Mary Gilman, daughter of Theophilus and Deborah (Webster) Gilman, a granddaughter in the fifth generation of the emigrants EDWARD and MARY (CLARK) GILMAN (130). They followed JOSEPH GILMAN (134) to Marietta, Ohio, and settled there. Their son, Hon. Lewis Cass, pursued his studies, begun at Exeter Academy, in Marietta. He was an intimate friend of BENJAMIN IVES GILMAN (135), to whom he was doubly related, descending both from the GILMAN and Cass families. He was Secretary of War and General in the U. S. Army under President Jackson, Ambassador to France, U. S. Senator, Democratic candidate for President when Zachary Taylor was elected, and Secretary of State under President Buchanan.

Elizabeth, born June 4, 1666, probably died young.

Mercy, born Aug. 1, 1668, was living at the time of her father's death.

(243) EBENEZER, born July 17, 1671, married March 13, 1690, PATIENCE DRAPER, daughter of JAMES and MIRIAM (STANFIELD) DRAPER (246) of Roxbury, Mass.

Abigail, born Jan. 11, 1674, mentioned in her father's will.

Mary, mentioned in her father's will.

## [243] EBENEZER CASS (OR CASE) [1671- ]

AND HIS WIFE

PATIENCE DRAPER [1668- ]

OF ROXBURY, MASS., LEBANON AND NORWICH, CONN.

EBENEZER CASS, the youngest son of JOHN and MARTHA (PHILBRICK) CASS (242), was born July 17, 1671, at Hampton. In 1686 he joined the colony organized in West Roxbury, Suffolk County, Mass., to take possession of the new plantation at New Roxbury, Conn., which later was called Woodstock. He was certainly then but fifteen, although in Larned's *History of Windham County, Ct.*, his name is in the list of settlers of Woodstock, and it adds "none of the proprietors were under nineteen years of age; a few unmarried."

In the division of land at Woodstock, EBENEZER CASS and John Chandler, Sr. (probably Deacon John, a son of WILLIAM and — — — CHANDLER, 169), drew lot No. 10, and in a later division, he drew land at "the south end of Plaine Hill, bounded east by common lands." In these records the name is sometimes spelled Cass and sometimes Case.

He appears to have returned to West Roxbury, Mass., and married there, March 13, 1690, PATIENCE DRAPER, daughter of JAMES and MIRIAM (STANFIELD) DRAPER (246) of Roxbury. PATIENCE was born August 17, 1668, and "took hold of the covenant" October 21, 1688. They probably remained in Roxbury for a time, as two of his children were born there in 1691 and 1693.

He evidently bought large amounts of land in New Roxbury or Woodstock, as January 11, 1702/3, he deeded his "mansion or house and barn and 51½ acres" in Woodstock, "neare the meeting house," for £115, and July 10, 1703, another plot of twenty-two acres of land and meadow for £16 and March 7, 1708, a house and about fifty-three acres of land for £93.

About 1708 he removed to Lebanon, Conn., his first purchase of land there being June 14, 1708. He is called in the record, "Ebenezer Cass of New Rocksbury Suffolk County, Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England." He must have owned land in other places as well, as he is mentioned as one of the later settlers in Franklin, Conn. This town was not incorporated until 1786, but was originally part of Norwich township, then known as West Farms.

In the Norwich *Land Records* we find a succession of deeds of land, all in the west (or second) Society of Norwich (West Farms). March 19, 1722/3, he bought

of Jonathan Royce of Norwich forty-five acres at a place formerly called Sunaman-suck on "the road that goes to Windham," and in part payment gave two hundred acres of land "part in Lebanon part in Hebron." He sold this piece May 1, 1725, to Samuel Murdock for £360. He then bought, October 27, 1725, of Joseph Downer, Jr., of Norwich, for £60, a tract of eighteen acres, "by the highway from Norwich to Windham," in the township of Norwich. This he sold November 20, 1725, to his son MOSES CASS (244). April 4, 1726, he bought back from Samuel Murdock the forty-five acre tract mentioned above, paying £360 again. He also bought December 9, 1727, of the heirs of "Thomas Leffingwell late of Norwich," ten acres for £60. He deeded this also to his son MOSES, July 5, 1728. He deeded April 7, 1729, one twenty-fourth part of a large tract in the township of Middleton and Colchester, to John Wallsworth, of Groton and Joseph Tracy, of Norwich, and another twenty-fourth to the same men on April 24, 1729.

The last deed on record in Norwich is of September 7, 1730, in which he deeds his forty-five acre tract, which he had bought and sold and bought back in the years 1722, 1725, and 1726, as recorded above, to Ebenezer Smith, of Norwich for £450. This was probably his homestead, and after its sale he may have gone back to Lebanon or Hebron.

The date and place of his and his wife's death have not been found. If they died in Hebron, there is little hope of ever finding any record, as the earliest vital statistics of Hebron are illegible. Miss Perkins, in *Old Houses of Norwich* (p. 146), says: "A Mrs. Case is said to have died in Norwich in 1764, aged 104, who was perhaps the aged mother of Moses Case."

#### CHILDREN OF EBENEZER AND PATIENCE (DRAPER) CASS

Mary, born in Roxbury, Mass., July 20, 1691; married in 1710, Samuel Wright, son of Abel Wright, of Springfield, Mass.; was living in Norwich, Conn., in 1724.

Jonathan, born in Roxbury, Mass., Sept. 1, 1693; married Nov. 13, 1718, Bathsheba Williams, daughter of Park Williams.

(244) MOSES, born about 1695; married in Lebanon, Conn., Jan. 23, 1717/8, MARY HOSKINS; married (2) Mary ———; died at Hebron, Conn., Sept. 6, 1741.

[244]

### MOSES CASE [1695-1741]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY HOSKINS [ . . . -1739]

OF HEBRON AND NORWICH, CONN.

**M** OSES CASE, the youngest son of EBENEZER and PATIENCE (DRAPER) CASS (243), was probably born at Woodstock, Conn., about 1695. While his father's name appears in the records as CASS, his is generally spelled CASE, and from this time on the family name is written CASE.

MOSES married (1) at Lebanon, Conn., January 23, 1717/8, MARY HOSKINS, whose parentage is unknown. As the name is written in the records with the long s, it has been sometimes erroneously read Hopkins.

They remained but a few years in Lebanon, although their first child was born there in 1721. November 7, 1722, Nathaniel Pratt, of Saybrook, conveyed to MOSES CASE of Lebanon one hundred acres of land in Hebron, Conn., partly in that township and partly in the township of Lebanon, and on this they settled for a short time and here two more children were born.

They removed to Norwich, Conn., perhaps about 1725, probably settling on the tract of eighteen or twenty acres "by the highway from Norwich to Windham" which his father, EBENEZER CASS, had deeded to him November 20, 1725. The following month, December 24, 1725, he purchased of Amos Stickne, of Norwich, twenty-one acres "lying on the middle hill in Norwich" for £50. Three acres of this he sold to Andrew Downer, of Norwich, April 15, 1726, for £35, and the rest to Nathaniel Baker, April 4, 1728. July 5, 1728, EBENEZER CASS deeded to his son MOSES the ten acres in "the west society of Norwich" bought of the heirs of Mr. Leffingwell. All these lands were in that part of Norwich known as West Farms, which was later incorporated into the town of Franklin.

MOSES CASE was admitted a freeman in Norwich September 13, 1726. Two more children were born to them there, one in 1727 and one in 1730. September 3, 1730, he conveyed to John Hutchings, the land in the west society which he bought of his father. This probably marks the time of his return to Hebron, where we find the record of the birth of his later children and where he remained until his death.

His first wife, MARY HOSKINS, died, probably, about 1730, and he married (2) Mary ———, by whom he had a son, Eliphalet, as appears from his will, and a daughter, Mary, born after his death, mentioned in the Hebron Records as "daughter of Moses Case decest."

He died at Hebron, September 6, 1741. His will, made two days before his death, September 4, mentioned his wife Mary, his sons MOSES, and Josiah, and his daughters Patience, Lois and Hannah. He left the latter their portions, "when they arriue at the age of eighteen," and as Patience had had "well near one hundred pounds" he left two-thirds of his "house moveables" to be divided between his younger daughters, Lois, Alice and Hannah. He left to his son by his second wife, Eliphalet, five pounds, to be paid to him when Josiah came of "full age, twenty-one years."

His widow married (2), before 1744, ——— Hutchins, perhaps the John Hutchings to whom MOSES CASE sold his Norwich property, who is called Dr. John Hutchins and was a tailor and veterinary. The records say: "September 14, 1744, Mrs. Mary Hutchins late widow of Moses Case of Hebron Decd presented the above will to the Court."

#### CHILDREN OF MOSES AND MARY (HOSKINS) CASE

Mary, born in Lebanon, May 20, 1721, probably died young.

Patience, born in Hebron, April 19, 1723; married March 8, 1739, David Barber, son of David and Hannah (Post) Barber; died July 18, 1748.

- (245) MOSES, born in Hebron, July 20, 1724; married Aug. 16, 1744, PHOEBE PETERS, daughter of JOHN and MARY (MARKS) PETERS (252), of Hebron, died before 1797.  
 Lois, born in Norwich, Nov. 3, 1727; married July 15, 1744, Thomas Rowley, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Fuller) Rowley.  
 Alice, born in Norwich, Dec. 17, 1730; married Jan. 12, 1748, Captain Stephen Barber, son of David and Hannah (Post) Barber, and so a brother of her sister Patience's husband; died Oct. 28, 1814.  
 Hannah, born in Hebron, March 12, 1735/6; married Feb. 26, 1756, Eldad Post.  
 Josiah, born in Hebron, Feb. 2, 1738; living at the time of his father's death.

## CHILDREN OF MOSES AND MARY (——) CASE

Eliphalet, mentioned in his father's will.

Mary, born in Hebron, April 6, 1742.

[245]

## MOSES CASE, JR. [1724-1797]

AND HIS WIFE

PHOEBE PETERS [1728-1773]

OF HEBRON AND KENT, CONN.

**M**OSES CASE, the eldest son of MOSES and MARY (HOSKINS) CASE (244), was born July 20, 1724. While his parents lived on the farm, part of which lay in Lebanon and part in Hebron township, his birth is recorded in Hebron, Conn. His parents moved to Norwich when he was a mere babe, but when he was six years old they returned to Hebron.

He married in Hebron, August 16, 1744, PHOEBE PETERS, daughter of JOHN and MARY (MARKS) PETERS (252), of Hebron, who was born June 30, 1728.

In the town records his name and those of his children are given as CASS more frequently than CASE.

About 1753 he removed to Kent, Conn., and from the records there it appears he was a farmer. He purchased one tract there of one hundred acres, September 22, 1753, and another October 1, of the same year, and in both deeds he is mentioned as of Hebron. The last sale of land in Kent made by him was in 1778.

His wife PHOEBE died at Kent February 11, 1773, and he probably died in the same place before 1797, the time that his estate was probated. November 29, 1797,

"Dr. Isaac Swift [230] of Cornwall and Herman Carter of Kent, heirs at law on right of their respective wives, of Moses Cass late of S. Kent, deceased, requesting letters of administration on the estate of sd. deceased, who they say, now lately died intestate."

The Court, however, appointed the only surviving son, Aaron Cass, as administrator, and required bonds from him. Objection was made by

"Nathaniel Hatch, Dr. Isaac Swift, Herman Carter Peleg Holmes and Gershom Holmes in right

of their respective wives . . . on account of his want of property and as being destitute of integrity, economy and punctuality,"

but the Court decided to appoint him, he "having given bond according to law," and the petitioners having failed to support their objection by sufficient evidence.

#### CHILDREN OF MOSES AND PHOEBE (PETERS) CASE

Mary, born in Hebron, July 27, 1746; married Samuel Hatch, of Kent.

Moses, born in Hebron, June 6, 1749; married in Kent about 1766, Alvie Sturdevent, died at Kent in August, 1777.

(230) PATIENCE, born in Kent, Dec. 17, 1754; married Jan. 3, 1775, Dr. ISAAC SWIFT, son of Captain NATHANIEL and ABIA (TUPPER) SWIFT (229); died Oct. 29, 1808.

Candace, born in Kent, May 8, 1757; died two weeks later.

Candace, born in Kent, Jan. 6, 1759.

Aaron, born in Kent, Dec. 25, 1761 (or 1762); married March 27, 1783, Ruth Bull, was administrator of his father's estate in 1797.

Miriam, born in Kent, July 31, 1766.

Amelia, born in Kent, March 3, 1769; died March 5, 1790.

## [246] JAMES DRAPER [1624-1697]

AND HIS WIFE

MIRIAM STANFIELD [ — — ]

OF ENGLAND AND ROXBURY, MASS.

JAMES DRAPER is said to have been the son of a THOMAS DRAPER, who was born about 1600, and lived and died in England. He was born in 1624. The date of his emigration to New England has not been ascertained, but he married, about 1653, MIRIAM STANFIELD, who, tradition asserts, followed him from the old country.

The JAMES DRAPER who was a proprietor in Lancaster, Mass., in 1654, and in Dedham in 1683, is thought to be the same as our ancestor. He was living in Roxbury in 1688, as his daughter PATIENCE united with the church there, October 21 of that year, under the pastorate of Rev. Nathaniel Walter. JAMES was made a freeman in Roxbury in 1690 and died there July 13, 1697, aged about seventy-three years, according to the inscription on his gravestone, quoted erroneously in the *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, VII, 331. He and his wife were buried in the West Roxbury cemetery, where for many years their graves were cared for by a descendant, Dr. Abijah W. Draper, who was living in 1871.

#### CHILDREN OF JAMES AND MIRIAM (STANFIELD) DRAPER

James, born about 1654; married (1) Elizabeth ———, married (2) Feb. 18, 1681, Abigail Whiting; died April 30, 1698.

John.

Moses, married (1) July 7, 1685 Hannah Chandler, daughter of deacon John and Elizabeth (Douglass) Chandler and granddaughter of WILLIAM and (——) CHANDLER (169), who died in 1692; married (2) Mary ——; was a blacksmith, lived in Boston and died there May 19, 1693.

Daniel.

Jonathan.

(244) PATIENCE, born Aug. 17, 1668; married May 13, 1690, EBENEZER CASS (or CASE), son of JOHN and MARTHA (PHILBRICK) CASS (243).

## THE PETERS FAMILY IN ENGLAND

THE best and fullest record of the American family of Peters is found in *The Peters of New England*, 1903, which comments very unfavorably on the account of the English ancestry given by Rev. Samuel Peters, son of JOHN PETERS (252), of Hebron, Conn., in his work entitled *A History of the Rev. Hugh Peters, A. M.*, published in 1807. Savage also calls the latter "a work which for its perpetual indifference to truth and frequent bold violations of it, Farmer thought it hazardous to quote." Rev. Samuel Peters was a loyalist, and had to return to England at the time of the Revolution. During his long stay there, he endeavored to trace his ancestry and look up the family history. He believed that he himself was a descendant of William Peters of Boston, who, he said, was a brother of Rev. Hugh Peters of Salem, Mass. and Rev. Thomas Peters of Saybrook, Conn., and that John Peters of Exeter, England, was their grandfather. As no William Peters of Boston has ever been found, his whole record has been discredited.

While the genealogical records in his book, even those of the later generations in this country, are full of errors, they are correct in part, and have been useful in aiding us to obtain more exact information. We have now found a WILLIAM PETERS, mentioned below, who emigrated to Pemaquid (now Bristol), Maine, who, although he was not a brother of Rev. Hugh and Rev. Thomas Peters, was a descendant of JOHN of Exeter, and who was evidently the father of our ancestor, ANDREW PETERS (250).

This recent investigation was made in England by George A. Taylor of Albany, New York, a descendant of WILLIAM PETERS, with a full knowledge of Rev. Samuel Peter's claims. It has resulted in finding an Andrew Peeter of England, born about 1634 or 1635, the approximate known date of the birth of ANDREW PETERS (250). He was a son of WILLIAM and ANN (WILLIAMS) PETER, and a great-great-grandson of JOHN PETER of Exeter, England. Mr. Taylor finds, in confirmation, that the seal on our ANDREW PETERS' will was similar to that of the family of ANN WILLIAMS, whom he believes to have been his mother. So that Rev. Samuel Peters' tradition of a relationship with JOHN PETER, one of whose sons was Sir William Peter, secretary to Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary and Elizabeth, was undoubtedly correct. According to Mr. Taylor, the line is as follows:

## 1

JOHN PETER, of Tor Newton, Devonshire, temp. Richard II. (1377-1399) married ALICE ———. His son was

## 2

JOHN PETER, of Tor Newton, who married ———. His son was

## 3

WILLIAM PETER, of Tor Newton, born about 1437, married JOAN. He was "twenty-four years of age in the 12th year of Edward IV (1461)." His sons were

JOHN, married ALICE COLLINGS; had a daughter WILMOT (see below) and a son, Sir William Peter, Secretary to Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth.

WILLIAM, see below.

## 4

WILLIAM PETER, of Bakebeare, Dorsetshire; married JANE or JOAN, daughter and heiress of Sir ROGER ARUNDELL of Calwoodleigh. His children were

Roger, died without issue.

William, died without issue.

JOHN, see below.

———, a daughter, who married ——— Goonn.

## 5

JOHN PETER, of Bowhay, Devon, married his cousin WILMOT PETER, daughter of JOHN and ALICE (COLLINGS) PETER (see No. 3). JOHN PETER built the mansion at Bowhay. He was three times mayor of Exeter and also member of Parliament for Exeter under Queen Mary. His will was dated December 8, 1570, and was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury November 4, 1581. He called himself "John Peter Marchaunte of the City of Exeter." He provided for his burial in St. Mary Arches in Exeter and left 40s. to the poor of Ipplepen and £5 to the poor of Charellton. These are small towns of Devon south of Exeter, where he evidently had estates, as in the will of his grandson GEORGE of Charellton, they are bequeathed to his son Giles. JOHN left bequests to his sister's daughter, JAMES GOONN, and £100 to "Suzan Hurste daughter to my son-in-law William Hurste and her mother Mary Hurste." He mentioned his cousin, Mr. John Peter of Compton. He forgave WILLIAM PETER £18, and left the residue of his property to his son and heir Otes Peter, who was sole executor. There were no witnesses. His children were:

Otes, his heir.<sup>1</sup>

WILLIAM, see below.

Mary, married William Hurste and had a daughter Susan Hurste.

<sup>1</sup>The present Earl of Bathurst is descended from Otes Peter through the female line.

## 6

WILLIAM PETER was living in 1579, the date of his father's will, and married ALICE ———. He died before 1604. His wife ALICE died in 1604 and her will was dated June 4 of that year. In it she left bequests to her daughter Alice Kerridge, wife of Thomas Kerridge, to be paid by her son GEORGE (probably the eldest), to her daughters Welthian Tucker, and Joyce Browning, and to her sons Morice and Thomas Peeter, to her son GEORGE PEETER's children, to her cousins Bridgett Watts and Samuel Tucker, and to her son-in-law, Valentine Tucker. The latter had also six silver spoons, and "a pair of great andirons which be in his fore chamber at ye new Ine." To her son Humfrie Peeter and his heirs she left an annuity "issuing out of a tenement in the parish of St. Paul, Exeter, for ever." The executor was Humfrie Peeter and the overseers her sons-in-law Valentine Tucker and Thomas Kerridge. The will was signed "Allc Peeter"<sup>1</sup> and is at the Guildhall at Exeter. Their children were:

GEORGE, see below.

Humfrie, who was a lawyer at Bristol about 1623, at the time that his nephew WILLIAM was sheriff there. He matriculated at Oxford Dec. 13, 1599, aged nineteen, was a barrister-at-law in the Inner Temple in 1603 and was then called "of Northleigh, Devon."

Alice, married Thomas Kerridge.

Welthian, married Valentine Tucker.

Joyce, married ——— Browning.

Morice,

Thomas.

## 7

GEORGE, probably born in 1560, as the inscription on his tombstone in the churchyard at Henbury, Gloucestershire, reads "aged 72 years," and his will was proved in 1632. He married (1) GRACE PYLE, daughter of JOHN PYLE, of Exeter; married (2) Elinor ———. His will was dated February 12, 1630, and proved June 16, 1632. In it he called himself "George Petre of Charlton in the parish of Henbury, co: Gloucester, Gent." Of his family of twenty-two children he said:

"By my two wives I have had many children. All those by my first wife are at man's and woman's estates. By my now wife Elinor I have as yet living five sons and a daughter, most of whom are of tender age."

He bequeathed to his eldest son, WILLIAM PETER and ANN his wife lands, etc., of the value of £40 yearly. To his sons Edward, Thomas, and Francis, he left certain "lands and tenements in Bristoll." To his daughter "Grace (by my now wife)" 200 marks. He wrote:

"I hold my farm in Charlton for certain years determinable upon the life of my wife and Giles my son, [and within one year of the death of his wife, Giles] is to pay unto Richard Petre, Vicimus Petre, Henry Petre and George Petre the sum of 300 pounds, and he is then to have all"

the interest in Charlton. He also mentioned his eldest and his youngest sons

<sup>1</sup> In the Visitation the name is given as Peeter.

George, his sons' children, his daughter Mary Cox, his son-in-law Mr. Roger Watkins and his two daughters, his brother Humfrev Petre and wife. He left to the poor of Bristol 40s. and to the poor of Henbury 20s. His wife Elinor and his "two youngest sons Henry and George Petre" were to be executors, and "Humfry Petre, James Dyer of Bristoll Esq. Thos Tarr als Herly of Stoake yeoman, overseers." The witnesses were Giles Petre, Thos. Herly, and Thomas Lovering. As far as we know, his children by his first wife, GRACE, were:

WILLIAM, see below.

George.

Edward, who was a merchant of Bristol. His will, dated April 14, proved May 4, 1638, provided that he should be buried in the crowd of St. Nicholas Church, Bristol, "between the two second arches from the sturs where my mother lieth buried." He says he had promised his brother WILLIAM that he would provide for his children, so he left "them so much as will make up for their maintenance, education. To Grace 100 pounds, Simon fifty pound, ditto to William, Edward and Andrew, children of my brother William." His wife Margaret was sole executrix and his friends, Mr. Giles Elbridge<sup>1</sup> and Mr. William Cann, merchants, were overseers.

Thomas.

Francis.

Mary, married ——— Cox.

———, a daughter married Roger Watkins, and died before 1630, leaving two daughters.

His children by his second wife Elinor were:

Grace, Giles, Richard, Vicimus, Henry, and George.

## 8

WILLIAM PETER, born probably in the parish of Henbury, Gloucester. He married ANN WILLIAMS, daughter of WALTER WILLIAMS. He was a merchant in Exeter, where the PETERS were closely identified with the mercantile interests of Devon. Sometime after 1609 he removed to Bristol and became associated with the Aldworths. Thomas Aldworth married another daughter of WALTER WILLIAMS and so was a brother-in-law of WILLIAM PETER. Thomas Aldworth was the first English factor or agent of the British East India Company at Surat, India, and died there about 1616, and WILLIAM PETER and Robert Wallis were appointed guardians of his children. The Aldworths were prominent merchants in Bristol and particularly distinguished for their enterprise in the colonization of Newfoundland, and for their commercial transactions with that country and the coasts of New England. It was through this connection, probably, that WILLIAM PETER became interested in the American colonization scheme that brought him to New England. He came with Mr. Giles Elbridge, who was a partner of Robert Aldworth in the patent of Pemaquid, now Bristol, Maine. They sailed in the ship "Pleasure" in 1628.<sup>1</sup> This colony suffered much by the

<sup>1</sup>Feb. 20, 1631, the president and council for New England granted to Robert Aldworth and Giles Elbridge, 100 acres of land for every person whom they should transport to the Province of Maine within seven years and who should continue there three years. They also gave them an absolute grant of 12,000 acres of land as "their proper inheritance forever" to be laid out near the Pemaquid River.

interference of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and it appears that WILLIAM PETER remained but a few years and then returned to Bristol, England. Although he had inherited property from his father, this venture apparently absorbed most of his estate. He died at Bristol, England, in 1635, leaving a widow and five young children, Simon, Grace, Edward, William, and ANDREW (250), to share in a small estate. His widow married (2) Robert Wallis, a friend of WILLIAM PETER and guardian with him of the Aldworth children, as noted above.

WILLIAM PETER'S will, proved May 20, 1637, reads in part as follows:

"In the name of God Amen. The fourteenth Daie of November Anno Dni 1635. I William Petre of the Cittie of Bristoll gent being sicke and weake in bodie but of good and pfect minde and memory (thanks be given to Almightye God for the same) doo make and ordaine this last will and Testament in manner and form following. First I commen<sup>d</sup> myself both soule and body unto the hands of God my maker, and of Jesus Christ his only sonne my only Saviour and redeemer trusting and assuredly persuading myself that by and through his precious death and passion and not by any merits nor deserts of my owne I shall be made partaker of everlasting life and live with him forever in his Kingdome. And my body I comitt to the earth from whence it came to be buried in Christian buriall. And as touching that little worldye estate wch God in his infinite mercie hath lent me in this world I dispose thereof as followeth Imprimis—I give and bequeath unto my children Grace, Edward, William and Andrewe twentie shillings apeece as a token of my love unto them haveing nothing els to give them. All the rest of my goods and chattels and plate and household stuffe whatsoever I give and bequeath unto my eldest sonne Simon Petre, whom I make and ordaine sole executor of this my last will and testament. In witness whereof I the said William Petre have hereunto set my hand and seale the day and yeare first above written. William Petre signed sealed and acknowledged by said William Petre to be his last will and testament the day and year above written in the presence of Richard Hopper, George Hartwell Not. Pub."

His children were

Simon,

Grace,

Edward,

William,

ANDREW, see below.

[250]

ANDREW PETERS [1635-1713]

AND HIS WIFE

MERCY (BEAMSLEY) WILBOURN [1637-1726]

OF ENGLAND, IPSWICH AND ANDOVER, MASS.

ANDREW PETERS was probably the youngest son of WILLIAM and ANN (WILLIAMS) PETER of Bristol, England, and was born there about 1634 or 1635. This appears both from a deposition made by him in 1684, when he gave his age as fifty, and from the inscription on his tombstone. He was but an infant when his father died in 1635.

Our authority for ANDREW PETERS' ancestry given in the previous article is George A. Taylor, of Albany, who is of the opinion that after the death of

WILLIAM PETER and the second marriage of his widow to Robert Wallis, of Blandford (near Poole), Dorset, the family suffered further financial loss, possibly because of the plague and the siege of Bristol in 1645. In that year Simon, ANDREW's eldest brother, and heir to his father's estate, emigrated to Virginia, sent over by the Bennetts, friends of the family. Among the Chancery Proceedings for January, 1649, Mr. Taylor has found a bill of complaint against Edward Peter and his brother ANDREW (whose name he used in trust) for wine sent by Edward from St. Lucia, W. I. They are spoken of as having been lately at Poole, Dorset, where probably their mother was living. It is thought that ANDREW may have come to New England by way of Virginia, following his brother Simon, or in the course of the spirit trade in which he seems to have been employed. This may have brought him to Boston, where we find him in 1658.

He married about 1658, probably in Ipswich, Mass., MERCY (BEAMSLEY) WILBOURN, widow of Michael Wilbourn and daughter of WILLIAM and ANN (—) BEAMSLEY (250-A). MERCY was born December 9, 1637, and had one child at the time of her second marriage, Mary Wilbourn, who married December 30, 1674, Nathaniel Chapman, of Ipswich.

The Wilson MS. (see 251) gives us an interesting glimpse of the beginning of ANDREW's courtship, and the story runs somewhat as follows: MERCY BEAMSLEY was one day standing at her window watching the people wading through the trails, which then served as streets, when her attention was attracted by a "young Holland" picking his way through the mud. ANDREW PETERS had just arrived in Ipswich, and looking up, saw her, and, it is said, at once resolved to win her for his wife. This story calls ANDREW a Hollander, but it was probably on account of his trade, and his ship may have come from that country.

He was a distiller in Boston in 1659, as appears from an indenture of November 18, 1659, but about 1661 he removed to Ipswich, where, in 1664, he was one of the proprietors of common lands and had a share in Plum Island, etc. In 1665-6 he was one of the signers of a petition to the General Court of Boston, protesting against certain aspersions cast on the petitioners relative to their loyalty to the King. He applied for a license to sell liquors in Ipswich, but was refused.

He served in King Philip's War, and, January 24, 1676-7, received credit for this military service, £2 14s. and later a grant of land in the division called "Narraganset No. 3." He was then of Ipswich.

He removed to Andover, probably about 1687, as he deeded his home in Ipswich, November 22, of that year, to William Baker, glover, for £65. His arrival there was welcomed, as he was regarded as a man of means. He was a distiller and a licensed retailer of spirits. He took a prominent part in town affairs, and was the first treasurer of whom record has been found. He held that office from 1697 to 1704 and again from 1707 to 1713, the time of his death.

In 1689 his two elder sons, John and Andrew, were killed by Indians in battle and in 1696 his third son WILLIAM shared the same fate.

In 1692 the town granted "to Mr. Andrew Peters to build a seat in ye east

gallery'' in the new meeting-house built in 1669. The same year he was interested in the case of Martha (Allen) Carrier of Andover, who was convicted of witchcraft by the testimony of her own little daughter Sarah, a child of eight years.<sup>1</sup> Martha Carrier was probably an aunt of John Allen, a son-in-law of ANDREW PETERS, as all of the PETERS family and other leading people of Andover signed the petition begging for an end of the indictments.

In 1692 he suffered a great loss by fire as the following shows:

"This may certifie any that may be concerned yt Mr. Andrew Peeters(now an inhabitant in Andover) being lately burnt out by ye Indians & put by his husbandry & being a stiller of strong liquors by his calling & having sett up his still house in ye towne of Andover we ye subscribers being ye selectmen of Andover doe desire & judge it a benefit to ye towne yt he may have liberty to retail his liquor by ye quart out of his owne house to the householders of ye Towne or others which he may think have need of it. We judging him a man carefull of observing law & good order in those matters. Signed

Dudley Bradstreet

John Abbott

John Aslebe

Samuel Frie

Andover ye 21 December 1692

John Chandler Selectmen of Andover."

He was a selectman for two or three terms in 1693/4, 1696/7, and 1703/4. May 4, 1696, it was

"Voted & passed yt these tenn men hereafter named shall have the libertie of making a ware for ye catching of fish in Merrimack River att a place commonly called ye fishing place against Maj. Bradstreet his Ground. According to these terms following: viz, to sell to ye inhabitants of this town at any price not exceeding twelpence ye score & ye inhabitants of this towne to be supplied before strangers."

Among the ten men are ANDREW PETERS, WILLIAM CHANDLER, Jr. (170), and Thomas Osgood, probably son of CHRISTOPHER OSGOOD (253-B). From this extract it appears that ANDREW PETERS was also interested in the fisheries in Andover.

On the death of WILLIAM CHANDLER (170), the selectmen of Andover gave the following certificate to ANDREW PETERS, dated March 1, 1698/9.

"This informes any that are concerned yt whereas William Chandler late of Andover deceased, was the Innholder of our Towne & wee being likely to be vacant Wee desire Mr. Andrew Peeters may be the person for ye next year for ye End; he having license from ye Quartr Sessions for ye same formerly, and behaved himself without offense soe farr as wee know; he is alsoe one of our Selectmen And our Town Treasr."

Probably he continued to keep the inn under the same sign as his predecessor, that of the "Horse-Shoe," until his death.

In 1702 he and

<sup>1</sup> See Phoebe Chandler, 292.

"Ensign John Aslebe [were chosen] to goe down to Boston to manage the concerns of ye towne against a petition yt may be putt in to ye Gener Court by Mr Benjamin Woodbridge."

Later in the year, Judge Sewall writes of a ride to Andover with friends, when "some warned us not to goe to the ordinary, because Mr. Peters was dangerously sick of the Bloody Flux." He recovered, however, and in 1711-12,

"Mr. Andrew peeters, Richard Barker Senier and En. Samuel Frie were chosen a committee to seat [people in the meeting house] according to the Instructions as hath bin drawn up for seating said house."

He died in Andover in 1713. The town records say: "Mr. Andrew Peeters dyed December ye 13th 1713: aged about 77 years." The inscription on his gravestone, which is still standing in the North Andover graveyard and has been carefully preserved, differs somewhat, and reads as follows:

"Here lyes the body of Mr Andrew Peters who deceased December ye 14th 1713 in ye 70th year of his age."

His widow MERCY died November 5, 1726.

His will, which is badly torn, was dated November 16, 1702, and proved May 3, 1714. The provisions are in part as follows:

"To my dear wiffe Marcy Peeters I will & bequeath my whole Estate in houses Lands & cattle goods money &c Dureing her natural liffe, or whilst Shee Remans my widdow for her Comfortable subsisting in this world, . . . and after her decease . . . that my son Samuell peeters shall haue . . . my whole Estate in hauses, Lands Cattle, Stills & Coppers, . . . and y<sup>e</sup> Reason is, whereas I was Burne . . . out by y<sup>e</sup> heathen Enemy, hee y<sup>e</sup> said Samuell Peeters hath been . . . Copartner euer since. . . . to my daughters Tenne . . . in pay each of them, Elizabeth Wright & . . . Chandler, . . . to my two Grand Children Andrew . . . mary Peeters which are y<sup>e</sup> Children of my Son Jo . . . deceased, Each of them fife pounds in pay . . . to my Grand son Seberance peeters a . . . payer of oxern worth Tenne pounds in pay . . . to my Grand son John peeters y<sup>e</sup> son of Will . . . peeters deceased, Tenne pounds . . . when he shall com . . . to ye age of Twenty & one years . . . to my daughter in Law [step-daughter] Mary Chapman fourty shillings in Money . . . to my Grand daughter Annis Chandler as my executors shall see Cause, and as for my Grand Children John & hannah Allin haue been under my Care, I haue Reserved tham that which was their Fathers . . . , etc. I haue written This with my owne hand (signed Andrew Peeters)"

#### CHILDREN OF ANDREW AND MERCY (BLAMSELY WILBOURN) PETERS

John, born Feb. 27 (28), 1660, married in Ipswich, May 25, 1680, Mary Edwards, daughter of John Edwards, of Ipswich; was killed by Indians Aug. 14, 1680, during the raid on Haverhill.

Elizabeth, born Aug. 26, 1662; married (1) Nov. 25, 1678, John Sady, of Ipswich; married (2) Sept. 9, 1684, Walter Wright, of Andover; died in Andover Oct. 31, 1703.

Andrew, born probably in 1664; married in Andover Feb. 8, 1685, Elizabeth Larnham, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Sibbons) Larnham; was killed by Indians at the same time with his brother John, Aug. 14, 1680. His widow married (2) April 2, 1692, James Johnson.

Mary, born June 12, 1668; married May 22, 1686, Thomas Chandler, son of Captain Thomas and Hannah (Brewer) Chandler and grandson of WILLIAM and ——— CHANDLER (169); died at Andover July 21, 1753.

Mercy, born Jan. 27, 1670, married May 22, 1686 (the same day as her sister Mary) John Allen, son of Andrew and Faith (Ingalls) Allen, of Ipswich, who died of small pox, Nov. 26, 1690; she died of the same disease Dec. 25, the same year.

(251) WILLIAM, born Feb. 7, 1672, married about 1694, MARGARET RUSS, daughter of JOHN and DEBORAH (OSGOOD) RUSS (253); was killed by Indians Aug. 13, 1696.

Samuel, born probably in 1674, married at Andover Dec. 15, 1696, Phoebe Frye, daughter of Ensign Samuel and Mary (Aslebe) Frye (or Frie); died at Andover May 2, 1736, and his widow died May 14, 1757.

[251]

## WILLIAM PETERS [1672-1696]

AND HIS WIFE

MARGARET RUSS [1673- . . .]

OF IPSWICH AND ANDOVER, MASS.

WILLIAM PETERS, the third son of ANDREW and MERCY (BEAMSLEY WILBOURN) PETERS (250), was born February 7, 1672. When he was about twelve or fourteen his parents moved from Ipswich to Andover. He married about 1694, MARGARET RUSS, daughter of JOHN and DEBORAH (OSGOOD) RUSS of Andover (253), who was born April 10, 1673.

In the *History of Rev. Hugh Peters* by Rev. Samuel Peters, who was a grandson of WILLIAM, Rev. Samuel says that his grandfather was a "Captain of a troop of horse" and was killed in a battle at Andover, in October, 1696, by the French and Indians. This seems to have been one of the many errors in that remarkable book. He was evidently only serving temporarily for the protection of Andover when he was killed by the Indians, August 13, 1696. In a letter of August 14, 1696, Captain Christopher Osgood, son of CHRISTOPHER OSGOOD (253-B), head of the militia in Andover, thus refers to the death of WILLIAM.

"Yesterday in the afternoon, William Peeters belonging to Samuel Blanchard's garrison, went from the garrison to fetch his horse and another man whose name was hoyt was with him, and as we conceive by the effect, went both into the house which was about half a mile from the garrison just upon Bildrecky [Billerica] Road in an open plain place and were both surprised by the enemy and killed without any shooting so that no discovery neither of the enemy nor of the tragedy wrought by them till about sunset, which were then discovered by two persons going to the house to look after them because of their tarrying longer than was expected who found them both killed and scalped and lying in their blood within the house and our enemy undiscovered."

Another more detailed account is in the Wilson MS, published first in the *Andover Townsman* April 9, 1897, in an article signed C. H. Abbott. The MS is now owned by the Rev. Anson Titus, and is the story as told by Margaret Wilson, granddaughter of MARGARET (RUSS) PETERS, at the age of ninety, and transcribed by her own granddaughter. It is practically the same only giving us a few details

as to dates, and the fact of the second marriage of MARGARET (RUSS) PETERS. She remained a widow for eight years and was employed by James Wilson of Cambridge to care for his six children, after the death of his wife, Deborah Pierce, in 1703. She married (2) April 15, 1704, James Wilson, moved to Leicester, Mass., and it is said that this "marriage was a happy union of fifty years."

## CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND MARGARET (RUSS) PETERS

- (252) JOHN, born at Andover Oct. 1, 1695; married in North Brookfield, Mass., April 3, 1717, MARY MARKS, daughter of JOSEPH and MARY ( ) MARKS (255), died at Hebron Conn., Oct. 20, 1754.

## [252] JOHN PETERS [1695-1754]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY MARKS [1698-1784]

OF HEBRON, CONN.

JOHN PETERS, only child of WILLIAM and MARGARET (RUSS) PETERS (251), was born October 1, 1695. He was but a few months old when his father was killed by the Indians in the garrison at Andover. When he was about nine years old his mother married (2) James Wilson, and he went with them to Leicester, Mass., when they removed thither in 1714.

He married April 3, 1717, MARY MARKS, daughter of JOSEPH and MARY ( ) MARKS (255), who was born in May, 1698. His marriage and the birth of his first child are recorded both at Hebron and North Brookfield.

The name still continues to be spelled with a double e, and in the Hebron Land Records we find that "John Peeters of Lister in the county of Middlesex and Province of Massachusetts" bought land in Hebron of Samuel Brown, of Colchester, Conn., February 5, 1720/1. He was, however, still living in Leicester when, July 23, 1722, the proprietors of Leicester met at the Green Dragon Tavern in Boston and voted to dispose of one-half of their township to sundry persons, among whom were JOHN PETERS, who bought lot 9, 30 acres, and Hezekiah Russ, lot 8, 30 acres. The latter was probably a relative, who came with his wife, Deborah (Wilson) Russ, from Lexington. From his wife's name we should judge she might be a connection of John's step-father. September 23, 1723, JOHN PETERS sold to Samuel Green his homestead in Leicester, and January 8, 1724, he received a lot from the proprietors as his share of the public lands.

Just when he removed to Hebron, which was his later home, is uncertain, but it may have been about this time, although the birth of all his children except the eldest, is recorded there.

In March, 1725, his father-in-law, JOSEPH MARKS (255), of Brookfield, deeded to him certain lands in Brookfield, "in consideration of the love and good will" that he had for JOHN, whom he styles "of Hebron in the county of Hartford."

JOHN gave a mortgage, secured upon a "moeity or half" of this tract, to Henry Dwight April 24, 1729, for £170. This was foreclosed in 1735. The other half he sold to John Marks, his brother-in-law, September 9, 1743, for £100. Probably the old Peters house standing on the road between Hebron and Gilead was built by JOHN PETERS about 1740.

His name was on the tax list of the Church of England in 1745, and September 5, 1746, he deeded to the Rev. Ebenezer Punderson, of Groton, Mass., missionary, Samuel Pennock and Thomas Brown of Hebron, and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, thirty acres for a glebe land. This tract, lying about three-quarters of a mile north from the church, was leased by the parish for 9,999 years, April 6, 1795, for the annual rent of one grain of pure silver or either silver or gold equivalent (if demanded), upon the festival of St. John the Baptist, in each year.

JOHN PETERS died at Hebron, October 20, 1754, "in ye 60 year of his age" as it reads on his tombstone in the old Hebron graveyard. His will, dated October 11, 1754, was probated December 2, 1754. In it he mentions his beloved wife MARY, and left to his sons John, William and Joseph certain lands in Marlboro, and to his daughters Mary Carrier, Margaret Man, PHOEBE CASE, and Mercy Buel, five pounds apiece. To his son Samuel he left £1000, and to his sons Andrew, Jonathan, and Beamsley, the rest of his estate divided between them. His wife and son Andrew were executors.

MARY (MARKS) PETERS died at Hebron July 25, 1784, in the "86th year of her age."

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARY (MARKS) PETERS

- John, born at North Brookfield Dec. 28, 1717; married (1) Feb. 22, 1738/9, Lydia Phelps, daughter of Joseph Phelps, of Hebron, who died Feb. 15, 1784; married (2) Feb. 6, 1785, Elizabeth (Phelps) Murry, widow of ——— Murry, and daughter of Jonathan Phelps, of Northampton, Mass.; lived in Hebron and died there Nov. 9, 1804. It is said that a British commission was issued to him as colonel at the beginning of the Revolution, but as he was in sympathy with the American cause, he paid no attention to it, and that his son John fled with it to Canada, where he posed as his father, and became colonel of a force raised in Canada. Another son, Absalom, served on the Continental side.
- Mary, born at Hebron, Oct. 18, 1720; married at Colchester, Conn., Feb. 25, 1741, Thomas Carrier, son of Thomas Carrier.
- William, born at Hebron Aug. 30, 1722; married (1) Jan. 5, 1743/4, Ruth Chapwell, daughter of Jonathan and Ruth (——) Chapwell, who died Feb. 20, 1751; married (2) Abigail Moreau; was a farmer and died at Hebron April 23, 1760.
- Margaret, born at Hebron Aug. 5, 1724; married Jan. 1, 1740/1, John Mann, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (——) Mann; died June 2, 1769.
- Joseph, born at Hebron Aug. 20, 1726; married in Hebron Jan. 14, 1747/8, Deborah Burchard; was a physician and died in Chatham, Conn., Jan. 21, 1761.
- (245) PHOEBE, born at Hebron June 30, 1728; married Aug. 16, 1744, MOSES CASE, son of MOSES and MARY (HOSKINS) CASE (244); died at Kent, Conn., Feb. 11, 1773.

Mercy, born at Hebron, March 26, 1730, married Jan. 24, 1750, 1. Major Timothy Buel, son of Timothy Buel.

Andrew, born at Hebron Aug. 13, 1732; died the 31st of the same month.

Andrew, born at Hebron Nov. 16, 1733, died Nov. 5, 1754.

Samuel, born at Hebron Dec. 1, 1735; Y. C. 1757, married (1) at Hebron Feb. 14, 1760, Hannah Owen, only child of Silas and Elizabeth ( ) Owen, who died Oct. 25, 1765; married (2) June 25, 1769, Abigail Gilbert, daughter of Colonel Samuel and Abigail ( ) Gilbert, of New Haven, who died July 14, 1769; married (3) in Stratford, Conn., April 21, 1773, Mary Birdseye, daughter of William and Eunice ( ) Birdseye, of Stratford, went to England and was ordained a priest there, it is said, by the Archbishop of Canterbury, returned in 1760, but was a Loyalist, and in the Revolution was driven from Hebron, and fled to Boston and thence to England in 1774. He was the author of the *History of Rev. Hugh Peter*, referred to above, and also a *General History of Connecticut*, and is satirized in Trumbull's *McFingal* under the name of Parson Peter. He died in New York April 19, 1826, and was buried in Hebron, Conn.

Jonathan, born at Hebron Aug. 15, 1737; married Nov. 25, 1762, Abigail Thompson, daughter of John and Mary ( ) Thompson, of Hebron, died on Long Island Oct. 26, 1778.

Beamsley (or Bemsle), born Nov. 1, 1743; married at Hebron May 24, 1762, Ann Shipman, daughter of Dr. Samuel and Martha ( ) Shipman, of Hebron, was a captain in the service of King George III; died at Kingston, Upper Canada, Oct. 16, 1798. His son Dr. John S. Peters of Hebron, who was governor of Connecticut in 1831 and 1832, is authority for the statement that his father died "in Canada on his way back to his family."

[250-A]

## WILLIAM BEAMSLEY [ ] -1658]

AND HIS WIFE

ANN ——— [ ] - [ ]

OF ENGLAND AND BOSTON, MASS.

WILLIAM BEAMSLEY came to Boston as early as 1630 or 1631, probably from England. He married (1) in Boston about 1631, ANN ———, by whom he had several children.

He was admitted to the Boston Church 6th mo. (2) 1634, and was made freeman May 25, 1636. He began buying land in Boston in 1633, and accumulated a large property there. In 1650, 1651, and 1656, mention is made in Suffolk Deeds of his various purchases in land, one of which was from Mary Hawkins, and one in the "Mill field." He was styled yeoman in the records of 1657, was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1656, and was later made ensign. The date of ANN BEAMSLEY's death is not known, and it is not positively ascertained whether all the children mentioned below were hers. He married (2) Martha ———. Savage thinks that Martha was the

widow of ——— Bushnell, probably basing his opinion on the fact that Edward Bushnell is mentioned by WILLIAM BEAMSLEY in his will, among his children.

The Boston Records read "Ensign William Beamsley (Senior) deceased September 29, 1658." His will, made September 14, 1658, was recorded October 28 of the same year. The following is a copy.

"In the Name of God Amen I William Beamsley being sicke in Body, but of a perfect memory praised be God, doe make and Ordajne this my Last Will and Testament, in manner and forme as followeth, first I committ my body, unto the earth and bequeath my spirit to God, that gave it, first . . . all I make my wife full executrix and Administratrix of all my houses, Lands Orchards goods and Chattels whatsoever, that she shall enjoye and possesse the same unto her owne proper use, as long as she shall Liue, Provided she shall Let Mercy, haue that Chamber wherein she now lyes for her owne, and that there shall be with all conveniency made therein A chimney, and she to enjoye it durning her widdowhoode, And I desire that my wife, may take the care and charge of her, and see that she wants neither meate drinke nor Cloathing durning the tyme of her widdowhoode, And further my will is that after my wifes de cease, my whole Estate shall be then prized and set to sale. The whole Estate that is then left, to be equally distributed amongst all my Children, Namely Anne Woodward, Grace Graves, Mercy Wilborne, Hannah Beamsley, Edward Bushnell, Elizabeth Page, Mary Robison, And in case any of these dye unpossessed, then it shall Returne to the next Heyre, And my desire is that these three Bretheren Thomas Clarke, Richard Gridley, and Alexander Adams, see that my will be fulfilled, according to their best Endeavour, in wittness whereof I haue sett to my hand and seale this fourteenth of September, 1658.

William Beamsley."

#### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ANN (——) BEAMSLEY

Ann, born Feb. 13, 1632/3; married Ezekiel Woodward.

Grace, born April 10, baptized Sept. 20, 1635; married Samuel Graves of Ipswich, Mass.

(250) MERCY, born Dec. 9, baptized Dec. 10, 1637; married (1) Oct. 17, 1656, Michael Wilbourn, who died before Sept. 14, 1658; married (2) about 1659, ANDREW PETERS, of Ipswich, Mass., son of WILLIAM and ANN (WILLIAMS) PETER of Bristol, England; died Nov. 5, 1726.

Elizabeth, married Edward Page.

Mary, married (1) ——— Robison; (2) Thomas Dennis.

Samuel } born Jan. 24 (Dec. 13), baptized Feb. 7, 1640/1, and both died the following  
Habakkuk } April.

Hannah, born Dec. 13, baptized Dec. 17, 1643; married (1) ——— Bushnell (or Bushred); married (2) Oct. 16, 1661, Cornet Abraham Perkins.

#### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND MARTHA (——) BEAMSLEY

Abigail, baptized Feb. 8, 1645/6, probably died young.

[253-A]

JOHN RUSS [1611-1692]

AND HIS WIFE

MARGARET - [1620-1691]

OF NEWBURY AND ANDOVER, MASS.

JOHN RUSS appears early in the history of Newbury, but we have not been able to find from whence he emigrated. The Russell family believe his name to have been a contraction of their own, and it is said that he had Indian blood in his veins. He testified, March 12, 1637, in regard to the sale of a house lot in Newbury, and probably married there, about 1638 to 1640, MARGARET ——. There is a Nathaniel Russ, born in 1630-40, who is mentioned with JOHN, JR., and Mary Russ, in the *Early Settlers of Essex and Old Norfolk*, but as we find no further record of him, we have not placed him with the children below.

"His name [JOHN RUSS] appears in the list of freeholders who were entitled to share in the common and undivided lands belonging to the town of Newbury, Dec. 7, 1642, at the time of the removal from Parker River to Merrimac River. As early as 1643, he had charge of the Ferry established and maintained for more than a century at or near where the Parker River bridge now stands. He petitioned the General Court to be paid for transporting the 'members of a<sup>c</sup> Generall Courte with their horses & some of y<sup>e</sup> honored magistra<sup>ts</sup>' for the previous two years, the sum of fourteen shillings. This the General Court granted in 1645, but provided that one half should be paid by the inhabitants of Dover. The next year, however, the law regulating the transportation of passengers was changed, and all ferrymen were required to take deputies on their way to and from the General Court with all necessary attendants, including horses, etc., free of charge."<sup>1</sup>

This act of rate legislation seems to have discouraged him, and he soon after, with other Newbury men, went with Rev. John Woodbridge (their deposed pastor), to Cochichawicke (now called Andover) and settled there (about 1670).

Another authority, Miss C. H. Abbott, says, "He moved up here [Andover] at the time of the marriage of his daughter Mary to Andrew Foster," i. e. 1662. We find that his name appears as a freeholder in the first book of Andover records, and that he voted there in 1681. In 1661, in a deposition, he gave his age as fifty, making the date of his birth as above. At the same time MARGARET gave her age as "41 or 42," which gives us about 1620 as the date of her birth.

MARGARET died at Andover July 10, 1689 (Savage), or 1691 (Andover Town Records). JOHN RUSS died in the same place, March 4, 1691-2, aged eighty.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARGARET ( ) RUSS

(253) JOHN, born at Newbury, June 24, 1641; married Aug. 28, 1663, DEBORAH OSGOOD, daughter of CHRISTOPHER and MARGERY (LOWLER) OSGOOD (253-B), of Ipswich, Mass.

Mary, born at Newbury, Feb. 16, 1644; married Jan. 7, 1662 (or 1667), Andrew Foster, probably a son of Andrew Foster who died in Andover in 1685, aged "106 yr."

<sup>1</sup>*History of Newbury*, J. J. Carrier (1902), 431.

[253]

JOHN RUSS, JR. [1641-....]

AND HIS WIFE

DEBORAH OSGOOD [1646-....]

OF ANDOVER, MASS.

JOHN RUSS, son of JOHN and MARGARET (——) RUSS (253-A), was born June 24, 1641, at Newbury, Mass. He was but perhaps four years of age when his parents moved to Andover, Mass. He married at Andover August 28, 1663, DEBORAH OSGOOD, daughter of CHRISTOPHER and MARGERY (FOWLER) OSGOOD (253-B) of Andover, who was born about 1646.

When the South Church of Andover was formed, the first meeting was "warned" (i. e. called), June 20, 1709, by John Abbott, Joseph Ballard, George Abbott, Francis Dane (see 171-A), JOHN RUSS and William Lovejoy. In the church records the names of JOHN RUSS, Jr., and his wife appear as having been admitted when it was organized October 17, 1711. He was the seventh member of the church and his wife was the eighteenth. His name is on the list of removals, but no date is given as was customary, and no record of their deaths appear on the book. They probably removed from Andover, but where they went has not been discovered.

## CHILDREN OF JOHN AND DEBORAH (OSGOOD) RUSS

Mary, born June 12, 1667; married Nov. 14, 1690, John Stone.

Sarah (or Sara), born Feb. 3, 1668/9; married May 26, 1685, Christopher Lovejoy.

John, born April 5, 1671; married May 6, 1695, Hannah Ross; united with the Andover Church, Jan. 28, 1728, and removed in 1730 to Pennycook, N. H.

(251) MARGARET, born April 10, 1673; married (1) about 1694, WILLIAM PETERS, son of ANDREW and MERCY (BEAMSLEY WILBOURN) PETERS (250), who died Aug. 13, 1696; married (2) April 15, 1704, James Wilson, of Cambridge, afterwards of Leicester, Mass.

Jonathan, born Dec. 27, 1674.

Thomas, born June 17, 1677; married April 27, 1701, Anna Farnum.

Phoebe, born April 20, 1683.

Josiah, born Jan. 13, 1684/5.

Joseph, born April 7, died June 16, 1687.

Joseph, born May 6, 1688.

[253-B] CHRISTOPHER OSGOOD | -1650]

AND HIS WIFE

MARGERY FOWLER [1615 ]

OF ENGLAND AND IPSWICH, MASS.

CHRISTOPHER OSGOOD was a resident of Marlborough, a small and ancient town northeast of Salisbury, in Wiltshire, England. The names of his parents are not known, but the following extract from the register of St. Thomas' Church in Salisbury, may be the record of their marriage. "1599 October Xpofer Osgood married to Elizabeth Brockwell the 30th."

In the register of St. Mary's in Marlborough, which begins only in 1602, we find these entries.

"Married 1632 April 21 Christopher Osgood and Mary Everatt . . . Baptized 1632 3 March 17 Mary daughter of Christopher Osgood . . . Buried 1633 April 21 Mary Osgood . . . Married 1633 July 28 Christopher Osgood & Margery Fowler."

From this it appears that CHRISTOPHER, in the short space of fifteen months, married (1) Mary Everatt, who had a child and died a month after its birth, and married (2) MARGERY FOWLER, all recorded in the same church. MARGERY was the daughter of PHILIP and MARY (— — —) FOWLER (253-C) and was baptized at Marlborough, May 25, 1615.

The following spring CHRISTOPHER and his wife accompanied the FOWLERS to New England. They sailed from London March 24, 1633-4, on the "Mary and John," with Rev. JAMES NOYES (2), who must have been known to them in Wiltshire, as they lived near. CHRISTOPHER and the FOWLERS went to Ipswich and were among the earliest settlers there. He took the oath of allegiance May 16, 1635.

The same year (1635) he was granted a house lot adjoining that of his father-in-law. He was a brickmaker by trade. In 1641 he was one of the commoners, that is, he had a share in the common land, and in 1645 he appears as an owner of a lot on the town hill.

He died at Ipswich in 1650. His will, dated April 19, 1650, was probated October 10, the same year. In it he left to his eldest daughter Mary, ten pounds at her marriage, and to the other three, Elizabeth, DENORAH and Abigail, five pounds also at marriage. The son Christopher received the house and lands at the age of "two and twentie." He made his "beloved wife Margery" the sole executrix to "enjoy the profit & benefitt of his estate during the minority of the children." A "Memorandum which was forgotten" was attached, desiring the daughters "not to marry with out desire of my wife & the consent of my overseers," and arranging that their portion should be paid them at twenty if they remained unmarried. His "father Philip fowler" was one of the overseers. On October 15, MARGERY, the daughter Elizabeth having died, prayed for an abate-

ment of the portions given to the three elder children, saying that the estate would not be sufficient for the support of the two younger.

A relic of CHRISTOPHER OSGOOD still exists (1879), in the possession of Mr. Clark Osgood, of Cape Elizabeth, Maine,—a powder horn covered with inscriptions which is said to have been in the family from 1601.

MARGERY (FOWLER) OSGOOD married (2), as his second wife, Deacon Thomas Rowell, of Salisbury, Mass. It is said that his first wife refused to accompany him to New England. Their marriage covenant reads as follows:

"Videly—As I take her to be my loving wife, soe I freely take her issue, being two sonnes & two daughters, as my one, to endeavor to bring them upp, as a father ought to doe: & further more, I bind myselfe that the said Margere shall quietly enjoy & possesse the halfe of my estate."

Soon after their marriage, Thomas and MARGERY removed to Andover with their children. The sons joined with their step-father in a mill scheme in Andover, and John Lovejoy and Sherburne Wilson, afterwards MARGERY's sons-in-law, were in Andover with them. Thomas Rowell had a son by his first wife, named Valentine, and one named Jacob<sup>1</sup> by MARGERY, who was born in 1660.

Thomas Rowell died May 8, 1662, and MARGERY married (3) before 1670, as his third wife, Thomas Coleman (or Coultman), of Hampton. He had several children by his first wife, and may also have brought to MARGERY the four children of his second wife, who had been a widow. Thomas Coleman and MARGERY had a son Tobias. Among the varied circumstances of such a mixed family is the following:

"In 1678 she had given a feather bed to her son-in-law John Lovejoy to keep for her son Jacob Rowell, and rented her Andover Rowell estate to her son Christopher [Osgood] to pay rent for twelve years"

to her son Thomas Osgood.

Thomas Coleman died in Nantucket about 1683 and MARGERY married (4) before November of that year, Thomas Osborne, one of the purchasers of Nantucket with the COFFINS (see 147-A), who was a licensed minister among the Baptists.

Thomas Osborne was a friend of GEORGE LITTLE (145), of Newbury, and wrote to him soon after his marriage, as follows. MARGERY was evidently sitting by, and put in her word occasionally.

"Nantucket Island 25 of the 8 month 1682.

Dear & loving brother littell, in gospell bonds my harty love remembered unto you and your wife though to me unknown, & hoping you are in helth as I being att this wrighting hereof. blessed be the Lord, hartily giving you thanks for your kind entertainment when I was last att your house. This is farther to let you understand, I have married to one Margery Colman, a widdow, on the island Nantucket, where I now am—I beleive God hath provided for me & given me a meet help a very loving wife one in charity & walking & I judge for the Lord & to a true lover of the pepell & church of the Lord & I se nothing but the Lord blessing our indavors we may live

<sup>1</sup> Jacob married (1) April 29, 1690, Mary Younglave, who died in April, 1691; married (2) Sept. 21, 1691, Elizabeth Wardwell.

comfortably both aged & but crazy. This farther I and my wife entreat you to remember our hartly love to our brother Chandler & his wife & all their children intreating him if he have my husband Colemans mind which himself did write & my husband Coleman did set his hand to it how he would leave me a comfortable maintynance if he died & left me a widow. My wife desire he wold be pleased to send it if he have the same as judging it might be of great benefit & use unto her for her husband Colemans sons, deals very hardly by her & keeps & takes what they can from me & requites me very unworthily for all my care & endeavors for their good which is a great grief & trouble unto me, but we trust the Lord will bear us up & grant what is necessary & give us contentment in our spirits in that portion he in his wisdom shall carve out unto us. I rest your loving brother in gospel bonds

Thomas Osburne "

[Superscribed] "This for his very loving friend Goodman Littell living att Newbury Deliver this with care I pray."

We have no date of MARGERY's death.

CHILDREN OF CHRISTOPHER AND MARY (FVIRATT) OSGOOD

Mary, baptized at St. Mary's, Marlborough, England, March 17, 1632-3, married June 1, 1651, John Lovejoy, of Andover.

CHILDREN OF CHRISTOPHER AND MARGERY (FOWLER) OSGOOD

Abigail, born in Ipswich, Mass., about 1636; married April 9 (Sept. 9), 1657, Sherburne (or Shoreborne) Wilson, son of Thomas Wilson, of Andover.

Elizabeth, born about 1638; was living in 1650 when her father's will was made, but died soon after.

Christopher, born about 1643; married (1) Dec. 6, 1663, Hannah Belknap, of Lynn, Mass., who died Nov. 21, 1679; married (2) May 22, 1680, Hannah Barker, who died April 6, 1687; married (3) Sarah ———, who died in July, 1689; married (4) Sarah ———, who survived him. After his mother's second marriage he sold his father's estate in Ipswich and removed to Andover, where he built a mill; was captain and deputy to the General Court in 1690; died in Andover May 9, 1723.

(253) DEBORAH, born about 1646; married at Andover, Aug. 28, 1663, JOHN RUSS, son of JOHN and MARGARET (——) RUSS (253-A).

Thomas, born in 1651 after his father's death; married May 22, 1674, Susanna Ford, of Ipswich; lived in Andover until 1694 and is said to have moved to South Carolina about 1697.

[253-C] PHILIP FOWLER [1590-1679]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY ——— [———-1659]

OF ENGLAND AND IPSWICH, MASS.

PHILIP FOWLER was born probably about 1590, in Marlborough, Wiltshire, England, and married there (1) before 1615, MARY ———. It is supposed that her name was Winsley or Winslow, and that she was a sister of Samuel Winsley, of Salisbury, Mass. Two of her sons, Samuel and Thomas, settled in Salisbury near Samuel Winsley and Samuel Winsley, Jr.

left bequests to them in his will calling their father his "cousin." This term was, however, used with such varying shades of meaning that it is not of itself enough to prove that MARY's name was Winsley, but only shows a relationship.

He came over, with his wife and family, in the "Mary and John," accompanying his son-in-law, CHRISTOPHER OSGOOD (253-B), and Rev. JAMES NOYES (2). They arrived in May, 1634, and he received a land grant in Ipswich, where he settled in the same year.

He took the freeman's oath September 3, 1634, and was given four acres of land, January 5, 1634/5, at the same time with CHRISTOPHER OSGOOD (253-B) and "Joseph Medcalf" (152-A). From time to time we find that he bought more land until he is recorded as owning about seventy acres in all. In 1636, he bought a house lot in "meeting house lane."

He was on the jury 1 mo. (29) 1642, and on the Grand Jury 7 mo. (29) 1657. He was a surveyor in 1648/9, 1654/5, 1655/6, 1656/7, and a surveyor of fences in 1662. In 1650 he was freed "from ordinary Trayning" which showed he was then at least sixty years old. His trade seems to have been that of a cloth-worker.

For some reason he adopted, in 1651, one of his grandchildren, Philip Fowler, son of his son Joseph, who was in 1676 killed by the Indians. In 1656, in his office of selectman he aided in dividing the town into classes of five, six or ten people, for the purpose of spinning.<sup>1</sup> He and JOSEPH METCALF (152-A) were again associated on a committee in 1658/9 to "give their apprehensions & reasons who have a right of commonage & who not & what they conceive may conduce to the good of the town."

MARY (——) FOWLER died August 30, 1659, and he entered into a contract with Mary (——) Norton February 27, 1659 (probably 1659/60), and married her the same day. She was the widow of George Norton. In 1668, being about seventy-eight years old, he selected his grandson "Philip fowler" to take care of him. He had given trades to all his children, so that they were independent of him. He sold his homestead, grounds, and orchards, on January 2, 1672/3, for £100 to ROGER DERBY, "sope boyler" (154), the deed being witnessed by W. Norton and ANDREW PEETERS (250).

PHILIP FOWLER died June 24, 1679. He left no will and his property was divided between his children. An inventory was taken July 7, 1679, and the list of his "weareing clothes" is as follows:

	s. d.	s. d.
"Impe 4 ould coates and an old cloke	01. 15. 0	01. 15. 0
It. a psell of old clothes	01. 00. 0	01. 00. 0
It. some old stockings 2 caps & a pr of gaiters		00. 05. 0

<sup>1</sup>"The Massachusetts General Court in 1656, 'fearing that it will not be so easy to import clothes as it was in past years, thereby necessitating more home manufacture,' orders the selectmen in every town to turn the women, girls and boys towards spinning and weaving. The officials are to consider each family, and to assess it for one or more spinners or for a fractional part. 'That every one thus assessed do after this present year 1656 spin for 30 weeks every yeare, a pound per week . . . and so proportionably for halfe or quarter spinners under the penalty of 12d for every pound short.'"—Weedon's *Social and Economic History of New England*.

It. a paire of old gloves & an old hat	00 02 0
It. two paire of drawers & two old shirts	00 15 0
2 caps & two bands 3 old handchercheres & 2 old wastecoats	00 04 0
	3 01 0

His widow, Mary ( — — Norton) Fowler, probably died previous to November 5, 1694, as at that date administration was granted on the estate of George Norton, of Salem, his widow having died.

CHILDREN OF PHILIP AND MARY ( — — ) FOWLER

- (253-B) MARGERY, baptized at Marlborough, May 25, 1615; married (1) at Marlborough, July 28, 1633, CHRISTOPHER OSGOOD, who died in 1650; married (2) as his second wife Thomas Rowell, of Salisbury, who died May 8, 1662; married (3), before 1670, as his third wife, Thomas Coleman, of Hampton, who died about 1683; married (4) before November of that year, Thomas Osborne, of Nantucket.
- Mary, married William Chandler.
- Samuel, born, according to a deposition, in 1618; married (1) — — —, married (2) Margaret (Norman) Morgan; was probably a Quaker; died in January, 1710.
- Hester, married (1) Jathnell Bird; married (2) Robert Collins.
- Joseph, born probably about 1620; married Martha Kimball. His son Philip was adopted by PHILIP FOWLER.
- Thomas, born, according to a deposition, in 1636; married Hannah Jordan; died at Amesbury, Oct. 3, 1727.

[255] JOSEPH MARKS [ — — — ]

AND HIS WIFE

MARY — — — [ — — — ]

OF SPRINGFIELD AND NORTH BROOKFIELD, MASS.

WE have no information about the early life of JOSEPH MARKS, although it has been conjectured that he was the son of Roger Marks of Andover, who was wounded in the Great Swamp Fight. Our first record of JOSEPH is in the original account-books of John Pyncheon of Springfield, Mass., which begin in 1684 and go down to 1702. These books show a lease of land from Mr. Pyncheon to JOSEPH MARKS dated February 25, 1684, signed by the latter, and another of later date, also signed by him. These records show that he was in Springfield in 1684, later in Brookfield, and that he went once to Albany. The land grants of Enfield, Conn. (formerly in Massachusetts), show that on June 30, 1684, he was

"granted in all 40 acres provided he settles thereon and go about it as soon as his now time of service with Goodman Colton is out, managing and carrying on to the satisfaction of the committee, otherwise to forfeit it and loose all."

In 1686, he went to board in John Pynchon's family in Springfield, so he probably had given up the Enfield lot. He had several grants in Springfield, after this time. As one of the original proprietors of the "Outward Commons" he was granted lot 99 of five acres and seventy-six rods, a curious shaped piece less than a rod wide and nearly a quarter of a mile long. Over fifty years after, March 3, 1748, a Richard Marks, possibly a grandson, of Western (now Warren), Mass., deeded this same lot 99, describing it as "the lott originally granted to Joseph Marks deceased formerly of Brookfield."

In the records of a town meeting in Springfield, Nov. 27, 1685,

"Joseph Marks doth desire the Towne to grant him 30 acres of upland, and six or seven acres of meadow above Chickuppi river, if he can find any such land indisposed of."

This was granted him the following February, and was described thus:

"Forty acres above West Chickupi & west of Sam<sup>ll</sup> Terreyes meadow, he continuing five yeers in Towne."

He was a soldier in Captain Bull's company which went, in November, 1689, to Albany and Schenectady to protect the settlers there against the French and Indians. In a skirmish he was taken prisoner, and carried to Canada, but returned in 1692 and settled in North Brookfield.

He married, probably soon after this, either in Springfield or Brookfield, MARY ———. His house was one of the fortified ones, called garrison-houses. Marks Mountain in Warren, near Brookfield, was named for him, and he and his sons had extensive grants on the southerly side of Quebaug River. While he was living there, he sold to Ebenezer Parsons, January 23, 1702/3, the "West Chickupi" property, mentioned above, and described it as

"lying and being on the west side of The Great River above Chickopee field and on the back side of the Meadow called Terrys meadow, and is eighty Rod long & eighty Rod broad, etc."

He also sold, March 28, 1717/8, to Captain Henry Dwight, of Hatfield,

"a certaine Parcell of land within the township of Brookfield aforesaid viz: In that tract called the plaine containing seaven acres, etc."

He deeded, March 29, 1725, to his son-in-law, JOHN PETERS (252), of Hebron, "in consideration of the love & good will" he bore him, certain land in Brookfield. This deed was acknowledged before Michael Taintor, at Colchester, Conn., March 31, 1725. He died, probably at Brookfield, and before 1741, as his estate was administered by his widow, MARY (———) MARKS, in that year. Only a bond and an inventory are on file in the Probate Office of Worcester, Mass., without any record of distribution.

#### CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND MARY (———) MARKS

- (252) MARY, born May (date illegible in the Brookfield record, probably 1698); married, April 3, 1717 (recorded at Hebron), JOHN PETERS, son of WILLIAM and MARGARET (RUSS) PETERS (251); died July 25, 1784.

Joseph, married Nov. 18, 1718, Experience Hinds, daughter of John Hind, of Woburn, Lancaster and Brookfield, Mass.; removed to Ware, Mass.

Susanna, married Dec. 8, 1720, John Sheppard

Esther, married in 1731, John Barras (Barrus or Barrows).

Hezekiah, married April 23, 1734, Judith Hayward.

John, born Sept. 21, 1715; married Sept. 14, 1743, Mary Kedder



## BIBLIOGRAPHY



## BIBLIOGRAPHY

---

### NOYES ANCESTRY OF DANIEL ROGERS NOYES [7]

- NOYES. THE NOYES FAMILY IN ENGLAND. H. H. Noyes, *Noyes Gen.* (1889).—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, Jan. 1899, XLVIII, 18.—Burke, *Landed Gentry* (6th ed.), II.—*Heraldic Journal* (Boston: 1866), II, 84.—Burke, *General Armory*. . . . . Rev. WILLIAM NOYES [1]—Rev. E. P. Barrow, Rector of Cholderton (1889), *Parish Notes*.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, Apl. 1895.—*N. E. Gen. and Biog. Rec.*, XX, 66, 67, 139.—H. E. and H. F. Noyes, *Noyes Gen.* (1904), II.—Currier, *Old Newbury* (1896), 165.—Currier, *Hist. of Newbury* (1902). . . . . Rev. JAMES NOYES [2]—H. E. and H. F. Noyes, *Noyes Gen.* (1904), II.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Coffin, *Hist. of Newbury*, 375.—Currier, *Old Newbury* (1896), 165.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, III, 92, IV, 64. Apl. 1886. Jan. 1899.—Currier, *Hist. of Newbury* (1902).—Drake, *Founders of N. E.*, 70.—Sprague, *Annals of the American Pulpit*.—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*—Mather, *Magnalia*, I, 484. . . . . Rev. JAMES NOYES [3]—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*R. I. Col. Rec.*, III.—Wheeler, *Hist. of the First Cong. Ch. of Stonington, Conn.*, 92, 93.—Wheeler, *Hist. of Stonington, Conn.* (1900).—Bodge, *King Philip's War*, 483, 443.—*Conn. Col. Rec.*, III, 175.—G. D. Wheeler, *Homes of Our Ancestors in Stonington, Conn.* (1903).—Bacon, *Hist. Discourses*.—W. L. Kingsley, *Contributions to the Fed. Hist. of Conn.* (1861). . . . . Capt. THOMAS NOYES [4]. *Conn. Col. Rec.*, V, VI, VII.—*Hist. of New London Co.* (1882).—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, XIII, 27.—G. D. Wheeler, *Homes of Our Ancestors in Stonington, Conn.*. . . . . Col. JOSEPH NOYES [5]—*Conn. Col. Rec.*, Vol. 1678-1689, 175.—*R. I. Col. Rec.*.—Arnold, *Hist. of R. I.*.—Cowell, *Spirit of '76*, 45.—V. Denison, *Westerly and Its Witnesses*.—Stone, *French Allies*, 71, 72, 84.—Uphike, *Hist. of the Narragansett Ch.*. . . . . Lieut.-Col. THOMAS NOYES [6]—Cowell, *Spirit of '76*, 39, 314.—Arnold, *Hist. of R. I.*, 267 *et passim*.—*R. I. Col. Rec.*.—*R. I. Hist. Soc. MSS.*. . . . . DANIEL R. NOYES [7]. *Griffing Gen.*, 88. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, 309, 310.
- BROWN. JOSEPH BROWN [10]—Waters, *Gen. Gl. in Eng.*, 1014.—Coffin, *Hist. of Newbury*, 207.
- STANTON. THOMAS STANTON [12].—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, II, 113.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—W. A. Stanton, *The Stanton Family*.—*Conn. Col. Rec.*.—Salisbury, *Fam. Hist. and Gen.*, I, 266.—Bodge, *King Philip's War*, 466.—Caulkins, *Hist. of New London, Conn.*, 296.—Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*, 388.—Wheeler, *Hist. of Stonington, Conn.* (1900), 576.—R. A. Wheeler, *Hist. of the First Cong. Ch., Stonington, Conn.*.—Hubbard, *Indian Wars*, Ps. 6.—Waters, *Gen. Gl. in Eng.*, 387, 388, 396, 1122.

- SANFORD. JOHN SANFORD [15]. Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—*R. I. Col. Rec.*—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Suffolk Deeds*, III, 255; IV, 116, 117; VII, 100.—H. H. Sanford, *Sanford Gen.* (1894).—*R. I. Hist. Maga.*, V, VI, 238-241; VII, 203-4.—Winsor, *Mem. Hist. of Boston*, I, 564, 567, 570.—Lechford, *Notes*, 227.—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*, 253.—Pierce, *Col. Lists*.—Prince, *Annals*, 69.—Winthrop, *Hist. of N. E.*, 248.—*Mass. Bay Col. Rec.*, 120, 125, 179. . . . . GOV. PELEG SANFORD [16]. Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—*R. I. Col. Rec.*—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*R. I. Hist. Maga.*, VII, 297.—*Narragansett Maga.*, III, 71.—Arnold, *Hist. of R. I.*—H. H. Sanford, *Sanford Gen.* (1894).—Pierce, *Col. Lists*.—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*, 254.
- HUTCHINSON. THE HUTCHINSON FAMILY IN ENGLAND. *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, XVI, 331; XIX, 253; XX, 355-360; XXI, 315, 364.—W. H. Whitmore, *The Hutchinson Family.*—*Wentworth Gen.*, I, 69, 83, 659.—C. H. Bell, *Hist. of Exeter*, N. H.—Ellis, *Life of Anne Hutchinson.*—Fiske, *Beginnings of N. E.*, 127-129. . . . . WILLIAM HUTCHINSON [17]. *Mass. Bay Col. Rec.*, I, 175.—Forster, *Statesmen of the Commonwealth*, Art. Sir Henry Vane.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, III, 92; X, 222; XX, 363.—Winsor, *Mem. Hist. of Boston*, I, 560, 564; IV, 173, 174, 413.—Ellis, *Life of Anne Hutchinson.*—Charles Francis Adams, *Three Episodes of American Hist.*—*R. I. Col. Rec.*—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Lechford, *Notes*, 70, 156.—*Boston Town Rec.*, 27.—Arnold, *Hist. of R. I.*—E. S. Waters, *Gen. Gl. in Eng.*, 452.—Force, *Hist. Tracts*, IV, 22 (Gorton's *Simplicity's Defence*).—Winthrop, *Hist. of N. E.*, I, 258; II, 39.
- MARBURY. THE MARBURY FAMILY IN ENGLAND. *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, XX, 365.—Ellis, *Life of Anne Hutchinson*, 376.—*Wentworth Gen.*
- CODDINGTON. GOV. WILLIAM CODDINGTON [19]. *R. I. Col. Rec.*—Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, Vol. 1874, 13, XXXVI, 138.—Brown, *Pilgrim Fathers of N. E.*, 105.—Winsor, *Hist. of Boston.*—Arnold, *Hist. of R. I.*—Ellis, *Life of Anne Hutchinson.*—Hildreth, *Hist. of the U. S.*, I, chap. 9.—Green, *Hist. of R. I.*, chaps. 3, 5, 6.—*R. I. Hist. Tracts*, No. 4, Turner, *Life of Gov. William Coddington.*—Pierce, *Col. Lists*, 120.—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*, 63.—Fiske, *Beginnings of N. E.*, 108-112, 129.—*Mass. Bay Col. Rec.*, I.—Weeden, *Econ. and Soc. Hist. of N. E.*, I, 160.
- BRINLEY. THOMAS BRINLEY [20]. Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—Turner, *Life of William Coddington.*—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, XII, 75.
- WELLS. PETER WELLS [22]. Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—*R. I. Col. Rec.*—H. W. Sargent, *The Wells Family.*—E. R. Potter, *Early Hist. of Narragansett.* . . . . . PETER WELLS, JR. [23]. Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—Arnold, *Vital Statistics of R. I.* . . . . . Capt. JAMES WELLS [24]. Arnold, *Vital Statistics of R. I.*—Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—Smith, *Civil and Mil. Lists of R. I.* (1900).
- WATSON. JOHN WATSON [27]. Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—*R. I. Col. Rec.*—Arnold, *Vital Statistics of R. I.*—Smith, *Civil and Mil. Lists of R. I.* (1900).
- GARDINER. GEORGE GARDINER [28]. Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—Arnold, *Hist. of R. I.*, I, 269.—*R. I. Col. Rec.*—Bishop, *New Eng. Judged*, 47.—Bunker, *Long Island Gen.* (1895).
- BARKER. JAMES BARKER [29]. Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—Austin, *160 Allied Families.*—*Newport Hist. Maga.*, I, 255. . . . . Dep. Gov. JAMES BARKER [30]. Smith, *Civil and Mil. Lists of R. I.* (1900).—Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—Austin, *160 Allied Families.*—*R. I. Col. Rec.*—Green, *Hist. of R. I.*, 291.—Arnold, *Hist. of R. I.*, I, 295, 344, 349.—Pierce, *Col. Lists.* . . . . . Capt. PETER BARKER [31]. Smith, *Civil and Mil. Lists of R. I.* (1900).—Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—Denison, *Westerly and Its Witnesses*, 277.

- DUNGAN. WILLIAM DUNGAN [32]. Austin, *160 Allied Families*, 86, 87. Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—A. J. C. Hare, *London*.
- LATHAM. THE LATHAM FAMILY IN ENGLAND. Austin, *160 Allied Families*. *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, XLVI, 180.
- PECKHAM. JOHN PECKHAM [34]. Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—Austin, *160 Allied Families*. Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*R. I. Col. Rec.*, I, 92. —Alex. Brown, *Genesis of the U. S.*, II, 963.

## ROGERS ANCESTRY OF DANIEL ROGERS NOYES [7]

- ROGERS. JAMES ROGERS [37]. Arnold, *Hist. of R. I.*—Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—*R. I. Col. Rec.*—Pierce, *Col. Lists.*—*R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll.*, X, *The Harry Papers*. CAPT. JOHN ROGERS [38]. Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—Arnold, *Hist. of R. I.*—Pierce, *Col. Lists.*—*R. I. Col. Rec.*—Smith, *Civil and Mil. Lists of R. I.* (1900). JOHN ROGERS, JR. [39]. Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*. WILLIAM ROGERS [40]. *R. I. Col. Rec.*, V, 132. Smith, *Civil and Mil. Lists of R. I.* (1900). Cowell, *Spirit of '76*.
- LAWTON. THOMAS LAWTON [46]. Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—Austin, *160 Allied Families*. . . . . ISAAC LAWTON [47]. Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—Pierce, *Col. Lists.*—*R. I. Col. Rec.*.
- TALLMAN. PETER TALLMAN [50]. Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—Austin, *160 Allied Families*. —Arnold, *Hist. of R. I.*, I, 276, 320.—*R. I. Col. Rec.*, II, 121, 123. *Plymouth Col. Rec.*, V, 151.—Pierce, *Col. Lists*.
- SANFORD. SAMUEL SANFORD [54]. H. H. Sanford, *Sanford Gen.*—*R. I. Hist. Mag.*, VII, 294. Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—*R. I. Col. Rec.*—Smith, *Civil and Mil. Lists of R. I.* (1900). . . . . JOSEPH SANFORD [55]. Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—*R. I. Census*, 1774, 28. —*R. I. Col. Rec.*, V, 312.—*Narragansett Mag.*, VI, 279.
- SPATCHURST. WILLIAM SPATCHURST [58]. Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—*R. I. Hist. Mag.*, VII, 294.
- ODLIN. JOHN ODLIN [60]. *Boston Town Rec.*. Winsor, *Mem. Hist. of Boston*, I, 84, 85. Ellis, *Life of Anne Hutchinson*, 374.—*R. I. Hist. Soc. Coll.*, II, No. 3, 298. *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, VI, 72; XLI, 266.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*, 210. *Mass. Bay Col. Rec.*, I, 212. . . . . JOHN ODLIN, JR. [61]. Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—*R. I. Col. Rec.*—Arnold, *Vital Statistics of R. I.*. . . . . JOHN ODLIN, 3d [62]. Arnold, *Vital Statistics of R. I.*—*R. I. Col. Rec.*—Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*.
- TILLINGHAST. ELDER PARDON TILLINGHAST [65]. Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—*Biog. Inc. of Representative Men of R. I.*—Benedict, *Hist. of the Baptists.*—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*—Pierce, *Col. Lists*.
- TABER. PHILIP TABER [66]. Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.*—*Plymouth Col. Rec.*, I.—Bond, *Hist. of Watertown*, 956. —Freeman, *Hist. of Cape Cod*, I, 143, 144. *Mass. Bay Col. Rec.*, I, 113.
- MASTERS. JOHN MASTERS [66-A]. *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, I, 74; II, 180; IV, 181. —Paige, *Hist. of Cambridge, Mass.*, 609.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Mass. Bay Col. Rec.*, I, 88, 158.

## LORD ANCESTRY OF PHOEBE GRIFFIN LORD [7]

- LORD. THOMAS LORD [67]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, 247, 272. —Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Hinman, *Puritan Settlers of Conn.*, 47. —Porter, *Hartford in 1640*, 3. . . . . WILLIAM LORD [68]. *Conn. Col. Rec.*, 1678, 1680, 93.—Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, 297. . . . . Lieut. RICHARD LORD [69]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, 283, 280.—

- Caulkins, *Hist. of Norwich, Conn.*, 187, 195.—*Hyde Gen.*, I, 45.—Hoadley, *Pub. Rec. of the Colony of Conn., 1689 to 1706*, 499, 532.—Trumbull, *Col. Rec. of Conn., 1689 to 1706*, 445.—Bodge, *Hist. of King Philip's War*, 443. . . . . Judge RICHARD LORD [70]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, 290-295.—*Hyde Gen.*, I, 299-300. . . . . Capt. ENOCH LORD [71]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, 303.—*Hyde Gen.*, I. . . . . JOSEPH LORD [72]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, 308, 309.—Stone, *Griffing Gen.*, 47.
- HYDE. WILLIAM HYDE [74]. Hinman, *Puritan Settlers of Conn.*—*Hyde Gen.*—*Conn. Col. Rec.*, II, 247. . . . . SAMUEL HYDE [75]. *Hyde Gen.*—*Conn. Col. Rec.*
- LEE. THOMAS LEE [76]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, III, 7.—Caulkins, *Hist. of Norwich.*—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Conn. Col. Rec.*
- BROWNE. WILLIAM BROWNE [76-A]. *New London Co. Hist. Soc. Rec.*, III, Part I, 112.
- LYNDE. ENOCH LYNDE [77]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, Part II, 359.—Waters, *Gen. Gl. in Eng.*, 574, 575. . . . . Judge SIMON LYNDE [78]. Arnold, *Hist. of R.I.*, I, 429-438.—Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, Part II, 371-376.—Waters, *Gen. Gl. in Eng.*, 892, 1274.—Bodge, *King Philip's War*, 177. . . . . Judge NATHANIEL LYNDE [79]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, Part II, 396-401.—*Conn. Col. Rec.*
- NEWDIGATE. THE NEWDIGATE FAMILY IN ENGLAND. Waters, *Gen. Gl. in Eng.*, 1273, 1284.—Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, Part II, 473-491. . . . . JOHN NEWDIGATE [80]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, Part II, 473-491.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, II, 275; III, 92; XIII, 333-5; XXXIII, 57.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Winsor, *Mem. Hist. of Boston.*—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*, 204.—*Mass. Bay Col. Rec.*, I.
- HOO. THE HOO FAMILY IN ENGLAND. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, Part II, 493-506.
- WILLOUGHBY. Col. WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY [81]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, Part II, 507-523.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, XXX, 67-78.—Frothingham, *Hist. of Charlestown, Mass.*—Winthrop, *Hist. of N. E.*—Waters, *Gen. Gl. in England*, 970-973. . . . . Dep. Gov. FRANCIS WILLOUGHBY [82]. Waters, *Gen. Gl. in Eng.*, 973-977.—Wyman, *Charlestown*, II, 1036.—Frothingham, *Hist. of Charlestown, Mass.*—Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, Part II, 524-604.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, VIII, 328.—Palfrey, *Hist. of N. E.*—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Winsor, *Mem. Hist. of Boston.*—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*, 321.—*Mass. Bay Col. Rec.*, II, III.
- LOCKE. THE LOCKE FAMILY IN ENGLAND. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, Part II, 605-616.—Waters, *Gen. Gl. in Eng.*, 1225-1234. . . . . WILLIAM LOCKE [83]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, Part II, 613, 614.—Waters, *Gen. Gl. in Eng.*, 763.
- COLE. THE COLE FAMILY IN ENGLAND. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, Part II, 617-625.—Waters, *Gen. Gl. in Eng.*, 762, 977, 1219, 1224.
- MARVIN. REINOLD MARVIN [84]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, III, 79-87, 104.—*Conn. Col. Rec.*—Hinman, *Puritan Settlers of Conn.* . . . . . Lieut. REINOLD MARVIN [85]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, III, 112-115.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Conn. Col. Rec.*—Hinman, *Puritan Settlers of Conn.* . . . . . JOHN MARVIN [86]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, III, 117-118. . . . . JOSEPH MARVIN [87]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, III, 130.
- CLARKE. GEORGE CLARKE [88]. *Conn. Col. Rec.*—Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, III, 215.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Hinman, *Puritan Settlers of Conn.*, 605.
- GRAHAM. HENRY GRAHAM [90]. Hinman, *Puritan Settlers of Conn.*—*Conn. Col. Rec.*, II.—Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, III, 118.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Goodwin, *Gen. Notes*, 164.
- LAY. JOHN LAY [93]. Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, 333-335.—*Conn. Col. Rec.* . . . . . JOHN LAY, JR. [94]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, I, 334.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Conn. Col. Rec.*, II, 1665-1677, 276.

## GRIFFIN ANCESTRY OF PHOEBE GRIFFIN LORD [7]

- GRIFFIN. JASPER GRIFFIN [100]. Stone, *Griffing Gen.*, 5, 6. *Griffin's Journal*, 84. Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Moore, *Personal Index of the Town of Southold, 1698*. *Southold Town Rec.* . . . . . JASPER GRIFFIN, JR. [101]. Stone, *Griffing Gen.*, 6. *Griffin Journal*, 85, 86. Moore, *Personal Index of the Town of Southold, 1698*. *Southold Town Rec.*. *New London Co. Probate Journal*, III, 85. *Lyne Land Rec.* . . . . . ELMUL GRIFFIN [102]. Stone, *Griffing Gen.*, 9.—*East Haddam Land Rec.*.—*East Haddam Probate Rec.* . . . . . GEORGE GRIFFIN [103]. Stone, *Griffing Gen.*, 9, 13, 14.
- PECK. Dea. WILLIAM PECK [105]. Darius Peck, *Peck Gen.* (1877). Savage, *Gen. Dict.*. *New Haven Col. Rec.*—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, I, 158; IX, 362. . . . . JOSEPH PECK [106]. Darius Peck, *Peck Gen.* (1877).—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*.—*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 1678-1689, 1689-1706.
- COMSTOCK. WILLIAM COMSTOCK [108]. Savage, *Gen. Dict.*. Hinman, *Puritan Settlers of Conn.*.—Caulkins, *Hist. of New London, Conn.*.—Austin, *Gen. Dict. of R. I.* . . . . . JOHN COMSTOCK [109]. *Lyne Land Rec.*.—Hinman, *Puritan Settlers of Conn.*. Savage, *Gen. Dict.* . . . . . WILLIAM COMSTOCK, 2D [110]. *New London Probate Rec.*.—*Lyne Land Rec.*.—Hayward, *Hist. of Gilsun, N. H.*, 289.
- NILES. JOHN NILES [112]. *Braintree Rec.*, 633, 634. —Savage, *Gen. Dict.*.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, XIII, 37; XIV, 313.—Vinton, *Memorials*, 344.—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*, 206. . . . . BENJAMIN NILES [113]. *Lyne Land Rec.*.—*New London Probate Rec.*.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, XIII, 37.
- DORR. EDWARD DORR [117]. Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*, 86. —Savage, *Gen. Dict.*.—Crane, *Rawson Gen.*, 18.—E. S. Hawley, *Hawley Family Rec.*, 571. . . . . EDMUND DORR [118]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, II, 46.—Stone, *Griffing Gen.*, 17, 18.
- HAWLEY. THOMAS HAWLEY [121]. E. S. Hawley, *Hawley Rec.*.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*.—Bodge, *King Philip's War.*—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, XX, 347; XI, 399, 400.
- GRISWOLD. GEORGE GRISWOLD [123]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, II, 6. . . . . MATTHEW GRISWOLD [124]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, II, 13. —*Conn. Col. Rec.*.—Bodge, *King Philip's War.* . . . . . MATTHEW GRISWOLD, JR. [125]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, II, 27.—*Conn. Col. Rec.*.—*Hyde Gen.*
- WOLCOTT. JOHN WOLCOTT [126-A]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, II, 169. . . . . HENRY WOLCOTT [126]. Salisbury, *Family Hist. and Gen.*, II, 169.—*Conn. Col. Rec.*.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, V, 463.—D. P. Kirby, *The Kirbys of N. E.*, 146. —Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*, 326.—*Mass. Bay Col. Rec.*, I, 86, 121.

## GILMAN ANCESTRY OF WINTHROP SARGENT GILMAN [136]

- GILMAN. THE GILMAN FAMILY IN ENGLAND. A. W. Gillman, *The Gillman or Gilman Family* (1895).—Arthur Gilman, *Gilman Gen.*, Introduction (1899). . . . . EDWARD GILMAN [130]. Arthur Gilman, *Gilman Gen.*, 35-36. Bell, *Hist. of Exeter, N. H.*, 456. *Suffolk Deeds*, Book I, Index, 46.—Drake, *Founders of N. E.*, 80. —*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Rec.*, VI, 202; XV, 26; XXX, 207.—*Hammat Papers of Ipswich*, 116. Samuel Deane, *Hist. of Scituate*, 4 and note. . . . . Hon. JOHN GILMAN [131]. Arthur Gilman, *Gilman Gen.*, 40, 41.—Bell, *Hist. of Exeter, N. H.*, 351. Bodge, *King Philip's War*, 440. *Provincial Papers of N. H.*, I, 310, 374, 422, 426, 434, 474, 502. . . . . Judge NICHOLAS GILMAN [132]. Arthur Gilman, *Gilman Gen.*, 48, 49. Bell, *Hist. of Exeter, N. H.*, 354. G. K.

- Clarke, *Descendants of Nath. Clarke of Newbury*.—Weeden, *Econ. and Soc. Hist. of N. E.*, see under "money" in Index. . . . . Rev. NICHOLAS GILMAN [133]. Arthur Gilman, *Gilman Gen.*, 55-64.—Scales, *Hist. of Old Dover, N. H.*, 394.—*Orig. Papers Exeter*, No. 1341. . . . . Judge JOSEPH GILMAN [134]. Arthur Gilman, *Gilman Gen.*, 81-92.—S. P. Hildreth, *Pioneer Hist.* (1848).—S. P. Hildreth, *Lives of the Early Settlers in Ohio* (1852), Articles by Chandler R. Gilman, M. D. . . . . BENJAMIN IVES GILMAN [135]. Arthur Gilman, *Gilman Gen.*, 121-129.—*Papers and Letters*, WINTHROP S. GILMAN (136).—*Papers and Letters Owned by Douglas Putnam*.—S. P. Hildreth, *Pioneer Hist.* (1848).—S. P. Hildreth, *Lives of the Early Settlers in Ohio* (1852). . . . . WINTHROP S. GILMAN [136]. Arthur Gilman, *Gilman Gen.*, 181, 182.—*Commonplace Books*, WINTHROP S. GILMAN.—*Mem.* by Benjamin Ives Gilman and Alice Ives Gilman.
- TREWORGYE. JAMES TREWORGYE [137]. Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Wentworth Gen.*—*Suffolk Deeds*, Lib. 1, 128.—*Maine Hist. and Gen. Rec.*, VI, 292.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, V, 345, 346; XXXIV, 99.—Pope, *Pioneers of Mass.*, 462.—Waters, *Gen. Gl. in Eng.*, 467.—*Maine Wills*, 1640-1760, 45, 94.—Lechford, *Notes*, 306.
- SHAPLEIGH. ALEXANDER SHAPLEIGH [137-A]. *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, V, 345-348.—*Wentworth Gen.*, II, 33.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Maine Hist. and Gen. Rec.*, III, 130, 205.—E. S. Stackpole, *Old Kittery and Her Families*.—Eliot, *Me.*, *Monthly Maga.*, Dr. J. L. M. Willis, Ed., II, 43, 173-178.—*Suffolk Deeds*, Lib. 1, 128.—Fiske, *Beginnings of N. E.*, 91, 92, etc.
- CLARKE. NATHANIEL CLARKE [139]. G. K. Clark, *Descendants of Nath. Clarke of Newbury* (2d Ed.)—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, XXXVII, 89; XLVI, 188.—J. C. Greenleaf, *Greenleaf Gen.*—*Mass. Bay Col. Rec.*, V, 439, 483.
- SOMERBY. THE SOMERBY FAMILY IN ENGLAND. Coffin, *Hist. of Newbury*, 399.—J. J. Currier, *Ould Newbury*, 129. . . . . HENRY SOMERBY [140]. *Wentworth Gen.*, I, 384.—Coffin, *Hist. of Newbury*, 31, 399.—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*, 261.—J. E. Greenleaf, *Greenleaf Gen.*, 74.—*Early Coffin Wills*, 57.
- GREENLEAF. EDMUND GREENLEAF [140-A]. Coffin, *Hist. of Newbury*, 392, 393.—J. E. Greenleaf, *Greenleaf Gen.* (Boston: 1896).—Jonathan Greenleaf, *Greenleaf Gen.* (Brooklyn, N. Y.).—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, III, 92.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Early Coffin Wills*, 2.—*Mass. Bay Col. Rec.*, I, 258, 279; II, 16, 23, 215.
- THING. JONATHAN THING [141]. Bell, *Hist. of Exeter*.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, III, 92; VIII, 163.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—E. E. Bourne, *Hist. of Wells and Kennebunk* (1895).—*Old Norfolk Co., Mass., Deeds*, III, Part I, 1.—Arthur Gilman, *Gilman Gen.*—*N. H. Prov. Papers*, I, 591; II, 40, 71.—*Mass. Bay Col. Rec.*, III. . . . . Capt. JONATHAN THING [142]. Bell, *Hist. of Exeter, N. H.*—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Bodge, *King Philip's War*, 449.—*Wentworth Gen.*, I, 201.—Arthur Gilman, *Gilman Gen.*—*Exeter, N. H., Probate Rec.*—*Prov. Papers of N. H.*, I, 591. . . . . BARTHOLOMEW THING [143]. Bell, *Hist. of Exeter*, 179, etc.—Geo. T. Little, *Little Gen.*—*Exeter, N. H., Rec.*
- LITTLE. GEORGE LITTLE [145]. Geo. T. Little, *Little Gen.*—Coffin, *Hist. of Newbury*.—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*, 180.—Salters, *Hist. of Monmouth and Ocean Cos., N. J.*—J. J. Currier, *Ould Newbury*. . . . . Capt. JOSEPH LITTLE [146]. Geo. T. Little, *Little Gen.*—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Coffin, *Hist. of Newbury*.—J. J. Currier, *Ould Newbury*.
- COFFIN. THE COFFYN FAMILY IN ENGLAND. Allen Coffin, *Life of Tristram Coffyn* (1881).—J. C. J. Brown, *The Coffin Family* (1881).—Austin, *160 Allied Families*, 69.—*Early Coffin Wills*, 49, etc. . . . . TRISTRAM COFFYN [147-A]. Allen Coffin, *Life of Tristram Coffyn* (1881).—J. C. J. Brown, *The Coffin Family* (1881).—Austin, *160 Allied Families*, 69.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, VI, 248, XXXV, 276.—Pope, *Pioneers of Mass.*, 107.—Farmer,

- First Settlers of N. E.*—W. S. Appleton, *Coffin Gatherings* (1896). Mass. Bay Col. Rec., II, 194.—Coffin, *Hist. of Newbury*, 391. . . . . TRISTRAM COFFIN, JR. [147]. Allen Coffin, *Life of Tristram Coffyn*.—*Early Coffin Wills*.—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*—W. S. Appleton, *Coffin Gatherings* (1896).—N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., III, 93; VI, 248.—Mass. Bay Col. Rec., V, 409.—Currier, *Hist. of Newbury* (1902).
- IVES. THOMAS IVES [149]. *Essex Inst. Coll.*, II, 255, XV. —H. Ruth Cooke, *The Driver Family* (1889), 320-325.—*Essex Prob. Rec.*, VI, 12; V, 39, 100. . . . . Capt. BENJAMIN IVES [150]. *Essex Inst. Coll.*, III, 156.—H. Ruth Cooke, *The Driver Family* (1889), 326-330.—*Letter from E. S. Waters to B. I. Gilman*, 1881. . . . . Capt. BENJAMIN IVES, JR. [151]. Felt, *Annals of Salem, Mass.*—H. Ruth Cooke, *The Driver Family* (1889), 332-335.—Beamish Murdock, *Hist. of Nova Scotia* (Halifax, 1865), II, 204.—*Halifax Notarial Rec.*, II, 75.
- METCALF. Capt. JOSEPH METCALF [152-A]. Felt, *Annals of Ipswich*.—N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., Vol. 1854, 154, II, 152; III, 92; VII, 78.—*Essex Prob. Rec.*, III, 22. —H. Ruth Cooke, *The Driver Family* (1889), 395-398.—*The Hammatt Papers of Ipswich*, 228. Savage, *Gen. Dict.*. . . . . THOMAS METCALF [152]. *The Hammatt Papers of Ipswich*, 228. —Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*—H. Ruth Cooke, *The Driver Family*, 398-400.
- DERBY. ROGER DERBY [154]. *Essex Inst. Coll.*, III, 154.—H. Ruth Cooke, *The Driver Family*, 279-283.—Austin, *160 Allied Families*, 85. —Felt, *Annals of Ipswich, Mass.*, 256.
- HASKETT. STEPHEN HASKETT [155]. H. Ruth Cooke, *The Driver Family*, 280.—Austin, *160 Allied Families*, 127.—Bodge, *King Philip's War*, 83.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Notarial Rec. of Salem*, I.
- HALE. ROBERT HALE [156-A]. Wyman, *Charlestown*, I, 452.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*, 132.—Pope, *Pioneers of Mass.*, 207.—Dwight, *Hist. of the Strong Family*, I, 331.—*Essex Co. Hist. Coll.*, V, VI, VII, VIII.—*Clarke Gen.*, 22.—Mass. Bay Col. Rec., I, 218. . . . . Rev. JOHN HALE [156]. Upham, *Lectures on Witchcraft*, 32.—O. A. Roberts, *Hist. of the Anc. and Hon. Artillery Company* (1895), 272.—Stone, *Hist. of Beverly*, 205-222.—Sibley, *Harvard Grad.*, I, 509.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Mass. Hist. Coll., 3d Ser., V, 441; VII, 255.—Bridgman, *Pilgrims of Boston*, 344.—Wyman, *Charlestown*, I, 453.—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*, 132.—N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., VI, 300.—H. Ruth Cooke, *The Driver Family*, 513.—Mass. Pamphlets, VII, appendix to Rev. C. E. Grinnell's election sermon by Harry H. Edes, 48. . . . . Dr. ROBERT HALE [157]. Stone, *Hist. of Beverly*, 155, 156, 311.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—H. Ruth Cooke, *The Driver Family*, 333.—Wyman, *Hist. of Charlestown*, I, 453.—Waters, *Gen. Gl. in Eng.*, 681.—Arthur Gilman, *Story of Boston* (1889), 230. . . . . Col. ROBERT HALE [158]. Stone, *Hist. of Beverly*, 38-53, 193.—N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., XXIV, 372.—Mass. Civil Lists, 85. —Felt, *Annals of Salem*, I, 302.—Arthur Gilman, *Story of Boston* (1889), 230.—Arthur Gilman, *Gilman Gen.*, 66-67. *Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.*, XLII, July, 1906.
- BYLEY. THE BYLEY FAMILY IN ENGLAND. N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., LII, 50.—Hoyt, *Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury*, 62.—Waters, *Gen. Gl. in Eng.*, 681. . . . . HENRY BYLEY [156-B]. N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., LII, 50.—Pope, *Pioneers of Mass.*, 86.—Hoyt, *Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury*, 62.—Waters, *Gen. Gl. in Eng.*, 679.
- SWAYNE. THE SWAYNE FAMILY IN ENGLAND. Waters, *Gen. Gl. in Eng.*, 680-684.
- GILMAN. Col. JOHN GILMAN [161]. C. H. Bell, *Hist. of Exeter, N. H.*—Lancaster, *Hist. of Gilman-ton, N. H.*—Arthur Gilman, *Gilman Gen.*, 49.
- COFFIN. Hon. PETER COFFIN [162]. Scales, *Hist. of Dover, N. H.*, 282.—Bell, *Hist. of Exeter, N. H.*, 353.—*Early Coffin Wills*, 50.—Allen Coffin, *Life of Tristram Coffyn*.—Mass. Bay Col. Rec., V, 211.—Prov. Papers of N. H., I, 499.

STARBUCK. EDWARD STARBUCK [162-A]. Dr. Quint, *Hist. of Dover*, 128.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, VIII, 68.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*, 273.—Allen Coffin, *Life of Tristram Coffyn*.—*Mass. Bay Col. Rec.*, II, 33, 253.

#### ROBBINS ANCESTRY OF WINTHROP SARGENT GILMAN [136]

- ROBBINS. RICHARD ROBBINS [163]. Wyman, *Hist. of Charlestown*.—Paige, *Hist. of Cambridge, Mass.*—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*, 245.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, I, 139; IV, 172; XXXVIII, 366. . . . . NATHANIEL ROBBINS [164]. Paige, *Hist. of Cambridge*.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Lexington, Mass., Town Rec.* . . . . . NATHANIEL ROBBINS, JR. [165]. Paige, *Hist. of Cambridge*.—Wyman, *Hist. of Charlestown*. . . . . Rev. PHILEMON ROBBINS [166]. Sprague, *Annals of the Amer. Pulpit*, I, 367-369.—E. D. and G. S. Dickerman, *Dickerman Ancestry* (1897), 509-514.—*Diary of Rev. Thomas Robbins, D. D.* (1886). . . . . Rev. CHANDLER ROBBINS [167]. Sprague, *Annals of the Amer. Pulpit*, I, 573-575.—Davis, *Landmarks of Plymouth*, 218, 231.—E. D. and G. S. Dickerman, *Dickerman Ancestry*, 514-515.—*Diary of Rev. Thomas Robbins, D. D.* (1886).
- CHANDLER. WILLIAM CHANDLER [169]. George Chandler, *The Chandler Family* (2d Ed., 1883).—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, III, 92.—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*, 55.—Pope, *Pioneers of Mass.*, 12, 93.—*Roxbury Land and Church Rec.*—Hutchinson, *Hist. of Mass. Bay Col.*, II, 44. . . . . WILLIAM CHANDLER, JR. [170]. George Chandler, *The Chandler Family* (2d Ed., 1883).—Bailey, *Hist. Sketches of Andover*, 66, 96.
- DANE. JOHN DANE [171-A]. Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Roxbury Town Rec.*, 368.—*Suffolk Deeds*, Book I, Index, 174.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, IX, 37.—*Mass. Bay Col. Rec.*, II, 283. . . . . JOHN DANE, JR. [171]. *The Hammatt Papers*, 67.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—George Chandler, *Chandler Family*, 12.—*Roxbury Town Rec.*, 369.—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*, 77.—Bodge, *King Philip's War*, 414.—H. Ruth Cooke, *The Driver Family*, 396.—*A Declaration of Remarkabell prouedenses in the corse of my lyfe*. *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.* (Boston: 1854).
- FOOTE. THE FOOTE FAMILY IN ENGLAND. Waters, *Gen. Gl. in Eng.*, 1280-1284. . . . . NATHANIEL FOOTE [172]. Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Nathaniel Goodwin, *The Foote Family*.—Hinman, *Puritan Settlers of Conn.*—*The Deming Gen.* (Munsell, Albany, N. Y.).—Trumbull, *Col. Rec. of Conn.*, 461.—Waters, *Gen. Gl. in Eng.*, 1284. . . . . ROBERT FOOTE [173]. Nathaniel Goodwin, *The Foote Family*.—E. D. and G. S. Dickerman, *Dickerman Ancestry*, 503.—*Conn. Col. Rec.*—Savage, *Gen. Dict.* . . . . . Dr. ISAAC FOOTE [174]. Nathaniel Goodwin, *The Foote Family*.—E. D. and G. S. Dickerman, *Dickerman Ancestry*, 503-507.
- DICKERMAN. THOMAS DICKERMAN [176]. E. D. and G. S. Dickerman, *Dickerman Ancestry*, 3-13.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, V, 391, 398; IX, 344; XX, 143.—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*, 84.—George F. Tuttle, *Tuttle Gen.*, 649.—*Dorchester Rec.*, 25. . . . . ABRAHAM DICKERMAN [177]. E. D. and G. S. Dickerman, *Dickerman Ancestry*, 145-153.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—George S. Tuttle, *Tuttle Gen.*—*Conn. Col. Rec.*, I, 202, 524; III, 127; IV, 24, 180.
- COOPER. JOHN COOPER [178]. E. D. and G. S. Dickerman, *Dickerman Ancestry*, 139-142.—Hinman, *Puritan Settlers of Conn.*—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Conn. Col. Rec.*, I, 11.
- PRINCE. Rev. JOHN PRINCE [179]. *Memoirs of Rev. Thomas Prince*.—Rev. Thomas Prince, *The Prince Family*.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, V, 383.—*Mass. Col. Rec.*, II, 5.—Mitchell, *Hist. of Bridgewater*, 384.—*Diocesan Reg. of Oxford, Eng.* . . . . . Elder JOHN PRINCE [180]. Rev. Thomas Prince, *The Prince Family*.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, V, 383; VI, 338; XXXV, 279.—Bodge, *King Philip's War*, 162, 165.—Samuel Deane, *Hist. of Scituate*,

- 327.—Mitchell, *Hist. of Bridgewater*, 384.—*Mass. Col. Rec.*, IV, Part 2, 454. SAMUEL PRINCE [181].—Rev. Thomas Prince, *The Prince Family*. *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, V, 383.—Freeman, *Hist. of Cape Cod*. Mitchell, *Hist. of Bridgewater*, 384. MOSES PRINCE [182]. Mitchell, *Hist. of Bridgewater*, 384.—Moses Prince, *Dianex*, V. *Report of the Record Commissioners of Boston*, XXIV.—*Mass. Hist. Series*, I, 4th Series, 90. *Plymouth Deeds*, I II, 251; I VIII, 135.—*Suffolk Prob. Rec.*, XXXIX, 24; I, 429.
- HINCKLEY. SAMUEL HINCKLEY [184]. *Plymouth Col. Rec.*, I.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, II, 194; IV, 95; IX, 280, 285; XIII, 208.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Freeman, *Cape Cod*, I, 343. Deane, *Hist. of Scituate*, 284.—Pierce, *Col. Lists*.—C. F. Swift, *Gen. Notes of Barnstable Families*, II, 30–33. Gov. THOMAS HINCKLEY [185]. *Plymouth Col. Rec.*.—C. F. Swift, *Gen. Notes of Barnstable Families*, II, 33–37. Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Glover *Gen.*, *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, I, 92, 95; III, 135; IX, 284; X, 229; XIII, 208.—Pierce, *Col. Lists*, 3, 8, 98.—Bodge, *King Philip's War*, 455–460.—Davis, *Anc. Landmarks of Plymouth*, 69.—Freeman, *Hist. of Cape Cod*, I, 341, 343, 655.—Swift, *Hist. of Cape Cod*.—Moore, *Lives of the Gov. of New Plymouth and Mass. Bay Col.* (1851), 201–232.
- SMITH. JOHN SMITH, Q. M. [186]. *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, I, 95; V, 465; XXXVII, 344.—Glover *Gen.*, 165.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Dorchester Rec.*—Rev. Thomas Prince, *MSS. Notes*, *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.*
- BETHUNE. THE BETHUNE FAMILY IN SCOTLAND, ROBERT BETHUNE [187], WILLIAM BETHUNE [188] and GEORGE BETHUNE [189]. Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Mrs. J. A. Weisse, *Gen. Rec. and Charts of the Fam. of Bethune and Fancuil* (1866).—Mrs. J. A. Weisse, *The Bethune Family* (1884).—W. H. Whitmore, *The Amer. Genealogist* (1875).—Winsor, *Mem. Hist. of Boston*, II, 555.—*Mass. Civil Lists*, 128.—*Boston Marriage Intentions*.—*Boston Marriages*.—*Marblehead Vital Statistics* (1904).—*Essex Deeds*, IX, 3; XLI, 209, 210; LIII, 180.—Judge Samuel Sewall, *Diary*.—Waters, *Gen. Gl. in Eng.*, 304–306.
- WATERS. WILLIAM WATERS [191]. *Marblehead Vital Statistics*.—*Salem Deeds*, II, 91.—*Essex Prob. Rec.*, II.—*Salem Prob. Rec.*, CCCII, 131, 132.—*Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.*, IV, 66. . . . . WILLIAM WATERS, JR. [192]. *Essex Prob. Rec.*, III, 42; XXIV, 168; XLII, 84; CCCXXXI, 120.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Marblehead Vital Stat.*—*Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.*, XII, 70.—*Essex Deeds*, XIII, 243.—Roads, *Hist. and Trad. of Marblehead*, 49.
- PEACH. JOHN PEACH [191-A]. Pope, *Pioneers of Mass.*, 349.—Roads, *Hist. and Trad. of Marblehead* (1897), 28.—*Marblehead Vital Statistics*.
- LATIMER. CHRISTOPHER LATIMER [193]. *Essex Prob. Rec.*, CCCIII, 17.—*Essex Inst. Coll.*, VII, 119; XII, 61.—*Essex Deeds*, II, 89; V, 37; IX, 3; XLI, 209, 210; XLIV, 88.—Roads, *Hist. and Trad. of Marblehead* (1897), 21, 23, 28, 485.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*
- PITTS. WILLIAM PITTS (193-A). *Boston Town Rec.*, 53.—*Hist. of Hingham, Mass.*, II, 114.—Drake, *Founders of N. E.*—Pope, *Pioneers of Mass.*, 363.—*Suffolk Prob. Rec.*, VII, 48.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Essex Deeds*, III, 54.—*Essex Inst. Coll.*, II, 69.—*Essex Prob. Rec.*, CCCIII, 637.—*Suffolk Deeds*, II, 300; III, 312; XII, 352; XXIV, 110.—*Salem Deeds*, IV, 3; VI, 32.—Lincoln, *Hist. of Hingham*.—John D. Long, *Early Settlers of Hingham*, I, Part I, 201, 202.—Waters, *Gen. Gl. in Eng.*, 512, 766, 1003–1008.—Roads, *Hist. and Trad. of Marblehead* (1897), 28.

## LIPPINCOTT ANCESTRY OF ABIA SWIFT LIPPINCOTT [136]

- LIPPINCOTT. RICHARD LIPPINCOTT [194-A]. Clement, *First Settlers of Newton Townshp.*, N. J., 377–381.—Shourd, *Hist. of Fenwick's Col.*, N. J., 132–138.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Hist. of Burlington and Mercer Cos.*, N. J., 221.—Salters, *Hist. of Monmouth and Ocean Cos.*, N. J.,

- Appendix, XXXIX. . . . . FREEDOM LIPPINCOTT [194]. Shourd, *Hist. Fenwick's Col.*, N. J., 133.—Clement, *First Settlers of Newton Twnshp.*, N. J., 383.—*Hist. of Burlington and Mercer Cos.*, N. J., 222.—*Burlington Co. Prob. Rec.*, N. J.—*Burlington Monthly Meeting Rec.*, Friends' Library, Phila. . . . . THOMAS LIPPINCOTT [195]. Clement, *First Settlers of Newton Twnshp.*, N. J., 384.—*Hist. of Burlington and Mercer Cos.*, 252, 294.—*Haddonfield Monthly Meeting Rec.*, Friends' Library, Phila.—*Burlington Co.*, N. J., *Prob. Rec.* . . . . . NATHANIEL LIPPINCOTT [196]. Clement, *First Settlers of Newton Twnshp.*, 384, 385.—*Hist. of Burlington and Mercer Cos.*, N. J., 294.—*Burlington Co.*, N. J., *Prob. Rec.*—*Haddonfield Monthly Meeting Rec.*, Friends' Library, Phila. . . . . JOHN LIPPINCOTT [197]. Clement, *First Settlers of Newton Twnshp.*, N. J., 385.—*Chester Monthly Meeting Rec.* and *Haddonfield Monthly Meeting Rec.*, Friends' Library, Phila.—*Burlington Co.*, N. J., *Prob. Rec.* . . . . . BARZILLAI LIPPINCOTT [198]. Rev. Thomas Lippincott, *My Native Village*.—*Salem, N. J.*, *Monthly Meeting Rec.* and *Haddonfield Monthly Meeting Rec.*, Friends' Library, Phila. . . . . Rev. THOMAS LIPPINCOTT [199]. *Presbyterial Reporter*, VIII, No. 3 (Alton, Ill., 1870).
- HAINES. RICHARD HAINES [200-A]. W. F. Cregar, *Ancestry of Wm. Shipley Haines*.—Hazard, *Annals of Penn.*, 557, 595.—*John Claypool's Letter-Book*, Hist. Soc. Library, Phila.—*Hist. of Burlington and Mercer Cos.*, 361. . . . . JOHN HAINES [200]. W. F. Cregar, *Ancestry of Wm. Shipley Haines*.—*Hist. of Chester Co., Pa.*, 177.—*Burlington Monthly Meeting Rec.*, Friends' Library, Phila.—*N. J. Archives*, III, 164.—*Hist. of Burlington and Mercer Cos.*, N. J., 361.—*Burlington Co.*, N. J., *Prob. Rec.*
- BORTON. JOHN BORTON [200-B]. W. F. Cregar, *Ancestry of Wm. Shipley Haines*, 20.—*N. J. Archives*, I, 270.—*Hist. of Burlington and Mercer Cos.*, N. J., 505.—*Burlington Co. Prob. Rec.*—Besse, *Sufferings of Friends in England*.
- ENGLE. ROBERT ENGLE [201]. W. F. Cregar, *Ancestry of Wm. Shipley Haines*, 18.—*Marriage Book C*, 2, Office Sec. of State, Trenton, N. J.—*Burlington Co. Wills*, Trenton, N. J.—*Phila. Deeds Rec.*, Liber E, I, 535, 537.—*West Jersey Deeds*. . . . . JOHN ENGLE [202]. W. F. Cregar, *Ancestry of Wm. Shipley Haines*, 18.—*Evesham Monthly Meeting Rec.*, Friends' Library, Phila.—*Hist. of Burlington and Mercer Cos.*, N. J.—*N. J. Prob. Rec.*, Book II, 177.—*West Jersey Deeds*, Lib. D, 81; BBB, 246, 247.
- OGBORN. SAMUEL OGBORN [203]. *Burlington Co. Wills*, Trenton, N. J.—*Hist. of Burlington and Mercer Cos.*, N. J., 126.—*West Jersey Deeds*, Liber B, 705.
- MATLACK. WILLIAM MATLACK [204]. Clement, *First Settlers of Newton Twnshp.*, N. J., 231-237.—Smith, *Hist. of N. J.*, 93.—W. F. Cregar, *Ancestry of Wm. Shipley Haines*, 17.—*N. J. Archives*, I, 288; V, 187.—*Hist. of Burlington and Mercer Cos.*, 268.—Letter from Dr. A. M. Stackhouse, Maple Shade, N. J. (1895). . . . . JOHN MATLACK [205]. Clement, *First Settlers of Newton Twnshp.*, N. J., 235.—*N. J. Prob. Rec.* . . . . . JOHN MATLACK, Jr. [206]. *N. J. Prob. Rec.*—Clement, *First Settlers of Newton Twnshp.*, N. J., 235, 237.
- HORNER. ISAAC HORNER [207]. *N. J. Prob. Rec.*—*Burlington Box*, Liber I, 248, Trenton, N. J.
- SHIVERS. JOHN SHIVERS [209]. Clement, *First Settlers of Newton Twnshp.*, N. J., 251-255.—*N. J. Prob. Rec.*
- ELLET. CHARLES ELLET [213]. *Lloyd and Carpenter Gen.*—*Salem Monthly Meeting Rec.*, Friends' Library, Phila. . . . . CHARLES ELLET, JR. [214]. *N. J. Prob. Rec.*—*Lloyd and Carpenter Gen.*, 64.—*Salem Monthly Meeting Rec.*, 33. Friends' Library, Phila.
- WETHERBY. JOHN WETHERBY [220]. *N. J. Prob. Rec.* . . . . . EDMUND WETHERBY [221]. *N. J. Prob. Rec.*, Book XII., Wills, 312.—*Hist. of Gloucester, Salem and Cumberland Cos.*, N. J., 324.

- PLEDGER. JOHN PLEDGER [223]. *Salem Monthly Meeting Rec.*, Part II, 1, Friends' Library Phila.—Shourd, *Hist. of Fenwick's Col.*, 103, 404, 458. Proud, *Hist. of Penn.* I, 156. *Hist. of Gloucester, Salem and Cumberland Cos., N. J.*, 304. *N. J. Archives*, I, 268, 414. *Salem Wills*, Lib. A, 128. JOHN PLEDGER, Jr. [224]. *Salem Monthly Meeting Rec.*, Friends' Library, Phila.—*Salem Wills*, Lib. V, 14, Trenton, N. J.
- SWIFT. WILLIAM SWIFT [226]. *Plymouth Col. Rec.*, II, 53. Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, IV, 173.—Freeman, *Hist. of Cape Cod.*, I, 242.—George H. Swift, *William Swayft and his Descendants* (1900).—Rev. C. P. Wing, D. D., *John Wing and his Descendants*, 45. Swift, *Hist. of Cape Cod.*, I, 242.—Pope, *Pioneers of Mass.*, 443. *Mass. Col. Rec.*, I, 144. . . . . WILLIAM SWIFT, Jr. [227]. *Plymouth Col. Rec.*, III, V.—Pierce, *Col. Lists.*—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Geo. H. Swift, *William Swayft and his Descendants* (1900). Freeman, *Hist. of Cape Cod.*—Swift, *Hist. of Cape Cod.* . . . . . JIRIH SWIFT [228]. *Plymouth Col. Rec.*—*Hist. of Kent, Litchfield Co., Conn.*—Kilbourne, *Litchfield Biog. Sketches*, 408.—George H. Swift, *William Swayft and his Descendants.*—Freeman, *Hist. of Cape Cod.* Savage, *Gen. Dict.* . . . . . Capt. NATHANIEL SWIFT [229]. *Conn. Col. Rec.*—*Kent Town Rec.*—*Hist. of Kent, Conn.*—George H. Swift, *William Swayft and His Descendants.* . . . . . Dr. ISAAC SWIFT [230]. *Conn. Men in the Rev.*, 79.—Kilbourne, *Litchfield Biog. Sketches*, 408.—George H. Swift, *William Swayft and his Descendants.*
- GIBBS. THOMAS GIBBS [232]. Freeman, *Hist. of Cape Cod.*—Pope, *Pioneers of Mass.*—*Barnstable Prob. Rec.*, Lib. I, 75, 76.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.* . . . . . THOMAS GIBBS, Jr. [233]. Freeman, *Hist. of Cape Cod.*, 74, 85, 96.—*Sandwich Town Rec.*—*Barnstable Prob. Rec.*, Lib. V, 24
- WARREN. RICHARD WARREN [234-A]. Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Davis, *Anc. Landmarks of Plymouth*, 273.—*Plymouth Col. Rec.*—Mrs. W. A. Roebeling, *Richard Warren of the Mayflower* (1901).—Bodge, *King Philip's War.*—Morton, *N. E. Memorial.*—Pierce, *Contributions, Biog., Gen., and Hist.*, 207. . . . . NATHANIEL WARREN [234]. *Plymouth Col. Rec.*—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.* VII, 177.—Mrs. W. A. Roebeling, *Richard Warren of the Mayflower* (1901).
- TUPPER. THOMAS TUPPER [235]. Freeman, *Hist. of Cape Cod.*—Swift, *Hist. of Cape Cod.*—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*, 293.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Pierce, *Col. Lists.*—*Plymouth Col. Rec.*, I, 57.—*Sandwich Town Rec.*—*Patronymica Britt.*, Lower (London 1840) . . . . . THOMAS TUPPER, Jr. [236]. Freeman, *Hist. of Cape Cod.*—Mather, *Magnalia*, II, 439.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Plymouth Col. Rec.*, IV.—*Sandwich Town Rec.*—Pierce, *Col. Lists.* . . . . . ELIAKIM TUPPER [237]. *Plymouth Col. Rec.*—*Sandwich Town Rec.*—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.* XX, 45.—*Plymouth Co. Deeds.*—*Hist. of Annapolis Co., N. S.*, 615.
- MAYHEW. MATTHEW MAYHEW [238-A]. *Tisbury, Eng., Parish Reg.*—Charles E. Banks, M. D., *The English Ancestry of Gov. Thomas Mayhew.* . . . . . Gov. THOMAS MAYHEW [238]. Freeman, *Hist. of Cape Cod.*, I, 697.—Mather, *Magnalia*, II, 427.—Pope, *Pioneers of Mass.*, 208.—Allen Coffin, *Life of Tristram Coffyn*, 25.—Lechford, *Notebook*, 184.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, IV, 17; XIII, 247.—*Mass. Hist. Coll.* 2nd Series, III, 82.—*Suffolk Deeds*, I, 86.—*Hist. of the Daggett Family.*—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*—*Mass. Bay Col. Rec.*, I, II, 51.
- PHILBRICK. THOMAS PHILBRICK [242-A]. Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Jacob Chapman, *The Philbrick Family* (1886), 7.—Dow, *Hist. of Hampton, N. H.* (1893), 917.—Bond, *Hist. of Watertown*, 909.
- CASS or CASE; JOHN CASS [242]. Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Dow, *Hist. of Hampton, N. H.* (1893), 632.—*Hammatt Papers of Ipswich.*—Jacob Chapman, *The Philbrick Family* (1886).—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, VI. . . . . EBENEZER CASS [243]. Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Lebanon, Conn. Town Rec.*—Amidown, *Hist. Coll.*, I, 279.—Iarned, *Hist. of Windham Co., Conn.*, I, 22, 25.—

- Hist. of Franklin Co.*, 64.—*Norwich Land Rec.*, III B, 776, 778; IV, 242, 243, 290, 291; V, 10, 11, 372.—*Roxbury Church Rec.*—Miss Perkins, *Old Houses of Norwich, Conn.*.....
- MOSES CASE [244]. *Hebron, Conn., Town Rec.*, I, 296.—*Norwich, Conn. Town Rec.*—*Colchester, Conn., Prob. Rec.*, I, 77.—Miss Caulkins, *Hist. of Norwich, Conn.*, 205.—*Lebanon Town Rec.*—Miss Perkins, *Old Houses of Norwich*, 54.—*Norwich Land Rec.*, IV, 302, 303, 316, 317, 365, 366; V, 272; VI, 232.....MOSES CASE, Jr. [245]. *New Milford, Conn., Prob. Rec.*, III, 180, 181.—*Kent, Conn., Town Rec.*—*Hebron, Conn. Town Rec.*
- DRAPER. JAMES DRAPER [246]. *Roxbury, Mass. Town Rec.*, 451.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Draper Golden Wedding* (1871), Public Library, Boston.
- PETERS. THE PETERS FAMILY IN ENGLAND. Evans, *Hist. of Bristol, Eng.* (1818), II, 132, 191.—E. F. and E. B. Peters, *The Peters of N. E.* (1903).—Rev. Samuel Peters, *Life of Rev. Hugh Peters* (1807).—*Mass. Hist. Coll.*, 3rd Series, I, 200, 201.—John Johnston, *Hist. of Bristol and Bremen* (Albany, 1873).—*Ancient Pemaquid, Me. Hist. Coll.*, V.—Harper, *Enc. of U. S. Hist.*, VII, 110.....ANDREW PETERS [250]. E. F. and E. B. Peters. *The Peters of N. E.* (1903).—*The Hammat Papers of Ipswich*, 261.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, XIV, 266.—Bodge, *King Philip's War*, 449.—*Ipswich Town Rec.*—Bailey, *Hist. Sketches of Andover*, 124.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—Farmer, *First Settlers of N. E.*—Rev. Samuel Peters, *Life of Rev. Hugh Peters* (1807).—*Suffolk Co. Deeds*, III, 358.—*Mass. Hist. Coll.*, 1st Series, VIII, 107.....WILLIAM PETERS [251]. E. F. and E. B. Peters, *The Peters of N. E.* (1903).—*Hist. of Leicester, Mass.*—*Andover Town Rec.*—*Hist. of Andover.*—*Andover Townsman*, April 9, 1897.—Rev. Samuel Peters, *Life of Rev. Hugh Peters* (1807).....JOHN PETERS [252]. *Hampshire Co. Deeds*, Lib. D, 467; Lib. E, 327.—E. F. and E. B. Peters, *The Peters Family in N. E.* (1903).—*Hebron, Conn., Town Rec.*—*Colchester, Conn., Prob. Rec.*—Larned, *Hist. of Windham Co., Conn.*, II, 130-136.—*Worcester Co. Deeds*, XXXV, 522.—*Hist. of Leicester*, 421.—*Conn. Col. Rec.*, 1717-1725, 549.—Rev. Samuel Peters, *Life of Rev. Hugh Peters* (1807).—*Middlesex Deeds*, XXIX, 329.—*Hebron Land Rec.*, I, 246.
- BEAMSLEY. WILLIAM BEAMSLEY [250-A]. Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Boston Town Rec.*—Pope, *Pioneers of Mass.*, 41.—*Boston Church Rec.*—*Suffolk Deeds*.
- RUSS. JOHN RUSS [253-A]. Coffin, *Hist. of Newbury*, 316.—Bailey, *Hist. of Andover*, II.—*Early Settlers of Essex and Old Norfolk*, 56.—Savage, *Gen. Dict.*—*Andover Town Rec.*—Currier, *Hist. of Newbury* (1902), 431.....JOHN RUSS, Jr. [253]. *Andover South Church Rec.*—*Andover Town Rec.*
- OSGOOD. CHRISTOPHER OSGOOD [253-B]. *Andover Town Rec.*—*Hammat Papers of Ipswich*, 237.—H. Ruth Cooke, *The Driver Family*, 396.—Hoyt, *Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury*, 268.—Eben Putnam, *Gen. of Desc. of John, Christopher and William Osgood*, 255.—*Essex Prob. Rec.*, Lib. I, 234.—*N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, 1862, 205.—Matthew A. Stickney, *The Fowler Family* (1882).
- FOWLER. PHILIP FOWLER [253-C]. M. A. Stickney, *The Fowler Family* (1883).—*Hist. of Ipswich.*—*Ipswich Deeds*, Series Essex, Book IV, 288.
- MARKS. JOSEPH MARKS [255]. Temple, *Hist. of North Brookfield, Mass.*, 680.—*Brookfield Town Rec.*—*Worcester, Mass., Prob. Rec.*—*Hampshire Co., Mass., Deeds*, Lib. III, 919; B, 416; C, 489; D, 467.—*Springfield, Mass., Town Rec.*—Burt, *First Century of Springfield, Mass.*, II, 265, 266.—*Account-books of John Pynchon*, Springfield, Mass.—*Hampshire Co. Outward Commons*, II, 3.—*Springfield Land Grants*, III, 195, 196.—E. F. and E. B. Peters, *The Peters of N. E.* 156.

## INDEX OF PERSONS, PLACES, ETC.



## INDEX OF PERSONS, PLACES, ETC.

Where the index word of a family and of a place are identical the person are grouped alphabetically under the family name and the index word is repeated for the place, etc.

- Abbott, Abigail, 98.  
C. H., 408.  
George, 290, 293, 414.  
John, 406, 414.  
Josiah, 98.  
Abel, Experience, 126.  
Abington, Berks, Eng., 391.  
Aborn, Col., 28.  
Acushnet, Conn., 375.  
Adams, Alexander, 245, 412.  
Clara, 347.  
Elphadet, 22.  
Mary, 44.  
Noadiah, 145.  
Samuel, Sr., 268.  
Samuel, 201, 347.  
Dr. William, 222.  
Addington, Mr. Isaac, 132.  
Aderbury Meeting, Eng., 350.  
Admiralty, 72.  
Aealy, Philip, 331.  
Agawam Pond, 383.  
Agreement Hill, 21.  
Albany, 37, 419, 420.  
Albertson, William, 354.  
Albro, Elizabeth, 74.  
John, 82.  
Alcock, Annis, 289, 290, 293.  
Deacon George, 289.  
Alden, John, 315, 381.  
Aldworth, Thomas, 403.  
Alexander, Dr. James W., 218.  
Alexandria, Va., 288.  
Alfonso X., 321.  
Alford, Lincolnshire, 50-59, 64, 66.  
Allen, ———, 290.  
Andrew, 408.  
Daniel, 132-133.  
Experience, 371.  
George, 371.  
Hannah, 292, 360, 407.  
Jedediah, 364, 371.  
John, 101, 406-408.  
Margaret, 149, 150, 153.  
Martha, 406.  
Allen, Ralph, 371.  
Samuel, 101.  
Sir William, 149.  
William, 149.  
Allibond, Job, 130.  
Alline, Goodman, 17.  
Alling, Elizabeth, 304.  
Samuel, 304.  
Allyn, Matthew, 114.  
Almy, Christopher, 98.  
Job, 55, 98.  
William, 384.  
Alton, Ill., 205, 209, 211-225, 345.  
Trials, 215.  
Ameredeth (Mercedeth), John, 227, 228.  
Ames, Solomon, 375.  
William, 172.  
Amesbury, Mass., 242, 419.  
Amity (Woodstock), Conn., 304.  
Anabaptistry, 280.  
Ananpau, 116.  
Ancient and Hon. Artillery Co., 16, 63, 64,  
104, 131, 142, 261, 314, 411.  
Anderson, Thomas, 169, 173.  
Andover, Mass., 5, 283, 284, 290-292, 296,  
405, 410, 413, 414, 416, 417.  
Andrew, Rev. Mr., 19, 20.  
Samuel, 20, 167, 168.  
Andrews, Abigail, 296.  
Ebenezer, 338.  
Hannah, 338.  
Phoebe, 338.  
William, 168.  
Andros, Sir Edmund, 52, 54, 73, 156, 168,  
230, 241, 248, 315, 356.  
Angulla, 25.  
Annie's Hoeck, 63.  
Anstruther, Agnes, 323.  
Lord, 323.  
Antietam, 216.  
Antigua, W. I., 206, 310, 311, 325.  
Antinomian controversy, 11, 60, 67.  
Antrum (Antrum), Ann, 358.  
John, 358.  
Appomattox, Va., 115.  
Aquidneck (Rhode Island), 51, 62, 64, 68,  
78, 81, 89.  
Aquidneck Point, 106.  
Arbury, Warwickshire, 135.  
Arnold, Abigail, 94.  
Arnold, 83.  
Damaris, 83, 84.  
Elizabeth, 106, 107, 109.  
Freelove, 102.  
Josiah, 101, 102, 106.  
Oliver, 94.  
Sarah, 102.  
S. C., 31.  
Stephen, 83.  
Thomas, 31.  
Arton, Edward, Count of, 320.  
Arundell, Sir Roger, 471.  
Arve, Richard, 47.  
Ashford, Conn., 265.  
Ashmead, 349.  
Adebe, John, 406, 407.  
Mary, 408.  
Astor House, N. Y., 218.  
Atkinson, Edward, 56.  
John, 251.  
Sarah, 251.  
Attleborough, Mass., 166.  
Attridge, Joan, 4.  
Atwater, Jonathan, 304.  
Mary, 304.  
Atwell, Col., 28.  
Auburn, N. Y., 37.  
Audley (Odlan), Ann, 86, 101, 105.  
Aumale, Countess of, 320.  
Austin, ———, 363, 364, 366.  
Aaron, 166.  
Deborah, 249.  
Elizabeth, 336, 348.  
Francis, 336, 348, 352.  
James, 312.  
Jannetta, 335, 336.  
Joseph, 249, 281.  
Mary (104), 335, 337, 357.  
Montgomery, 166.  
Samuel, 364, 366.

- Austin, Sarah, 364.  
     William, 335, 336.  
 Averill, Jabez, 34, 35.  
 Avery, William, 317.  
 Ayer, Elizabeth, 244.  
 Ayers, Sarah, 109.  
 Aynho on the Hill, Eng., 347, 348, 350.  
 Ayscough, William, 153.
- Babcock, Elizabeth, 30.  
     Hannah, 33.  
     Harry, 31.  
     Hezekiah, 30.  
     Job, 74.  
     Martha, 30.  
     Rouse, 30.  
     William, 85.  
 Bachelor's Rowe, Hingham, 188.  
 Backus, Mary, 126.  
 Bacon, Elizabeth, 101, 387.  
     John, 384.  
     Nathaniel, 317, 387.  
 Badger, Giles, 235.  
 Bailey, William, 96.  
 Bakeheare, Dorset, Eng., 401.  
 Baker, ———, 330.  
     Elizabeth, 148.  
     Goodman, 177.  
     Nathaniel, 397.  
     William, 405.  
 Baldwin, Thomas, 161.  
 Balfarge, James, Lord, 322.  
 Balfour, David, Baron of, 323.  
     James, Baron of, 321, 322.  
     John, Baron of, 322, 323.  
     Robert, Baron of, 323.  
     Sir William, 322.  
 Ball, Amy Cook, 224.  
     Samuel, 224.  
 Ballard, Jarvis, 133.  
     Joseph, 291, 414.  
     Mary, 133.  
 Ballat, Samuel, 261.  
 Ballou, Lydia, 80, 81.  
     Robert, 80.  
 Baltimore, Md., 197, 212.  
 Banbury (Oxfordshire) Monthly Meeting, 347.  
 Bancroft, Ellen, 255.  
     Robert H., 255, 263.  
     Thomas Poynton, 205, 216.  
 Banks, Charles Edward, 389.  
 Barbadoes, 50, 69, 105, 109, 235, 274.  
 Barber, Anne, 335.  
     David, 397, 398.  
     Margaret, 335.  
     Stephen, 398.  
 Bardine, John, 127.  
 Barenton, Mr., 295.  
 Barker, ———, 94.  
     Abigail, 301.  
     Barbara, 85.  
     Christianna, 81, 83.  
     Edward, 391.  
     Elizabeth, 83.  
 Barker, Freelove, 85.  
     Hannah, 85, 417.  
     James (20), 9, 81, 82, 86.  
     James (30), 9, 48, 81-84, 86, 90, 106.  
     James, 83.  
     John, 84, 85, 291.  
     Joseph, 83-85.  
     Mary (24), 27, 75, 76, 84, 85.  
     Mary, 83.  
     Patience, 85.  
     Penelope, 84.  
     Peter (31), 74, 75, 83-85, 90.  
     Peter, 85.  
     Richard, 407.  
     Richard Reynolds, 95.  
     Sarah, 83-85.  
     Susanna, 85.  
     Thomas, 85.  
     William, 83, 301.  
 Barkhamstead, Herts, Eng., 292, 294.  
 Barlow, Joel, 203.  
 Barnard, Francis, 300.  
     Thomas, 242, 246.  
 Barnes, John, 388.  
 Barnstable, 110, 111, 312-319, 375, 383, 384.  
     The Military Co., 313, 314.  
 Barras (Barrows or Barrus), John, 421.  
 Barrett, Christopher, 351.  
 Barrow, Rev. E. P., 5.  
 Barry, Commodore, 364.  
 Barstow, Martha, 308, 310.  
     William, 307-309.  
 Barter, Ales (238-A), 389, 390.  
 Barthad (Birchard), Aunt, 126, 127.  
 Bartholomew, Abigail, 146.  
     Henry, 146.  
 Bartlett, Daniel, 116.  
     Mary, 388.  
     Priscilla, 277.  
     Robert, 382.  
 Bartoll, Alice, 327.  
 Barton, Benjamin, 92.  
     Thomas, 352.  
 Barton Monthly Meeting, Eng., 350.  
 Baskenridge, 31.  
 Bassett, Mary, 388.  
     Samuel, 304.  
     William, 304, 388.  
 Batchelor, Deborah, 371.  
 Bates, Ann, 363.  
     John G., 210.  
     Joseph, 363.  
     Judith, 379.  
     Rebecca, 171, 360.  
     Samson, 130.  
     Thomas, 363.  
 Bathurst, Earl of, 401.  
 Batt, Alice, 271-273.  
     Christopher, 271-273.  
     Dorothy, 271, 272.  
     Elizabeth, 271, 272.  
     Jane, 231, 272.  
     Margery, 271, 272.  
 Batt, Mary, 271, 272.  
     Thomas, 271, 272.  
 Battell, Aunt, 212.  
     Joseph, 286.  
     Robbins, 286.  
 Batten, Benjamin, 134.  
     Edmund, 330, 332.  
 Batter, Edmund, 273.  
 Battle, John, 367.  
 Battle, Hastings, 107.  
     Lexington, 259.  
     with Pequots, 158.  
     Rhode Island, 28.  
 Baysey, Adrienne, 115.  
 Beach, Hannah, 310.  
 Beachy Head, Sussex, Eng., 107.  
 Beadle Estate, 253.  
 Beamon, John, 7.  
 Beamsley, Abigail, 412.  
     Ann, 412.  
     Elizabeth, 412.  
     Grace, 412.  
     Habakkuk, 412.  
     Hannah, 412.  
     Mary, 412.  
     Mercy (250), 404-408, 412, 414.  
     Samuel, 412.  
     William (250-A), 405, 411, 412.  
 Beaton, Mary, 322.  
 Beauchamp, Edward, 256.  
 Beaupell, Sir Henry, 151.  
     Margaret, 151.  
 Beaver Brook Plowlands, 370.  
 Beckett, ———, 100.  
 Beckwith, ———, 171.  
     Barzilla, 166.  
     Matthew, 180.  
     Thomas, 176, 293.  
 Bedford, Eng., 85, 88.  
 Beecher, Christianna, 82.  
     Thomas, 81, 82.  
 Beighton, Eng., 139.  
 Belcher, Gov., 268.  
     Samuel, 172.  
 Belknap, Hannah, 417.  
 Bell in Cheape, 147.  
 Bellamy, Dr., 287.  
 Belleville, Ill., 345.  
 Bellingham, Gov., 70.  
     Penelope, 138.  
 Bemis, James, 178.  
 Bendall, Freegrace, 133.  
     Mary Anna, 133.  
 Bennetland, Sarah, 94.  
 Bentley, Dr. William, 263.  
 Berleley, Lord, 347.  
 Bermuda, 52, 101, 103, 308.  
 Bernard, Mary, 337, 361.  
 Berry, Mary, 253.  
 Berry Pomeroy, Vicar of, 306.  
 Besse, Mary, 373, 374.  
 Bethlehem, Conn., 287.  
 Bethune, Adam, 320.

- Bethune, Anthony, 321.  
 Archibald, 322.  
 Bandonin, 320.  
 David, 322, 323.  
 Elizabeth, 325.  
**George** (180), 277, 310, 311, 319, 324, 325, 327, 329.  
 George, 325.  
 Henry, 323, 325.  
**Jane** (182), 276, 277, 286, 287, 310, 312, 325.  
 Mary, 325, 326.  
 Matilda, 320.  
 Maximilien de, 319, 321.  
 Nathaniel, 325, 327.  
 Robert, 320.  
**Robert** (187), 323, 324.  
 Robert, 320, 321.  
 Sarah, 320.  
 Susanna, 326.  
 The Family in France and Scotland, 319, 324.  
**William** (188), 321, 323, 324, 327.  
 Bethune in Artois, 320.  
 Beverly, Mass., 16, 112, 196, 201, 232, 233, 254, 255, 261, 266, 276, 277.  
 Bible, 88.  
 Biddeford, Me., 244.  
 Big Flats, N. Y., 33.  
 Bigg, John, 133.  
 Bigges, Humphrey, 149.  
 Billerica, Mass., 291.  
 Billerica Road, 408.  
 Billings, Ebenezer, 26.  
 Grace, 26, 30.  
 Mary, 172.  
 Roger, 172.  
 Bircham, Henry, 348.  
 Birchard, John, 125, 127.  
 Bird, Abraham Calvin, 347.  
 Jathnell, 419.  
 Martha Ann, 347.  
 William H., 347.  
 Birdseye, Mary, 411.  
 William, 411.  
 Birmingham, Eng., 288.  
 Birnie, William, 34.  
 Bishop, James, 305.  
 Stephen, 301.  
 Tabitha, 301.  
 Bishop Stortford, Eng., 292, 294, 295.  
 Bissell, John, 179.  
 Black Hall, Lyme, 180, 181.  
 Blackley (Blachley), Aaron, 301.  
 Blackner, John, 372.  
 Blackstone River, 17.  
 Blackwell, 374.  
 Jane, 389.  
 John, 383, 386.  
 Joshua, 374.  
 Mordue, 374.  
 Sarah, 375.  
 Blanchard, Samuel, 408.  
 Blandford, Dorset, 4, 35.  
 Blebo, Lord, 323.  
 Bleecker, Anthony James, 227.  
 Anthony Laspenard, 22.  
 Helena Roosevelt, 225.  
 James, 225.  
 Winthrop Goldman, 225.  
 Bletsoe, Eng., 87.  
 Bliss, Fredove, 83, 84.  
 John, 83, 84.  
 Bliven, Burvine-ground, 84.  
 Bliven, Edward, 84, 85.  
 Polly, 34.  
 Block Island, 35, 63, 172-174, 206.  
 Bocking (Barking), Essex, Eng., 379, 372.  
 Bodfish, Joseph, 373.  
 Mary, 373.  
 Robert, 313.  
 Bodrigan, Anne, 151.  
 Sir Nicholas, 151.  
 Borswald, Margaret, 322.  
 Bolles, Joseph, 259.  
 Bond, George, 44.  
 Mabel Hudekoper, 44.  
 Bonny, Peter, 130.  
 Booth, John, 177.  
 Borden, Sarah, 93, 109.  
 Bordentown, N. J., 31.  
 Bordman, Mary, 210.  
 William, 211.  
 Borland, Francis, 325.  
 Borodell, Ann, 59.  
 Borradaill, John, 355.  
 Borton, Ann, 352.  
 Elizabeth, 352.  
**Esther** (200), 337, 347, 349, 352, 358.  
 Jane, 352.  
 John (200-0), 336, 347, 348, 350-352.  
 John, 351, 352.  
 Joshua, 339, 340.  
 Mary, 336, 348, 352.  
 William, 351, 352, 355.  
 Boscawen, Mass., 243.  
 Boscobel, Wisc., 347.  
 Boston, Mass., 9, 16, 46, 48, 51, 53, 57-64, 66, 67, 70, 71, 73, 78, 79, 101, 103, 110, 114, 115, 129, 131, 133, 136, 138, 142, 165, 167, 175, 176, 187, 197, 204, 209, 210, 226, 232, 234, 245, 255, 258, 270, 302, 303, 308, 309, 311, 319, 324, 326, 329, 331, 335, 382, 393, 405, 411.  
 Boston Burying place, 104.  
 Beacon Hill, 137.  
 Elbow or Crooked Lane, 142.  
 Faneuil Farm, 325.  
 Hill, 216.  
 Fort, 51.  
 Great Fire of, 273.  
 Harbor, 51.  
 Lincolnshire, Eng., 59, 66, 71.  
 Neck, 28.  
 Boston Neck, 109, 110.  
 Road, 280.  
 Washington St. Meeting H., 311.  
 Bowditch, Benjamin, 33.  
 The, 33.  
 Bourne, Benjamin, 31.  
 The, 319.  
 Nehemiah, 143.  
 Richard, 371, 385.  
 Shearjehub, 317.  
 Timothy, 373.  
 Bowhay, Devon, Eng., 40.  
 Bowler, Metcalf, 28.  
 Bracher, C. Edward, 283, 390.  
 Brainer, A. John, 283, 390.  
**Mary** (164), 283, 292, 39.  
 Bradford, Elizabeth, 24.  
 Governor, 24, 314.  
 Lydia, 286.  
 William, 314.  
 Bradley, Nathaniel, 304.  
 William, 304.  
 Bradstreet, Dudley, 290, 4, 6.  
 Humphrey, 326, 328.  
 John, 326, 328.  
 Simon, 60, 67, 91, 114, 147, 237, 273.  
 Brantree, Mass., 49, 172, 173, 236.  
 Brantford, Conn., 284, 286, 300, 301, 304, 312.  
 Brantton, Eng., 56.  
 Brattle, Edward, 339.  
 Bray, Benjamin, 255.  
 Sarah, 255.  
 Brayles, Warwickshire, Eng., 357.  
 Brayton, Charity, 94.  
 Francis, 100.  
 Mary, 100.  
 Stephen, 100.  
 Brenton, Mary, 52, 55.  
 William, 52, 80, 104.  
 Brest, France, 143.  
 Brewer, Hannah, 290, 408.  
 Brewster, Elder, 16, 308, 380.  
 Mary, 308.  
 Briardiff Manor, N. Y., 225.  
 Brick, Mary, 133.  
 Robert, 331.  
 Brickenden, John, 141.  
 Bridgboro, N. J., 335.  
 Bridgewater, Mass., 232, 375.  
 Brig Seraph, 33.  
 Briggs, Joan, 99, 100.  
 Bright, Abigail, 114, 231.  
 Henry, 101.  
 Brinley, Ann (19), 52, 53, 66, 72.  
 Francis, 55, 72, 101, 105.  
 Grindley, 73.  
 Mary, 55, 72.  
 Thomas (20), 72, 72, 101.  
 Thomas, 73.  
 William, 73, 101.  
 Bristol, Eng., 78, 233, 234, 302, 318, 329, 330, 402, 405, 412.  
 Bristol, R. I., 33, 97.

- Brixham, Eng., 151.  
 Brixton, Devon, Eng., 244, 245, 248, 249, 278.  
 Brixton, Butler's Parish, 244.  
 Brocklebank, Sarah, 251.  
     Samuel, 176, 234, 251.  
 Brockwell, Elizabeth, 415.  
 Brooke, Elizabeth, 297, 298.  
     Joane, 297, 298.  
     John, 297, 298.  
     Margaret, 297.  
     Sara, 298.  
     Thomas, 297.  
 Brookfield, Mass., 64, 296, 421.  
 Brown, Chad, 28, 81, 126.  
     Daniel, 77, 78, 81.  
     Daniel Noyes, 44.  
     James, 45, 81.  
     Jeremiah, 78, 81.  
     John, 28, 205.  
     John Crosby, 44.  
     Joseph (10), 8, 9, 10, 45.  
     Lydia, 115, 116.  
     Mary, 72, 56.  
     Moreau Delano, 44.  
     Moses, 45.  
     Nicholas, 216.  
     Richard, 13.  
     Samuel, 409.  
     Sarah (2), 8-16, 45, 50, 261, 262.  
     Thomas, 45, 410.  
     Thatcher Magoun, 44.  
     William, 133, 283.  
     William Adams, 44, 224.  
     Willoughby, 45.  
 Browne, Henry, 126, 127, 128.  
     John, 126, 330.  
     Joseph, 127.  
     Margaret, 56.  
     Mary, 127, 128, 133, 330.  
     Phoebe (76), 107, 125-128, 155, 169, 182.  
     Richard, 235, 370.  
     William (76-A), 126-128.  
 Brown and Ives, 216-218, 222.  
 Browning, ———, 402.  
     Joseph, 360.  
 Brownson, Abraham, 180.  
 Bryn Mawr, Pa., 44.  
 Buchanan, President, 394.  
 Buckingham, Pa., 356.  
 Buckingham, David, 133.  
     Duke of, 130.  
     Mary, 44.  
 Buckinham, Elizabeth, 136.  
 Buck Tavern, Philadelphia, 205.  
 Buckminster, Sarah, 292.  
 Buel, Timothy, 411.  
 Buffalo, N. Y., 38.  
 Buggbrook, N. J., 355.  
 Bulkelev, Dorothy (67), 47, 113-115.  
     William, 113.  
 Bull, Captain, 420.  
     Ruth, 399.  
 Bullard, John, 303.  
 Bullingham, Right Rev. Nicholas, 148.  
 Bullivant, Benjamin, 132.  
 Bullock, Mary, 110.  
 Burnstead, Hannah L., 104.  
 Bundy, John, 331.  
 Bunker Hill, 394.  
 Bunker, Mary, 249.  
     George, 249.  
 Burber, Timothy, 351.  
 Burge, Jacob, 374.  
     Zacheus, 374.  
 Burgess, Abigail, 375.  
 Burgh-upon-Bain, Lincolnshire, 65.  
 Burlingham, Roger, 92.  
 Burlingame, Christopher, 289.  
     Martha, 289.  
 Burlington, N. J., 336, 355, 357, 358, 360.  
 Burhngton Island, 351.  
 Burlington Meeting, 338, 362, 363.  
 Burnard, ———, 212.  
 Burnham Estate, 114.  
 Burr, Henry, 350.  
     Joseph, 341.  
     Lydia, 341.  
     Martha, 350.  
     Sarah, 350.  
 Burrows (Burroughs), John, 350.  
 Burton, Hannah, 259.  
     Martha, 52.  
     Mr., 370.  
 Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 113, 135, 136, 139.  
 Bury, Bridget, 58, 66.  
     William, 58, 66.  
 Busby, Isaac, 340.  
     Jabez, 340.  
 Bushnell, ———, 412.  
     Anne, 126.  
     Edward, 412.  
     Elizabeth, 126.  
     Rebecca, 115.  
 Butcher, John, 351.  
     Thomas, 352.  
 Butler, Lydia, 166.  
     Mary, 79, 166.  
     Patience, 379.  
     Thomas, 379.  
     William, 245, 257.  
     Zebulon, 118, 167.  
 Butterfield, William, 284.  
 Butterworth, Sarah, 107, 109.  
 Button, Abigail, 63.  
     Robert, 63.  
 Butt's Brook, Danvers, 253.  
 Byley, Edward, 271, 272.  
     Elizabeth, 271, 272.  
     Henry, 271, 272.  
     Henry (156-B), 261, 271-274.  
     Henry, 274.  
     John, 271-273.  
     Jone, 273, 274.  
     Mary, 271-273.  
     Rebecca (156), 232, 261, 263, 265, 273.  
     The Family in England, 271.  
     Thomas, 272.  
 Byley, William, 271-274.  
 Byllinge, Edward, 347, 367.  
 Bytheway, Robert, 271.  
 Cadganauquant, 96.  
 Cadwallader, Gen., 31.  
 Canton, Margaret, 254.  
 Calais, France, 320.  
 Calley, Richard, 192.  
 Calverley, Edmund, 92.  
 Calwoodleigh, Eng., 401.  
 Cambridge, Mass., 110, 111, 133, 158, 224, 225, 282-284, 292, 391, 409, 414.  
 Cambridge River, 283.  
 Camden, N. J., 342.  
 Cameron, Robert, 343.  
 Campbell, Duncan, 332.  
     Polly, 378.  
 Camp Peekskill, 377.  
 Campfield, } Matthew, 146.  
 Canfield, } Samuel, 146.  
 Canaan, Conn., 218, 220.  
 Canes, Mr., 61.  
 Canonchet, 17, 49, 50.  
 Canonicus, 68.  
 Canonicut Island, 53.  
 Cann, William, 403.  
 Canterbury, Archbishop of, 411.  
 Cape Breton, 236.  
 Cape Cod, 126, 380, 384.  
 Cape Elizabeth, Me., 416.  
 Cape Horn, 33.  
 Captain of the Port, 254.  
 Carder, Mary, 109.  
 Carlisle, Mary, 348, 358, 359.  
 Carmel, N. Y., 44.  
 Carmen, John, 384.  
 Carpenter, Benjamin, 109.  
     Elizabeth, 77.  
     Hannah, 363, 364.  
     Preston, 363, 364.  
     William, 82, 109.  
 Carr, Caleb, 86.  
     Edward, 78.  
     Elizabeth, 81.  
     Hannah, 72, 73, 78, 101.  
     Job, 106.  
     Robert, 81.  
 Carrier, Martha, 292.  
     Sarah, 406.  
     Thomas, 410.  
 Carroll, Mary, 346.  
 Carrollton, Ill., 211, 346.  
 Carter, Adonijah, 378.  
     Herman, 398.  
     William, 87.  
 Carteret, Sir George, 334.  
     Philip, 334.  
 Carver, Robert, 331.  
 Cary, Mr., 43.  
     Samuel, 312.  
     Thomas, 312.  
 Cass, } Aaron, 398, 399.  
 Case, } Abigail, 394, 395.

- Cass, Alice, 397, 398.  
 Amelia, 399.  
 Aquila, 393.  
 Candace, 399.  
**Ebenezer** (243), 394-397, 400.  
 Eliphazet, 397, 398.  
 Elizabeth, 395.  
 Hannah, 397, 398.  
**John** (242), 393, 395, 400.  
 Jonathan, 394, 396.  
 Joseph, 394.  
 Josiah, 397, 398.  
 Lewis, 394.  
 Look, 397, 398.  
 Martha, 394.  
 Mary, 394, 399.  
 Mercy, 394, 395.  
 Miriam, 399.  
**Moses** (244), 396-398, 410.  
**Moses** (245), 376, 377, 397, 399, 410.  
 Moses, 399.  
**Patience** (230), 345, 376, 378, 399.  
 Patience, 397.  
 Samuel, 394.  
 Casperson, , 369.  
 Cassacinamon, 49.  
 Caston, Norfolk, Eng., 186, 187.  
 Caton, N. Y., 33.  
 Caulkins, Elizabeth, 126.  
 Centreton, N. J., 351.  
 Chadbourne, Humphrey, 227.  
 Chadwell, Richard, 384.  
 Chadwick, Mrs. Daniel, 120.  
 Chamberlin, John, 232.  
     Sarah, 232.  
 Champion, Deborah, 157.  
     Mehitable, 157.  
 Champlin, Hannah, 77.  
     Jeffrey, 77.  
     Margaret, 30.  
 Champness, James, 368.  
     Nathaniel, 368.  
 Chandler, Anns, 407.  
     Brother, 417.  
     Charles, 346.  
     Emma, 346.  
     **Hannah** (165), 283, 284, 292, 302.  
     Hannah, 289, 290, 293, 400.  
     John, 289, 290-292, 395, 400, 406.  
     Joseph, 292.  
     Mary, 291, 296.  
     Philemon, 292.  
     Phoebe, 292, 406.  
     Rhoda, 292.  
     Sarah, 289, 290, 292.  
     Thomas, 289, 292, 408.  
     **William** (169), 289-290, 296, 395, 400, 408.  
     **William** (170), 283, 290-292, 296, 406.  
     William, 292, 298, 419.  
 Chandlersville, Ill., 346.  
 Chapeau, 115.  
 Chapin, Harriet, 225.  
 Chapman, Nathaniel, 405.  
     Robert, 154.  
 Chapwell, Jonathan, 410.  
     Ruth, 410.  
 Charellton (Charlton), Eng., 401, 402.  
 Charlemagne, 320.  
 Charles I., 3, 11, 72, 85, 87, 129, 131, 14.  
     II, 7, 11, 70, 72, 144, 145, 199, 306, 334, 356.  
     VII, 321.  
 Charles River, 111, 391.  
 Charles River canal, 111.  
 Charlestown, Mass., 81, 82, 84, 137, 141, 142, 146, 150, 235, 260, 262, 283, 330, 331.  
 Charlestown, R. I., 78.  
 Charleston, S. C., 95.  
 Chase, James, 394.  
     Thomas, 393.  
 Chatham, Conn., 410.  
 Cheapside, 64.  
 Checklev, Anthony, 332.  
 Cheever, Daniel, 253.  
     Peter, 253, 254.  
 Chelmsford, 291.  
 Chelsea, 104.  
 Cheney, Joseph, 283.  
 Chesebrough, Mr., 49.  
     Nathaniel, 21, 23.  
     Sarah, 26.  
     William, 48.  
 Chester, Joseph Lemuel, 56, 65, 129.  
     Sir John, 297.  
 Chester, Conn., 121.  
     Eng., 311.  
     Monthly Meeting, 340, 359, 360, 361.  
     N. J., 335, 338, 339, 340, 341, 356, 357.  
     Pa., 359.  
 Chichester, Bishop of, 127.  
 Chickopee River, 420.  
 Chiddingstone, Kent, Eng., 139.  
 Chidsey, Abram, 304.  
     Caleb, 304.  
     Daniel, 304.  
     John, 304.  
     Mary, 304.  
     Sarah, 304.  
 Child, Dr. Robert, 142.  
 Chilmark, Eng., 389.  
 Chipman, John, 375.  
     Lydia, 375.  
 Cholderton, Eng., 4, 10, 45, 389.  
 Church, Capt., 54.  
     Richard, 382.  
 Church, Alton, Presbyterian, 346.  
     Andover, 4, 290, 293, 414.  
     Beverly, First, 267.  
     Boston, First, 51, 58, 59, 62, 64, 71, 103, 137, 138, 260, 333, 335, 411.  
     Old South, 199, 310, 311.  
 Church, B. C. & K. M., C. 1, 11.  
     Park St., 166.  
 Churchville, 284, 28.  
 Charlestown, Mass., 16, 18, 19.  
 Chatham, Cape Cod, 317.  
 Congregational, 21.  
 Dover, N. H., 289.  
 East Lyme, 182.  
 Exeter, N. H., 197, 231.  
 Hartford, Conn., 173, 167, 176.  
 Hapkinton, R. I., First Baptist Church, 76.  
 Independent, 10.  
 Ipswich, Mass., 257.  
 Lyme, Conn., 16, 38, 177.  
 Marcella, First, 344.  
 Mendon, Mass., First, 177.  
 Middletown, R. I., Holy Cross Chapel, 93.  
 Milford, Conn., 158.  
 New Haven, Centre, 168.  
     First, 24, 304.  
 Newmarket, N. H., 196.  
 Newbury, Mass., First, 8, 16, 231, 243, 244, 250.  
 Newburyport, Mass., Third, 312.  
 New Hartford, Conn., 166.  
 Newport, R. I., First Baptist, 83, 89, 94.  
     Second Baptist, 83, 84.  
     Seventh Day Baptist, 83, 84.  
     Trinity, 73.  
 New York, Brick, 218, 221, 223, 224.  
     Nineteenth Street, 218.  
     St. Mark's, 217.  
 North Yarmouth, Me., 197.  
 Philadelphia, Baptist, 95.  
     Second Presbyterian, 205.  
 Presbyterian, 10, 21.  
 Providence, R. I., First Baptist, 108.  
 Roxbury, Mass., Eliot, 289.  
 Salem, Mass., First, 253, 327, 330.  
     Second or East, 253, 263, 270.  
 Salisbury, Mass., 273.  
 Sandwich, 386, 387.  
 St. Louis, First Presbyterian, 343, 344.  
 Stonington, First, 17, 22, 48.  
 Watertown, Mass., 110.  
 Church of England party, 229, 230, 240.  
 Churches in Europe.  
     Bethune, St. Bartholomew, 320.  
     Boston, St. Botolph's, 59, 67.  
     Bristol, St. Nicholas, 4, 3.  
     Chidderton, 78.  
     Exeter, St. Mary Archie, 401.

- Churches in Europe.  
 Exeter, St. Paul, 402.  
 Ipswich, St. Margaret's, 235.  
     St. Mary la Tour, 234-236.  
 Lincoln, St.-Mary-le-Wigford, 56.  
     St. Peter at Gowts, 65.  
 London, St. Alphege, 149.  
     All Hallows, 136.  
     St. Andrew Hubbard, 130, 131.  
     St. Botolphs, 149, 381.  
     St. Faith's, 79.  
     St. Gregory, 146.  
     St. John Hackney, 129-131.  
     St. Leonards, 297.  
     St. Margaret, 65.  
     St. Martin in the Fields, 85, 87, 88, 367.  
     St. Martin Vintry, 59, 65.  
     St. Mary le Bow, 152.  
     St. Mary Woolchurch Haw, 59.  
     St. Mary Woolnoth, 59.  
     St. Olave's, 137, 144.  
     St. Pancras, 65, 251.  
     St. Paul, 79.  
     St. Peter, 148.  
     St. Saviours, 152.  
     St. Thomas of Acre, 147.  
 Marlborough, Eng., St. Mary, 417.  
 Paris, St. Jean of Latran, 322.  
 Portsmouth, St. Thomas, 140.  
 Salisbury (New Sarum) Cathedral of, 274.  
     St. Edmund, 271, 272.  
     St. Thomas, 415.
- Churchill, Apostle Jesse, 288.  
     Josiah, 300.  
 Chygoes Island, 357.  
 Cilmin Droed-Dhu, 185.  
 Cincinnati, O., 204, 208, 212, 344.  
 Cincinnati, Society of, 288.  
 Cinnamonson (Nosenemenson) tract, 337.  
 Clapp, Ebenezer, 174.  
 Clark, ———, 171.  
     Abigail, 158.  
     Daniel, 184, 232, 258.  
     Edward, 158.  
     Eleanor (171), 290, 291, 293-296.  
     Elizabeth, 158.  
     Frances, 101.  
     George (88), 154-158, 184.  
     George, 158.  
     Hannah, 158.  
     J. G., Sr., 74.  
     Jeremiah, 74, 101, 105.  
     John, 61, 89, 116, 135, 154, 158.  
     Mary (130), 187-189, 238, 239, 394.  
     Clark, Mary, 83, 157, 158.  
     Nathaniel, 160, 315.  
     Rebecca, 30, 135, 158.  
     Ruth, 158.  
     Samuel, 158.  
     Sarah (85), 154-159, 175.  
     Sarah, 118.  
     Simon, 102.  
     Thomas, 231.  
     Walter, 83.  
 Clarke, Carew, 89.  
     Deborah, 278.  
     Daniel, 158.  
     Elizabeth (157), 192, 199, 232, 264-267, 276.  
     Elizabeth, 239, 264, 268, 270.  
     Henry, 231, 239.  
     James, 86.  
     Jeremiah, 82-88, 101.  
     John, 68, 70, 82, 89, 95, 106, 110, 191-193, 231, 266.  
     Joseph, 89.  
     Josiah, 232.  
     Judith, 232.  
     Latham, 86.  
     Mary, 86, 89, 232.  
     Nathaniel (139), 191-193, 230-233, 239, 250, 261, 264, 265, 276, 278.  
     Sarah (131), 192-196, 232, 241, 266, 277, 278.  
     Sarah, 86.  
     Thomas, 89, 231, 412.  
     Walter, 54, 86.  
     Weston, 86.  
     Wilham, 75, 89.  
 Clarv, Hannah, 292.  
 Clavell, Dr., 259.  
 Cleaves, William, 290.  
 Clement, Abiah, 244.  
     John, 244.  
     Mary, 365.  
 Cleveland, O., 38, 124.  
 Cleveland, Grover, 126, 223.  
 Clifford House, 275.  
 Clifton, Henry, 353, 355.  
 Clink Liberty, 152.  
 Clinte, William, 57.  
 Coale (Cole), Hannah, 352, 355.  
 Cobb, Henry, 313.  
     Jonathan, 313.  
     Samuel, 313.  
 Coheco (Dover), 279.  
 Coddington, Ann, 72, 73, 172.  
     Benajah (Bodaiah), 71.  
     John, 72.  
     Mary (16), 24, 52-55, 72.  
     Mary, 71.  
     Micah, 67.  
     Michael, 71.  
     Nathaniel, 24, 55, 71, 105, 172.  
     Noah, 72.  
     Samuel, 67, 71.  
     Thomas, 72.  
 Coddington, William (19), 52, 53, 60, 62, 66-72, 78, 81-83, 86, 95, 104, 106, 110, 132, 172, 260.  
     William, 54, 73.  
 Coffin, } Abigail, 195, 239, 241, 279.  
 Coffyn, } Allen, 247.  
     Anne, 244, 245.  
     Deborah, 245, 249-251.  
     Edward, 280.  
     Eliphalet, 195, 280.  
     Elizabeth (161), 192, 195, 200, 266, 275, 278, 280, 311, 325.  
     Elizabeth, 234, 235, 249.  
     Enoch, 251.  
     Eunice, 245.  
     James, 247-251, 280.  
     Jethro, 279, 280.  
     Joan, 244, 245.  
     John, 241.  
     John, 244, 245, 248, 249, 251.  
     Josiah, 241.  
     Lionel, 244.  
     Lydia, 242, 250, 251.  
     Mary (146), 192, 239-244, 250, 251.  
     Mary, 245, 248, 249, 281.  
     Nathaniel, 250, 251.  
     Nicholas, 244.  
     Nicholas, 245.  
     Parnell (Pernell), 239, 280.  
     Peter, 244, 245.  
     Peter (162), 192, 231, 238, 239, 246-248, 275, 278-281, 392.  
     Peter, 245, 250, 251, 279.  
     Philip, 244.  
     Richard, 244.  
     Robert, 192, 280.  
     Stephen, 248-251.  
     Tristram (147-A), 192, 244-248, 278-281, 391, 392.  
     Tristram (147), 230-236, 242-251.  
     Tristram, 239, 241, 244, 245, 279, 280.  
 Coffin House, 250.  
 The Family in England, 244-245.  
 Coggeshall, Ann, 83, 86.  
     Deacon, 61.  
     John, 54, 60, 62, 132.  
 Coggsell, Sarah, 16.  
 Cohansey Precinct, 334.  
 Cohansey River, 334.  
 Colchester, Conn., 174, 273, 396, 409, 410, 420.  
 Colcord, Deborah, 239, 279.  
     Edward, 188, 280.  
 Cole, Catalina, 153.  
     Edward, 151, 152.  
     Elizabeth, 153.  
     Ellen, 152.  
     Giles, 151.  
     Isaac, 64.  
     Jeffrey, 152.  
     John, 150, 151.

- Cole, John, 64, 151-153.  
   Martyn, 151, 152.  
   Mary, 55, 151, 152, 359.  
   Parnell, 152.  
   Richard, 151.  
   Robert, 151, 152.  
   Roger, 149-153.  
   Roger, 153.  
   Susanna (83), 141, 144, 149, 150, 153.  
   Susan, 58.  
   The Family in England, 150-153.  
   Thomas, 151.  
   William, 151, 152.  
   William, 152.  
 Coleman, Andrew, 370.  
   Ebenezer, 174.  
   Isaac, 247, 280.  
   Mary, 174.  
   Mahitabel, 174.  
   Niele, 174.  
   Ruth, 174.  
   Thomas, 416, 417, 419.  
   Tobias, 416.  
 Coletton, Chulmleigh, Devon, 151.  
 Cold Spring Harbor, L. I., 45.  
 Cold Spring, Pa., 86.  
 Colgerton, ———, 323.  
 Colgerton-Bethune, 324.  
   Mrs., 324, 325.  
 Colorado Springs, Colo., 224, 225.  
 College, Bowdoin, 197.  
   Dartmouth, 287.  
   Physicians and Surgeons, N. Y.,  
     211.  
   Rhode Island, 95.  
   Williams, 166, 224, 225.  
 Collins, Anne, 86.  
   Francis, 359.  
   Robert, 419.  
   William, 62-64.  
 Collings, Alice, 401.  
 Colner, John, 331.  
 Colt (Coul), John, 116.  
 Colton, Chester, 38.  
   Goodman, 419.  
 Comer, John, 94.  
 Committee of Safety, N. H., 201, 202.  
 Comstock, Abigail, 170, 171.  
   Adam, 31.  
   Christian, 170.  
   Christopher, 170.  
   Daniel, 170.  
   Elizabeth, 170, 171.  
   Hannah, 170.  
   John (109), 170-174.  
   John, 170, 171.  
   Mary, 171.  
   Naomi, 171.  
   Phoebe (102), 163-166, 171,  
     176.  
   Ruth, 171.  
   Samuel, 170, 171.  
   William (108), 169-170.  
   William (110), 163, 164, 170-  
     174.  
   Compton, Eng., 401.  
   Conant, Rev. Sylvanus, 327.  
   Concord, Mass., 135, 368.  
   Condit, Nicholas of, 321.  
   Congdon, Benjamin, 74.  
     Elizabeth, 74.  
   Conkling, Joseph, 163.  
   Conon, King of Adrianople, 320.  
   Conrad, Cornelia Elisabeth, 227.  
   Convers, James, 296.  
     Ruth, 296.  
   Conway, Secretary, 87.  
   Cook, J. Aaron, 184, 300.  
   Cooke, J. Catherine, 147.  
     Deborah, 100.  
     Esther, 111.  
     Francis, 382.  
     Joanna, 184.  
     John, 100, 111, 382, 391.  
     Mary, 111.  
     Thomas, 81.  
     William, 147.  
   Cooper, Hannah, 306.  
     John (178), 303, 305, 306.  
     John, 306.  
     Lydia, 308.  
     Mary (177), 301, 303, 304, 306.  
     Richard, 387.  
     Roger, Master, 114.  
     Sarah, 306.  
   Cooper's Creek, 339, 358, 359, 362.  
   Cope, Elizabeth, 65.  
     Sir John, 65.  
   Copp, Jonathan, 161.  
   Cornbury, Lord, 349.  
   Cornell, Elizabeth, 98.  
   Cornish, James, 126, 127, 128.  
   Cornwall, Conn., 376, 377, 378.  
   Cornwallis, N. S., 388.  
   Corey, J. Prudence, 33.  
   Cory, J. William, 98.  
   Cotton, Rev. John, 59, 63, 67, 231, 315.  
     Seaborn, 242.  
   Couv, Jeannette de, 321.  
   Coulton, Ann, 33.  
   Court of Arches, London, 152.  
   Coventry, Conn., 166, 265, 310.  
   Cowell, Edward, 176.  
   Cowing, ———, 172.  
   Coxe, ———, 403.  
   Coyte, John, 329, 331.  
   Cozzens Hotel, West Point, 221.  
   Crackbone, Gilbert, 282.  
   Crags, John, 99.  
   Craigfurdie, Scotland, 323-327.  
   Crandall, Ensign John, 74.  
   Cranneck Hill, West Newbury, Mass.,  
     244.  
   Cranfield, Gov., 54, 100.  
   Cranston, John, 83, 86.  
     Major, 161.  
   Crary, Col. Archibald, 97.  
   Creely, Oliver, 334.  
   Crissey, Jesse, 343, 378.  
   Croade, John, 326.  
   Crocker, James, 274.  
     Jonathan, 307, 307.  
     Jerah, 317.  
   Cromwell, Oliver, 17, 13, 14.  
     Richard, 143.  
   Crooked Run, Va., 342.  
   Cropwell, Burlington Co., N. J., 7.  
   Cropwell-Bishop, Eng., 36.  
   Croswick, N. J., 31.  
   Croton, Conn., 373.  
   Crownshield, Clifford, 233.  
     John, 233.  
   Crown Point, 269.  
   Cudworth, James, 54, 132.  
   Cullick, Elizabeth, 134.  
   Cupar, Robert, Abbot of, 322.  
   Curby, Catherine, 374.  
   Currier, Jacob, 244.  
   Curtis, Isaac, 301.  
     John, 336.  
     Richard, 301.  
     Sarah, 355.  
     Thomas, 336, 355.  
   Curtin, J. George, 259.  
   Curwin, A. Matthew, 255.  
   Cushing, Daniel, 188, 189.  
     Matthew, 189.  
   Curler, Joan (156-8), 26, 261.  
   Cutting, Captain John, 8.  
     Mary, 8, 243.  
   Daborne, Joane, 149.  
   Daggett, Thomas, 392.  
   Dalton, Walter William, 33.  
   Dane, Abigail, 291.  
     Elizabeth, 293, 296.  
     Francis, 290, 293, 414.  
     John (171-8), 289, 292, 294.  
     John (171), 255, 290, 291, 293-  
       296.  
     John, 296.  
     Mary (170), 283, 290, 291, 296.  
     Philemon, 296.  
     Rebecca, 296.  
     Sarah, 296.  
   Daniels, Joanna, 304.  
   Danvers, Mass., 259.  
   Darbey, Mary, 371.  
   Darland, John, Seaman, 258.  
   Darling, Manly W., 275.  
   Darnelly, Ann, 352.  
   Dartmouth, Eng., 226, 228.  
   Dartmouth, Mass., 89, 93, 96, 100, 105,  
     111, 382, 383.  
   Darvell, Mary, 13.  
     Robert, 13.  
   Datchet, Buckinghamshire, Eng., 77, 72.  
   D'Aulney, M., 142.  
   Davenport, 20, 285.  
     Rev. John, 167, 375.  
     Richard G., 224, 226.  
   Davenport, Iowa, 166.  
   David, Catharine, 350.  
   Davis, 111, 256.  
     Abigail, 85.

- Davis, Jacob, 257.  
 Davison (Davidson), Daniel, 279.  
 Davol, Jonathan, 105.  
     Joseph, 100.  
     Mary, 100.  
     William, 105.  
 Dav, Elizabeth, 352.  
     John, 352, 353.  
 Deacon, George, 362.  
     Martha, 362.  
 Deane, Jane, 200, 278.  
     Miriam, 319.  
     Thomas, 278.  
 De Butt, Giles, 129, 131.  
 Dedham, Mass., 260, 317, 399.  
 Decmng, David, 161.  
     Mercy, 161.  
 de Forest, Charles Noyes, 45.  
     Henry Grant, 45.  
     Henry Wheeler, 45.  
     Julia Mary, 45.  
 De Gallegos, Catalina, 152.  
     Ferdinando, 152.  
 Delaney, Mr., 131.  
 Delano, Jonathan, 583.  
     Philip, 383.  
 Deming, Elizabeth (172), 298-300.  
     Elizabeth, 121.  
     John, 298.  
 Denham, Buckinghamshire, Eng., 88.  
 Denison, Borodel, 50.  
     Daniel, 255, 256, 273.  
     Edward, 26.  
     George, 17, 49, 50, 54, 132.  
     John, 26, 182, 238.  
     Joseph, 26.  
     Major, 296.  
     Martha, 238, 239.  
     Mr., 84.  
     Phoebe, 26.  
     Robert, 182.  
     Sarah, 49.  
     William, 50.  
 Denne, Elizabeth, 296.  
 Dennis, Samuel, 334.  
     Thomas, 412.  
 Denny, Deborah, 310.  
     Sir Edward, 292.  
     Lady Margaret, 292, 295.  
     Thomas, 310.  
 Deny Sutton, Eng., 390.  
 De Perouine, Adeline, 320.  
     Robert, 320.  
 De Rome, Monsieur, 203.  
 Derby, Ann (150), 252-254, 259, 270.  
     Ann, 259.  
     Charles, 257, 258.  
     Ebenezer, 259.  
     Elias Haskett, 258.  
     Elizabeth, 259.  
     Experience, 258.  
     John, 259.  
     Lucretia, 259.  
     Margaret, 259.  
     Richard, 257, 258, 260.  
 Derby, Roger (154), 252, 253, 257-260, 418.  
     Roger, 257, 258.  
     Samuel, 258.  
     Thomas, 257.  
 Derby, Conn., 375.  
 d'Estouteville, Isabella, 321.  
     Michelle, 321.  
     Robert, Lord, 321.  
 Detroit, Mich., 33, 204.  
 Devotion, Hannah, 166.  
 DeWitt, Iowa, 346.  
 Dewnes, Winnifred, 88.  
 De Wolf, Balthazar, 127, 161, 180, 181.  
     Josiah, 171.  
     Mary, 116, 118, 127, 155, 169, 180, 181, 182.  
     Simon, 161, 171.  
 Dewsburv, Esther, 383.  
 Dexter, Abigail, 98.  
     Gregory, 83, 132.  
     John, 98.  
     Mary, 375.  
     Thomas, 378, 384.  
 Diamond, Richard, 347.  
 Dickerman, Abigail, 304.  
     Abraham (177), 301, 303, 304, 306.  
     Abraham, 304.  
     Elizabeth, 174, 303.  
     Hannah, 304.  
     Isaac, 303, 304.  
     John, 303.  
     Marv, 304.  
     Rebecca (174), 284, 285, 301, 302, 304.  
     Ruth, 304.  
     Sarah, 304.  
     Thomas (176), 174, 302, 303, 306.  
     Thomas, 174, 303.  
 Dickinson, John, 300.  
     Nathaniel, 299.  
 Digby, Elizabeth (77), 129, 131, 138.  
     Everard, 128.  
     Sir John, First Earl of Bristol, 129, 131.  
 Dillingham, Edward, 384.  
 Dilwyn, George, 340.  
 Dingley, Richard, 83.  
 Dinton, Eng., 389.  
 Diodate, Elizabeth, 121.  
 Divorce, 78, 79, 80, 99.  
 Dohson, ———, 112.  
     Christopher, 57.  
 Dodge, William E., 222.  
 Doggett, Samuel B., 18.  
 Doiley, Bray, 351.  
 d'Oisy, Clemence, 320.  
     Simon, 320.  
 Dole, Apphia, 251.  
     Henry, 251.  
     Richard, 234, 251.  
     Sarah (140-A), 232-235, 239, 249, 250.  
 Doliber, Peter, 327.  
 Dorchester Company, 183.  
 Dorchester, Mass., 12, 172, 177, 183, 184, 245, 293, 302, 303, 317-319, 333.  
 Doremus, Caroline, 225.  
 Dorman, Thomas, 255.  
 Dorr, Ann, 175.  
     Clemence, 175.  
     Ebenezer, 175.  
     Edmund (118), 164, 165, 175, 182.  
     Edward (117), 174, 175, 176, 182.  
     Edward, 175, 176, 303.  
     Elizabeth, 175.  
     Eve (103), 121, 164-166, 176.  
     George, 175.  
     Harbottle, 175.  
     Joseph, 175.  
 Doty, Edward, 384.  
     Sarah, 384.  
 Douglass, Sarah, 34.  
 Douglas, Elizabeth, 290, 400.  
     Mary, 288.  
     William, 290.  
 Dove, Francis, 273.  
 Dover, N. H., 190, 193, 227, 278-280, 393.  
 Downer, Andrew, 397.  
 Downing, John, 240, 243.  
 Dowse, Abba, 289.  
 Draft Riots, 220.  
 Drake, Job, 184.  
 Draper, Abijah W., 399.  
     Daniel, 400.  
     James (246), 290, 395, 399.  
     James, 399.  
     John, 399.  
     Jonathan, 400.  
     Moses, 290, 400.  
     Patience (243), 395, 396, 399, 400.  
     Thomas, 399.  
 Drew, Nicholas, 388.  
 Drinker, Elizabeth, 225.  
 Driver, Sarah, 255.  
 Drummer, Richard, 9.  
     Stephen, 9.  
 Dryden, Bridget, 57, 59, 65.  
     Sir Erasmus, 65.  
     John, 65.  
 Dublin, Ireland, 311.  
 Dubré, Amelia, 343.  
 Duck River Burying Ground, 117, 119.  
 Dudiston, Janet, 322.  
 Dudley, Joseph, 237.  
     Mr., 18.  
     Rev. Samuel, 189, 191, 227, 237, 272, 273.  
     Stephen, 192.  
     Gov. Thomas, 60, 67, 142, 272, 273.  
 Dummer, Samuel, 241.  
 Dunbar, Cornelia Moore, 226.  
     James M., 226.  
 Dungan, Barbara (30), 81-86, 90.  
     Frances, 85, 86.

- Dungan, Thomas, 85, 86.  
     William (323), 81, 82, 85, 86, 88.
- Dunkeld, Bishop of, 322.
- Dunkin, Jabez, 388.
- Dunster, Mary, 13.
- Du Quoin, Ill., 346, 347.
- Durfee, Patience, 100.  
     Thomas, 100.
- Durfee, Esther, 121.  
     Richard, 121.
- Durham, N. H., 195, 196, 255.
- Dutch Creek, Del., 363.
- Dutch Island, 53.
- Dutch Plantations, 63.
- Duxbury, Mass., 91.
- Dwight, Henry, 410, 420.
- Dyer, Henry, 192, 280.  
     James, 403.  
     Mary, 60.
- Dynn, John, 258, 260.  
     William, 258, 260.
- Dyve, Sir Lewis, 88.
- East Cheap, London, 297.
- East Chester, N. Y., 63, 64, 66, 172.
- East Greenwich, R. I., 74, 86, 105, 109.
- East Guilford, Conn., 301.
- East Haddam, Conn., 116, 121, 163-166.
- East Hartford, Conn., 125, 184.
- East India Trade, 259.
- East Lyme, Conn., 182.
- East New Haven, Conn., 303, 306.
- Easton, Col., 345.  
     Elizabeth, 83.  
     John, 81.  
     Mary, 86.  
     Nicholas, 9, 80-83, 86, 95.  
     Peter, 81, 83, 86.  
     Sarah, 394.
- Eaton, ———, 305.  
     Gov., 167.
- Ebenezer Stevens' Sons, 212.
- Edgartown, Mass., 249, 390, 391.
- Edgerton, Sarah, 118.
- Edward III, 51.  
     VI, 148, 400, 401.
- Edwards, John, 407.  
     Mary, 407.  
     Morgan, 86.
- Edwardsville, Ill., 214, 345, 346.
- Eel River, Plymouth, 381, 382, 383.
- Eives, Joseph, 300.
- Elbridge, Giles, 403, 404.  
     Thomas, 331.
- Elderkin, John, 170.  
     Paltuah, 170.
- Eldred, Judah, 378.  
     Samuel, 78.  
     Ward, 378.
- Eldredge, Rebecca, 338.
- Election sermon, 262, 287.
- Ehott, Rev. John, 51, 176, 177, 289.
- Elizabeth Island, 55, 391.
- Ellet, Charles (213), 363, 366.
- Ellet, Charles (214), 341, 342, 363, 366, 368.  
     Charles, 343, 364, 365.  
     Elizabeth (198), 341, 343, 364, 368, 378.  
     Elizabeth, 363.  
     Hannah, 365.  
     John, 363, 364.  
     Mary, 364, 365.  
     Rachel, 364, 365.  
     Samuel, 364.  
     Sarah, 364.  
     Thomas, 364.  
     William, 364.
- Ellinwood, Rev. F. V., 222.
- Elliott, Thomas, 271.
- Ellis, Malachi, 389.  
     Roland, 389.  
     Thomas, 336.  
     William, 361.
- Elmira, N. Y., 33.
- Elstow, Bedford, Eng., 85, 87.
- Ely, Richard, 118, 155.  
     Samuel, 118.  
     Z. Stiles, 117.
- Emery, Anna, 244.  
     Rev. Samuel, 195.  
     Sarah, 195, 278.  
     Stephen, 244.
- Endicott, ———, 60.  
     John, 79.
- Enfield, Conn., 419, 420.
- Engle, C. H., 351, 354.  
     Hannah, 338, 354.  
     Jane, 354, 356.  
     John (202), 338, 339, 353, 356.  
     John, 354.  
     Mary (196), 338-340, 354, 361.  
     Paul, 352.  
     Robert (201), 352, 353, 355, 356.  
     Robert, 354.
- English, William, 394.
- Essiscock Creek, 352.
- Evans, Thomas, 350.
- Evele, Captain, 357.
- Evens, Joshua, 342.
- Everatt, Mary, 415, 417.
- Evesham, Meeting, 338, 350, 353.  
     N. J., 336-338, 347-355, 361, 362.
- Ewer, Anna, 371.
- Exeter Combination, 5, 8, 281.  
     Eng., 70, 72, 401, 402.  
     Military Co., 189, 190.  
     N. H., 57, 58, 62, 65, 187, 227-241, 249, 253, 257, 259, 264-268, 272, 275-280, 287, 288, 311, 394.
- Eve-Kettleby, Eng., 129.
- Fairchild, Lydia, 343, 346.
- Fairfield, Conn., 116, 170, 234.
- Fairfield Swamp, 46.
- Falaise, Normandy, 244.
- Fall River, Mass., 33.
- Fancuil, Benjamin, 32.  
     Mary, 32.  
     Peter, 32.
- Farmington, Ct., 173, 176.
- Farmington, Ariz., 414.  
     Ellis, 416, 417.  
     Thomas, 417.
- Farwell, Mr., 133.
- Faunce, John, 382.  
     Priest, 382.  
     Sarah, 384.  
     Thomas, 382.
- Feake, Henry, 384.
- Fell, Joseph, 356.  
     Margaret, 334.
- Fenner, Arthur, 74, 132.
- Fenwick, Colonel, 134.  
     Governor, 178.  
     John, 334, 347, 350, 395, 397, 398.  
     Lady, 134.  
     Mr., 46.
- Fenwick, Colony, 336, 367.  
     Hall, 134.
- Ferenden, Mr., 373, 388.
- Fettpiece, ———, 152.
- Field, Hannah, 128.  
     John, 128.
- Fifth Mass. Regt., 254, 268.
- Filiall, Penelope, 227.
- Finn's Point, N. J., 365.
- First Exeter Co. of 1690, 195.
- First Hopkinton Co., R. I. Militia, 77.
- First Kings Regiment, R. I. Militia, 77.
- First Regiment, Yorkshire, Me., 229.
- First R. I. Battalion, 95.
- First R. I. Regiment, 31, 32.
- Fiske, Charles H., Jr., 309.
- Fitch, Abigail, 24, 55.  
     Thomas, 158.
- Fitzrandolph, J. Benjamin, 355, 356.
- Fittandle, ———, Edward, 314.  
     Mary, 314.  
     Nathaniel, 353, 355.
- Fitzwarine, Agnes, 151.
- Flanders, Count of, 320, 321.  
     Philip, Count of, 320.
- Fleet, I. ther, 103.
- Flint, Dr. Austin, 221.  
     Edward, 258.  
     Joseph, 258.
- Flushing, L. I., 79, 80, 99, 100.
- Folger, Peter, 246, 391.
- Folcom, John, 187, 188, 189, 191.  
     Josiah, 198.  
     Mary, 230.  
     Nathaniel, 200, 201.  
     Peter, 189, 192, 237, 238.
- Foot, Daniel, 297, 298.  
     Elizabeth, 297, 298, 300, 301.  
     Francis, 297, 298, 300.  
     Hannah (166), 284, 286, 302, 312.  
     Isaac (174), 284, 287, 301, 302, 374.  
     Isaac, 302.  
     Jacob, 302.

- Foote, James, 297.  
   John, 297, 298.  
   Joseph, 297, 301.  
   Joshua, 297, 298.  
   Mary, 297, 298, 300.  
   Nathaniel (172), 297, 300.  
   Nathaniel, 300, 301.  
   Rebecca, 299, 300.  
   Robert (173), 297, 298, 300, 301, 304.  
   Robert, 297, 298.  
   Samuel, 301.  
   Sarah, 298, 300, 301.  
   Stephen, 301.  
   Thomas, 298.  
   The Family in England, 298.  
 Forster, John, 60.  
 Fort Harmer, Ohio, 206, 207.  
   Niagara, 269.  
   Saybrook, 46, 47.  
 Forther, Lord, 323.  
 Foster, Andrew, 413.  
   James, 254.  
   John, 253.  
   Mary, 358.  
   Regnald, 296.  
 Foulsham, Gilman and Gilman, 198, 199.  
 Fountain, Penelope P., 346, 347.  
 Fourth Reg. Foot, Exeter, 195.  
 Fowler, Hester, 419.  
   Joseph, 418, 419.  
   Margery (253-*n*), 413, 415-417, 419.  
   Mary, 419.  
   Philip (253-*c*), 9, 255, 256, 258, 415, 417-419.  
   Philip, 418, 419.  
   Samuel, 417, 419.  
   Thomas, 417, 419.  
 Fox, George, 334.  
 France, Jeannette, Princess of, 321.  
 Frankfort, Me., 288.  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 246.  
   Fabian, 223.  
   Mrs., 320.  
 Frazer, Thomas, 75.  
 Freeborn, Mary, 86.  
 Freehold, N. J., 355.  
 Freeman, Edward, 378, 384, 386.  
 Freetown, Swanzev, Mass., 81.  
 French, Edward, 393.  
   Hannah, 393.  
   Jonathan, 360.  
 Fresh River, Dover, 280.  
 Friends' Burial Ground, Haddonfield, N. J., 339.  
 Friends' Burial Ground, Newport, R. I., 81.  
 Friends' Library, Philadelphia, 336.  
 Frink, Isaac, 26.  
   Samuel, 26.  
 Frisbie, John, 301.  
 Frost, Henry, 136.  
 Frye, J. Phoebe, 408.  
 Frie, J. Samuel, 406, 407, 408.  
 Fuller, Elizabeth, 398.  
   Gage, Gen., 259.  
   Gallipolis, O., 203.  
   Gallop, ———, 387.  
   Gallup, Mary, 24.  
     Samuel, 109.  
   Gally, Mr., 149.  
   Gammell, Prof. William, 216.  
   Gardner, Benoni, 80.  
     Dorcas (27), 74, 75, 77, 80, 81.  
     George (28), 77-81.  
     George, 77, 80.  
     Hannah, 95.  
     Henry, 80.  
     Jeremiah, 81.  
     Joanna, 50.  
     John, 248.  
     Joseph, 81, 308.  
     Lydia, 81.  
     Mary, 78, 81.  
     Nicholas, 77, 81.  
     Peregrine, 81.  
     Rebecca, 77, 81.  
     Robert, 81.  
     Samuel, 81.  
     Thomas, 50.  
     William, 80.  
   Gardner, Andrew, 135.  
     Anna, 280.  
     John, 279, 280.  
     Mary, 279.  
     Robert, 73.  
     Thomas, 357.  
   Gatesh, Capt., 17.  
   Garland, John, 393.  
   Garrett, ———, 88.  
   Garrison House, Brookfield, 420.  
     Dover, 279.  
     Exeter, 206, 275, 276, 287, 311.  
   Gates, Dorothy, 166.  
     Timothy, 166.  
   Gavitt, Capt. Joseph, 30, 35.  
   Gayer, William, 281.  
   George II., 357.  
     III., 30.  
   George, John, 318.  
   Germantown, Battle of, 377.  
     Pa., 347, 352.  
   Gerrish, Elizabeth, 231.  
     William, 13, 234.  
   Gibbs, Abigail (228), 373, 374, 380, 388, 389.  
     Benjamin, 387.  
     Bethia, 379, 380.  
     Cornelius, 380.  
     Ebenezer, 380.  
     Edward, 361.  
     Jabez, 380.  
     Joanna (237), 375, 387, 388.  
     Job, 379.  
     John, 373, 379.  
     Mary, 379.  
     Samuel, 372, 379.  
     Sarah, 379, 380.  
   Gibbs, Thomas (232), 378, 379, 383.  
     Thomas (233), 372, 375, 379, 380, 383.  
     Thomas, 380.  
     Warren, 380.  
   Gibbon, Nicholas, 366.  
     Thomas, 85.  
   Giddings, George, 256.  
   Gilbert, Abigail, 411.  
     Dorothy, 26.  
     Sir Humphrey, 88.  
     John, 115, 390.  
     Matthew, 169.  
     Samuel, 411.  
   Gilead, Conn., 410.  
   Gilman, Abigail, 192, 239, 277.  
     Alice, 191, 192, 225, 236.  
     Alice Ives, 225, 226.  
     Anna Park, 225.  
     Arthur, 186, 200, 209, 210, 213-215, 218, 224, 225.  
     Bartholomew, 197.  
     Benjamin Ives (135), 201-211, 214, 255, 276, 286, 288, 311, 346, 394.  
     Benjamin Ives, 204, 208, 210, 211, 215, 217, 226.  
     Bertha De La Vergne, 225.  
     Betty, 227.  
     Beverly Hale, 225.  
     Chandler Robbins, 199, 207-211, 215, 286.  
     Charles Winthrop, 208, 225.  
     Daniel Coit, 192, 195, 197, 278.  
     Daniel, 278.  
     Deborah, 192.  
     Dorothy, 225.  
     Edith, 226.  
     Edith Lippincott, 225, 226.  
     Edward, 186.  
     Edward (130), 105, 186-190, 228, 237, 239, 330, 394.  
     Edward, 186, 189, 191, 227, 239.  
     Elizabeth (158), 232, 253, 254, 264, 268-270, 276, 277.  
     Elizabeth, 186, 192, 196.  
     Elizabeth Bethune, 225.  
     Elizabeth Hale, 208, 210, 211.  
     Emily Hoffman, 44, 226.  
     Frances Paxson, 225.  
     Geoffrey, 186.  
     Grace, 224.  
     Harold Drinker, 225.  
     Helen Abia, 44, 225.  
     Helen Ives, 225.  
     James, 192.  
     Jane Robbins, 208, 210.  
     Joanna, 192, 277, 280.  
     Joannah, 196.  
     John (131), 105, 188-193, 206, 227, 228, 231, 232, 237, 266, 275, 280, 311, 325.  
     John (161), 191-193, 195, 199, 200, 232, 264, 266, 267, 275-278, 280.

- Gilman, John, 186, 187, 192, 194, 195, 198, 200, 277, 278.  
Jonathan, 194.  
Jone, 186.  
Joseph (134), 197-206, 255, 288, 394.  
Joseph, 208-210, 292.  
Josiah, 195, 197, 199, 200, 201, 255.  
Julia Robbans, 225.  
Katherine, 186, 187, 191, 192, 227.  
Lawrence, 186, 187.  
Lucretia, 257, 258, 260.  
Lydia, 189, 192, 227.  
Mary (142), 192, 194, 195, 237-259, 243, 276, 277.  
Mary, 189, 227, 278, 394.  
Mary Elizabeth, 226.  
Moses, 188-191.  
Nathaniel, 195, 199, 278.  
Nathaniel Ladd, 192.  
Nicholas (132), 190-196, 231, 232, 238, 240, 241, 295, 277, 278.  
Nicholas (133), 192-198, 241, 255.  
Nicholas, 197, 199, 200, 203, 278.  
Peter, 195, 269, 275-277, 287, 311, 325.  
Mrs. Peter (182), 206.  
Rebecca Ives, 208, 210.  
Robbans, 225.  
Robert, 186, 187, 277.  
Robert Hale, 208-212, 217.  
Rose, 186.  
Rose Ryse, 225.  
Samuel, 187, 192, 195, 197, 227, 278.  
Samuel Paxson, 225.  
Sarah, 192, 196, 197, 200, 227, 278.  
Serena Hale, 226.  
Tabitha, 198, 278.  
Theodore, 205, 225.  
Theophilus, 394.  
Thomas, 200.  
Thomas Poynton, 218.  
Tristram, 197, 200.  
Trueworthy, 196.  
Virginia, 225.  
William Charles, 192.  
William Henderson, 217.  
Winthrop Sargent (136), 44, 185, 186, 192, 208-224, 282, 319, 344, 346.  
Winthrop Sargent, 225.  
Winthrop and Amundson, 268.  
Son and Co., 218.  
The Family in England, 185-187.  
Gillman, Alexander W., 185.  
Gillman Plain, 187.  
Golmanton, N. H., 192, 194, 275, 277.  
Gisle, 320.  
Glasgow, James, Archbishop of, 322.  
Glemsford, Suffolk, Eng., 66.  
Glover, Anna, 315, 319.  
Elizabeth, 304.  
John, 304, 315, 319.  
Nathaniel, 313, 315, 317, 319.  
The old Irish woman, 263.  
Gloucester Co., N. J., 360.  
Gloucester, Mass., 251.  
Godfrey, Captain, 213, 214.  
Godfrey de Bouillon, 320.  
Godmanchester, Huntingdonshire, Eng., 146.  
Goffe, Col. Edmund, 135.  
Gold, Anstus, 93.  
Golden Manor, Tolland, Eng., 181, 184.  
Goldsborough, Grizzle, 146.  
John, 146.  
Goodrich, John, 300.  
Goodspeed, Benjamin, 314.  
Mary, 313.  
Roger, 313.  
Goodyear, Stephen, 305.  
Goodwin, Francis LeBaron, 288.  
Lydia, 288.  
Nathaniel, 288.  
Rev. Thomas, 64.  
Goonn, ———, 401.  
Javes, 401.  
Gordon, Nicholas, 194.  
Gorge, Sir Fernando, 227, 228, 391.  
Gorton, ———, 62-64.  
Anne, 88.  
Mary, 52.  
Samuel, 52.  
Goshen, Chester Co., Pa., 339, 340, 349, 350.  
Gould, Mary, 72, 83.  
William M., 286.  
Goulding, Capt., 54.  
Graham, Benjamin, 159.  
Elizabeth, 159.  
Henry K., 226.  
Henry (90), 155-159.  
Jennie Brent, 226.  
John, 159.  
Joseph, 159.  
Mary, 159.  
Ranald, 159.  
Rebecca, 159.  
Sarah (86), 155, 161.  
Susanna, 156, 159.  
Grammar School of Beverly, 266.  
Exeter, 267.  
Grant, Ann, 366.  
Granham, Lincolnshire, Eng., 66.  
Grassy Hill (Lyne), 156.  
Graves, George, 114.  
John, 301.  
Sarah, 114.  
Samuel, 412.  
Gravesend, Eng., 187, 347.  
Gray, Edward, 90.  
Samuel, 135, 310.  
Thomas, 90, 383.  
Grayshury, Benjamin, 360.  
Great Barrington, Mass., 345.  
Great Hanning heath, Suffolk, Eng., 137, 136, 137, 139.  
Great Swamp Field, 17, 49, 53, 71, 74, 160, 161, 233, 290, 316, 419.  
Green, Elizabeth, 394.  
Henry, 394.  
John, 52, 83, 97, 132, 141.  
Pardon, 35, 42.  
Samuel, 49.  
William, 383.  
Green Dragon Tavern, Boston, Mass., 409.  
Greenland, N. H., 232.  
Greenleaf, Daniel, 236.  
Edmund (140-5), 16, 232, 235, 239, 246, 249, 250.  
Elizabeth, 16, 231, 235, 239.  
Enoch, 235.  
James, 235.  
John, 234, 236.  
Judith (140, 147), 239, 235, 242, 243, 249, 251, 261, 264.  
Mary, 236.  
Mra., 17.  
Nathaniel, 235.  
Samuel, 235.  
Sarah, 234, 235.  
Stephen, 16, 231, 234-236, 246, 249.  
Tristram, 236.  
Greenman, Content, 86.  
Greenwich, Conn., 168.  
Eng., 380.  
N. J., 363, 364.  
Greenwood Cemetery, N. Y., 210, 224, 244.  
Gridley, Richard, 412.  
Griffin, } Anna, 141.  
Griffing, } Edward, 162.  
Edward Doni, 122, 165, 166.  
Elizabeth, 166.  
George (103), 121, 164, 166.  
George, 36, 122, 123, 166, 176.  
Hannah, 163.  
Hezekiah, 163.  
Irene, 164.  
Jasper (100), 162, 163, 164.  
Jasper (101), 162, 163, 169, 171.  
Isoper, 163.  
John, 162.  
Joseph, 163.  
Josiah, 165, 166.  
Lemuel (102), 163, 166, 171, 176.  
Lemuel, 164.  
Lavin, 166.  
Lucy, 166.  
Mary, 166.  
Nathan, 163.  
Phoebe (72), 34, 36, 39, 170, 174, 166.  
Phoebe, 165.  
Robert, 163, 366.

- Griffin, Ruth, 163.  
Sarah, 163.  
Susanna, 163, 169.  
Grigsby, Lincolnshire, 59, 65.  
Grimes, Susanna, 98.  
Griswold, Anna, 180.  
Charles C., 180.  
Deborah, 182.  
Edward, 177, 178, 180.  
Elizabeth, 180, 182.  
George (123), 177, 178, 184.  
George, 235, 277, 280, 282.  
John, 177, 180-182.  
Lois, 121.  
Mary (118), 164, 165, 175, 182.  
Matthew (124), 126, 153, 155, 160, 170, 177-184.  
Matthew (125), 126, 127, 135, 175, 180-182.  
Matthew, 181, 182.  
Patience, 182.  
Phoebe, 182.  
Richard, 117.  
Samuel, 182.  
Sarah, 180, 182.  
Thomas, 177, 180, 182.  
Ursula, 124.  
Groton, Conn., 24, 35, 396.  
Mass., 410.  
Guilford, Conn., 100, 115, 116, 287, 301.  
Guildhall, Exeter, 402.  
Gueldres, Marie de, 322.  
Guines, Count of, 321.  
Gull, William, 300.  
Gunnison, Mrs., 331.  
Haddam, Conn., 17, 146.  
Haddonfield Monthly Meeting, 339, 342, 350, 354, 355, 359.  
Haddonfield, N. J., 261, 339, 340, 354, 359, 360.  
Hadley, Mass., 300.  
Haight, Phoebe, 167.  
Haines, Abigail, 350.  
Ann, 348.  
Caleb, 349, 350.  
Carlisle, 359.  
Esther, 349, 350.  
Hannah, 350.  
Isaac, 349, 350.  
John (200), 337, 347-349, 352, 354, 358.  
John, 349, 370.  
Jonathan, 349, 358.  
Joseph, 347, 348.  
Joshua, 350.  
Josiah, 349, 350.  
Martha Burr, 359.  
Mary (195), 337-339, 349, 350, 354.  
Mary, 348, 359.  
Phebe, 350.  
Rebecca, 349, 350, 358, 359.  
Reuben, 347.  
Haines, Richard (200-A), 336, 347, 348, 351, 352, 359.  
Richard, 339, 348, 349, 358, 359.  
Thomas, 336, 348.  
William, 348, 349.  
Hale, Dr., 196.  
Edna, 243.  
Elizabeth (151), 197, 198, 252-255, 270, 277.  
Elizabeth, 195.  
George, 138.  
Henry, 266, 276.  
James, 265.  
Joanna, 261, 265.  
John (156), 16, 191, 199, 231-233, 261, 266, 274.  
John, 110, 233, 265.  
Mary, 244, 261.  
Mr., 201.  
Nathan, 265.  
Rebecca, 265, 266, 270.  
Richard, 110, 265.  
Robert (156-A), 260-262.  
Robert (157), 192, 199, 232, 262, 264-267, 274, 276.  
Robert (158), 199, 232, 253-255, 262, 264, 266-270, 276, 277.  
Samuel, 261, 265.  
Thomas, 233, 243, 244.  
Zachary, 261.  
Hale Burial Plot, 266, 270.  
Col.'s Garden, 269.  
Halberton, Katherine, 323.  
Halifax, N. S., 254, 286.  
Hall, Deliverance, 100.  
John, 222, 265, 273, 302.  
Mary, 302.  
Nathaniel, 98.  
Samuel, 317.  
Hall's Purchase, 73, 74.  
Hallum, John, 26.  
Halstead, Gilman and Co., 218.  
Hamburg, Conn., 164.  
Hamby, Catherine, 63, 72.  
Councillor, 63.  
Hammond, ———, 375.  
Jane, 141.  
Lawrence, 140, 141, 146, 150.  
Hampshire Money, 197.  
Hampstead, N. H., 244.  
Hampton, John, 355.  
Joseph, 355, 356.  
Hampton, N. H., 58, 190, 194, 235, 251, 280, 393, 394, 416, 419.  
Hampton River, 393.  
Hancock, Ehanor, 151.  
John, 31.  
Mary (204), 350, 356-359, 362.  
Mary, 358.  
Mr., 197.  
Timothy, 357.  
Harbottle, ———, 176.  
Dorothy (121), 174, 176, 177.  
Harlem Heights, 31.  
Harlock, Thomas, 392.  
Harnes, ———, 58.  
Harriman, John, 304.  
Harris, John, 164.  
Toleration, 92.  
William, 92, 111, 132.  
Harris litigation, 91.  
Harrud, John, 91.  
Hart, Elizabeth, 258.  
Louise Edgerton, 124.  
Mortimer Edgerton, 124.  
Thomas, 86, 256.  
Hartford, Conn., 19, 32, 45-50, 77, 79, 95, 113-116, 124, 153, 154, 158, 159, 169, 176, 179, 245, 300, 305, 312.  
Hartford Convention, 32.  
Hartwell, George, 404.  
Harwich, Cape Cod, 318.  
Eng., 81, 82, 86.  
Harwood, Henry, 260.  
Harvey, Jane (203), 353-356.  
Peter, 355.  
Haskett, Elias, 259.  
Elizabeth (154), 252, 253, 257-260.  
Hannah, 259, 260.  
Martha, 258-260.  
Mary, 259, 260.  
Sarah, 259, 260.  
Stephen (155), 258-260.  
Stephen, 260.  
Hatch, Nathaniel, 398.  
Samuel, 399.  
Hater, Mr., 144.  
Hatfield, Mass., 420.  
Hathaway, Deborah, 375.  
Sarah, 265.  
Hatherdean in Weghill, Eng., 4.  
Hathorne, Capt., 142.  
Haverhill, Mass., 234, 243, 244, 246, 249, 278, 393, 407.  
Haviland, William, 79.  
Havre de Grace, 212.  
Hawes, Rose, 186.  
Hawkins, Mary, 411.  
William, 80, 81.  
Hawkshurst, Sarah, 210.  
Hawley, Dorothy, 177.  
Elias S., 177.  
Elizabeth (117), 174, 175, 177, 182.  
Joseph, 177.  
Thomas (121), 174, 176, 177, 290.  
Thomas, 176, 177.  
Hay, Charles, 254.  
Haye, Robert, Lord of, 321.  
Hayes, Thomasine, 136, 137, 138.  
Hayland, 349.  
Haynes, Governor, 113, 114.  
Sarah, 24.  
Hayward, Judith, 421.  
Hazard, Martha, 95.  
Heath, Attorney-General, 87.  
Isaac, 293.  
Heathe, William, 370.

- Hebron, Conn., 376, 377, 396, 400, 409, 410, 420.  
 Hebron Graveyard, 410.  
 Hebuterne, *Beatrice*, Lady of, 321.  
 Heckwelder, Rev. John, 205.  
 Hell Gate, 63.  
 Helme, Christopher, 58.  
     *Mercy*, 78.  
     *Rouse*, 78.  
 Hemenway (Hemingway), Samuel, 306.  
 Hempstead, Joshua, 127.  
 Hempstead, L. L., 79, 127, 128.  
 Henbury, Gloucestershire, Eng., 402, 403.  
 Henchman, Bridget, 290, 292.  
     *Daniel*, 54, 132.  
     *Thomas*, 291.  
 Henri IV., 319.  
 Henry III., 186.  
 Henry VII., 185.  
 Henry VIII., 4, 6, 9, 147, 400, 401.  
 Henstredge, Somerset, Eng., 259.  
 Heritage, Benjamin, 360.  
     *Joseph*, 360.  
     *Richard*, 358, 359.  
 Herring Pond (Commassakunkanet), 385, 386.  
 Hertford, Earl of, 4.  
 Hertford, Eng., 294.  
 Hersey, Elizabeth, 189.  
     *William*, 189.  
 Heskins, Mr. Samuel, 6, 7.  
 Hessett, Suffolk, Eng., 136, 139.  
 Hewens, Jacob, 303.  
 Hewes, John, 397.  
     *Joshua*, 298.  
 Heyhoe, 222, 223.  
 Heyhoe, Frances, 187.  
 Hibbert, Mary, 118.  
 Hickman, Anthony, 148.  
 Hicks, Elizabeth, 79.  
     *Hannah*, 79.  
     *John*, 79, 109.  
     *Joshua*, 259.  
     *Robert*, 79.  
     *Thomas*, 79, 80.  
 Hill, Ignatius, 235.  
     *James*, 235.  
     *Jane*, 225.  
     *Jonathan*, 7, 98.  
     *Mary*, 98.  
     *Ralph*, 351.  
     *Richard*, 148.  
     *Robert Carmel*, 225.  
     *Thomas*, 272.  
     *William*, 225, 234, 235.  
 Hillard, Martha, 253.  
 Hillman, Joab, 360.  
 Hillsdown Plantations, N. J., 351.  
 Hilton, Col., 193.  
     *Deborah*, 239.  
     *Edward*, 227, 229, 239.  
     *William*, 228, 235.  
     *Winthrop*, 239, 275.  
 Hinckley, Abigail, 316, 317.  
     *Admire*, 317.  
 Hinckley, Bathshua, 313, 317.  
     *Ebenezer*, 317, 318.  
     *Experience*, 317.  
     *Hannah*, 317.  
     *John*, 314, 317.  
     *Mary (Marie)*, 313, 317.  
     *Melitable*, 317.  
     *Meletiah*, 317.  
     *Mercy* (181), 308=311, 317, 325.  
     *Reliance*, 315, 318.  
     *Samuel* (184), 312, 314.  
     *Samuel*, 313, 317.  
     *Sarah*, 313, 317, 387.  
     *Susannah*, 313.  
     *Thankful*, 316, 318, 392.  
     *Thomas* (185), 54, 132, 308, 309, 313-319, 372, 387, 392.  
     *Thomas*, 313, 317.  
 Hinckley's Law, 317.  
 Hinds, Experience, 421.  
     *John*, 421.  
 Hingham, Mass., 126, 187-189, 232, 307, 308, 330, 382.  
 Hingham, Norfolk, Eng., 186, 187, 189, 330.  
 Hiscox, William, 82, 83.  
 Hitchcock, Gen., 31, 32.  
 Hittesleigh, Devon, Eng., 151.  
 Hobbs, Mary, 243, 394.  
     *Morris (Maurice)*, 394.  
 Hodges, Mary, 90.  
 Hodgson, Robert, 83.  
 Hoffman, Martin, 210, 217, 288.  
     *Mrs. Martin*, 208.  
     *Serena*, 210.  
 Hoge, Dr., 220.  
 Hog Island, 54.  
 Holden, Frances, 81.  
     *Francis A.*, 88.  
     *Randall*, 82, 86, 132.  
 Holder, Christopher, 83.  
 Holdridge, Sarah A. J., 33.  
 Holmes, Catherine, 81.  
     *Gershom*, 398.  
     *John*, 81.  
     *Jonathan*, 93, 109.  
     *Lydia*, 93.  
     *Martha*, 109.  
     *Mary*, 26.  
     *Obadiah*, 82.  
     *Peleg*, 398.  
 Holt, James, 292.  
     *Timothy*, 292.  
     *William*, 168.  
 Honduras, 325.  
 Honour, Alice (180), 307, 309, 317.  
 Hoo, Gualther, 136, 139.  
     *Jeremy*, 139.  
     *Joane*, 136, 139.  
     *John*, 139.  
     *John at*, 139.  
     *John ed*, 139.  
     *Robert*, 139.  
 Hooke, Florence, 251.  
 Hooke, Harriet, 251.  
 Hooker, Rev. Thomas, 113, 114, 124, 163.  
 Hopland, 177.  
     *Edward*, 143.  
     *Leah*, 95.  
     *Governor*, 167.  
 Hopkinton, R. I., 30, 75, 76.  
 Hopper, Richard, 404.  
     *Robert*, 329.  
 Hopson, John, 116.  
 Horne, Joan (201), 352, 353, 356.  
 Horner, Bartholomew, 361, 362.  
     *Deliverance*, 360, 361.  
     *Hannah* (205), 358, 363.  
     *Isaac* (207), 258, 260, 361, 363.  
     *Isaac*, 361, 362.  
     *Jacob*, 361, 362.  
     *Rachel*, 361, 362.  
 Horsham, Sussex Co., Eng., 127.  
 Hoskins, Mary (244), 396, 398, 410.  
 Hotchkiss, Joshua, 304.  
 Houghton, Henry O., 225.  
     *Rosamund*, 225.  
     *Stella*, 224.  
     *Virginia*, 225.  
 Hovey, Daniel, 296.  
     *James*, 293, 296.  
     *Nathaniel*, 301.  
 How, Cld. Samuel, 16.  
 Howard, Mary, 72.  
 Howd, John, 301.  
 Howe, 278.  
     *Mrs.*, 144.  
     *Nancy*, 121.  
 Howell, David, 288.  
     *Mary Douglas*, 288.  
     *Mordecai*, 362.  
 Howland, Hannah, 375.  
     *John*, 31.  
 Hoyt, 408.  
 Hubbard, Samuel, 86.  
     *Thankful*, 287.  
 Hudson River, 31, 222.  
 Hugg, Mercy, 337, 338.  
 Huglett, Alice, 148.  
 Hundekoper, Rebecca Calhoun, 44.  
 Hunt, Ephraim, 158.  
 Hull, Mass., 232, 307, 309.  
 Hull, Joseph, 313.  
 Hume, Sir Patrick, 87.  
 Humphreys, Joshua, 362.  
 Hunt, Bartholomew, 97.  
     *Naomi*, 97.  
 Hunt-Draper, Ann (80), 131, 136, 138.  
 Hunting Swamp Farm, 96.  
 Huntley, Moses, 170, 171, 173.  
 Huntington, Frances, 166.  
     *Joseph*, 166.  
 Hurley, Henry, 368.  
     *Sarah*, 368.  
 Hurst, Susan, 401.  
     *William*, 401.  
 Hussey, Christopher, 246.  
 Hutchin, 397.  
 Hutchings, John, 397.

- Hutchinson, Alice, 56.  
     Anne (17), 59-64, 68, 79, 81, 101, 104, 115, 172, 312.  
     Anne, 58, 64.  
     Bridget (15), 50-53, 55, 58, 64, 72, 101.  
     Catherine, 64.  
     Christopher, 56, 57.  
     Edward, 57, 59, 66.  
     Edward, 55, 58, 59, 61, 63, 64, 72.  
     Eliakim, 58.  
     Elizabeth, 64.  
     Esther, 58.  
     Faith, 64.  
     Francis, 62-64.  
     John, 56, 57.  
     John, 58, 66.  
     Margaret, 56.  
     Mary, 57, 58.  
     Richard, 58, 61, 64.  
     Samuel, 53, 58, 64.  
     Susanna, 57-59, 63, 64, 71, 172.  
     Theophilus, 57.  
     Thomas, 55, 56, 64.  
     William (17), 50, 51, 56-54, 66, 68, 69, 72, 104, 172, 312.  
     William, 56, 64.  
     Zurvell, 64.  
     The Family in England, 56-58.
- Hyde, Elizabeth (60), 116-118, 124, 126, 135, 181.  
     Hester, 125.  
     Jabez, 126.  
     John, 126.  
     Phoebe (125), 126, 135, 175, 180-182.  
     Samuel (75), 116, 117, 125, 126, 180, 181.  
     Samuel, 126.  
     Sarah, 126.  
     Thomas, 126.  
     William (74), 124, 125.  
     William, 126.
- Ickworth, Suffolk, Eng., 135.  
 Illinois College, 217.  
 Hsley, Joseph, 242.  
     William, 242.
- Independence Hall, Philadelphia, 359.  
 Indian Fort, 74.  
 Indians, 47, 48, 49, 63, 64, 92, 99, 105, 385, 392, 405-420.  
 Indian War of 1682, 273.  
     of 1791, 206, 207.
- Ingalls, Edmund, 293.  
     Elizabeth, 293.  
     Faith, 408.
- Ingersoll, Bathshua, 251.  
     John, 115.
- Inghis, Marion (187), 323, 324.  
     Thomas, 323.
- Ingraham, Mary, 94.
- Ingram, Samuel, 116.
- Inskerp, Agnes, 341.
- Ipplepen, Devon, Eng., 401.
- Ipswich, Mass., 9, 10, 187-196, 236, 238, 242, 252, 259, 261, 273, 274, 279, 291-296, 330, 415-417.  
     River, 292.  
     Suffolk, Eng., 63, 233, 234.
- Irvin, ———, 359.
- Isham (Isom), Joseph, 375.
- Ives, Abigail, 253, 257.  
     Ann, 253.  
     Benjamin (150), 252-254, 259, 270.  
     Benjamin (151), 197, 199, 253-255, 268, 270.  
     Benjamin, 255.  
     Deborah, 252.  
     Elizabeth, 200-201, 252, 253.  
     John, 252.  
     Joseph, 252, 253.  
     Margaret, 254.  
     Martha, 253.  
     Mary, 253.  
     Rebecca (134), 197-199, 206, 255, 288.  
     Robert Hale, 200, 205, 216, 255.  
     Samuel, 253.  
     Thomas (140), 251, 252, 257, 259.  
     Thomas, 201, 252, 257.  
     Thomas Poynton, 216.
- Jackson, Edward, 138.  
     President, 394.  
     Nema, 284.
- Jacksonville, Ill., 213, 214, 345, 347.
- Jacobs, Henry, 357.
- Jacob, Richard, 261.
- Jacques, Ruth, 244.
- Jamaica, 308.
- James I., 140, 306.  
     II, 105, 237, 315, 322.  
     IV, 322.  
     V, 322.
- James, Elizabeth, 186.  
     Mary, 141.  
     Philip, 330.
- Jamestown, R. I., 73, 101.  
     Van, 46.
- Jasper, Edward, 8.
- Jefferey, Mary, 90.  
     Priscilla, 72.  
     Sarah, 83.  
     William, 72, 83.
- Jefferson, Thomas, 32.
- Jenkins, Richard, 93.
- Jennings, ———, 367.
- Jewett, David, 166.  
     Joseph, 118.  
     Mr., 17, 118.  
     Nathan, 118.  
     Nathan Hubbert, 166.  
     William, 166.
- Johnson, Abigail, 301.  
     Captain, 172, 308.  
     Dorcas, 118.
- Johnson, Edward, 10.  
     Frances, 331.  
     Henry, 362.  
     Isaac, 67.  
     James, 407.  
     Jeremiah, 300.  
     John, 153, 293, 301.  
     Mary, 369.  
     Robert, 369.  
     Ruth, 284.  
     Stephen, 121.  
     William, 300.  
     Zebediah, 284.
- Johnston, Abraham, 341.  
     John Taylor, 222.
- Jones, Sarah, 116.  
     Thomas, 228.
- Jordan, Hannah, 419.
- Joseph Lord house, 37, 42.
- Juan Fernandez, 33.
- Juatt, Elizabeth, 381.
- Jurdane, Ignatius, 234.  
     Sarah, 234.
- Kagn, Joseph, 342.
- Kedder, Mary, 421.
- Keech, George, 109.  
     Mary, 109.
- Keep, Rev. John, 286.
- Keir, Lord, 322.
- Keith, Samuel, 375.  
     Susanna, 375.
- Kellogg, Esther, 166.
- Kember, Joan, 245.  
     Robert, 245.
- Kemble, Vespasian, 360.
- Kempston, Eng., 85, 87.
- Kendworth, Eng., 177, 178, 180.
- Kenney, Penelope, 194.
- Kent, Conn., 273, 284, 285, 343, 375, 376, 377, 378, 398, 399, 410.  
     Trainband, 376.
- Kent, John, 239, 240, 243.  
     Sarah (143), 195, 196.  
     Thomas, 8.
- Kerridge, Rose, 89.  
     Thomas, 402.
- Kettle, Jonas, 354, 356.
- Killingworth (New Haven), Conn., 19, 20, 158, 178.
- Kimball, Martha, 419.
- King, David, 66.  
     Rufus, 32.
- King Philip, 53, 54.
- King's Ferry (Stony Point), 32.  
     Highway (Bridgeboro), N. J., 337.  
     Province (King's County), 54, 91.
- Kingston, Can., 411.  
     N. H., 196.  
     Pa., 44.  
     R. I., 73, 74, 80, 90, 97.
- Kingswear, Eng., 226, 227, 228.
- Kinsey, Edmund, 356.  
     Elizabeth, 356.  
     Mary, 356.

- Kirby, Charles Noyes, 43.  
 Daniel Noyes, 43.  
 Edmund Burge, 43.  
 Elahs Burges, 43.  
 Elsha, 43.  
 Julian Noyes, 43.  
 Mrs., 39, 42, 43, 166.  
 Robert Spencer, 43.  
 Winchester Scott, 43.  
 Kirkbue, Edward, 57.  
 Kurtland, John, 163.  
 Lydia, 163.  
 Sarah, 127, 133.  
 Kutchell, Joanna, 168.  
 Robert, 168.  
 Kuterv, Mrs., 226, 229, 268, 331.  
 Knapp, Ann, 393.  
 William, 393.  
 Knight, Edmund, 57.  
 John, 16, 251.  
 Joseph, 251.  
 Richard, 92.  
 Knott, George, 384.  
 Knox, John, 323.  
 Laceyby, Lincolnshire, Eng., 58.  
 Laeld, Nathaniel, 237.  
 Lake Champlain, 302.  
 Saltonstall, 305.  
 Lamb, John, 176.  
 Thomas, 176.  
 Lamprey River, 188.  
 Lancaster, Mass., 399, 421.  
 Land Bank, 268, 269.  
 of Nod, 142.  
 Langdon, Elizabeth (1553), 253, 260.  
 Langley, Richard, 390.  
 Large, John, 126.  
 William, 126.  
 Larkin, John, 261.  
 Larrabee, Elizabeth, 126, 127.  
 Greenfield, 126, 127, 128.  
 John, 126, 127.  
 Joseph, 126, 127.  
 Sarah, 126, 127.  
 Latham, Ann, 88.  
 Cary, 112.  
 Ellen, 88.  
 Elizabeth, 87, 88.  
 Frances (32), 74, 81, 82, 85,  
 86, 88, 101, 105.  
 Henry, 88.  
 John, 88.  
 Katherine, 88.  
 Lewis, 85, 88.  
 Sarah, 88.  
 Simon, 87.  
 Sir Thomas, 87.  
 Ursula, 87.  
 Winnifred, 87.  
 Lithrop, Bethia, 314.  
 Latimer, } Christopher (103), 324, 327,  
 Latimore, } 329-332.  
 Latimer, } Elizabeth (102), 324, 326,  
 327, 330.  
 Latimer, Jean, 330.  
 Jean, 329.  
 Mrs., 205.  
 Rebecca, 24.  
 Susanna, 330.  
 Laud, Archbishop, 167, 307.  
 Laurel Hill, Pa., 344.  
 Laurenceburg, Ind., 212.  
 Law, Daniel, 325.  
 Henry Herbert, 225.  
 Theodore Gilman, 225.  
 Walter W., 225.  
 Lawson, Christopher, 58.  
 Lawton, Ann, 96, 97, 98.  
 Daniel, 96, 97.  
 Elizabeth, 96, 98.  
 George, 83, 95, 97.  
 Isaac (47), 93, 94, 96, 98, 100.  
 Isaac, 97, 98.  
 Isabel, 98.  
 Job, 97, 98.  
 John, 97, 98.  
 Mary, 26, 98.  
 Ruth, 98.  
 Sarah (39), 93, 94, 98, 102.  
 Sarah, 96, 97, 101.  
 Susanna, 98.  
 Thomas (46), 83, 95, 97, 100, 101.  
 Thomas, 97, 98.  
 Lay, Abigail, 160, 161.  
 Edward, 161.  
 Elizabeth, 160, 161.  
 James, 160.  
 Jane (87), 119, 157, 161.  
 Joanna, 161.  
 John (93), 156.  
 John (94), 157, 160, 171, 180.  
 John, 156, 160, 161.  
 Joseph, 161.  
 Sarah, 161.  
 Mary, 161.  
 Peter, 160.  
 Phoebe, 160.  
 Rebecca, 161.  
 Robert, 161.  
 Sarah, 160, 161, 171.  
 Susanna, 160.  
 Lea, Mrs., 107.  
 Leach, Master, 198.  
 Leasingham, Eng., 56.  
 Leathersellers, 297.  
 Leavitt, John, 188.  
 Levy, 14 Moses, 194, 237, 238.  
 Ralph, 58.  
 Thomas, 58.  
 Lebanon, Conn., 30, 125, 127, 287, 375,  
 388, 389, 399.  
 Miss, 210.  
 Le Baron, Elizabeth, 286.  
 Lazarus, 286.  
 Lydia, 288.  
 Ledstone, Yorkshire, Eng., 138.  
 Lee, Charles, 31.  
 Elizabeth, 125, 126, 157, 169, 182.  
 Francis, 358, 360.  
 Lee, Hannah, 182.  
 Jane, 121.  
 Jane (75), 116, 117, 121, 126, 130.  
 Jane, 126, 127.  
 Mary, 116, 121, 123, 126, 130, 136.  
 Phoebe, 126, 127, 128, 130.  
 Richard, 127.  
 Sarah, 133, 134, 161.  
 Stephen, 118.  
 Thomas (76), 127, 116, 117, 121,  
 128, 133, 134, 137, 169, 181, 182,  
 324.  
 Thomas, 116, 118, 126, 127, 130,  
 134, 155, 169, 173, 180, 182.  
 Lee, Moss, 217, 224.  
 Lette, Gov., 305.  
 Lefevre, Hippolite, 367, 368.  
 Leddingwell, Thomas, 179, 306, 397.  
 Legg, 328.  
 Leggett, Abraham, 345.  
 Catherine Welles, 343, 344, 346.  
 Sarah Welles, 214.  
 Leicester, Mass., 313, 409, 414.  
 Lenton, Agnes, 65.  
 John, 65.  
 Lettice, Dorothy, 90.  
 Leverett, John, 144.  
 Levench, Mr., 371, 385.  
 Lew, Col. Joseph H., 35.  
 Lewis, 298.  
 Abigail (Hannah), 32.  
 Ezekiel, 325.  
 Labolla, 125.  
 Job, 325.  
 John, 312.  
 Mary, 161.  
 Richard, 138.  
 Lexington, Kentucky, 342.  
 Moss, 282, 283, 284.  
 Lidgett, Charles, 132.  
 "Lide on the Lide," 211.  
 Lillibridge, Capt. Robert, 122.  
 Lincoln, Abraham, 216, 220.  
 Earl of, 67.  
 Lincoln, Eng., 56.  
 Mayor of, 56.  
 Sheriff of, 36, 65.  
 Lippincott, Abia Swift (136), 44, 186, 211,  
 226, 333, 343, 344, 346, 370.  
 Abigail, 335, 338, 341.  
 Abraham Leggett, 346.  
 Alexander Lockwood, 346.  
 Amos, 341.  
 Aquila, 343, 344, 361.  
 Barzillai (108), 341, 343, 361,  
 364, 378.  
 Barzillai, 346.  
 Caleb, 339, 340, 361.  
 Charles (117), 342, 343, 346.  
 Elizabeth (101), 346.  
 Elther, 338.  
 Ezekiel, 367.  
 Freedom (194), 334, 337, 348,  
 353, 353.  
 Freedom, 337.

- Lippincott, George Allen, 347.  
 Grace, 340.  
 Increase, 335.  
 Isaac, 338, 354.  
 Jacob, 334, 335.  
 John (197), 338-341, 361.  
 John, 333, 335, 336, 341, 361.  
 Josiah, 343.  
 Judith, 337.  
 Julian Post, 347.  
 Martha, 340.  
 Mary, 337, 338, 340.  
 Mary Jane, 346.  
 Mercy, 338.  
 Nathaniel (196), 338-340, 354, 360, 361.  
 Patience, 338.  
 Phoebe, 338.  
 Preserved, 334, 335.  
 Remembrance, 333, 335, 336.  
 Restore, 333, 335.  
 Richard (194-A), 333-335.  
 Richard, 335, 336.  
 Samuel, 336, 337, 342-344.  
 Sarah, 340, 343.  
 Sarah Elizabeth, 347.  
 Sarah Louise, 346.  
 Seth, 340.  
 Thomas (195), 337-340, 349, 350, 354.  
 Thomas (199), 211, 213, 214, 343, 347.  
 Thomas, 338, 341, 361.  
 Thomas Winthrop, 347.  
 Wallace, 340.  
 William Leggett, 346.
- Lippincott and Co., 345.  
 Lippitt, Col. Christopher, 28, 31, 32.  
 Little, Benjamin, 244.  
 Daniel, 244.  
 Ebenezer, 243.  
 Enoch, 244.  
 George (145), 241-243, 251, 416, 417.  
 George, 243, 244.  
 John, 242.  
 Joseph (146), 192, 239-244, 251.  
 Joseph, 243.  
 Judith, 243.  
 Mary, 250.  
 Moses, 242-244, 251.  
 Mr., 197.  
 Nathan, 243.  
 Sarah (143), 239, 243.  
 Sarah, 242.  
 Thomas, 382.  
 Tristram, 244.
- Little Bytham, Eng., 232, 233.  
 Little Cambridge, 325.  
 Little Compton, R. I., 89, 100, 310.  
 Little or East Sheffield, Berks, Eng., 306, 307, 309.  
 Little Ponton, Eng., 58.  
 Little Rest, 74, 75.  
 Little River (Hartford), 159.
- Lloyd, David, 349.  
 Thomas, 349, 364.
- Lock, } Alice, 148.  
 Lock, } Anne, 149.  
 Catherine, 148.  
 Dorothy, 148.  
 Edmund, 148.  
 Elizabeth, 148-150.  
 Francis, 148, 149.  
 Hannah, 149, 150.  
 Henry, 148.  
 Jane, 150.  
 Joane, 148.  
 John, 148, 149.  
 Margaret (82), 133, 134, 141-146, 150.  
 Marv, 149, 150.  
 Matthew, 149, 150, 153.  
 Matthew, 148.  
 Michael, 148.  
 Peter, 148.  
 Philip, 148.  
 Richard, 148.  
 Robert, 149.  
 Rose, 148.  
 Rowland, 149.  
 Sarah, 150.  
 Susanna, 150.  
 Thomas, 147-149.  
 Thomas, 149.  
 Thomaizin, 148.  
 The Family in England, 147.  
 William (83), 141, 144, 149, 150, 153.  
 Sir William, 147, 148.  
 William, 148, 149.
- Lockport, N. Y., 38.  
 Lockwood, ———, 112.  
 John, 112.
- Locres, John, Lord of, 321.  
 Lombard, Benjamin, 383.
- London, Eng., 45, 73, 79, 85, 88, 113, 115, 129, 133, 159, 167, 199, 241, 273, 274, 297, 380, 415.  
 Bow Lane, 147, 149.  
 Bridge, 137.  
 Great Fire, 147, 297.  
 Grub St., 148.  
 Missionary Society, 47.  
 Seething Lane, 141, 144.  
 St. Botolph's Lane (Buttalan), 129, 130.  
 Long, Deacon, 214.  
 Herodias (28), 77-80.  
 Mary, 148, 149.  
 Robert, 13.  
 Simon, 148.
- Longhorne, Thomas, 17.  
 Long Meadow, Mass., 286.  
 Long Swamp Farm, 96.
- Lord, Abigail, 116, 118, 195.  
 Amie, 114, 115.  
 Ann (12), 16, 17, 45-50, 113, 115.  
 Ann, 121, 135.  
 Anna, 118.
- Lord, Benjamin, 116, 135.  
 Catherine, 38, 124.  
 Daniel, 116, 221.  
 Deborah, 117.  
 Dorothy, 114-116.  
 Elizabeth, 117.  
 Enoch (71), 37, 119-121, 124, 157, 166.  
 Enoch, 121.  
 Frances Jane, 42, 122, 124.  
 George de Forest, 222.  
 Hannah, 50.  
 Harriet, 38, 42, 120, 122, 123, 124, 166.  
 Hepzibah, 121, 124, 171.  
 James, 116.  
 Jane, 33, 38, 42, 118, 121, 124.  
 John, 113-116, 118.  
 Joseph (72), 34, 36, 121-124.  
 Joseph, 116, 124, 171, 317.  
 Josephine, 38, 123, 124.  
 Julia, 37.  
 Julia Ann, 124.  
 Lucy, 124.  
 Lydia, 118.  
 Lynde, 121.  
 Marv, 116, 118, 195.  
 Phoebe Griffin (7), 34-43, 113, 123, 124, 162, 166, 225, 226.  
 Phoebe, 118.  
 Richard (69), 116-118, 124-126, 135, 179, 181.  
 Richard (70), 117, 120, 124, 135, 157, 182.  
 Richard, 47, 113, 114, 119, 121.  
 Robert, 114-116, 195.  
 Samuel, 116.  
 Sarah, 116.  
 Stephen J., 37.  
 Susannah, 117, 417.  
 Thomas (97), 24, 37, 113-115, 125.  
 Thomas, 50, 114-116, 171.  
 William (68), 113-117, 124, 125, 171.  
 William, 116, 121.
- Lord and Noyes, 37.  
 Lord's Hill, 114, 117.  
 Lord (Laward) Seal, 114.  
 Lord Mayor of London, 298.  
 Loring, Cousin, 311.  
 Josiah, 308.  
 Thomas, 308.  
 Welthean, 313, 314.
- Lowe, Daniel, 196.  
 Susannah, 196.
- Lowle, Rebecca, 233.
- Lothrop, Elijah, 119.  
 Harriet, 288.  
 Rev. John, 59, 119, 312.  
 Thomas, 288, 314.
- Louisburg, N. S., 182, 254, 268, 269, 270, 277.  
 Louisville, Kentucky, 208, 210.  
 Lovejoy, Christopher, 414.

- Lovejoy, Elijah, 216, 217, 346.  
     John, 416, 417.  
     William, 414.  
 Lovejoy Riot, 215, 216.  
 Lovelace, Governor, 247.  
 Loveland, Charles Noyes, 44.  
     Elijah, 44.  
     George, 44.  
     Josephine Noyes, 44.  
     Rose Cracroft, 44.  
 Loving, Thomas, 403.  
 Loyalists, 249.  
 Lucas, Edward P., 33.  
     Martha, 33.  
     Rosalie Howe, 33.  
     Sarah, 33.  
     Susan, 33.  
 Ludington, Arthur Crosby, 44.  
     Charles H., 42, 44.  
     Charles Townsend, 44.  
     Helen Gilman, 44.  
     James Elliott, 44.  
     Josephine Noyes, 42, 43, 44.  
     Katherine, 44.  
     Lewis, 44.  
     Mary Louise, 44.  
     Nicholas Saltus, 44.  
     William Howard, 44.  
     Wright Saltus, 44.  
 Ludlowe, Mr., 179.  
 Lumberland, N. Y., 378.  
 Lumbertown, N. Y., 213, 343, 344.  
 Lutherans, 384.  
 Lyall, Marv, 133.  
 Lyard St. Laurence, Eng., 182, 183.  
 Lyme, Conn., 16, 33-37, 41, 43, 115, 118,  
     121-128, 135, 153-179, 181, 182.  
     Burying Ground, 42.  
     Church, 37.  
     Library, 37, 42.  
     Street, 37, 122.  
     Train Band, 117.  
 Lyme, Regis, Eng., 235.  
 Lynde, Ann, 135.  
     Benjamin, 133, 134, 137.  
     Elizabeth (70), 118-120, 135,  
         138, 157.  
     Elizabeth, 133.  
     Enoch (77), 128-131, 138.  
     Enoch, 131, 133.  
     Hannah, 133, 135, 182.  
     James, 131, 133.  
     John, 133.  
     Joseph, 133, 135.  
     Matthew, 130, 131.  
     Nathan, 129.  
     Nathaniel (70), 19, 21, 118, 120,  
         132-135, 146, 181.  
     Nathaniel, 135.  
     Samuel, 131, 133, 135.  
     Sarah, 133, 135.  
     Simon (78), 54, 135-137, 146,  
         240.  
     Simon, 133.  
     Susannah, 135.  
 Lynde, Willoughby, 135.  
 Lynde Point, 134.  
 Lyndon, Abigail, 94.  
 Lynn, Mass., 289, 382, 384, 417.  
 Lyon, Samuel, 284.  
 Lyons, William, 394.  
 Mackerell, Michael, 272.  
 Macquon, Mr., 192.  
 Mactier, Alex. & Co., 212.  
 Macy, Thomas, 246, 247, 278, 289, 392.  
 Madison, James, 32.  
 Maine Missionary Society, 147.  
 Maister, Anne, 149, 150, 152, 153.  
     Magdalen, 152.  
     Olave, 152.  
 Malden, Mass., 235, 303.  
 Manchester, N. H., 162, 174, 331.  
     Vt., 286.  
 Manhattan, 98.  
 Mann, John, 410.  
     Nathaniel, 410.  
 Manning, Anne, 138.  
     Dr., 267.  
     Marv, 259.  
 Mannington, N. J., 364, 367, 368.  
 Manomet Pond, 383.  
 Marblehead, Mass., 162, 252, 324, 332,  
     Pond St. Burial Ground on  
     the Hill, 327, 329.  
 Marlbury, Anne (17), 50, 51, 57-66, 68,  
     72, 394.  
     Anne, 65.  
     Anthony, 65, 66.  
     Bridget, 66.  
     Catherine, 58, 65, 66, 86.  
     Daniel, 66.  
     Edward, 65.  
     Elizabeth, 65, 66.  
     Emme, 58, 66.  
     Erasmus, 66.  
     Francis, 57, 59, 65.  
     Francis, 66.  
     George, 65.  
     Jeremioth, 66.  
     John, 66.  
     Marv, 65.  
     Susan, 65.  
     William, 65.  
     William, 65.  
     The Family in England, 65, 66.  
 March, Hugh, 8.  
 Marietta, O., 198, 202, 204-211, 286-  
     289, 344, 346, 394.  
 Marine, Ill., 347.  
 Marks, Esther, 421.  
     Hezekiah, 421.  
     John, 410, 421.  
     Joseph (255), 409, 419, 421.  
     Joseph, 421.  
     Mary (252), 398, 409, 410, 420.  
     Richard, 420.  
     Robert, 419.  
     Susanna, 421.  
 Marks Mountain, 420.  
 Marlborough, Eng., 364, 376, 417, 419.  
     Mo., 341.  
 Marlow, Georgia, 336.  
 Marshall, David, 21.  
     Hannah H., 21.  
     Henry Perry, 22.  
     Henry Rogers, 225.  
     Serenia Gilman, 226.  
     William, 261.  
 Marshallfield, Mo., 382.  
 Martin, Eleanor, 147.  
     Jonathan, 166.  
     Susanna, 95.  
 Martha's Vineyard, 95, 116, 316, 318, 359,  
     391.  
 Martin, Capt., 330.  
 Martock, Somerset, Eng., 157.  
 Martinique, W. I., 102.  
 Marvin Earne, 122.  
 Marvin, Benjamin, 157.  
     Elizabeth, 157.  
     Emme, 121.  
     Hezekiah (71), 119, 121, 124,  
         157, 166.  
     Jemima, 157.  
     John (86), 155, 161.  
     John, 157.  
     Joseph (87), 119, 122, 157, 161.  
     Marv, 148, 154, 156.  
     Matthew, 121, 153.  
     M-lrable, 121, 157.  
     Reinold (84), 153, 156, 158, 160.  
     Reinold (85), 148, 154, 159, 170,  
         175, 179, 180.  
     Reinold, 155, 156, 175.  
     Robert, 127, 128.  
     Samuel 156, 159.  
     Sarah, 156, 160, 175.  
 Martyn, Elizabeth, 151.  
     John, 151.  
 Masant, Alice, 229.  
 Mashantatut, 92.  
 Mason, Capt., 47.  
     John, 24, 55, 228.  
     Major, 48, 179.  
     Robert, 230.  
     Samuel, 129.  
 Masonville, N. J., 351.  
 Masters, Abraham, 112.  
     Elizabeth, 112.  
     Jane, 110, 111, 117.  
     John (66-8), 111.  
     Lydia (66), 177, 110, 112.  
     Nathaniel, 112.  
     Sarah, 112.  
 Masters, Brook, 111.  
 Mast Tree Riot, 194.  
 Mather, Anna, 121.  
     Cotton, 10, 181, 266, 392.  
     Deborah, 157.  
     Nathaniel, 318.  
     Richard, 302, 318.  
     Samuel, 121, 157.  
 Matlack, Abigail, 360, 362.  
     Amy, 361.

- Matlack, Anna (197), 340, 341, 361, 364.  
 Bathsheba, 360.  
 Benjamin, 360.  
 Ephraim, 360.  
 Esther, 360.  
 George, 358.  
 Hannah, 360, 361.  
 Isaac, 360.  
 Jacob, 360.  
 Jane, 359.  
 John (205), 338, 362, 363.  
 John (206), 340, 358-360, 361, 363.  
 Joseph, 350, 359.  
 Keziah, 360.  
 Lydia, 360.  
 Mary, 349, 358, 360.  
 Richard, 358.  
 Sarah, 359, 360, 361.  
 Timothy, 359.  
 William (204), 348, 350, 356-359, 362.  
 William, 358.
- Matlack Burying Ground in Haddonfield, 358.
- Matthews, Elizabeth, 252.
- Mattle, Anna, 290.
- Maverick, Abigail, 239.
- Mayhew, † Agnes, 390.
- Maow, † Alice, 283, 390.  
 Bethia, 392.  
 Edward, 390.  
 Elizabeth, 390.  
 Experience, 316, 318, 392.  
 Hannah, 392.  
 John, 390, 392.  
 June, 390.  
 Katherine, 390.  
 Martha (236), 386-388, 392.  
 Mary, 392.  
 Matthew (238-A), 389, 390.  
 Matthew, 392.  
 Susanna, 421.  
 Thomas (238), 246, 247, 278, 283, 316, 318, 386, 389-392.  
 Thomas, 391, 392.
- Maxfield, John, 360.
- Mavnard, Lydia, 261.
- McCravy, —, 171.
- McCullom, Andrew, 363.
- McCurdy, Alexander Lynde, 38, 124.  
 Alexanna, 124.  
 Alice J., 124.  
 Catherine Lord, 124.  
 Gertrude Griffin, 124.  
 Richard, 124.
- McDougall, Gen., 31, 377.
- Meade, Hannah, 50.  
 William, 50.
- Medfield, Mass., 303.
- Meeker, Sarah, 162.
- Melborne, Cambridgehire, Eng., 352, 353.
- Melrose, Abbot of, 322.
- Menden, Mass., 175.
- Mercer's Chapel, 147, 148, 149.
- Meredith, Mary, 148.  
 Robert, 147, 148.
- Merrimac, N. H., 174, 273.  
 River, 55, 246, 406, 413.
- Merton Abbey, Surrey, Eng., 147-150.
- Metcalf, Elizabeth (149), 251, 252, 250, 257, 259.  
 Joseph (152-A), 255, 256, 295, 296, 418.  
 Joseph, 256.  
 Mary, 256.  
 Thomas (152), 252, 255-257, 296.
- Methodist Book Concern, 288.
- Methuen, Mass., 262.
- Miantonimi, 68.
- Michel, Susan, 318.
- Middle Alton, Ill., 346.
- Middleboro, Mass., 309.  
 East Precinct, 308-310.
- Middleborough (Newtown), L. I., 99.
- Middleton, —, 338.  
 Hannah, 354.  
 John, 361.  
 Thomas, 354.
- Middletown, Conn., 43, 123, 211, 396.  
 R. I., 89, 93.
- Miffin, Gen., 31.
- Milford, Camden Co., N. J., 339.  
 Conn., 19, 118, 154, 155, 157, 159, 310.
- Miles, Mary E., 210.
- Miller, Elizabeth, 209, 210.  
 Jane, 210.  
 John S., 208, 210, 211.  
 Samuel, 94.
- Millington, Conn., 121.
- Mill River, 114.
- Mills, Sarah, 102, 106.
- Milton, Ill., 345.  
 Kent, Eng., 113.
- Milwaukee, Wis., 347.
- Miner, Mary, 26.  
 Mr., 40.  
 Prudence, 26.  
 Thomas, 21.
- Minor, Ephraim, 21.
- Mirick, Sarah, 251.
- Misquamicoke (Westerly), 79, 82.
- Mistick, Mass., 10.
- Mitchell, Ann, 121.  
 Edward, 330.  
 John, 133.  
 Jonathan, 144.  
 William, 121.
- Money, Sarah, 78.
- Money penny, Elizabeth, 322.  
 Lord, 322.
- Monticello, Ill., 210, 217.  
 N. Y., 378.
- Montmorency, Margaret, 321.
- Montville, Conn., 24.
- Moody, Apphia, 265.  
 Caleb, 232.
- Moody, Cutting, 243.  
 John, 265.  
 Samuel, 243.  
 Thomas, 232.  
 William, 255.
- Moore, Samuel, 246.
- Moore, Cornelia A., 226.  
 Elizabeth, 65.  
 William, 277.
- Moorestown, Pa., 354.  
 graveyard, 358.
- Moreau, Abigail, 410.
- Morris, Isaac, 349.
- Morristown, N. J., 32.
- Moreaume, Isabella de, 321.
- Morgan, Daniel, 349, 358.  
 Elizabeth, 79.
- Morgans Lott, 270.
- Morrell, Isaac, 293.
- Morrice, Capt., 47.
- Morrill, Hannah, 244.
- Morris, John, 304.
- Morton, Ephraim, 383.  
 Joanna, 308.  
 Nathaniel, 308.  
 Patience, 383.  
 Rev. Mr., 295.
- Moseley, Henry Perkins, 34.  
 Julia Noyes, 34.  
 Mary, 67, 71.  
 Richard, 67.  
 Seth H., 34.
- Moss, John, 168.  
 Mary, 168.
- Mott Haven, 220.
- Mottisfont, Priory of, 6.
- Moulton, John, 393.  
 Mary J., 347.  
 Mary, 394.
- Mozley, Rev. Thomas, 7.
- Mt. Holly, N. J., 335, 351, 361.
- Mt. Hope, R. I., 53.
- Mt. Wollaston (Braintree), Mass., 60.
- Mulford, John, 128.
- Murdock, Phoebe, 383.  
 Samuel, 396.
- Murray, Beulah, 210.  
 Rev. James O., 221, 224.
- Murry, —, 410.
- Musclampe, Sir Thomas, 149.
- Musgrave, Dr., 222.
- Muskingum, O., 203.  
 River, 204.
- Musqueta, 17, 23, 25.
- Mycall, Mary, 172.
- Myles, Richard, 169.
- Namasket, Middleborough, 383.
- Nangle, Eng., 318.
- Nantasket, R. I., 78.
- Nantucket, 33, 100, 245-250, 278, 281, 391, 395, 416, 419.
- Narbonne house, 252.
- Narragansett, R. I., 77, 80, 96.
- Narragansetts, 29.

- Narragansett Bay, 58, 62, 63.  
 Narragansett War, 31, 179, 296, 308, 314, 317.  
 Nash, Elizabeth, 301.  
     John, 301.  
 Natchez, Miss., 208, 210.  
 Nealand, Edward, 236.  
 Neelle, Jeannette de, 321.  
 Netherlands Farm, 368.  
 Nevell, Henry, 353.  
     Peter, 353.  
 Newark, N. J., 166.  
 New Bedford, Mass., 33, 325.  
 Newberry, Sarah, 184.  
     Thomas, 184.  
 Newburg, O., 38.  
 Newbury, Eng., 10.  
     Free School, 9.  
     Ferry, 246.  
     Mass., 4, 8, 9, 10, 13, 16, 18, 45, 81, 118, 143, 160, 191, 193, 227-242, 245-251, 261, 262, 265, 273, 278, 279, 413, 417.  
     Militia, 250.  
 Newburyport, Mass., 196, 243, 244, 277, 311, 325.  
 Newcastle, Eng., 72.  
 Newcomb, Jonathan, 389.  
 Newgate, } Andrew, 136.  
 Newgate, } Anne, 136, 138.  
 Newdigate, } Elizabeth, 138.  
     Hannah (78), 131-133, 135-138, 146.  
     Hannah, 138.  
     John (80), 131, 135-138.  
     John, 136-138.  
     Joseph, 136, 138.  
     Lydia, 138.  
     Nathaniel, 133, 137.  
     Phillippe, 136, 139.  
     Sir Richard, 135.  
     Robert, 136.  
     Robert, 136.  
     Sarah, 138.  
     Mr. Sergeant, 135.  
     Thomas, 138.  
     William, 135.  
     William, 137, 138.  
 Newfoundland, 227, 331, 403.  
 New Hartford, Conn., 166.  
 New Haven, Conn., 19, 20, 22, 34, 120, 146, 158, 167, 168, 178, 209, 210, 300, 301, 303, 305, 306.  
 New Haven Colony, 305.  
     Tavern, 304.  
 New London, Conn., 16, 23, 46, 48, 49, 110, 115, 135, 169, 170, 175, 180, 182, 190.  
 New London Company, 117.  
 Newmarket, N. H., 188.  
 New Orleans, La., 35, 207, 210, 212, 213, 217, 225.  
 Newport, R. I., 24, 28, 31, 34, 46, 48, 51-55, 62, 66, 69, 70-78, 81, 109, 161.  
 Newport Cemetery, 94, 105.  
     Jail, 106.  
     State House, 55.  
 New Providence, Bahamas, 260.  
 New Roxbury (Woodstock), Conn., 29.  
 New Salem, N. J., 363, 364, 366, 367, 368.  
 New Sarum, Eng., 261, 262.  
 New Shoreham, R. I. (Block Island), 172.  
 Newton Meeting, 337.  
     Township, N. J., 362.  
     Wiltshire, Eng., 8.  
 Newtowne (Cambridge), 46, 47, 114, 115.  
 New York, 33, 36, 41, 42, 45, 63, 98, 133, 166, 208, 226, 247, 288, 345, 356, 363, 411.  
 Niantics, 48, 49.  
 Nicholes, Joseph, 367.  
 Nicholson, Joseph, 354.  
     Samuel, 354.  
 Nic, } Benjamin, 379, 385.  
 Nic, } Ebenezer, 379.  
 Niles, Benjamin (113), 170, 171-174.  
     Deborah, 174.  
     Hannah, 172.  
     Increase, 172.  
     Isaac, 172.  
     John (112), 172, 173.  
     John, 172, 173.  
     Joseph, 172.  
     Naomi (110), 163, 164, 170, 171, 174.  
     Nathaniel, 172, 173.  
     Ruth, 174.  
     Samuel, 172.  
 Ninecroft, 49, 91.  
 Ninegret, 18, 48.  
 Nineteenth Continentals, 377.  
 Nixon, Gen., 31.  
 Norden, Nathaniel, 324, 327, 329, 330.  
     Samuel, 330.  
 Noreham, Eng., 390.  
 Norfolk, Conn., 209, 212, 285, 286.  
 Norman, Margaret, 419.  
 Northampton, Mass., 115, 126, 127, 300, 410.  
     River, 351.  
     N. J., 348, 358, 359, 361.  
 North Andover Graveyard, 407.  
 North Brookfield, Mass., 409, 410, 419, 420.  
 Northend, Sarah, 243, 244.  
 North Falmouth, Mass., 379.  
 Northford, Conn., 301.  
 North Kingston, R. I., 74, 77, 78.  
 Northleigh, Devon, Eng., 302.  
 North Lyme, Conn., 118, 164.  
 Northrup, Abigail, 78.  
     Stephen, 78.  
 North Yarmouth, Me., 200.  
 Norton, Eustace, 87.  
     George, 418, 419.  
     John, 294.  
     W., 418.  
 Norwich, Conn., 117, 119, 124, 125, 135, 300, 395, 396, 397, 398.  
 Norwich West Farms (Franklin), Conn., 125, 395, 397.  
 Nottingham, Chester Co., Pa., 348.  
     Eng., 356.  
     Meeting, Pa., 363.  
 Nowel, Mr., 132.  
 Nov, } Abigail, 26.  
 Noves, } Abigail Barker, 34.  
     Alexander Grawold, 33.  
     Ann, 26.  
     Anna, 24.  
     Barker, 30.  
     Benjamin Bosworth, 33.  
     Bridget, 26.  
     Caroline Lord, 37, 44, 166.  
     Charles Phelps, 33, 44, 226.  
     Charles Reinold, 45.  
     Cousin, 250.  
     Daniel Raymond, 44.  
     Daniel Rogers (7), 24, 45, 91, 124, 166, 225, 226.  
     Daniel Rogers, 37, 44, 123, 165, 218, 225.  
     Daniel R., Mrs., 325.  
     Dorothy, 24, 26.  
     Eben, 12.  
     Edmund, 37, 38, 44.  
     Edward, 7.  
     Elizabeth, 26, 29, 30.  
     Emily Hoffman, 45.  
     Enoch, 124.  
     Ephraim, 8.  
     Evelyn McCurdy, 44.  
     Franklin Babcock, 33.  
     George Moore, 33.  
     Grace, 30.  
     Helen Gilman, 44.  
     Henry, 117.  
     Henry Babcock, 33.  
     Hortie P., 12.  
     James (2), 8, 16, 21, 36, 45, 50, 51, 81, 100, 230, 231, 234, 241, 243, 250, 261, 262, 415, 417.  
     James (3), 3, 4, 16, 25, 45, 48-50, 54, 55, 167, 179.  
     James, 23, 26, 29, 30, 42, 55.  
     James Atkins, 4.  
     James Franklin, 33.  
     James Wells, 33.  
     Joan, 7.  
     John, 4, 8, 16, 23, 24, 33.  
     Joseph (5), 26, 30, 32, 76, 77, 95.  
     Joseph, 13, 18, 21, 24, 26, 28, 30, 33, 34, 42, 121, 124.  
     Josephine Lord, 44.  
     Joshua, 30.  
     Julia, 41.  
     Julia Gilman, 44.  
     Julia Lord, 44.  
     Judith Collins, 195.  
     Katherine McCurdy, 45.  
     Laurence Gilman, 45.  
     Martha, 33, 36, 166.

- Noyes, Martha Phelps, 33.  
 Mary, 26, 30.  
 Mathew, 33.  
 Moses, 16, 19, 23, 24, 36, 38, 160, 261.  
 Nathan, 6, 7, 8, 26.  
 Nicholas, 8, 9, 10, 13, 17, 241.  
 Peleg, 30.  
 Peter, 4, 273.  
 Rebecca, 16, 26.  
 Richard, 4, 7, 33, 36, 166.  
 Robert, 4, 5, 7.  
 Robert Hale, 45.  
 Sanford, 25, 26, 28, 29, 30.  
 Sanford Barker, 34.  
 Sarah, 16, 33, 231, 261-265.  
 Seraphine, 33.  
 Silas, 13.  
 Stephen, 12.  
 The family in England, 3, 4.  
 Thomas (4), 3, 22-27, 55, 77, 250.  
 Thomas (6), 12, 27-34, 95, 124.  
 Thomas, 16, 26, 30, 33, 35, 37, 42, 231.  
 Thomas Herbert, 3.  
 Thomas Rogers, 33.  
 William (1), 3, 4, 5-9, 45, 389.  
 William, 3, 4, 16, 26, 34, 45, 121, 231.  
 William Lord, 33.  
 William Rogers, 33.  
 Winthrop Sargent Gilman, 44.  
 Noyes, Buying Ground, 29, 32, 33.  
 Farm, 29.  
 Point (Westerly), 17, 24-27, 32, 35, 42.  
 Nunington, York, Eng., 159.  
 Nurse, Goodwife, 263.  
 Nye, ( Benjamin, 379, 385.  
 Nie, ( Ebenezer, 379.  
     Experience, 373.  
 Oak Tree at Salem, N. J., 343, 364, 368.  
 Ober, Anna, 266.  
     Benjamin, 266.  
 Osborne, Mr. Thomas, 259.  
 Odding, Sarah, 97.  
 Odlin, ( Abigail, 107.  
 Audley, ( Ann, 86, 101, 105.  
 Audlin, ( Elisha, 104-106, 231, 240.  
 Awdley, ( Elizabeth, 107.  
     Hannah, 104, 105.  
     John (60), 61, 86, 101, 103, 191, 231.  
     John (61), 104, 105, 106, 109.  
     John (62), 102, 105-107, 109.  
     John, 104, 106, 107, 191, 231.  
     Jonathan, 107.  
     Josiah, 107.  
     Lydia (55), 94, 102, 106, 107.  
     Martha, 106.  
     Marv, 106.  
     Peter, 104, 105.  
     Robert, 105, 106.  
     Sarah, 107.  
 Ogborn, John, 355.  
     Mary (202), 338, 339, 353-356.  
     Samuel (203), 353, 355, 356.  
     Samuel, 355, 356.  
     Sarah, 355, 356.  
 Ogden, N. Y., 166.  
 Ohio Company, 202.  
     River, 206.  
 Oland, William, 153.  
 Old Derby Homestead, 258.  
 Olive, Thomas, 356, 357.  
 Oliver, Andrew, 55, 138.  
     Captain, 131.  
     John, 138.  
     Peter, 138.  
     Sarah, 16.  
     Thomas, 138.  
 Olmstead, Samuel, 116.  
 Oneco, 17.  
 Olney, Thomas, 92, 108.  
 Orcheston St. Mary, 8.  
 Osbrook, 50.  
 Osborn, William, 259.  
 Osborne, Thomas, 242, 416, 419.  
 Osgood, Abigail, 415, 417.  
     Christopher (253-B), 9, 241, 255, 257, 406, 408, 414-419.  
     Christopher, 408, 415-417.  
     Clark, 416.  
     Deborah (253), 408, 413-417.  
     Elizabeth, 415, 417.  
     John, 241.  
     Martha, 254.  
     Mary, 415, 417.  
     Thomas, 406, 417.  
 Otahite, 288.  
 Otis, Richard, 279.  
 Ouseoden, Suffolk, Eng., 67.  
 Overing, H. J., 74.  
 Owen, Dr., 12, 159.  
     Hannah, 411.  
     Martha, 335.  
     Silas, 411.  
 Oxford, Eng., 311.  
 Oxford, Thomas, 332.  
 Packa-go-mack (Mannington), N. J., 367.  
 Page, Edward, 412.  
 Paine, Matthew, 366.  
 Palisades, N. Y., 208, 211, 222-225.  
 Palfrey, Thomas, 259.  
     Walter, 259.  
 Pallcoast, John, 336.  
 Palmer, Ann, 393.  
     Benjamin, 19.  
     Hannah, 26.  
     Ichabod, 26.  
     John, 26.  
     Moses, 21, 26.  
     Nehemiah, 21, 50.  
     Sarah, 325.  
     Thomas, 336.  
     Walter, 50.  
 Palmes, Lucy, 135.  
     Major, 135.  
 Pana, Ill., 346.  
 Paris, Abraham, 109.  
     Mary, 109.  
 Park, Anna A., 225.  
     Charles F., 225.  
 Parker, Anne (1), 4, 5-9.  
     Elisha, 313.  
     Robert, 5, 9, 10.  
     Thomas, 5, 9-13, 16, 51, 81, 230, 241, 243, 250.  
 Parker River, 10, 413.  
     Bridge, 413.  
 Parkes, Richard, 351.  
 Parkhurst, C. D., 127.  
     Martha, 390, 391.  
 Parmenter, John, 289, 293.  
 Parnell, ———, 8.  
 Parsons, Ebenezer, 420.  
     Grace, 96, 97.  
     Hugh, 96.  
     John E., 222.  
     Jonathan, 37, 38, 175.  
 Parsons' Tavern, 33.  
 Parson Peter in McFingal, 411.  
 Partridge, Elizabeth, 90.  
     William, 238.  
 Passaquo, 246.  
 Passequeneiqua Creek, 334.  
 Patchin, Joseph, 293.  
 Patten, Luxford, 284.  
 Paugwonk, 116.  
 Pawcatuck, 48, 49, 50.  
 Pawtucket, 17, 28, 54, 109, 152.  
 Paxson, Elizabeth Drinker, 225.  
     Samuel C., 225.  
 Payne, ( Jane, 391, 392.  
 Paine, ( Richard, 391.  
     Sarah, 348.  
     Thomas, 390-392.  
 Payson, Mr., 133.  
 Peabody, John, 83, 92.  
 Peach, Elizabeth, 328.  
     Hannah (191), 326-328, 330.  
     John (191-A), 326, 328, 329, 331.  
     John, 328.  
     Mary, 328.  
     Thomas, 328.  
 Peake, Edmund, 337.  
 Pearce, John, 100.  
     Richard, 100.  
 Pearson, Peter, 118.  
     Samuel, 118.  
 Peck, Deborah, 169.  
     Elizabeth, 168, 169.  
     Hannah, 169.  
     Jeremiah, 168.  
     John, 168.  
     Joseph (106), 157, 162, 163, 168, 169, 173.  
     Joseph, 163, 169.  
     Lodemia, 378.  
     Robert, 187.  
     Ruth (101), 162-164, 169, 171, 304.  
     Samuel, 157, 169.

- Peck, Sarah, 169.  
Stephen, 38.  
William (105), 167, 168.  
William, 157, 170.
- Peckham, Clement, 89.  
Deborah, 90.  
Elizabeth, 90.  
Sir George, 88.  
James, 89.  
John (34), 74, 75, 83, 84, 88, 94.  
John, 89.  
Phoebe, 90.  
Rebecca, 90.  
Sarah, 90.  
Susanna (31), 74, 76, 83, 84, 90.  
Stephen, 89.  
Thomas, 89.  
William, 89, 94.  
William F., 89.
- Pederick (Petherick), John, 330.
- Pelham Bay Park, 63.
- Pelton, Samuel, 319.
- Pemaquid (Bristol), Me., 174, 330, 331, 400, 403.  
Pemaquid River, 403.  
Pemberton, Benjamin, 326.  
Pemisaukin Creek, N. J., 337, 338, 357.  
Penn, William, 364, 365.  
Penn's Neck, N. J., 365.  
Pennock, Samuel, 410.  
Pennoyer, William, 140.  
Pentuckett (Haverhill), 246.  
Pennycook, N. H., 414.  
Pepperell, Sir William, 228, 254, 268.  
Pepys, Samuel, 141, 144, 145, 193.  
Pequot (New London), 50, 179.  
Pequots, 17, 46.  
Percival, Hannah, 166.  
Perkins, Abraham, 412.  
Elizabeth Rogers, 34.  
Dr. Elisha, 34.  
Henry, 34.  
Martha, 34.
- Perry, Edward, 385.  
Ezra, 387.  
John, 373.  
Meribah, 380.
- Peter, Absalom, 410.  
Petre, Alice, 402.  
Peters, Andrew (250), 258, 291, 400, 403-408, 412, 414, 418.  
Peeters, Andrew, 405, 407, 410, 411.  
Beamsley, 410, 411.  
Edward, 402-405.  
Elizabeth, 407.  
Francis, 402, 403.  
George, 401, 402.  
George, 402, 403.  
Giles, 401, 402, 403.  
Grace, 402, 404.  
Henry, 402, 403.  
Hugh, 40, 60, 400.  
Humtrie, 402, 403.  
John, 400, 411.
- Peeters, John (252), 395, 400, 409, 411, 420.  
John, 400, 411, 415, 417, 418, 411.  
Jonathan, 410, 411.  
Joyce, 402.  
Margaret, 410.  
Mary, 401, 403, 407, 408, 410.  
Mervey, 408, 410, 411.  
Morice, 402.  
Otis, 401.  
Phoebe (245), 376, 377, 398, 399, 410.  
Richard, 402, 403.  
Roger, 401.  
Samuel, 400, 408, 410, 411.  
Severance, 407.  
Simon, 403, 404.  
Thomas, 400, 402, 403.  
Vacumus, 402, 403.  
Weltham, 402.  
William, 330, 400-405, 408, 409, 412.  
William (251), 405, 408, 409, 414, 420.  
William, 400, 401, 403, 404, 410.  
Wilmot, 401.  
The Family in England, 400, 404.
- Petherick, Mary, 329.  
Pett, Peter, 143.  
Pettacomscott, 79, 80.  
Pettworth, Sussex, Eng., 72.  
Pessacus, 53.  
Pewde, William, 274.
- Phelps, Charles, 33, 35.  
Elizabeth, 410.  
Hannah, 33, 35.  
Jonathan, 410.  
Joseph, 410.  
Joseph D., 33.  
Lydia, 410.  
Nancy, 33, 35.
- Philadelphia, Pa., 95, 109, 202-212, 255, 287, 343, 353, 362.  
Mt. Vernon Cemetery, 205.  
Noble St. Burying-ground, 205.  
Volunteers, 343.
- Phillbrick, Elizabeth, 393.  
Hannah, 393, 394.  
James, 393.  
John, 393.  
Martha (242), 393-395, 400.  
Mary, 393, 394.  
Sarah, 393.  
Thomas (242-A), 393, 394.  
Thomas, 393.
- Phillips, George, 67.
- Phillips, John, 197.  
Michael, 83.  
Samuel, 291.  
Wendell, 216.  
William (235), 64, 83.
- Phillip Academy Andover, 278, 210.
- Phillip Academy Exeter, 197, 216, 394.
- Phillipston, Me., 53.
- Philpot, John, 252.
- Plappow, Gabriel, 338.  
Rebecca, 338.
- Phipps, Sir William, 231, 236, 262, 287.
- Phoebe Griffin Noyes L., 107, 43, 122.
- Pickering, Timothy, 199, 214, 211.
- Pickett, Ruth, 16.
- Pickman, Col., 269.
- Pierce, Capt., 51.  
Daniel, 230.  
Deborah, 409.  
Martha, 16, 231.  
Mary, 232.  
Mary, 232.
- Perpont, Abigail, 24.  
James, 24, 374.  
Jonathan, 196.  
Joseph, 254.
- Perron, Rev. Abraham, 19, 20, 47, 118.
- Pile, James, 196, 200.  
John, 234, 251.
- Pile, William, 247.
- Pinckney, C. C., 32.
- Pindar, Thomas, 57.
- Pine, Lazarus, 339.
- Pinner, John, 86.
- Piscataqua River, Me., 226, 227, 228.
- Pitcairn, Elizabeth, 323.  
Margaret, 87.
- Piteur, Lord, 323.
- Pitkin, Martha, 158, 184.  
William, 184.
- Pitts, Edmund, 330.  
Elizabeth, 330.  
Grace, 330.  
Leonard, 330.  
Maude, 330.  
Mary (193), 326, 327, 329, 332.  
William (193-A), 329, 332.  
William, 330.
- Pittsburg, Pa., 206, 344.
- Pittsfield, Mass., 375.
- Plainfield, Conn., 164.
- Plastow, N. H., 243.
- Platt, John, 158.  
Richard, 158.
- Pledger, Elizabeth (221), 363, 365, 369.  
Elizabeth, 369.  
John (223), 366-389.  
John (224), 365-369.  
John, 369.  
Joseph, 366-368.  
Margaret, 369.  
Martha, 365, 366, 369.
- Pledger Home land, 368.
- Plumb, John, 158.
- Plum Island, Newbury, 257, 296, 415.
- Plymouth, Devon, Eng., 245, 246, 333, 334, 335, 380.  
190, 245, 246.
- Plymouth, M., 205, 206, 210, 285, 288, 308, 312, 316, 317, 373, 376, 385, 383, 385, 388, 389.

- Plymouth Bay, 380.  
     Burying ground, 287, 288.  
     Colony, 24, 99, 314, 315.  
     Military Company, 383, 384.  
     Rock, 381.  
 Point Judith, 18, 28, 80.  
 Point Vincent, 204.  
 Poinfret, Conn., 292.  
 Ponthieu, Count of, 321.  
 Pontrohart, Lord of, 321.  
 Poole, Dorset, Eng., 405.  
 Poor, Alice (145), 241-243, 251.  
     Daniel, 241.  
     Samuel, 241.  
 Pope Paul III, 323.  
 Pope, Abigail, 375.  
     Sarah, 317.  
 Pordage, George, 133.  
 Porter, John, 80, 306.  
     Margaret, 332.  
     Susanna, 332.  
     William, 332.  
 Portsmouth, Eng., 139, 141, 143, 150, 366, 367.  
     N. H. (Mass.), 194, 227.  
     (Pocasset), R. I., 45, 51-69, 78-103, 106, 110, 161.  
 Post, Eldad, 348.  
     Hannah, 397-398.  
 Post Hill, New London, 170.  
 Potapaug, 134.  
 Potter, John, 80.  
     William, 100.  
 Power, Anthony, 241.  
     Hope, 86.  
     Nicholas, 109.  
 Pratt, Elizabeth, 116.  
     John, 116.  
     Lieutenant, 48.  
     Lydia, 163.  
     Martha, 170.  
     Nathaniel, 135, 397.  
     Peter, 180.  
     Samuel, 169.  
     Sarah, 118, 135.  
 Prence's Bottom, Plymouth, 383.  
 Prentice, ———, 50.  
     John, 180.  
     Thomas, 50, 282-284.  
 Prescott, Col. John, 135.  
 Preston, Conn., 24, 126, 266.  
 Prince, Alice, 310.  
     Anna, 310.  
     Benjamin, 308, 310.  
     Deborah, 276, 311.  
     Dorothea, 307.  
     Edward, 307.  
     Elizabeth, 308.  
     Enoch, 310.  
     George, 307, 312.  
     Isaac, 308.  
     Jane (167), 205, 206, 276, 286-288, 312.  
     Joane, 307.  
     Job, 307, 308.  
     John (179), 306, 307.  
     John (180), 307-309, 317.  
     John, 306-308, 310.  
     Joseph, 307, 308, 310.  
     Katherine, 307.  
     Maria, 307.  
     Martha, 308, 310.  
     Mary, 309, 310.  
     Mercy, 310.  
     Moses (182), 276, 277, 286, 287, 310-312, 325.  
     Mr., 385.  
     Nathan, 310.  
     Samuel (181), 308-311, 317, 325.  
     Samuel, 310-312.  
     Thomas, 306-311, 316, 318.  
     Ursula, 307.  
 Prince's Chronology, 244.  
 Princeton, N. J., 31.  
 Prior, Sarah, 86.  
 Pritchard, Alice, 304.  
 Providence, R. I., 54, 66, 80, 81, 95, 106-111, 127, 128, 132, 202, 216, 218, 298.  
     North Burial Ground, 109.  
     State House, 71.  
 Puncatege, 96.  
 Puncateesett, 383.  
 Punderson, Ebenezer, 410.  
 Purchas, Mary, 172.  
 Putnam, Rufus, 202-204, 289.  
     Susanna, 289.  
 Pyle, Grace, 402.  
     John, 402.  
 Pyncheon, John, 237, 419, 420.  
 Quakers, 66, 70, 71, 78, 79, 81, 83, 97, 223, 249, 258, 281, 314, 317, 333, 334, 349, 357, 367, 371, 385, 419.  
 Quebec River, 420.  
 Quebec, 307, 308.  
 Queen Anne, 24, 356.  
 Queen Anne Boleyn, 147.  
 Queen Elizabeth, 6, 57, 140, 147, 292, 400, 401.  
 Queen Mary, 127, 400, 401.  
 Quincy, Ill., 346.  
 Quincy (Braintree), Mass., 78.  
 Quinipiac (New Haven), 47.  
 Quinton, Phoebe, 366.  
 Rancocas Creek, 336, 339, 351, 357.  
 Ransom, Georgiana Hitt, 225.  
 Ratcliff, Mr., 133.  
 Rattan, W. I., 310.  
 Ravenna, O., 344, 378.  
 Rawson, Edward, 132, 177, 305.  
     Grindal, 175.  
     Marv, 175.  
 Rayment, Capt., 262.  
 Raymond, Daniel, 161.  
     John, 378.  
     Joshua, 135.  
 Read, Robert, 7, 8.  
 Read, Sarah, 83.  
 Reade, Elizabeth, 272.  
 Reape, ———, 73.  
     William, 73.  
 Redman, John, 304.  
 Redstricke, ———, 369.  
 Reed, Jane (112), 172, 173.  
     John, 174.  
     Mary, 163.  
 Reeves, Joseph, 364.  
     Thomas, 273.  
 Regicides, Goffe and Whalley, 305.  
 Rehoboth, Mass., 107, 115, 187.  
 Remington, James, 56.  
     John, 80.  
 Revel, Thomas, 352.  
 Reynolds, Catherine (162-A), 249, 278-281.  
     John, 118.  
     Joseph, 118.  
 Rhodes, Malachi, 109.  
     Mary, 95.  
     Rebecca, 109.  
     Sarah, 109.  
 Rice, Edmund, 177.  
 Richard Coeur de Lion, 320.  
 Richard, Edward, 80.  
 Richards, Alice, 314.  
     Cornelia (Walter), 129.  
     John, 314.  
     Mary, 313, 314, 317, 387.  
     Thomas, 313, 314.  
 Richardson, James, 291.  
     John, 231.  
     Prudence, 26.  
 Richmond, Abigail, 80.  
 Richmond, Va., 220.  
 Riggs, Dorothea, 45.  
 Ringworthy, Eng., 234.  
 Rishworth, Edward, 58.  
     Thomas, 58.  
 River Avon, 271.  
     Big Sandy, 207.  
     Wyandotte, 207.  
 Riverhead, L. I., 162.  
 Robbins, Ammi Ruhamah, 285, 286.  
     Chandler (167), 205, 206, 276, 285-289, 312, 344.  
     Chandler, 288.  
     Deborah, 283, 284.  
     Francis, 291.  
     George, 288.  
     Hannah (135), 203, 205-211, 214, 215, 276, 286-288, 311, 346.  
     Hannah, 284, 286, 288.  
     Hannah Rebecca, 286.  
     Irene, 286.  
     Isaac, 288.  
     Jane Prince, 288.  
     John, 282, 283.  
     Joseph, 161, 283, 284.  
     Marv, 283, 284.  
     Nathaniel (164), 282, 283, 390.  
     Nathaniel (165), 283, 284, 292, 302.

- Robbins, Nathaniel, 284.  
 Peter Gilman, 289.  
**Philemon** (166), 284-286, 302, 312.  
 Philemon, 286, 288.  
 Rebecca, 282, 283, 284, 286.  
 Rebecca Hannah, 286.  
**Richard** (163), 282, 283.  
 Samuel, 282, 283.  
 Samuel Prince, 288, 289, 344.  
 Sarah, 284, 286.  
 Thomas, 207, 283-286, 289.
- Robert II, of Scotland, 323.  
 Robert Ap Meredydd, 185.  
 Roberts, John, 338, 357.  
 Robey, Henry, 393.  
 Robin's Nest, 288.  
 Robinson, John, 189.  
     Lydia, 278.  
 Robison, ———, 412.  
 Rochester, Mass., 309, 310, 311, 312, 376.  
 Rodgers, Elizabeth, 184.  
 Rodman, Elizabeth, 95.  
 Rogerenes, 180.  
 Rogers, Abigail, 95.  
     Daniel, 34, 95, 200.  
     Elizabeth, 94, 200.  
     Hannah, 118.  
     Horatio, 35.  
     Isaac, 94.  
     **James** (37), 74, 83, 91-93, 99, 111, 132.  
     James, 49, 94.  
     **John** (38), 93, 94, 98.  
     **John** (39), 93, 94, 98, 101.  
     John, 91, 95, 180.  
     Joseph, 91, 93, 95, 118.  
     **Lydia** (6), 30-34, 95, 124.  
     Martha, 95.  
     Robert, 34, 95.  
     Samuel, 49, 93.  
     Sanford, 95.  
     Sarah, 74, 91-95.  
     Thomas, 74, 91, 93.  
     **William** (40), 30, 32, 94, 95, 102, 111, 132.  
 Rolfe, Hannah, 234, 251.  
 Romney, Earl of, 148.  
 Rose Island, 53, 55.  
 Rose, John, 301.  
     Phoebe, 343.  
     Sarah, 301.  
 Rosyth, Lord, 323.  
 Rotherhithe, Surrey, Eng., 152.  
 Rotten Marsh, Scituate, 312.  
 Rougham, Eng., 139.  
 Rowand, John, 360.  
 Rowley, Samuel, 308.  
     Thomas, 398.  
 Rowell, Ann, 393.  
     Jacob, 416.  
     Jane, 393.  
     Thomas, 393, 416, 419.  
     Valentine, 416.
- Rowley, Mass., 118, 197, 230, 234, 251, 326, 394.  
 Roxbury, Mass., 30, 60, 105, 174, 176, 284, 289, 292, 293, 295, 298, 303, 395, 399.  
 Royce, Jonathan, 396.  
 Roze, **Marie** of, 321.  
 Royston, Cambridge, Eng., 297, 298.  
 Ruddero, Meribah, 338.  
 Ruggles, Thomas, 20.  
 Ruffum, Suffolk, Eng., 89.  
 Rumney Marsh, Chelsea, Mass., 104, 137, 138.  
 Rusper, Eng., 126, 127.  
 Russ, Hannah, 414.  
     Hezekiah, 409.  
     **John** (253-8), 413, 417.  
     **John** (253), 408, 413, 414, 417.  
     John, 414.  
     Jonathan, 414.  
     Joseph, 414.  
     Josiah, 414.  
     **Margaret** (251), 408, 409, 414, 420.  
     Mary, 413, 414.  
     Nathaniel, 413.  
     Phoebe, 414.  
     Sarah, 414.  
     Thomas, 414.  
 Russell, ———, 278.  
     Henry, 170.  
     Joseph, 284.  
     Mehitable, 292.  
     Mrs., 315, 316.  
     Richard, 331.  
     Samuel, 20.  
 Rusham, Elizabeth, 152.  
     Thomas, 152.  
 Rutter, Thomas, 7.  
 Ryder, **Mary** (186), 313, 314, 318, 319.  
 Ryse, **Rose**, 186.
- St. Andrews, Andrew, Prior of, 322.  
 St. Andrews, David, Archbishop of, 323.  
 St. Christophers, W. I., 295.  
 St. Clair, Gen. Arthur, 203, 205, 207.  
 St. Eustatius, W. I., 102.  
 St. Ferdinand, 321.  
 St. Ford, Laird of, 322.  
 St. Louis, Mo., 43, 210-225, 344.  
 St. Lucia, W. I., 405.  
 St. Neots, Monks of, 5.  
 St. Paul, Minn., 44, 165, 224.  
 St. Peter, Minn., 378.  
 St. Pol, **Hughes**, Count of, 320.  
 Saco Falls, N. H., 244.  
     River, 55.  
 Sadler, John, 169.  
 Sady, John, 407.  
 Saffin, Mr., 132.  
 Sagamore, George, 137.  
 Sag Harbor, L. I., 38.  
 Saggahew, 246.  
 Saham Town, Eng., 186.  
 Salem, Conn., 34, 115.
- Salem, Mass., 11, 17, 67, 133, 146, 154, 214, 242, 251, 259, 264, 264, 378, 326, 327, 330, 332.  
 Meeting House, 367.  
 Monthly Meeting, 342, 352, 367, 368.  
 S. J., 336, 337, 341, 343.  
 Salem witchcraft, 263, 264.  
 Salisbury, Eng., 3, 5, 8, 51, 389, 410.  
     March, 58, 230, 246, 249, 261, 273, 274, 278, 416, 417, 419.  
 Salisbury, Prof. Edsall F., 120.  
     Evelyn, McCurdy, 120, 121, 129, 135.  
 Salter, Jane, 73.  
     Samuel, 332.  
     William, 73.  
 Saltonstall, Governor, 117.  
     Nathaniel, 337.  
     Sir Richard, 9, 67.  
 Saltus, Ethel Maudrel, 44.  
     Nicholas, 44.  
     Rollen Sanford, 44.  
     Winthrop Nove, 44.  
 Sanborn, Merck (Merr), 394.  
     Tristram, 250.  
     William, 394.  
 Sands, David, 340.  
     James, 63, 172.  
     Sarah, 172.  
 Sandwich, Eng., 384.  
     Mass., 309-313, 317, 370-376, 383-385, 390.  
     Militia, 372, 386.  
 Sandy Hook, 356.  
 Sandy Point, St. Christopher's, W. I., 172.  
 Sanford, Ann, 24, 26, 53, 55.  
     Benjamin, 101, 102.  
     Bridget, 55, 101.  
     Catherine, 55.  
     Daniel, 103.  
     Eliphaz, 52, 55.  
     Elisha, 53, 58, 101, 102.  
     **Elizabeth** (4), 24-27, 55, 77.  
     Elizabeth, 101, 102.  
     Indeome, 52, 101, 102.  
     Esbon, 52, 55, 58, 101, 102.  
     Frances, 52.  
     Francis, 101, 102.  
     **John** (15), 50-53, 58, 61, 64, 68, 69, 72, 101, 103, 104, 132.  
     John, 52, 101, 103.  
     **Joseph** (55), 94, 101, 102, 106, 107.  
     Joshua, 101, 102.  
     Margaret, 55.  
     Maria Sevmour, 44.  
     Martha, 103.  
     Mary, 73, 101, 102, 106, 138.  
     Mrs., 63.  
     O'Brien, 103.  
     **Peleg** (16), 24, 48, 52-55, 58, 72, 104, 135, 132, 138.  
     Peleg, 55, 101, 102.  
     Restome, 52, 58, 101, 102.

- Sanford, Samuel (14), 50, 51.  
 Samuel (54), 52, 64, 73, 101-103, 107.  
 Samuel, 101, 102.  
 Sarah (40), 30, 32, 94, 95, 102.  
 William, 52, 55, 58, 101.
- Sanford, Me., 53.
- Sanger, Rev. Mr., 288.
- Sansom, Richard, 392.
- Santa Barbara, Cal., 124.
- Sargent, Winthrop, 202, 205.
- Satterthwaite, Elizabeth, 349.
- Saunders, Anne, 95.  
 Charles W., 346.  
 Elizabeth (126), 178, 182-184.  
 Thomas, 182.
- Savage, Samuel P., 179, 198.  
 Thomas, 61, 64.
- Saybrook, { 19, 20, 21, 48, 115-118, 121,  
 Seabrook, { 125, 126, 127, 133, 134, 135,  
 154, 155, 160, 163, 178,  
 179, 397.  
 Burying-ground, 134.  
 Junction, 123.  
 Platform, 21.  
 Train Band, 116.
- Sayles, Isabella, 109.  
 John, 109.
- Sayer, { Abigail, 195.  
 Sayre, { Elizabeth, 95, 197.  
 Joseph, 197.
- Sayres, Robert, 9.
- Scannell, Alexander, 201.
- Schenectady, N. Y., 420.
- Schefflin, Anne, 33.
- Schuyler, Gen., 286.
- Scioto Company, 203, 204.
- Scituate, Mass., 119, 187, 188, 307, 308, 309, 312-314.
- Scott, Catherine Marlbury, 79.  
 David, 224.  
 Edward, 66.  
 Hannah, 86.  
 James, 175.  
 Mary, 66.  
 Patience, 66.  
 Richard, 66, 86.  
 Stella, 224.  
 Winfield, 221.
- Scottish Charitable Soc., 325.
- Seager, ———, 88.
- Sears, Richard, 159.  
 Ruth, 95.  
 Samuel, 156.
- Seating the church, 21, 191, 193, 237, 267.
- Seconnett River, 383.
- Seekonk (Rehoboth), Mass., 187.
- Selden, Sarah, 166.
- Sentence of excommunication, 61.
- Sergeant Falconer to the King, 85.
- Seven Cliffs, Sussex, Eng., 107.
- Seventh Regiment, Conn., 377.
- Severance, John, 249.  
 Mary, 249.
- Sewall, Anne, 241.
- Sewall, Henry, 9.  
 Judge Samuel, 18, 104, 132, 133, 241, 246, 250, 264, 316, 324, 330, 385, 407.
- Shalford, Essex, Eng., 297, 298.
- Shapleigh, Alexander (137-A), 226-229.  
 Alexander, 229.  
 John, 229.  
 Katherine (137), 189, 190, 226, 227, 229, 239.  
 Nicholas, 193, 226, 227, 229.
- Sharon, Conn., 375.
- Sharp, Hugh, 354.  
 John, 353-355.
- Shattuck, Hannah, 335.
- Shaw, Anthony, 100.  
 Israel, 100.
- Shawneetown, Ill., 344.
- Shayler, Sarah, 116.
- Shearman, Philip, 83.
- Sheld, Rev. William G. T., 221.
- Sheffield, George, 29.  
 Samuel, 29.
- Sheffield, Conn., 286.
- Sheldon, John, 77, 78, 109.  
 Nicholas, 109.
- Shelter Island, N. Y., 72, 73.
- Shepard, John, 391.
- Sheppard, John, 421.
- Sherborne Castle, 88.
- Sherburne, Dorothy, 277.
- Sherman, Peleg, 97.  
 Philip, 97.  
 Gen. W. T., 221.
- Sherringham, ———, 88.
- Sherwin, John, 291.
- Shiloh, St. Clair Co., Ill., 345.
- Shinn, Zolph, 340.
- Ship, Abigail, 289.  
 Amity, 347, 348.  
 Anne, 381, 382.  
 Arbella, 67.  
 Bevis, 241, 272, 273.  
 Bonaventura, 45, 46.  
 Diligent, 187, 189, 330.  
 Elizabeth and Ann, 114, 115.  
 Expedition, 305.  
 Fortune, 381.  
 Griffin, 59, 66, 312, 366.  
 Hector, 167.  
 Hercules, 9, 312.  
 Increase, 153.  
 James, 302, 318.  
 Jonathan, 232, 233.  
 Joseph and Benjamin, 366.  
 Kent, 356, 362.  
 Lexington, 33.  
 Lion (Lyon), 51, 67, 78.  
 Mary and John, 9, 81, 183, 415, 418.  
 Mayflower, 91, 111, 308, 380, 382.  
 Paradise, 357.  
 Pleasure, 403.  
 Prince of Wales, 254.  
 Quero, 259.  
 Six Friends, 231, 262.
- Ship, Society, 144.  
 Talbot, 81.
- Shipman, Annis, 411.  
 Samuel, 411.
- Shipton (Shipman), Edward, 170.
- Shirley, Gen., 302.  
 Gov., 268, 269, 270.
- Shivers, Hannah (206), 340, 360, 363.  
 John (209), 360, 362.  
 John, 362, 363.  
 Josiah, 363.  
 Mary, 363.  
 Richard, 362.  
 Samuel, 362.
- Shoreham, Eng., 130.
- Short, Rebecca, 50.
- Shrewsbury, N. J., 333, 334, 336, 340.  
 Monthly Meeting, 355.  
 Neck, 354.  
 River, 334.
- Shrimpton, Samuel, 132.
- Shropham, Norfolk, Eng., 189.
- Sibbons, Elizabeth, 407.
- Sill, Joseph, 118, 155, 158.  
 Phæbe, 121.  
 Richard, 121.
- Simind, William, 127.
- Simpson, Sarah, 194.
- Simsbury, Conn., 126, 184, 388.
- Sisson, George, 96, 97, 101.  
 Hope, 101.  
 Mary, 97.  
 Richard, 97.
- Siward, 322.
- Skeer, Jane, 366.
- Skiff, Mary, 375.
- Skinner, Ebenezer, 116.  
 Thomas, 83.
- Slater, Henrietta Maria, 343, 345.  
 John, 331.  
 Mrs., 214.
- Slaves, 16, 25, 27, 52, 55, 98, 345.
- Slocum, Giles, 97.  
 Samuel, 178.
- Sloop, Independence, 33.  
 Success, 311.  
 Mayflower, 325.
- Smith, Abigail, 319.  
 Ebenezer, 396.  
 Edward, 83, 98, 189, 237.  
 Elisha, 83.  
 Elizabeth, 93, 188, 189, 300.  
 Francis, 331.  
 Hannah, 138, 363, 364.  
 Ichabod, 374.  
 James, 244.  
 Jane, 349.  
 John (186), 313, 314, 318, 319.  
 John, 81, 313, 319, 373.  
 Joseph, 81, 319.  
 Lucy, 50.  
 Lyndon A., 166.  
 Mary (185), 308, 309, 313-319, 392.  
 Mary, 319, 364.

- Smith, Philip, 93, 98, 300.  
     Rachel, 349.  
     Richard, 188, 189.  
     Samuel, 85, 150, 299, 300, 392.  
     Sarah, 83, 319.  
     Shubell, 373.  
     Thomas, 143, 374.  
     William, 364.  
 Snell, John, 186.  
 Snow, Anthony, 382.  
 Snow-Shoe Men, 16.  
 Snow, vessel, 254.  
 Socho, 79.  
 Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 316, 410.  
 Solihul, Eng., 178.  
 Somerby, Abel, 231.  
     Adam de, 232.  
     Anthony, 231, 232.  
     Daniel, 233.  
     Elizabeth (139), 191, 193, 199,  
         230, 231, 233, 239, 261, 264,  
         265, 276, 278.  
     Henry (140), 230, 233, 235,  
         249, 250, 261, 264.  
     Henry, 232.  
     John, 233.  
     Richard, 232, 233.  
     Sarah, 264.  
     The Family in England, 232.  
 Somerby, Lincolnshire, Eng., 232.  
 Somerset House, London, 390.  
 Somersworth, N. H., 196.  
 Southampton, Eng., 8, 9, 45, 67, 273, 391.  
     L. L., 126, 128.  
 South (Delaware) River, 98.  
 South Heath, Eng., 232.  
 South Kingston, R. I., 27, 75, 76, 78, 79,  
     80, 84, 172.  
 Southold, L. I., 162, 163, 258.  
 South Shrewsbury River, 334.  
 Southworth, Thomas, 383.  
 Sowams (Barrington), Mass., 68.  
 Spatchurst, Elizabeth, 52.  
     Henry, 52, 103.  
     Susanna (54), 52, 101-103,  
         107.  
     William (58), 52, 101, 103.  
 Spencer, } Abner, 74.  
 Spenser, } Alice (Elizabeth), 147, 148.  
 Spensy, } Betsey, 43.  
     John, 74.  
     Penelope, 227.  
     Thomas, 227.  
 Sperry, } Daniel, 169.  
 Spetrie, } Ebenezer, 304.  
     Nathaniel, 304.  
     Rebecca, 304.  
     Richard, 304.  
 Spithead, Eng., 288.  
 Spomer, Joan, 186.  
 Spooner, John, 90.  
     William, 90.  
 Sprague, Jerusha, 389.  
 Springfield, Mass., 34, 396, 419, 420.  
 Spring, Rev. Gardner, 221.  
     Roger, 370.  
 Sproat, Rev. Dr., 287.  
 Squire, Thomas, 283.  
 Stackhouse, A. M., 357.  
 Stacy, Benjamin, 324.  
     Robert, 336, 352.  
 Stafford, Conn., 389.  
 Stafford, Freeclove, 109.  
     Samuel, 109.  
 Stamford, Lincolnshire, Eng., 232.  
 Standish, James, 331.  
     Miles, 381.  
 Stanfield, Miriam (246), 395, 399.  
 Stanley, Christopher, 115.  
     Rebecca, 115.  
     Sir John, 87.  
 Stanton, Daniel, 50.  
     Dorothy (3), 16, 24, 49, 50, 55.  
     Hannah, 50, 78.  
     John, 49, 50, 80.  
     Joseph, 18, 50.  
     Mary, 49, 78.  
     Richard, 50.  
     Robert, 46, 50, 78, 79, 86.  
     Samuel, 50.  
     Sarah, 50.  
     Thomas (12), 16, 17, 21, 24, 50,  
         78, 86, 113, 115.  
     Thomas, 21, 49.  
 Stanton Bros., 50.  
 Star and Stirrup, London, 297.  
 Starbuck, Abigail (162), 192, 239, 249,  
     275, 278, 281.  
     Dorcas, 281.  
     Edward (162-8), 247, 249,  
         278, 281, 392.  
     Elizabeth, 279.  
     Esther, 281.  
     Jethro, 281.  
     Nathaniel, 248, 249, 280.  
     Sarah, 281.  
 Starr, Josias, 79.  
     Peter, 286.  
     Philemon R., 213, 286.  
     Rachel, 79.  
 Steamer, Helen McGregor, 208.  
     Rob Roy, 208.  
 Stearns, Isaac, 393.  
 Stephenson, Rev. James, 150.  
 Sterling, Daniel, 155.  
     Katherine, 322.  
 Stevens, Dionis (147-8), 233, 235, 245-  
     248, 278, 279, 281.  
     Edward, 239.  
     Ephraim, 290.  
     Joseph, 292.  
     Mary, 292.  
     Mehitable, 239.  
     Robert, 245.  
 Stevenson, Thomas, 337.  
 Stewart, Christina, 323.  
     James, 322.  
 Stickne, Amos, 397.  
 Stileman, Thos., 13, 227.  
 Stiles, Ephraim, 338.  
     Robert, 338.  
 Stirling, Fitch, 391.  
 Stock, Elisha, 373.  
 Stock, George Vanderhorst, Catherine,  
     129.  
 Stockbridge, Mass., 286.  
 Stockton, Sarah, 354.  
 Stoddard, John, 306.  
 Stoker, Joseph, 337.  
     Thomas, 337, 360, 361, 362.  
 Stonard, Abner, 100.  
 Stonehouse, Eng., 335.  
 Stonell, Eng., 257.  
 Stone, John, 414.  
     Rev. Nathaniel, 318.  
 Stonington, Conn., 16, 17, 21, 29, 33, 37,  
     45, 48, 50, 54, 77, 121, 241.  
 Storey, Augustine, 57, 58, 281.  
 Storey, A. Marie, 58.  
     William, 281.  
 Stoughton, Mass., 387.  
 Strachy Head, Socox, Eng., 107.  
 Stratford, Conn., 300, 319, 411.  
 Strathan, N. H., 196, 277.  
 Stratton, Eliza, 327.  
     Elphal Sanford, 38.  
 Strange, Honora, 102.  
 Stringer, A.  
     Street, Mary, 302.  
 Strong, Chief Justice, 222.  
 Stuart, Mary, 322.  
 Sturdevant, Alva, 399.  
 Sturgess, Anthony, 362, 363.  
 Sturtevant, Rev. J. M., 345.  
     Poleg, 376.  
 Sudbury fight, 176, 290.  
 Sudbury, Mass., 13, 16, 152, 318, 377.  
     Suffolk, Eng., 151.  
 Sullivan's Brigade, 377.  
 Sullivan, Maj.-Gen. John, 31.  
 Sullivan, N. H., 171.  
 Sunamansuck, 396.  
 Surat, India, 403.  
 Swain, Hannah, 100.  
     John, 100, 247.  
     Richard, 246.  
 Swansea, } Ma., 197, 199, 110.  
 Swanzy, }  
 Swares, } , 85.  
 Swayne, Anne, 274.  
     Bennett, 265, 272, 274.  
     Bennett, 265, 274.  
     Christian, 274.  
     Jane, 274.  
     John, 274.  
     Jone, 274.  
     Margaret, 274.  
     Rebecca (156-61), 261, 262, 265,  
         272-274.  
     The Family in England, 274.  
 Swede's Run, 337, 338.  
 Swedish Colony in N. J., 365.  
 Sweet, Stephen, 198.  
 Swett, Benjamin, 235.

- Swift, † Abiah, 378.  
 Swyft, † Abigail, 374-376.  
 Adoniram, 378.  
 Alice, 374.  
 Dean, 65.  
 Dinah, 372, 373.  
 Ebenezer, 372.  
 Ephraim, 373.  
 Esther (Easter), 371, 373.  
 Hannah, 371, 372.  
 Heman, 375, 377.  
 Henry A., 378.  
 Innominatus, 376.  
 Isaac (230), 343, 375-378, 398, 399.  
 Isaac, 344, 374, 375, 378.  
 Jabez, 373, 374, 375.  
 Jireh (228), 372-374, 380, 388, 389.  
 Jireh, 374, 375.  
 Joanna, 376, 380.  
 Job, 374, 375.  
 Josiah, 372, 373, 374.  
 Lura, 378.  
 Mary (Marie), 373.  
 Nathaniel (229), 374-377, 388, 389.  
 Nathaniel, 376, 378.  
 Patience (Patty) (199), 211, 213, 343-346, 378.  
 Rowland, 374, 375.  
 Rufus, 372.  
 Ruth, 376.  
 Samuel, 373.  
 Shadrach F., 371.  
 Silas, 374, 375, 389.  
 Susannah, 374, 375.  
 Temperance, 372, 373.  
 Thomas, 372, 374.  
 William (226), 370-372, 385.  
 William (227), 371-373, 379, 380, 386.  
 William, 372, 374, 375, 380.  
 Zephaniah, 374, 375.  
 Sylvester, Nathaniel, 73.  
 Peter, 72.  
 Symmes, Richard, 260.  
 Zechariah, 59, 64.  
 Symonds, Samuel, 262, 273.  
 Taber, Job, 111.  
 John, 111.  
 Joseph, 111.  
 Lydia (65), 106-109, 111.  
 Philip (66), 107, 110-112, 169, 382, 391.  
 Philip, 110, 111.  
 Thomas, 110, 111.  
 Taelman, Jan, 98.  
 Taggart, Elizabeth, 364.  
 Taintor, Michael, 420.  
 Talcott, Helena, 175.  
 Joseph, 176.  
 Tallaca, an Indian, 357.  
 Tallman, Ann, 100.  
 Tallman, Benjamin, 95, 99, 100.  
 Elizabeth (47), 93, 94, 97, 98, 100.  
 Elizabeth, 231.  
 James, 99.  
 John, 100.  
 Jonathan, 99, 100.  
 Joseph, 100.  
 Mary, 99, 100.  
 Peter (50), 97-100.  
 Peter, 99, 100, 231, 262.  
 Samuel, 99, 100.  
 Susanna, 100.  
 Tantamehege, 117, 121.  
 Tarr (alias Herly), Thomas, 403.  
 Taunton, Mass., 99, 331, 382.  
 Taylor, Anthony, 394.  
 Daniel, 141, 144, 150.  
 George A., 400, 404.  
 John, 141, 143, 145.  
 Peter, 90.  
 Robert, 90.  
 Sarah, 141, 142, 143, 146.  
 Zachary, 394.  
 Taylor's River, Hampton, 394.  
 Telford (Jefford), Robert, 327.  
 Tefft, John, 80.  
 Tabutha, 77, 80.  
 Tenterden, Kent, Eng., 312-314.  
 Tenremend, David, prince of, 321.  
 Matilda, lady of, 321.  
 Tenth Beverly Co., 254.  
 Terre Haute, Ind., 208, 210.  
 Terry, Samuel, 420.  
 Test, Benjamin, 342.  
 Tew, James, 31.  
 Henry, 89.  
 Tewkesberry, Phillip, 328.  
 Thatcher, Rev. Peter, 271, 273, 309, 310.  
 The Angel and Star, 64.  
 Thung, † Bartholomew (143), 194-196.  
 Tyng, † 238-241, 243.  
 Benjamin, 239.  
 Daniel, 239.  
 Elizabeth, 239.  
 John, 195, 239, 277.  
 Jonathan (141), 188, 192, 193, 236, 237.  
 Jonathan (142), 192, 194, 195, 237-239, 243, 276, 277.  
 Jonathan, 193, 194, 239, 291.  
 Joseph, 239.  
 Josiah, 239.  
 Mary (133), 194, 198, 241, 255.  
 Mary, 195, 276, 277.  
 Samuel, 192, 193, 238, 239.  
 Thrd Newport Co., R. I., Militia, 102.  
 Thrd Regiment of Conn., 120.  
 Thrd Regiment, R. I. Militia, 31, 32, 35.  
 Thomas, Anthony, 152.  
 Elizabeth, 348.  
 Mary, 78, 293.  
 Sarah, 376.  
 Thompson, Abigail, 411.  
 Bridget, 49.  
 Thompson, Eliza, 378.  
 George D., 286.  
 Hannah, 49.  
 Harriet A., 33.  
 Isaac, 26.  
 John, 111, 306, 411.  
 M——, 378.  
 Martha C., 33.  
 Mary, 26, 110, 111, 296, 306.  
 Maurice, 140.  
 Robert, 141, 143.  
 Samuel, 33.  
 William, 49.  
 Thornton, James, 340.  
 of Yarmouth, 385.  
 Three Codds Tavern, 324.  
 Thrille, Edward, 149.  
 Throckmorton, Simon, 148.  
 Thurston, Gardiner, 103.  
 Hannah, 50, 115.  
 Rebecca, 86.  
 Thurton, Thomas, 191.  
 Tiffany, ———, 171.  
 Tilden, Nathaniel, 312.  
 Tillinghast, Abigail, 109.  
 Benjamin, 108, 109.  
 Hannah, 110.  
 Elizabeth, 110.  
 John, 108, 109.  
 Joseph, 109.  
 Lydia (62), 102, 106, 109.  
 Mary, 109.  
 Mercy, 109.  
 Pardon (65), 106-109, 111.  
 Pardon, 108, 109.  
 Philip, 108, 109.  
 Sarah, 109.  
 Tilton, Hannah, 340, 341.  
 Peter, 340.  
 Tinker, Amos, 173.  
 John, 156.  
 Lydia, 161.  
 Tinkham, Hannah, 387.  
 Mary, 387.  
 Tisbury, Wilts, Eng., 389, 390.  
 Titus, Anson, 408.  
 Tiverton, R. I., 55, 89, 93, 100, 107, 110, 111.  
 Tobey, ———, 372.  
 Toldervey, Elizabeth (179), 306, 307.  
 John, 306.  
 Walter, 306.  
 Tolland, Somerset, Eng., 182, 183.  
 Tomsons Island, Dorchester, 302.  
 Topsfield, Eng., 257, 258.  
 Topsham, Devon, Eng., 257, 258.  
 Tor Newton, Devon, Eng., 401.  
 Torrie, Lord, 323.  
 Totnes, Devon, Eng., 244, 391.  
 Townsend, Polly, 44.  
 Toxteth Park, Liverpool, Eng., 315, 318.  
 Tracy, Joseph, 396.  
 Miriam, 155.  
 Thomas, 300.  
 Trail, Agnes, 323.

- Train Band of Branford, 301.  
     Lynde, 1-9.  
     New Haven, 303.  
     Newport, 105.  
 Tratte, Richard, 209.  
 Treadwell, Richard, 351.  
 Treat, Elizabeth, 184.  
     James, 24.  
     Mayor, 17.  
     Salmon, 23, 24.  
 Treat of Eastham, 385.  
 Trenton Bridge, 31.  
     Falls, 31.  
     N. J., 352, 355.  
 Treppes, James, 351.  
 Treworgye, Elizabeth (131), 189-193, 227-229, 232, 237, 266, 275, 280.  
     James (137), 189, 190, 226-229.  
     Joane, 227, 229.  
     John, 226, 227, 229.  
     Lucy, 227, 229.  
     Robert, 226.  
     Samuel, 227, 228.  
 Trinity House in Deptford, Eng., 152.  
 Trott, Thankful, 317.  
     Thomas, 317.  
 Trumbull, Lyman, 216.  
 Tubbs, Samuel, 101.  
 Tuck, Edward, 394.  
 Tucker, Samuel, 402.  
     Valentine, 402.  
 Tuckernuck Island, 247, 248.  
 Tuke, Sir Brian, 148.  
 Toppfer, | Abia (220), 375-377, 388, 399.  
 Toupard, | Abigail, 375, 388.  
 Tout Perd, | Ann, 387.  
 Tupper, | Anne, 388.  
     Bethia, 387.  
     Charles, 389.  
     Sir Charles, 388.  
     Deborah, 389.  
     Eliad, 373, 374, 387.  
     Eliakim (237), 373, 375, 387, 388.  
     Eliakim, 388, 389.  
     Elias, 389.  
     Elisha, 387.  
     Hannah, 389.  
     Ichabod, 387.  
     Israel, 387, 388.  
     Jane (Sarah), 387.  
     Joanna, 389.  
     Katherine, 379, 384, 386.  
     Martha, 387.  
     Medad, 387.  
     Nathaniel, 389.  
     Robert, 394.  
     Ruth, 388.  
     Solomon, 389.  
     Thomas (235), 371, 378, 379, 384-386, 392.  
     Thomas (236), 373, 386-388, 392.  
     Thomas, 387-389.  
     Upperville, N. S., 389.  
     Turkey Hill, Newbury, 243.  
     Turner, John, 308, 354.  
         Mary, 308.  
         Ruth, 308.  
 Turpin, William, 81.  
 Tuscaloosa, Ala., 224.  
 Twiss, Dr., 10.  
 Twyford, 165.  
 Tyler, Jane, 107, 199.  
     Jonathan, 292.  
     William, 31.  
 Tyneworth, Suffolk, Eng., 137.  
 Uncas, 17, 49, 115.  
 Uncas, Town of, 179.  
 University, Brown, 216.  
     Cambridge (Clare Hall), 232.  
     Edinburgh, 287.  
     Harvard, 16, 17, 137, 143, 146, 196, 197, 208, 210, 211, 231, 265-267, 270, 284, 310.  
     Holland, 9.  
     Johns Hopkins, 223, 226.  
     Oxford, Brazenose, 9, 10, 66.  
         Lincoln, 8.  
         Magdalen, 306.  
         Oriel, 6.  
         University, 5.  
     Pennsylvania, 95, 208, 210.  
     Union, 166.  
     Yale, 10, 20, 24, 44, 134, 158, 160, 167, 284, 286, 302, 344, 345.  
 Upper Aron, Ill., 209, 213, 346, 347.  
 Upper Wallop, 8.  
 Urchfont, Prebend of, 4.  
 Vaillant, Mme., 36.  
 Valley Forge, 377.  
 Valparaiso, 33.  
 Vandaha, Ill., 346.  
 Vandelbergh, Monsieur, 203.  
 Vane, Sir Henry, 60, 67, 70.  
 Varney, Humphrey, 281.  
 Varnum, Gen., 31.  
 Vassall, Mr., 312.  
 Vaughn, / Anne, 148.  
 Vaughn, / Daniel, 98.  
     John, 98.  
     William, 80, 82, 86, 88.  
 Ventham, Margaret, 45.  
 Vernon, Katherine, 55.  
 Verry's Plain, 253.  
 Veazie, Hannah, 236.  
     William, 236.  
 Vickerow, George, 308.  
     Rebecca, 308.  
 Vicksburg, Miss., 347.  
 Vincent, Joan, 109.  
 Vine, Gov., 229.  
 Vinicum, Anna, 340.  
     Rachel, 354.  
     William, 354.  
 Volunteer Comm., 18, 179.  
 Wall, James, 394.  
 Wallace, Hope, 345.  
 Waller, William, 179, 182.  
 Wallingford, Conn., 300, 303.  
 Wallis, Robert, 403, 404, 405.  
 Wallsworth, John, 396.  
 Walstone, John, 109.  
 Walter, Nathaniel, 399.  
 Walton, Dorcas, 227.  
 Wantage, Eng., 391.  
 Wanton, Gov. Joseph, 28.  
 Wapping, Eng., 81, 141, 142.  
 Ward, Joan, 354.  
     Sarah, 253.  
     Thomas, 354.  
 Wardlaw, Anna, 323.  
     Margaret, 323.  
 Wardwell, Elizabeth, 416.  
 Ware, Charles, 102.  
 Wareham, Miss., 311, 373, 375.  
 Warham, Rev. John, 183.  
 Warner, Abigail, 296.  
     Daniel, 296.  
     John, 153.  
 Warneston, William, Lord of, 320.  
 Warranocke Indians, 47.  
 Warren, Abigail, 382, 383.  
     Alice (233), 379, 380, 383.  
     Ann (Anis), 382, 383.  
     Elizabeth, 382, 383.  
     Hope, 383.  
     Jabez, 383.  
     James, 384.  
     Jane, 383.  
     John, 383.  
     J. C., 381.  
     Joseph, 382, 383.  
     Mary, 382, 383.  
     Mercy, 383.  
     Nathaniel (234), 379, 382, 383.  
     Nathaniel, 383.  
     Richard (234-5), 111, 380, 382.  
     Richard, 383.  
     Sarah, 111, 382, 383.  
     Sir William, 145.  
 Warren, Conn., 286, 375, 376, 378.  
 Warwick Neck, 28.  
 Warwick, R. I., 86, 96, 99, 102, 111, 116, 132.  
 Ware, Anna (20), 77, 72, 111.

- Washburne, —, 79.  
 Washington, D. C., 211, 224, 226, 346.  
 Washington Family Chart, 46.  
 Washington, George, 31, 46, 201, 203, 204, 377, 384.  
     John, 46.  
     Katherine, 46.  
     Laurence, 46.  
     Susanna, 159.  
     Sir William, 159.  
 Waterbury, Conn., 168, 169.  
 Waterford, Conn., 121.  
     N. J., 339, 358-362.  
 Waterman, John, 28.  
     Martha, 155.  
     Richard, 128.  
     Thomas, 155.  
     Waite, 128.  
 Waters, E. Stanley, 113.  
     Hannah, 326, 327.  
     Henry F., 297, 298.  
     Jane, 327.  
     Latimer, 324, 327, 329.  
     Mary (180), 277, 310, 311, 324, 325, 327, 329.  
     Mary, 326, 327.  
     Thomas, 326, 327.  
     William (191), 326-328, 330.  
     William (192), 324, 326-330.  
     William, 326, 328.  
 Watertown, Mass., 10, 104, 110, 298, 300, 307, 310, 312, 386, 391-394.  
     Mill, 391.  
 Watkins, Roger, 403.  
 Watrous, Isaac, 117.  
 Watson, Ann (23), 74-76, 78, 85.  
     Frances, 77, 78, 81.  
     Herodias, 77, 78.  
     John (27), 74, 75, 77, 80, 81.  
     John, 77, 159.  
     Samuel, 77, 78.  
     William, 77, 78.  
 Watts, Bridget, 402.  
 Waverly, Ill., 346.  
 Way, Richard, 392.  
 Wayles, Robert, 177.  
 Weare, Esther, 235.  
     Nathaniel, 235.  
 Weaver, Clement, 86.  
     Elizabeth, 86.  
 Webb, Charles, 377.  
     Elizabeth (15), 50-52, 101, 103.  
     Henry, 51, 52.  
 Webster, Deborah, 394.  
     Elizabeth, 244.  
     Samuel, 342.  
 Weedon, Hannah, 89.  
     Phoebe, 89.  
     William, 89.  
 Weekes, John, 92.  
 Weeks, Julia Mary, 45.  
 Weiss, Mrs. J. A., 324.  
 Weld, Dorothy, 175.  
     Edmund, 175.  
 Weld, Joseph, 60.  
 Wellingsly (Hobshole), 381, 382.  
 Wellowe, Eng., 271.  
 Wells, Ann, 75, 77.  
     Barbara (5), 27-30, 76, 95.  
     Barker, 76, 77.  
     Dorcas, 75.  
     Edward, 75.  
     Fanny H., 30.  
     George, 75.  
     Hugh, 75.  
     Isaac, 75.  
     James (24), 27, 75, 76, 84, 85.  
     James, 76.  
     John, 74, 75, 236.  
     Joshua, 76, 77.  
     Mary, 75.  
     Nancy S., 30.  
     Peter (22), 73, 75, 78, 90, 93.  
     Peter (23), 74-76, 78, 84, 85, 90.  
     Peter, 75-77.  
     Rebecca, 75.  
     Richard, 75.  
     Samuel, 73, 75.  
     Thomas, 73, 74, 93.  
     William, 74.  
 Welles, Elisha Gardner, 166.  
     Joseph, 73.  
     Thomas, 299.  
 Wells, Me., 53, 57, 58, 195, 197, 236.  
 Wentworth, Christopher, 65.  
     John, 196.  
     Thomas, 239.  
     William, 58, 191.  
 Wequetoquo Cove, 22, 25, 49.  
 West, Abia, 389.  
 West Barnstable, 313, 317.  
 West Chester, 349, 375.  
 West Greenwich, Mass., 109.  
 West Indies, 48.  
 West New Jersey, 335, 336, 347, 348, 350, 354, 356, 362, 366-368.  
 West Point, 221.  
 West Roxbury, Mass., 395, 396.  
     Cemetery, 399.  
 West (Great) Shefford, Eng., 307.  
 Westcott, Mercy, 109.  
 Western (Warren), Conn., 420.  
 Westfield Meeting House, 338.  
 Westfield, N. J., 337, 341.  
 Westerly, R. I., 17, 22-50, 74-102.  
     Washington Bank of, 32, 33.  
 Westminster, Eng., 227.  
 Weston, Lord, 85, 88.  
 Wetherby, Edmund (221), 363-365, 369.  
     Edmund, 365, 366.  
     Henry, 365, 366.  
     John (220), 365, 369.  
     Sarah (214), 341, 342, 363-366.  
 Wetherell, David, 47.  
 Wethersfield, Conn., 24, 50, 146, 169, 184, 298, 299, 300.  
 Weyborne, John, 317.  
     Thomas, 317.  
 Weymouth, Mass., 79, 169, 170, 313, 314.  
 Wheaton, Christopher, 308.  
     Martha, 387.  
     Robert, 387.  
 Wheeler, Isaac, 226.  
     John, 158.  
     Margaret, 26.  
     Thomas, 21, 26.  
 Wheeling, Va., 212.  
 Wheelock, Rev. Dr., 287.  
 Wheelright, John, 46, 51, 57, 58, 60, 65, 68, 236, 394.  
 Whipple, James, 317.  
     John, 107.  
     Sarah, 81.  
 Whittall, Hannah, 348, 349.  
     John, 349.  
 White, Elizabeth, 175.  
     John, 192, 252, 257, 393.  
 Whitefield, Rev. George, 38, 195-197, 199, 200, 285.  
 Whitefield Rock, 38.  
 Whitehorne, John, 74, 76.  
 White Horse Tavern, 358.  
 White Plains, N. Y., 31.  
 Whitesboro, Conn., 37.  
 Whiting, Abigail, 399.  
     Charles, 24.  
     William, 178, 179.  
 Whittier, John Greenleaf, 236.  
 Whittlebury, Northamptonshire, Eng., 391.  
 Wickford, R. I., 73.  
 Wiggins, Thomas, 238, 280.  
 Wilbourn, Michael, 405, 412.  
     Mary, 405, 407.  
 Wilbur, Hannah, 86.  
     William, 100.  
 Wilder, Rev. John, 166.  
 Wiley, Lydia, 164.  
 Wilkesbarre, Pa., 41, 44, 167.  
 Wilkins, John, 93.  
     Mary, 93.  
 Wilkinson, Joane, 148.  
     William, 148.  
 Willard, Joseph, 135.  
     Simon, 13, 252.  
 Willett, Andrew, 55, 72.  
     Thomas, 72.  
     William, 127.  
 William the Conqueror, 107.  
 William III, 18, 316.  
 Williams, Ann, 400, 402-404, 412.  
     Bathsheba, 396.  
     Freeborn, 86.  
     Mary, 109.  
     Park, 396.  
     Prudence, 30.  
     Roger, 62, 68, 71, 78, 82, 86, 107, 132, 382.  
     Thomas, 381.  
     Walter, 403.  
 Will of, Beamsley, William (250-A), 412.  
 Borton, John (200-B), 351.  
 Butt, Giles de, 130.

- Will of, Case, Moses (244), 307.  
 Coffin, Tristram (147), 28.  
 Dane, Dr. John (171), 296.  
 Derby, Roger (154), 258.  
 Ellet, Charles (214), 304.  
 Engle, John (202), 354.  
     Robert (201), 353.  
 Griffin, Lemuel (102), 104.  
 Haines, John (200), 349.  
 How, Gauthier, 159.  
 Lawton, Isaac (47), 97.  
     Thomas (46), 96.  
 Lay, John (93), 100.  
 Lippincott, Abigail (194-8), 335.  
     John (197), 341.  
     Nathaniel (196), 339.  
     Thomas (195), 338.  
 Marvin, Reinold (84), 154.  
 Masters, John (66-8), 112.  
 Matlack, John (206), 361.  
 Mayhew, Matthew (238-8), 390.  
 Newdigate, John (80), 137.  
 Noyes, Anne Parker (2), 13.  
     James (2), 13.  
     James (3), 23.  
     Joseph (5), 29, 30.  
     Thomas (4), 25, 26.  
 Ogborn, Jane Harvey (203), 356.  
     Samuel (203), 355.  
 Osgood, Christopher, (253-6), 415.  
 Pledger, John (223), 367.  
 Sanford, Samuel (54), 101.  
 Swift, Isaac (230), 377, 378.  
     Jereh (228), 374.  
     Joan (226), 371.  
     William (227), 372.  
 Tupper, Thomas (236), 387.  
 Warren, Nathaniel (234), 383.  
 Wells, Peter (23), 75.  
 Wetherby, Edmund (221), 366.  
 Willoughby, Elizabeth (81), 141.  
     William (81), 140.  
     142, 150.  
 Willis, of Bridgewater, 58.  
     Samuel, 17.  
 Willoughby, Christopher, 139.  
     Francis (82), 133, 134, 140-  
     146, 150, 240, 333.  
     Francis, 144.  
     Hannah, 146.  
     Jeremiah (Jerinnah), 146.  
     Jonathan, 142, 143, 146.  
     Nathaniel, 146.  
     Nehemiah, 143, 144, 146.  
     Sarah, 143, 144, 146.  
     Susannah (79), 118, 120, 133-  
     135, 146, 182.  
     William (81), 139, 142.  
 Willoughby, William, 14, 141, 143, 144,  
     146.  
 Wills, Daniel, 350, 356, 357, 358.  
     Elizabeth, 357, 362.  
     Hope, 357, 358.  
     Mary, 358.  
     Thomas, 227, 358, 370.  
 Wilmington, Mass., 142.  
 Wilson, Deborah, 409.  
     Edward, 261.  
     Humphrey, 188.  
     James, 409, 414.  
     John, 11, 61, 67, 137, 191, 245,  
     246, 315.  
     Margaret, 408.  
     Sherburne, 416.  
     Thomas, 417.  
 Wilson manuscript, 405, 408.  
 Wilmington, Del., 212.  
 Wimbeldon, Surrey, Eng., 144, 148, 149,  
     150, 153.  
 Winchester, 135.  
 Windham, Conn., 375, 396.  
 Windsor, Conn., 72, 158, 169, 178, 179,  
     182-184, 231, 300.  
 Wing, Daniel, 371.  
     Hannah, 371.  
     John, 371.  
     Samuel, 371.  
 Winsley, Samuel, 417.  
 Winlow, Edward, 143.  
     Gov., 315.  
     Mrs., 142, 384.  
 Winter Hill, Boston, 377.  
 Winter, John, 227.  
 Winthrop, Ann, 314.  
     Col., 18.  
     Governor, 17, 18, 46-49, 51,  
     60, 61, 63, 67, 69, 142, 169,  
     260, 305, 314, 382, 391.  
     Mrs., 179.  
     Waite, 132, 237.  
 Wise, James, 231.  
 Withe, Martha, 252.  
 Witherall, Daniel, 54, 132.  
 Woburn, Mass., 296, 382, 421.  
 Wolcott, Alice, 28, 182.  
     Anna (124), 126, 178, 181, 184,  
     Christopher, 182, 184, 185.  
     George, 184.  
     Henry (126), 158, 178, 179, 182,  
     184.  
     Henry, 184.  
     John (126-8), 182, 183.  
     John, 182, 184.  
     Mary, 182, 184.  
     Roger, 182.  
     Simon, 158, 184.  
 Wolverton, Worsell Lane, 46.  
 Wanchin, 116.  
 Woodbath, Ruth, 367.  
 Woodberry, Head, 263.  
 Woodbridge, Benjamin, 231, 37.  
     Dorley, 21.  
     Hale, 231.  
     June, 28.  
     Jahleel, 256.  
     John, 241, 273, 293, 41.  
 Woodbridge, N. J., 241, 353.  
 Woodbury, Conn., 178.  
 Woodbury, a fanatic, 167.  
 Wooden, Elizabeth, 315.  
 Woodman, Edward, 230.  
 Wood, Rebecca, 102.  
     William, 112, 354.  
 Wood Ree, Eng., 294, 295.  
 Woods, 328.  
 Woodstock, Conn., 292, 395, 396.  
 Woodward, Ezekiel, 412.  
     John, 282.  
     Mary, 102.  
 Woodwell, Joseph, 232.  
 Woods, John, 357.  
 Worcester, Mass., 420.  
 Worcester, Rev. William, 273.  
 Worden, Samuel, 317.  
 Wortfelde, Mary, 127.  
     William, 127.  
 Worman, William, 165.  
 Worth, Elizabeth, 244.  
     John, 244.  
     William, 247.  
 Wren, Bishop, 187.  
 Wright, Abel, 396.  
     Ann, 100.  
     Benjamin, 100.  
     John, 362.  
     Samuel, 396.  
     Susanna, 100.  
 Wyer, Mary, 100.  
 Yale Library, 181.  
 Yarmouth, Eng., 67.  
     Mass., 110, 317.  
 Yarnbrook, Northamptonshire, Eng., 391.  
 Years, (220), 367, 369.  
 Yellow Aux. of Hamlet of the Tower,  
     140.  
 Yeomen of the King's Guard, 185.  
 Yonkers, N. Y., 205, 225, 255.  
 York, Duke of, 356, 357.  
 Yorkshire Colon, 47.  
 Youne, Daniel, 239.  
     Hannah, 258.  
     John, 95.  
 Younclave, Mary, 416.  
 Youngtown, Pa., 344.

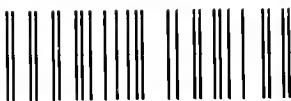








LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 008 934 708 7